

LOVING HER WASNT PART OF THE PLAN

INTRODUCTION

My name is Kuhlekonke I have a twin sister who is also Khuhlekonkee but with the double E at the end,well we never had that sister,sister relationship not even when we were young,she is not so smart well maybe she is somehow smart,but she is always dunning herself down to please people,not just people mostly boys,we are in grade 11 and we are 16years old,Well boys love her and me not so much,she is every guy's dream girl I write her tests and assignments she is in grade 11 because of me,she doesn't have time to study she is always out doing something,we live with our mom in Kimberly she was never married to my dad,who lives in J HB he is present in our lives,mom works as a cleaner at our nearest hospital,mom is the defination of IMBOKODO she even takes night shifts even double shifts and never sleeps they call me Konke and she

is Kuhle.

My name is Thulebona Khumalo I am doing my 1st year at the university of Johannesburg, I am from KZN at Majuba my dad died when I was 12 he was shot, I am 19 years, my mom is working hard to raise me, she never had another child or another man after dad died, I am studying Boiler making mom works at the mine with men I don't know how she convinced them to take her in but since dad left us nothing, not even a house, mom has started with the foundation of the house, she said she wants to make me a home I can be proud of, and not be afraid to show people where I live, at home I left my gf of 2 years I love her and she is the most beautiful girl in our area, she respects me and I trust her, she is a virgin and doing grade 12 this year and she promised to join me next year, they call me TK.

My name is Banele Mazibuko I am a prince of Zibuko Kingdom I am next in line to take over from

dad,I am doing my masters in architect ,I have a fiancè by the name of Shenice,I am 23years old and my bros for life we are 6in our crew,we are all dudes even that one girl we have we consider her as a dude.

I may be a ladies man but I know what I want in this life and what I stand for and my goals I have to achieve,I have 4siblings I am the only guy,they call me Nele

And I am Sinothando Mseleku I am that stuck 20year old,who is cohabiting with a man,I used to to live at the orphanage,Zuzile rescued me in a way I guess,I have no life behind these walls,I don't even have a matric certificate I feel stuck for real,even my bf does n't want to help me maybe go to the finishing school,he feels if he helps me,I will be better than him or think I am better than him and leave him for somebody better,the truth is I don't really love him but he feeds me and he is right I will leave him for somebody who will treat me better,they call me Snothi and this is us.

Please excuse my errors,I will try my best to edit before I post when I am not busy.

Thank you.

Chapter 1

•Konke•

Its our day 2 in grade 11 I am with Kuhle in the same class,she is sitting at the back with them cool boys,and I am sitting at the front with them nerds,the principal got our class with our class mate.

Principal:"Kuhlekonke Mseleku,would you please come with me" we both stood up and followed him to his office,they must be looking for Kuhle I am not a trouble some at school,it must be her.

Konke:"What have you done this time?"

Kuhle:"Why do you think its me who did something wrong,it might be you for being too boring Reginal doesn't like boring people"

Konk:"Who is that?"

Kuhle:"The principal you dummy!"

Konke:"You are on 1st name basis? Kuhle no!" This can only mean she is sleeping with that old guy.

Kuhle:"A girl gotta do what a girl gotta do" what is that gotta? "And don't start with your bad grammar nonsense" We got to the office and we sat opposite the Reginal, the respect I have for this guy is all gone, he sleeps with pupils? He is married for fuck sake.

Princip:"I wanted one of you but since you are both Kuhlekonke I guess I can do this with both of you here" he took out an A4 paper that is written formally.

Kuhle:"Home work?" She crossed her legs with her nothing skirt.

Princip:"No its not homework miss y its an achievement award for one of you, one of you is being pushed to another class because the department felt so, that you have worked so hard that you are given a pass for grade 11 to grade 12"

now I am more interested.

Konke:"Who is it? The Kuhlekonke with the 2 E's at the end?"

Princ:"Which one are you again?" He asked Kuhle,I know its me and the excitement is bursting inside me,there is no way it can be Kuhle.

Kuhle:"With the 2 E's at the end"

Princ:"Yeah you are the who is given a pass"

Konke:"What? Thats bullshit! I am the one who works hard and I am the one who made sure she got this far,if it was n't for me she wouldn't be here"

Princ:"Your bullshit will earn you the suspension young lady" he scolded me.

Kuhle:"J ust stop being jealous for once in your life Konke and rejoice with me,the department saw my hard work and its too bad I am leaving you in grade 11,I know you think you are smarter than me,not this time sweety"

Konke:"I will go to that department of education for answers"

Princ:"You won't be able to go there,just congratulate your sister and lets move along stop causing troubles,or I will expell you right now"

Konke:"Do what you must Reginal,I will also tell them that you sleep with students in this school,you will expell me and I will go to another school and excell,how about you? You will never find a job in this life time as a principal"

Princ:"Thats a second strike,how dare you accuse me of such" at that moment I wished I was at work I would have just said I quit and leave just like that,but I can't say I quit at school I have no power to quit.

Kuhle:"Now down people,lets all calm down" I stood up.

Konke:"I hope you are happy now Kuhle for the free pass you never worked hard for,congrats by the way" I went back to class then I remembered I forgot my glasses there I went back the door was closed and I listened to them talking inside.

Princ:"I hope you will keep up with your school work

cause the department will be checking up on your progress,if you are not coping they are taking you back"

Konke:"I will try my best"

Princ:"So you want to leave me early,who is going to give me this " I heard soft moans coming from inside wow I am ashamed to call that one my sister.

I went back to class without my glasses I feel betrayed,If Kuhle is the one who was given a pass for real,maybe that principal gave her my marks,well what is done is done I am still 16years I am where I am supposed to be.

Break time came and I went to eat with my friend Londeka,she gets me she is funny and a positive person and also not into boys.

The guy I have a crush on passed us,I held my breath,he is doing grade 12 and he is a president,he is nice he smiled at us and greeted us,I didn't know what to do with myself ,he is so fucken hot and not my type we may look identical with Kuhle but we

are way different from each other.

The guy came to us oh no I will faint Londi
whispered for me to breath I did take in small
oxygen.

Nhloniphile is his name.

Hlon:"Hello ladies" he stood next to me we were
sitting on the stair case.

Londi:"Hi Mr President"

I was already seeing my wedding with him,we were
the it thing.

Nhloni:"Well I wanted to congratulate you with the
special class you recieved,well done little Miss" he
was looking at me,oh he thought I am Kuhle just
great.

Konke:"It wasn't m..." before I could continue Londy
interrupted.

Londy:"Thank you Pres"I looked at her she nodded.

Konke:"Yeah thank you Mr Press" he makes my
heart beat faster my heart knows guys like him are
never meant for girls like us

Hloni:"You see hard work pays off,lets take the class of 2020 to the next level,with you in it I believe we will,I hope you won't mind helping other students out"

Konke:"Not at all" I am talking to the school president.

Hloni:"I have to go now chao" he left his scent of cologne behind I closed my eyes taking it in.

Londy:"He likes you"

Konke:"He thinks I am Kuhle,he likes her not me everybody likes her"

Londy:"I don't like her,she is bitter and sour" she made a sour face we laughed.

Konke:"Would you give Hloniphile your virginity if you were to be an item?"

Konke:"Even behind the classes bro you have no idea,I am willing to lose my morals for that guy did you see his lips,his hands lord his eyes"

Londy:"Okay I saw them but not in your eyes,I saw normal things nothing to talk abt but he is super hot

the fact that he is intelligent makes it a bonus" I nodded the siren went off we went back to class.

°TK°

I live with 2 other guys at res there are Tshepo and Shaun well Tshepo is doing his 1st year for the 3rd time, you can tell he comes from a wealthy family, nothing matters to him not even his education, he loves going out partying and bringing different girls here.

Then Shaun is down to earth he parties but not too much he has time for his books.

Then there is me, the guy who would like to go out and party every weekend but I can't afford to, so I pretend to love my books more cause I know they need no money every weekend, so I study a lot it helps me my mom is counting on me, I sell weed to have pocket money.

I decided to call my gf Nkanyezi "Hi babe" she said with her sweet voice.

Tk:"Hi love how is matric treating you?"

Nkany:"Lot of stuff but I hope I will be fine,grandma is sick again" she lives with her grand parents,who are very old.

Tk:"I will send you money to take her to the doctor okay"

Nkany:"You really don't have to I will take her to the clinic tomorrow morning"

Tk:"Only to go back there the next day,no I will send you R500 its all I have got for now" I have R700 in my name,it was going to last me a month cause I don't eat everyday.

Nkany:"Thanks babe may God bless you and your good heart"

TK:"Thank you love"

Nkany:"I love you behave there for me"

TK:"You also behave and study hard so we can both study here I love you,bye" I dropped it the month is far from over not that it does something for me cause mom is busy building a house at home,I told

her I will manage now I have to look for a job,so I can also help Nkanyi out too maybe save enough money for her registration next year too.

So I started where every other student start,at the restaurants lucky me I got the job at McD its open 24hours I will be taking night shifts,its only sweeping the floors and moping them,its not much but it will give me something I will also have time to sleep 3hours is enough to clean the floors.

αSnothiα

I woke up around 09:34 to clean and all I took a bath after,I have no income or whatsoever,I can't even afford to buy myself a stick sweet,this is not how I imagined my life Zuzi left around 05:00 for work he is a cop and these days I can feel that he is cheating on me,but I won't even ask him cause I don't have proof plus I hate unnecessary drama,as long as he still respects me and hides it from me thats okay.

He came back from work I have cooked and I

dished out for him he ate and asked to talk to me,we don't talk much but we live together.

Zuz:"So I have something to tell you"

Snoth:"Okay?"

Zuz:"Please don't be mad and go all Psycho on me" oh no I knew this day will come where I will be homeless and stranded,but why cause I did enough not to see myself in this situation.

Zuz:"So I have been seeing someone,its pretty serious now,I want her to see where I live,it been 18months I love her,I want her to move in with me."I might have never loved him that much but it hurts.

Snoth:"I understand I will pack my things and leave" I stood up.

Zuz:"Please sit" I did "You are a good woman Snothi any man would be lucky to have you as his,I am sorry I couldn't be that man for you,where would you go?"

Snoth:"I don't know but I do know I will be fine" we have been living together for 3years since I was

17years.

Zuz:"Please stay in the backroom,we might be done as lovers but I still care,I will help you clean it and buy the things you will need to make living in there comfortable for you" now he care?

Snoth:"Thank you"

Zuz:"Its the least I can do for wasting your years "

Snoth:"You did waste my years,but I am happy for you"

Zuz:"Goodbye sex?"

Snoth:"Dream on,when is your girl moving in?"

Zuz:"Tomorrow and please don't tell her about us "

Snoth:"I will be scarce,you will even forget I live there I have no business with your gf"

Zuz:"You can still come in the house if you need to borrow anything"

Snoth:"Thank you,lets go clean so in the morning you can buy those things you promised me" we went to clean,it was dusty its 2rooms and its tiled

we cleaned and finished late,I guess living alone is what I need to think about my life.

The next day he went to buy me a 2plate stove with an oven,pots,dishes,and spoons and cups every thing including a couch,and curtains it looked nice after arranging everything we sat on the couch,he bought me a mini fridge and the grocery,I guess guilt was tripping him real good I was sorted,he promised to buy me groceries every month how useful.

Zuz:"Let me go fetch her she is waiting for me"

Snoth:"Okay thanks again"

Zuz:"No sweat" he left I guess he was nice enough not to throw me out of his house knowing that I have no home to go to,but I am hurt though I never really loved him I was hoping he was going to marry me in that way I wouldn't have to worry about not having a home.

I saw the girl he went to fetch,I was looking at them through the window from the big house,she has a big stomach wow they are expecting,yet she is

wearing heels that can never be me,her clothes are simple yet you can tell they are expensive that must be her car cause Zuzi has a blue yaris and that car is a red jeep,she must be loaded,she is also pretty what was I compared to that I only have 3jeans and well I think 5tops and only one pair of shoes,I see why he chose her,those nails are too long I wonder if she can use those beautiful hands,they came towards the house I ran through the back door to my room and I sat down and I cried I am nothing I stand for nothing I have nothing not even a R5 I only have grade 11 and nothing else why did I leave school?

How I wish I could turn back and do things differently maybe my life would have turned out differently had I stayed at the orphanage.

Please excuse my errors.

Thank you.

Since I don't want to lose people with my too many characters,I will post 2charecters per chapter until

you get it.

Chapter 2

•Konke•

Well I got used to the idea of Kuhle being in grade 12 that I enjoy doing her homeworks and assignments, thats just preparing me for grade 12 I am so going to nail it,its mostly grade 10 and grade 11 stuff since I was in grade 10 last year and grade 11 this year I am good.

Kuhle:"My beautiful twin sister,how are you feeling today?"

Konke:"What do you want Kuhle?" I know I am only beautiful to her when she wants something.

Kuhle:"You are beautiful,the more you believe that the more you will gain confidence and shine above all"

Konke:"Thank you Mrs shakespear what do you want?"

Kuhle:"There is this Physics test that in 2days,you know I am your dumb sister please help the sister out,I bought you this " she took out lenses its only March now this?

Konke:"What else?"

Kuhle:"You will be happy to know that Nhloni the president of the school is asking me out"

Konke:"He is asking you out not me,why would I be happy about that?" She sat next to me.

Kuhle:"I know you have a thing for him"

Konke:"He doesn't want me he wants you,whatever you think I have for him doesn't matter now"

Kuhle:"That's where you are wrong,I don't want him he is too boring for me,he lives by the rules I am cool with Jared"

Konke:"That one makes you bunk school"

Kuhle:"Exactly he doesn't live by any rules"

Konke:"You are in grade 12 now try to be serious about your studies"

Kuhle:"I have you as my secret weapon sis I don't need to be serious,so you can take that guy and do whatever you want with him,I can get him for you if you want"

Konke:"Boys are a distraction,I don't want to fail or even get below 90"

Kuhle:"Stop nerding on me and live a little,we are here ain't we?"

Konke:"Because of me dude,if I drop the ball we are both going down"

Kuhle:"Yeah,you focus I will be me and you while you be me and yourself at school" she gave her physics books I also have an English test in 2days,I studied her physics and went to write for her,she wet to my class while I went to hers,I wore her nothing skirt and lenses she even applied her make up on my poor face,I looked more like her maybe we are identical after all.

But the tricky part will be acting like her.

I wrote her test and was easy then we went to change at the toilet she told me to keep the make up I did, but that earned me a massive stair even Nhloni thought I was Kuhle just for the day, he even took me to take the rank I liked it, it was awesome but as much as he was easy to talk to and he was funny I knew that he will go to varsity and forget about me, if we were to be an item.

Nhloni: "Thank you for today, you are a really interesting girl with big dreams and ambition, so would you please be my bae? Babe?"

Konke: "Look Nhloni you are a nice guy and all, but you think I am my sister who is doing grade 12, I am in grade 11 and not so cool"

Hloni: "This is the 1st time we actually had a decent conversation, you always dismiss me"

Konke: "I am glad she always does cause this is the 1st time talking to you"

Hloni: "Really? So you look alike?"

Konke:"We are sort of twins,she is older"

Hloni:"So I have approached the both of you with out even realising it?"

Konke:"So you feel the same way for the both of us?"

Hloni:"No,the truth is I don't know"

Konke:"Then the answer is no,until you know for sure,I can not be with someone who has a thing for me and my sister but I really think you are a cool guy"the taxi showed up and I stopped it and got in,I went in and went home.

I got home and mom was there,smiling alone with her phone,I haven't seen her in 3days I hugged her and sat next to her.

Mom:"Hey baby,how was school?" I told her all about it. "Where is your sister?"

Konke:"She is in matric mom so,she has after classes"

Mom:"I am proud of her,of you both look I wanted to

tell you both this but since you are here and I am too excited to to keep it in any more allow me to tell you"

Konke:"You have a boyfriend?"

Mom:"How did you know?"

Konke:"I caught you smiling alone with your phone,that can only mean you have a man"

Mom:"She asked me to marry him and I said yes,she is one of the doctors at the hospital" I wonder how that one will work my mom was only a cleaner at that hospital now she scored herself a doctor? Its questionable but its love what can I say?

Konke:"How long have you been together?"

Mom:"4years "

Konke:"Wow mom you can hide,so you love him? And he loves you?"

Mom:"Yeah we love each other,we want our kids to meet,he has 5kids but 2of them are married so you will be meeting ony 3 the last born is 23years old" that doctor must be a very old man to be having

5kids with 23year old last born he is bald and stinking.

Konke:"Sounds old very old"

Mom : "He is not that old"

Konke:"As long as he makes you happy I guess we can meet them,when are you getting married?"

Mom:"In 2months " thats so soon "We have been planning since last year" I nodded

Konke:"Who is the maid of honour between me and Kuhle?"

Mom:"You are not Kuhle?"

Konke:"Really mom"

Mom:"J ust kidding,my friend at work will be and then you and your sister will be my bride's maids"

Konke:"I am sure Kuhle will be thrilled to wear the heels sje loves so much and take lots and lots of pictures "

Mom:"Plus that one,it will be like she is the one getging married,so When is the comfortable time

fod you to meet them? Make it soon please"

Konke:"Tomorrow?"

Mom:"Your sister?"

Konke:"I will make sure she is there around 19:00"

Mom:"Thank you honey,now go change your uniform I will make you something to eat" I stood up.

Konke:"Thanks mom,you the best" I went to change,ate and slept.

▪ TK▪

I was running late for class,I am sure I am walking on the pavement,but this girl driving a mini cooper almost ran over me,she stopped.

Girl:"I am sorry guy I am still a learner driver,I am really sorry" wow she is so beautiful and she doesn't look like those rich snobs,she apologised "Are you okay?" I was probably starring at her.

Tk:"I am fine thanks " she got out of the car.

Girl:"Please for give me,let me take you to class I see

you are rushing there"

Tk:"So now you finish me off? You should be practicing somewhere safe until you are good to go"

Girl:"I will do so from now on,my name is Nokuthula Thully or Lala for short and in that car is my friend Lebone aka Leyonce" he is definitely gay I didn't even notice there was somebody else in the car,this girl is a dream alive wow.

TK:"My name is TK"

Guy:"Can we go to class now?" The guy in the car yelled

Lala:"Please give me your number real quick I want to make sure that you are okay later" I gave her my number and rushed to class

I couldn't stop thinking about Lala her skin,she was wearing a short and a crop top,if I could touch her skin kiss these pink lips I bet they are soft,I was sitting in my room about to go to work when I recieved a please call from Nkany,I called her she

picked so fast.

Nkany:"Babe, I miss you"

Tk:"I will be home this good Friday,how is school"

Nkany:"Its just school,please come back I have something to tell you"

Tk:"Oh I forgot I can't come home,I am working now you will have to tell me over the phone"

Nkany:"Uhm I will wait for you to come back"

Tk:"Okay than that can only be this December"

Nkany:"I will see you then"

Tk:"I love you"

Nkany:"I love you too bye" I wonder what it is she wanted to tell me.

I called mom she told me awful news about Nkanyiso that I refuse to believe,though I know my mom can never lie to me about such,she said Nkanyi is well no longer the girl I knew,she said Nkanyi has sugar daddies not just one but many

cars have been spotted,that explains why she never asks money from me anymore,she is sorted with sugar daddies I will believe it when I see it myself thats my future wife in there,I hope she knows what she is doing if she is really doing it.

I went to work and worked 2hours straight then I recieved a phone call from that fine girl,well varsity is closing soon they are throwing a delayed welcome party for us new students bext week,my heart says I should go home to confirm what my mom told me.

I did go home and the rumours were true still I didn't love her any less I told her that losing her virginity is not a train smash,it really is n't,I didn't love her for it as long she finishes school and behave after our talk which she promised me she will behave ,I hope she will behave for real,this is not about me its about her and her future her grandparents are counting on her,since her parents died of Aids.

I went back to varsity and the party was the next day,I was working I never went there though I was looking forward to seeing Lala but I can always see her some other time,the next morning I was so disappointed to see her come out of Tshepo's room,so she was the loud one who kept us up all night,I couldn't even look at her,All that I liked about her was gone way gone.

Tshepo told me how she is her skank now,though she was a virgin,I saw a possible wife on what he saw as his skank,now I can not be with her even for a night.

Please excuse my errors.

Thank you.

Chapter 3

My name is Khethukuthula Thuleni from eKuthuleni kingdom,I am not sure if I am a girl or a boy but I was born a girl I am 19years old doing my second

year in UJ doing agricultural science, not my chosen one but dad promised me a huge piece of land after my studies, well I am a princess, I have 6 friends only boys I don't get girls that's why I never hang around with them, I am one of the dudes the reason why I got so confused about my gender was my dad, He raised me as a boy well that's because my mom died giving birth to me, dad decided to raise me as a boy, I wore boys clothes play boys games, my dad did the best he could to raise me, that I can fix a car and do everything man, he didn't want me to be raised by our maids he wanted to do it himself, I have an older brother by the name of Zankuthula he is 27 years and he lives in Cape town, he knows my mom he used to tell me about her, I wish I knew her I only know her pics, I wish I could say I look more like her but no I look like my dad, a girl that looks like her dad that's why sometimes I think I am a boy.

Me and my dad are invited in Zibuko kingdom, their son will be choosing a person to marry and they say he is hot, I read the kingdom's paper, as I was

preparing to go to the ceremony I wore my best suit with a tshirt and vans I have not that short hair,I went to dad to tell him I am ready.

Khethi:"Dad we can leave" he was sitting on his favourite couch reading a newspaper like we are not going anywhere,he looked at me and said

Dad:"Khethi my child the ceremony is only tomorrow,I wanted to see how you were going to get dressed for the ceremony,and thats wrong my dear child"

Khethi:"What is wrong with what I am wearing now,this is my best suit pops"

Dad:"Okay Khethi,I hired an expert to help you get dressed for tomorrow,you are older now you need to look like the part,the princess part"

Khethi:"What are you talking about I am comfortable like this"

Dad:"I know my child but sometimes you have to get out of your comfort zone for a change to confuse the enemy,she will also teach you how to behave like a princess okay"

Khethi:"Okay dad" he must have read the Kingdoms paper,they said I behave like a commoner and I have to look and act like a princess,I was never raised a princess I was one of the guys.

The lady came to teach me many things,not to crouch on the table,chest out shoulders back,she made me wear heels the whole day,she taught me the 'your majesty or highness nonsense I hate most,I wanted it to end already,I can't walk on heels I was being tortured.

The next day as sore as my feet were,I had to go back to the heels the torture continued,she made me wear a dress,a dress I felt naked and suffocated at the same time,it was so tight I had to take small breathes,and take small steps I was afraid it will tear if I take large steps,she made me a whole different person with her make up and weave,my face was itching I wanted to cry,who puts a guy/ girl like me eye lashes? She did,all I could see was shadows of those things,I figured I am good with vaseline petroleum jelly and my very small

eyebrows,I didn't want to look at the mirror cause I knew I looked like a clown waiting to make people laugh,I went downstairs holding on to everything I could get my hands into for balance,when I finally got there I thought it was over,no the lady put on a lipstick on me,I was ready to rock the circus I am telling you,the red one with a red dress,she thought I will look good on it cause I have a light skin.

Dad:"Woooooow,she's a girl" he came to hug me "You look beautiful my princess,you remind me of your mom" she was a clown? "You will be the most beautiful princess there,all eyes will be on you" why do parents like to lie to their children and say they are beautiful even though they are not? Dad is talking about people looking at me I hate the attention,being looked at is not what I like,thats why I am on the background,If only my face was removable I was going to remove it and fold it nicely and put it in my pocket,this is madness.

We went to Zibuko kingdom and dad was holding me closely,I don't know but I think he looked proud

to be next to me.

Before the ceremony I saw my crew,I didn't think they attend these kinds of events.

Khethi:"Dad I have to go powder my nose" yey I wanted to laugh after saying that,me powder my nose? It was funny,he nodded poor dad I rushed to my crew,wising I could take off the painful heels,I got to them.

Khethi:"What's up my dweebs" they turned to look at me.

Tbos:"Hi,do we know you?"

Andy:"Don't mind knowing us,girl would you marry me?" Andy is our all over the place guy,he is cute but no so lucky with girls.

Khethi:"Marry you my ass I am no pussy" they laughed.

Xolo:"For real now who are you? You kinda look familiar,are you famous?"

Khethi:"My name is Khethukuthula you idiots" silence an angel of death passed us.

Koki:"Dude it's really you,I can't beleive this you are a real girl"

Andy:"She has legs dude you have legs" he jumped up and down,he thought I didn't have legs? He is an idiot was I walking with noodle?

Tbos:"Not just any legs long beautiful legs dudess,your legs are a dream come alive" mxm

Koki:"You are beutiful dude I will also call you dudess the dude doesn't suit you right now,I think I have a crush on you" he is the comedian in our crew.

Andy:"For real though you look different,beautiful different if you weren't my bro I'd court you right now,damn those sexy legs you have a full woman body wow I am speechless"

Koki:"And that doesn't hapoen often"

Khethi:"Okay okay I get it I am more of a girl,I am different thank you" I was really ready to hear them laugh at me,I am gold in my face is that what they call beauty? I can never keep up with women, "Guys where is Nele?"

Tbos:"This is his kingdom,so... there he comes" he got to us.

Khethi:"Dude you are a prince?"

Nele:"Who are you to ask me that? Girls are that side" he pointed.

Khethi:"I am not here for that ish"

Koki:"Can't you see who this is?"

Andy:"Dude it's Khethi"

Nele:"What? Stop lying to me dude,Khetho my dude is that you?" He came closer to my face "Dude I almost didn't recognise you,you look fiiiiinnnnneeeee"

Kheth:"Focus,you are a prince? I never knew that about you,and you invited them and not me?" I knew I saw the paper.

Nele:"Being a prince is a part of my life I wish I could forget,I knew this was not your scene" not my scene.

Kheth:"You should have let me decide that,let me go back to my seat dad is probably worried about me"

Nele:"I am sorry for not inviting you dude,who invited you?"

Kheth:"Your kingdom sent an invite to my kingdom"

Andy:"You are a princess?"

Koki:"To be chosen by him?"

Khethi:"Yes,I am a princess he is not the only one who can keep a secret,and no the ones who wants to be chosen are on that side and they are half naked they are wearing beads,I am just here accompanying my father"

Nele:"Which kingdom you are from?"

Kheth:"eKuthuleni kingdom,I have to go guys"

Andy:"Those legs! Walk it mama" what is his obsession with my legs?

▪ Banele▪

Being a royal blood can be tiring I may live my life anyhow but I can never escape the fact that I am next to be king,I was asked to come home this weekend to discuss me,they want me to take a wife at the age of 23,not just a wife a virgin princess,they mustn't blame me when that marriage don't work I have a girlfriend that I love so much,there is no virgin princess that can change that,princesses are the worst,they are snobs and they feel they should be worshipped because they were born royalty,I am not about that,I am about the normal life,thats why my friends never knew who I really was until recently,well I didn't invite Khetho cause I know my dad doesn't like in between people,I saved her the embarrassment my father can be brutal,my mom too I knew Khetho was going to wear her baggy pants and takkies and make it obvious that she is a butch,but seeing her looking that good it made me feel guilty for not telling her,and also that girl in her I think I have a thing for her,she was so unbelievably breathe taking her tight dress I never knew she had that body,then it hit me I am a prince,she is not the stuck up princess I figured I will choose her,she is

my dude she will understand unlike other princesses, she won't demand anything from me, if I fail to love her she will understand.

The time came for me to choose, I didn't even look on the princesses' faces, their bodies were beautiful indeed but I have only one girl in mind right now.

Nele: "I have chosen your majesties, I choose Khethukuthula from eKuthuleni kingdom" she stood up and said

Khetho: "What?"

Her dad: "She is not here for that"

Khetho: "Yeah tell him pops" she sat down"

Nele: "I was told to choose a virgin princess and I know you are a virgin and you are a princess, so I choose you"

Dad: "King Thula?"

Khetho: "Hell to the biggest no" people gasped and gossiped amongst themselves.

Her dad:"The girls to be chosen are on that side"

Mom:"Your child is a virgin princess,why is she here and not there with them?"

Her dad:"She is only 19 she doesn't know anything about being a wife"

Mom:"I will personally teach her"

Her dad:"She is the only thing I have left of my wife"

Mom:"You can see her anytime you want to" her dad thought it out and finally agreed,but Khetho was a different story,she was ready to skin me alive I chose a demon as a wife,I know how psycho she can go,at least I know her I can continue with my girl while she continues to be a dude no harm done,at one point she was also bound to marry a prince like it or not,I helped her somehow.

The next thing she is taking off her shoes and throwing them at me,luckily I have bodyguards it hits one one of the guards on the forehead,he bleeds now she has done it.

Please excuse my errors.

Thank you

SENSITIVE HEARTS PLEASE DON'T READ THE FOLLOWING.

Chapter 4

SNL

•Sno•

I have been waking up every morning looking for a job that doesn't need experience or matric,since I have no money to go to town I go around the township,and to tell the truth I know those township ladies don't need any help,they can do it all.

So I decided to time the couple just right,the moment I heard the car leave I made sure they were both gone so,I went to the main house to look for maybe a R20 to go look in town.

I know Zuzi doesn't lock the back door I borrowed a

R200 note I got in their room,I am not stealing it! I will give it back once I have money.

The next morning I took a quick bath so early in the morning by 05:00 I was ready to leave,I don't even have a handbag.

What was I doing with Zuzi all these years?no what was he doing for me? No I was eaten almost every day and night yet I never ate him even once,I am so stupid.

On my way out,I met Zuzi going out,to work he gave me a lift lucky me and my R200 that I won't get to use.

Zuzi:"So where are you going so early in the morning? You were never a morning person"

Sno:"J ob hunting,my sleep brought me here"

Zuzi:"Uhm What kind of a job are you going to get without matric?" He always had that negative energy around him,and sending it to me,to make me believe that I need him like I need the air I breath,like

I am nothing without him.

Sno:"Any job will do,beggars can't be choosers "

Zuzi:"But I promised to take care of you" oh Zuzi!

Sno:"You also promised to never leave me but here we are today"

Zuzi:"I am sorry about that I really am,I thought I could love you forever,I'm sordy I couldn't"

Sno:"Its okay there is no need to apologize I was only high lighting the promises you made me and never kept them,I have learn't I gues s "

Zuzi:"I can never be sorry enough" he is right.

Sno:"Yeah,please leave me after the robbot" he did.

Zuzi:"If it does n't work out,do know you still have me okay?" I nodded He is not mine,I lost him he should have said good luck like a normal pers on,but no... not Zuzi he is sure I won't find the job,I pray that I disappoint him.

I went house to house until I turned navy.

I sat down under the tree, the car approached and the gate opened I only noticed then that I was sitting next to the gate.

I quickly stood up to leave but the man stopped me, I think he was around 42 years.

Man: "Good afternoon Miss, are you looking for someone?" I liked how he wasn't looking down on me, he showed humanity something that had died in this world.

I thought he was going to shout at me or think that I am here to steal from him.

Sno: "No sir I am not looking for anybody per se but I am looking for a job, anything you could have"

Man: "This is your lucky day uhm?..."

Sno: "Snothando sir"

Man: "Yeah Sno, my nanny recently died"

Sno: "I am sorry sir"

Man: "She lived, get in the car so we can go in" he is

alone and he is a man what if he rapes me? I hesitated before going in,I was sharpning my teeth on our way in so I can bite to kill.

Sno:"How old are your children?"

Man:"19 and 10,you will love them they are lovely kids" we got off the car and I was following him.

He opened the door and we got in,his house was huge and beautiful,it was a double story he must be loaded. "Call me Chuma Krotane,my children are not here now but they will be here soon,their mom is bringing them,in the meantime let me show you around well and your room" room?

Sno:"I will be staying here?"

Chuma:"Is there a problem?"

Sno:"No,can I please call my uhm..." I cleared my throat "my brother and let him know or I will just come back tomorrow morning"

Chuma:"I need you to start now" now at 16:56?

Sno:"Its kinda late sir I mean Chumi" he smiled he has a beautiful smile.

Chuma:"I like the nickname,let me call your brother or better yet lets go and fetch him,where are your parents?"

Sno:"Mom is uhm at home sick" I don't know why I lied"

Chuma:"I will hire someone to look after your mom so you can stay here,for now lets go ask your mom a permission for you to stay with me" I nervously smiled.

Sno:"Yes..." we got to his car,the more we were nearing I was nervous,I didn't know how to tell him the truth now cause I don't even know why I lied to him now he will think I am liar.

He stopped at the gate,I was directing him.

Chuma:"Okay lets go in" uhm... no.

Sno:"I have something to tell you"

Chuma:"You are not pregnant are you? Is it mine?"
He was serious I wanted to laugh but his seriousness stopped me,I even felt like I was

carrying his baby yet I never slept with him,crazy I know but thats how he made me feel.

Sno:"I am not pregnant" well I hope I am not we never used a protection with Zuzi plus I was not on any cotraceptives.

Chuma:"Good cause I really need you in my life" he didn't even ask me if I have any experience or not but I am not complaining I've got the job.

Sno:"The thing is I have no sick mother"

Chuma:"She is fine?"

Sno:"I don't know,she left me at the orphanage,there is also no brother" he didn't say anything for a long time,I figured I needed to explain further.

"I am sorry I lied" he looked at me.

Chuma:"Who do live with here cause this in no orphanage?" I looked down feeling ashamed there goes my job.

Sno:"I live with my ex bf,I live in his back room" silence.

Chuma:"Are you happy here?"what is that?

Sno:"Its the place I call home,so I guess I am happy"

Chuma:"Quickly go fetch your clothes so we can leave" I went to take my few things and used a plastic as a carrier,And went back to the car."Are these your only clothes?"

Sno:"Yes" I saw him pity me and I hate that.

His phone rang and he answered and told me we have to rush back his daughters have arrived,we rushed back.

When we got there the recent BMW was parked outside the gate,he used his remote key to open and got in the car followed,it would have been easier if he took the kids from the gate and let her leave,but I guess they still have things to discuss.

Chuma has a white baby mama? Nice... she is beautiful and not so gifted on the bums wise but she is beautiful his kids too they are more black though.

Lady:"Who is this Chuma?" She can't even

pronounce it correctly.

Chuma:"Oh yeah come kids meet your new nanny her name is Snothando"

1st girl:"Dad I am 20years I don't need a sitter"

2nd girl:"I need one,you will play with me?" Ncooh she is so adobs.

Sno:"Yes every day and night"

2nd girl:"For real?"

Sno:"For real real what is your name?"

2nd girl:"Aseza Chantel"

Sno:"Your names are beautiful"

Aseza:"Thanks "

1st girl:"You need to lose some weight,you are big" I dpn't have much of a self-ees tem and the little I had just collapsed I have lost it all.

Chuma:"You will not speak to her in that manner do you her me?" He shouted the whole house vibrated.

1st girl:"Yes dad,sorry Thando" at least she got my

name.

Chuma:"Now go and take a bath so we can go out"

Aseza:"With Thando dad?"

1st girl:"No with mom you idiot"

Chuma:"Iviwe!"

Iviwe:"Sorry dad" they rushed upstairs.

Their mom:"You know she is right,she needs to lose some weight look at her,maybe she'd look better if she does"

Chuma:"Thank you for bringing them,you can leave now Marie"

Marie:"Where to? I can't go back to New York now,whats the problem you always let me crash here why not now?"

Chuma:"You are rude to my nanny"

Marie:"Oh her,she will get over it" I was just standing behind the couch.

Chuma:"Keep blabbling I will personally book you a nice hotel"

Marie:"It must be the hunger right cause you are not this rude,don't worry I will help you with that tonight"Well I guess they are still sleeping together,maybe they are an item I just assumed they have broken up,I kinda feel jealous I kinda like Chuma a little,he is a good person.

I also went to my room and took a bath and wore on of the jeans and my top,I looked clean.

When I got to where everybody were,they were dressed to kill like they are going to the ball and here I was on mu pumps.

Chuma:"Hey there you are,don't you have a dress and wear it,the restuarant that I booked has a dress code"

Sno:"I don't have a dress,I will stay behind its okay I am tired anyway"I went back to my room with tears falling down non stop,I took off the clothes I was wearing and put on one of my old t-shirt that I have turned into a night dress.

I went to drink water in the bathroom and slept,in

the early hours of the morning I heard my stomach growling I went to the kitchen,I opened the fridge,I am stealing again I closed it and opened it again it has glorious foods but I only stole an apple and banana,I closed the fridge and the light went on I let the fruits go,the apple rolled all the way to the person's feet,when I looked up it was Marie.

Marie:"I knew you were a thief,stealing from us?"

Sno:"I am hungry"

Marie:"Poor thing,listen and listen to me carefully,Chuma is mine and mine alone,I see how he looks at you,he pities you but not me make sure you stay away from him" she doesn't have to worry about that! I know Chuma can never do me,I don't even fantasize about him,he is out of my league out,out of my zone,way out of level.

Sno:"I will do so"

Marie:"Look at what you are wearing are you trying to seduce my man? Why didn't you put on a gown on those holes you call a t-shirt? You are even flaunting your reaped panty,stop wanting my man"

she was now yelling, Chuma came rushing I was crying her words her painful.

Chuma: "What is going on here..." he looked at me I quickly wiped my tears I caught his staring at my thighs, they are big but fresh or maybe he is looking at my worn out panty and t-shirt.

Sno: "I am sorry I was hungry so I came to take..." before I could finish Marie helped.

Marie: "I caught her stealing babe, she was even licking everything in the fridge"

Sno: "I only took an apple and a banana here" I pointed.

Marie: "Lies! I saw you" I was hungry and no energy to talk back and forth.

Sno: "I am sorry, can I go to sleep now?"

Marie: "Yeah go, don't steal the bed this time" I took few steps, "who is going to pick these fruits you left here? I picked the banana and she kicked an apple to me I picked it up "Go eat it" I went to my

room,washed the apples and ate,Chuma was frozen in the kitchen I left him like that.

After few minutes I heard moans so loud,I couldn't sleep,they do know they have kids in the house right.

In the morning I woke up early I was so sleepy I went to clean a house it was 04:57 I only cleaned the downstairs but the tiredness was real at around six Chuma passed by the lounge wearing only his boxers,you could tell he was erected,I minded my business and continues cleaning.

I saw him come to the lounge I looked him.

Chuma:"Hi Sno"

Sno:"Good morning sir"

Chuma:"How was your 1st night here?"

Sno:"It was okay thanks" he sat down and patted the space ext to him,I went to sit.

Chuma:"How old are you?"

Sno:"20years old"

Chuma:"Old enough,I know you didn't lick the food in the fridge"

Sno:"Thank you for believing me"

Chuma:"Stop cleaning,we have a crew for that,I only want you to look after Aseza only okay,no laundry,no mopping just make sure Sasa is taken care of,I know you can"

Sno:"Yes I can"

Chuma:"Nothing much,just make sure her school uniform is ironed and washed the cleaning crew will wash and iron,our chef is coming back today he will cook for us,just feel at home" home,I should let Zuzi know that I was moving out,I don't have a phone or his number mxm,I will go there when I am free.

Marie left after the kids went for school,they even had sex before she left,Chuma was around.

I went to take a bath in my bathroom,I used a towel I got there to wrap my body and went to lotion and

the next thing Chuma gets in my room without knocking,I was still shocked to pick up the towel and hide my body.

Chuma:"Wow!" He should be saying sorry and leave,but he he said wow and froze looking at my pussy until I felt uncomfortable,I gained a strength to take a towel and finally hide my body,I feel eye raped.

Sno:"Uhm Chuma I am still busy" he cleared his throat.

Chuma:"Uhm... ready,breakfast it made you for kitchen" I may not be an English guru but that doesn't make sense.

Sno:"What?".

Chuma:"You are beautiful" what? Thats random

Sno:"Thank you Chuma and for this job" he came out of his craziness state.

Chuma:"Yeah,lets discuss your salary, he sat on my bed,but I have a chair.

Sno:"Can we do it when I am dressed" and

comfortable. He stood up.

Chuma:"Oh yes,sorry I will be down stairs" he walked out,I quickly wore my short not that short shorts just 5cm away from my knees,and the t-shirt them my pumps.

I went to the kitchen and Chuma was just starring into space,I sat down there was food all over,is the chef back yet?

Sno:"Chuma are you okay?"

Chuma:"Yes I am fine,lets eat the food I prepared for us"

Sno:"You made all this?"

Chuma:"Yeah,I am a qualified chef and a CEO of my company now but not food related but all in all I love cooking"

Sno:"Thank you so much,I am so hungry but I don't think I can finish all this"

Chuma:"You don't have to,lets eat so I can take you shopping,you need dresses"

Sno:"I don't have money"

Chuma:"Don't worry I will take from your next salary and buy them for you" at least its my money in a way not a hand out. "Don't worry I will still pay you on the 25th" which was a week away,I wonder how its like waking up on your pay day,I can't wait.

Sno:"Thank you"

Chuma:"I will pay you R8000,and pay for your medical aid and you will have a credit card" what? Even if he paid me a one only one R1000 it would have been enough for me. "I hope its enough"

Sno:"Enough? Chuma that is more than enough for me thank you very much"

Chuma:"I am glad if you are happy with it,now lets hurry and leave"

We ate and left,I was worried about my salary the guy took me to expensive stores,I was hoping we will go in those china shop so I can have more clothes for less,wait what does a credit card do again? How do you pay it back?

The guy was choosing clothes for me,they were beautiful but expensive,how much of my salary is he going to pay me? I need to buy a phone when I get paid,nothing fancy.

I thought men hate shopping but this one liked it more than me,after he bought me the clothes he asked me what I want to eat,I chose Debonairs or Spur,he told me not to choose KFC he doesn't like it along with Mcdonalds,but Zuzi used to bring me Those on his pay day.

He said we will do both,burgers a pizza it was a dream come alive for me I love food.

We went back to the house,he looked like he was miles away.

I didn't want to bother him,I went to take my clothes to the closet,for once in my life I have a night dress,pajamas and a gown not just one but 3,I am happy I have close to 10 pairs now,this is life.

I went to watch tv and Chuma was no where in the house,I took a bath and wore one of the short dresses he bought me,he said I must dress my age,so my age mates wear those skimpy things he bought me?

I may have fell asleep cause I felt someone brushing my thighs,when I opened my eyes it was some creep,a very handsome creep,I stood up quickly only to feel the pain of the staight up I did in my head.

Sno:"Ouch,who are you?"

Guy:"Who are you?" Maybe he also lives here.

Sno:"My name is Sinothando"

Guy:"And I will call you Sthando,you are beautiful and flawless,I am not a perv I was only feeling your skin,its beautiful I had to make sure its as soft as it looks"

Sno:"You should have touched my arm"

Guy:"Nah thighs are more fun,can I feel them again?"

Sno:"No! Who are you ,you are weird"

Guy:"The name is Athandiwe but you can call me your love"

Sno:"Okay your love,are you looking for Chuma?"

Atha:"Which soap do you use for you skin?"

Sno:"Uhm sunlight"

Atha:"You have a beautiful body,and you are also beautiful,your body is irrisistable its begging me to touch it,inviting me to do things to it hmmm hmm hmmm" he closed his eyes.

Sno:"Are you a rapist?"

Aviwe:"Why are you asking my man that?" Her man? Oh no this guy is her guy? He is handsome but I don't like him.

Sno:"He... I... we... I was just asking"

Aviwe:"Babe is she bothering you?"

Atha:"You never told me you had a sister a very beautiful one at that!"

Aviwe:"She is not my sister she is a maid,babe lets

quickly leave before dad gets here with Aseza" she is doing grade 12 but this guy is way older for high school.

They left I was left with a chef,I went to him in the kitchen and started helping him well he was also helping me cause I love food but I don't trust my food,I promised to help him everyday,we were still cooking up a storm and even laughing,when Chuma got in there looking really furious,he must be missing his gf.

Chuma:"Am I paying you two to flirt here?" Flirt?
Magoi is married!

Magoi:"We were not flirt..." he didn't let him continue.

Chuma:"Save it,S no I just got back with Aseza,okease go and help her I want to talk to Magoi over here" I ran out of the kitchen why is he fuming like this? We were only talking not kissing or having sex.

I went to help Aseza she told me all about school as I went back to the kitchen to make Aseza food,they

were still talking.

Magoi:"I can tell you have a thing for her"

Chuma:"You have no idea dude its bad,yet she is my daughter's age"

Magoi:"Age means nothing"

Chuma:"What are my children going to say,my folks"

Magoi:"Folks? That far? Its really bad what about Marie"

Chuma:"We broke up,we just happen to have sex every now and then"

Magoi:"It must be nice"

Chuma:"Not as nice as its going to be with Sno" what? They are talkig about me? He wants to have sex with me? I knew it! Nothing comes free in this world,but I am working here I won't let that happen!

I got in the kitchen and they stopped talking and I made Aseza's food.

Chuma was looking at me with small red eyes every

step I made,I am sure he sees his turkey thats braaing on the oven,to think I thought he was a human being but now I see he is one of the dogs.

αKonkeα

Mom introduced us to his man and they got married it was beautiful and mom looked really happy,he was lookable and had a little grey hair,but Kuhle was looking at the man some tupa way,I didn't like it I feel like she has daddy issues,I kept pinching her next to me bringing her back to reality on that 1st day we met them,mom went to study nursing we will have a doctor as a dad and a nurse as a mom how cool is that!

We went to school one morning and he gave us a lift to school and promised to come back to fetch us,he did but he took me only Kuhle was playing netball yet in grade 12 Kuhle lives her life fully jealous down.

When we got home I went to change to my shorted

skirt and a crop top,step dad was watching soccer with his other 3friends they were four,I didn't know they were here.

I greeted and went to make myself some food I ate and went to do my homework,mom called to say he will be back late and step dad's kids live with their moms.

It was later at night I was sleeping naked,we moved in with step dad the aircon blocks my nose so I opened the window,I thought I was dreaming when I heard whispering it must be Kuhle and step dad they think I am a child,or I am blind.

I was in her room cause we hardly spend time together these days I miss her,we sleep together sometimes but not talk just sleep and leave in the morning,she only talks to me when she needs help.

I heard the door open and waited for her to take off her clothes join me.

But I just felt someone grabing my legs roughly.

Konke:"Kuhle maan!" It was not her it was one of step dad's friends,his dick was already outside he forced my legs to open I was fighting and screaming he tried to enter me I jumped the rest of the guys got in,I thought I was saved but no I was not.

1st guy:"Dude I can't enter her,it lokks like she is still a virgin I don't do those they are painful on the dick"

Step dad:"She is not a virgin let me show you how it is done" he came towards me I never stopped fighting I was stretching,twisting and kicking but it never helped they held me down 2of them were holding my legs keeping them open and then one of them was holding my hands step dad was trying to push into my pussy.

Step dad:"Fuck you are tight,what happened from the last time sweetheart? Stop fighting me I know you like it,you asked for this sweet heart we want to teach you a lesson to never fancy older men ever again" he pushed hard 4times and it was painful,my thoat was dry because of screaming I know nobody can hear me,this house is sound proofed.

Konke:"I am not Kuhle,I am Konke!" I yelled why should I die fir her sins?

Step moster was enjoying himself tearing me apart it was so painful,I never thought I'd lose my virginity this painfully he kept going and going until he groaned.

Step monster:"Fuck that was out of this world,she was indeed a virgin who is next the next guy also did the same he was just as rough if not more then the 3rd and the forth until,the other one was on my butt hole and the other one in my pussy then the other one forced his dick in my mouth,the were laughing and high fiving it was fun for them,I was tired and my body was giving in slowly I was no longer screaming,fighting,or even trying to be free I knew it was over for me,I was ready to die I one of the friends forced his dick on my mouth again I decided to bite it,they kept threatening that if I bite them they will kill me,they didn't know that I was already dead,I wanted them to kill me physically already when I bite him.

He cried in agony but that didn't stop the two busy fucking me after they were done, it took forever just when I thought it was over but it was far from over they took a cigarette and lighted it they smoked them all of them then once they were done, they used my pussy to put it out, how heartless are they? I felt nothing, I was already dead, I heard somebody yelling for me outside the door, the door opened they were dressed, it was Kuhle.

Kuhle: "What are you guys doing here? Daddy?"

Step mother: "It's her grab her" I heard her running they all followed, I know she will escape Kuhle is our number at school in this running thing, I wish she forgets to call the ambulance for me and let me die in peace, my eyes were half closed I closed them completely, I wish I lived!

Please excuse my errors.

Thank you.

Chapter 5

▪ TK▪

I was studying in my room when that Tshupo's girl came to my room,she looked like a mess and we are writing our finals she can't afford to be like this.

Lala:"I messed up" please note we are not that close,for her to tell me about her messes.

Tk:"Hello to you to Lala"

Lala:"This is serious dude focus" I am sure she still doesn't know my name but I tutor her sometimes,she is Tshupo's main chick now,so whatever I thought I had for her its safe to say,it's all gone.

Tk:"Lala I am trying to study here,what do you want?"

Lala:"I am pregnant,my folks are going to kill me" she was pacing up and down,and I am here asking myself why is she telling me this and not her man.

TK:"Uhm congrats?" I shugged my shoulders after

saying that,she got angry.

Lala:"You think this is a joke? This is funny to you clown man?"

Tk:"No,I thought you are happy to have this baby,I thought you wanted it cause if you didn't you would have been on a certain prevention"

Lala:"You are the worst,why did I come here?" I don't know why too,she got out I continued to study 7-10 minutes later she came back what now?

Tk:"You are disturbing me Lala"

Lala:"I remembered why I came to you,well you are a nice guy and you respect people,you are likable I like you"

Tk:"Thanks?"

Lala:"I need you to pose as this baby's father,Tshepo is uhm rude and my parents won't like him"

Tk:"The answer is no"

Lala:"I will pay you my montly allowance for 6months or maybe 12months"

Tk:"Thats offensive,I am not a charity case to be paid when ever you feel like paying"

Lala:"I get a R15 thous and every month" who are her parents?

Tk:"Tempting but no,I have a gf at home,if I agree to do this many people will get hurt by these lies,look for somebody else I am sorry I can't father pretence your baby" she left.

But few days we were done writing our exams,not alone I opened the door I was going to work,which was the reason why I have'nt left yet and Shaun and Tshepo left.

I opened the door.

Tk:"Good morning elders,Lala are loking for T..."
She didn't let me finish.

Lala:"For you TK"

Tk:"I am rushing to work please come back later"

Woman:"We are going nowhere,you think you can get my daughter pregnant and run away from her?" I

did what?

Tk:"I didn't d..." she is good in interrupting somebody this Lala,she just takes from where you left off and continue with her nonsense.

Lala:"Mom he didn't know,I didn't tell him" she is playing with fire this one.

Tk:"Uhm... I have to go" Lala gave me her begging eyes mxm "I am sorry I got her pregnant,please come in so we can talk but please allow me to call at work to tell them that I am no longer coming" I went to call at work and tgey said I should come at least later and I will.

I went to sit down to face them.

Man:"I am not happy with this,you are also a student how are you planning to take care of your child?"

Tk:"I promise you elders I will pay damages and take care of my baby,I will try everything I can to provide for it" they nodded.

Woman:"Are you also going to hire a nanny to look

after that baby so my baby can continue with school?"

Tk:"Yes I will,I will make sure she studies and even help her until she gives birth,I love your daughter" I once did at least.

Man:"Spoken like a true man,I may not be happy that you got her preg but I am happy that you are the father who is willing to take responsibility"

Woman:"I am worried about them, they are young how old are you?"

Tk:"19years "

Woman:"They are 18 and 19,where are you from can you parents help you"

Tk:"Mom won't be able to help,and I don't have a dad"

Woman:"Babies are expensive be warned"

Tk:"I have money saved up for days like these,so we will be fine" they nodded.

Woman:"In that case then your baby will be fine,there is no need to worry,lets go but do tell your

mom"

Tk:"I will maa'm"

Woman:"Nonsense,we are a family now call us mom and dad"

Tk:"Okay mom and dad" they left and I was thinking what have I done?

They fired me at work for dropping them just like that,now back to square one I called Nkany to tell her that I am coming home but somebody else answered a man.

Tk:"Hello is Nkany there"

Guy:"Who is this?" No this is a grown man's voice.

Tk:"Her friend from school"

Guy:"Leave my girl alone we are busy,got it?"

Tk:"Loud and clear sir" I dropped the call then I was looking forward to seeing her,so she can tell me personally that I should leave her alone.

The next day I went home,I took the 2nd taxi at 06:00 I was home at 09:00 mom was at work.

I had my key that I used to get in,the house is half way there,I haven't been home in forever because of work,I rested enough and went to Nkanyi's home.

Her grand parents were there listening to the radio,I greeted and sat down.

Tk:"Is Nkanyi home?"

G.m:"We haven't seen her in 3months I think,she doesn't live here anymore she left here pregnant" her too? "But she thinks I didn't notice" that means she is 4months preg now that hurts cause I called her everyday she never told me,I was still sitting when a car hooted outside and the person I think is Nkany came in,she was a slay queen only she looked tired like she haven't slept in a while.

She was shocked to see me there,her dress was so short you can see a panty with heels and her messy hair,this is not the girl I fell inlove with.

G.f:"Where are you coming from Nkanyiso smelling of sex?" She is indeed pregnant.

Nkany:"Grand father please" she sat down. "What are you doing here"

Tk:"I was leaving bye" she stood up."No,you stay behind freshen up and and sleep you look like you need it,we will talk when you look okay"

Nkany:"I am not tired let me take you out"

Tk:"No please don't,I uhm you need a bath Nkany" I left running back home the tears were blurring my sight.

When I got home mom was there.

She just hugged me I cried until I felt asleep with a massive headache.

I woke up with swollen eyes mom sat next to me.

Mom:"What is wrong my son" I can be as weak as I can be in front of mom she won't call me not man enough,she taught me that I am a human being and it is okay to cry.

Tk:"He played me mom,I love her so much"

Mom:"Nkanyiso,she sells her body for money now,People say she is pregnant she is not even going to school anymore,I am sorry"

Tk:"I will talk to her to change"

Mom:"No,this time give up! Your love won't save her,she needs only one person to do so and that's herself,why do you keep doing this to yourself? The truth is she doesn't love you,she doesn't care about love all she loves is money that you don't have" I know.

Tk:"Maybe we could work after getting a job I am studying for"

Mom:"By that time,she will be a mince meat,accept that she can't be saved jyst try to move on please my son,this girl will bring you diseases,get a well behaved girl that will be in it for love" my heart is broken but I really hope she is happy,just because we didn't work that doesn't mean I don't want her to be happy.

I went back to varsity the following year,I tried to

forget about the only girl I have ever loved,I was saving her for marriage but she didn't want to be save she wanted to be used,This year I was focusing on my studies with Lala always in my room,Tshepo must have failed last year he never came back,and Lala doesn't even know where he is from.

Lala:"TK I am craving burgers lets go buy them I am paying and you are driving" she gave me her car keys.

Tk:"How is my baby" I brushed her tummy the baby kicked,she is 6months pregnant,I went to pay for damages well she gave me the money to.

She is paying me for being a pretence dad but I am not using it,I will buy baby things with it,I am no loser I don't take money from women.

She went to buy herself things that will fatten her even further.

Lala:"Are you hungry?" I thought she bought for me too.

Tk:"Yeah"

Lala:"So what are you going to do about it?" She was eating in the car.

Tk:"Nothing at all,as long as my baby is eating I am okay" though she promised me burgers,I drove back and made myself sandwiches and we continued to study.

I did talk to Nkanyi last year she actually dumped me,after calling me poor and all other horrible names,I was okay with its over only,I really didn't need the extra hurtful words,but I am glad she did cause that made me see and believe that there is really no getting back with her,she broke me I will be single for a while until I am ready to love again.

Lala:"So you and Nkanyi are really over?"

TK:"And there is no turning back"

Lala:"She hurt you that much huh?"

Tk:"You have no idea,so are you going to take Tshepo back when he comes back?"

Lala:"No,but he is still the father of my baby I can never run away from that"

Tk:"Yeah he will always be the part of your life,you should take him back and be a real mini fam,and make more Tshepos or Lalas"

Lala:"Not in this life time"

TK:"I want 4kids" why are we talking about kids?
"Lets study and leave the kids alone,poor kids"

Lala:"Yeah let me study for this kid,cause daddy went MIA"

We studied and we slept in my bed I think her baby likes her to be around me.

°Khethi°

Have you ever felt like burning someone and watch him toast until the end? Thats how I am feeling right now about this stupid ugly prince,they put me and my dad in their jail,dad is not really arrested he was asked to talk to me.

Dad:"You committed a serious crime Khethi,you tried hitting a prince with thousands of people watching,you could go to jail for real if you don't agree to marry the prince"

Khethi:"Let them arrest get me arrested dad I am not marrying that guy,I know him like sneakers,why are they still insisting on taking me? I thought that will prove that I am not good for him,I am not the princess he is looking for"

Dad:"If you go to jail I will die" I shifted closer to him we were sitting down.

Kheth:"Dad I can't just give in I am a comrade doing it for the Khethukuthula nation"

Dad:"You won't survive jail"

Khethi:"Dad you worry too much,mama Winnie Mandela did it,Tata Madiba did it,I believe I can also did it dad" then I laughed I always wanted to use that did it line,now I will like a did it comrade.

Dad:"Your problem is you take nothing serious,I ruined you,you are behaving like a wild animal"

Khethi:"I am sorry dad,I really try to act more humane but it's just not instilled in me,but for you dad I will try"

Dad:"So you will marry the prince"

Khethi:"No that one,I have to kill him slowly,I was looking forward to staying at home until I die,dad you don't know him like I do Banele is a uhm I really don't have the polite word for him,dad be strong I am fighting for my freedom,now please go"

Dad:"They will starve you to death"

Khethi:"Dad where were you during apartheid?"

Dad:"Around"

Khethi:"Do you really want me to marry him?" He nodded "OkayI will for you,but if he starts to be crazy I will burn his bums"

Dad:"Please don't do that,I really did a bad in job raising you look at how you turned out" I kissed both his hands I was holding.

Khethi:"This is the best me dad and thank for raising like this,please on your way out please call

Banele for me.

He went out after sometime he came with so many body guards coward!.

▪ Banele ▪

I was worried that if she doesn't agree I will have a stuck up princess, plus I know Khetho she is stubborn.

I had to go with plenty of guards to protect me from my psycho future wife.

Khetho: "Are you going to apologize?" What? I thought she was calling me to apologize.

Nele: "For what? For dodging death, you almost killed me"

Khetho: "Is the guard dead?"

Nele: "No, but it's pretty bad"

Khetho: "But it was going to kill you cause you are a prince?"

Nele:"You are not even remorseful Khetho someone's child has a scare for life now"

Khetho:"It serves him right,who told him to act like a stinking hero and be your human shield? He should have let me beat you,you should have let me hit you,we would have long passed all this,I still feel like eating you literally"

Nele:"Okay I am sorry Khetho please forgive me I should have talked to you 1st"

Khetho:"And the guards? Are you for real? This many? What was I going to do to you while inside this cell"

Nele:"Until I am safe from you they will keep following me around"

Khetho:"You can only be safe from me if you stop this marriage nonsense"

Nele:"Okay I will stop it"

Khetho:"Okay then I forgive you" I am not stopping anything she is my last home.

They let Khetho go,her father and my fam were planning a surprise wedding,dad went to pay the lobola money for her,she was in J HB,this surprise thing it was mom's idea.

But I have a bad feeling for this,what if she goes Khetho on me and chokeslam me on that alter,Now I am no longer sure about this this I am scared of a person who is supposed to be my wife and that one aims to destroy,but I can't help but think about the girl in her she was so hot! I really thought she was a butch.

It's a good thing when we are married only I can see a girl in her,I won't be fighting any boys off her back,she is safe.

Please excuse my errors.

Thank you.

Chapter 6

◇Kuhle◇

I didn't have a phone on me,I went to one of my friend's place when I got there I called an ambulance and the police to go there,after thr call I sank down and cried I can't believe that step dad can be a monster like that,when I saw my sister laying in my bed naked with so much blood coming out of her,I have never seen this much blood.

I called mom,who had another story about Konke,she said something about being attacked I wonder where she got that info.

She looked lifeless,I killed my sister,someone has to pay I called Sol crying I know he goes crazy when I cry,he is a gangster.

Sol:"Love who am I killing?"

Kuhle:"They killed her,they killed my sister" It hurts so bad I know I was not a good sister to her but that doesn't mean I never loved her.

Sol:"Who? Babe where are you? I want to come there"

Kuhle:"Nontokozo's place" he knows her they don't get along.

He was there in a flash.

Sol:"Give me their address and I deal with them i brought my men" I know he hates rapists.

Kuhle:"Babe we need to deal with this with a strategy,I have a plan you go fetch them and keep them I will tell you all about it after seeing my sister"

Sol:"They will fetch them,and I will take you to your sister where?"

Kuhle:"Let me call mom to ask" I am afraid what if she is really dead? I said a little prayer before calling mom picked up.

Mom:"Are you okay Kuhle?"

Kuhle:"I am okay mom where is Konke?"

Mom:"On her way to the hospital" mom is too chilled like she does know the damage,if she did she would be crying right now,maybe she is hoping for the best like me or maybe her husband told her that its not so bad.

I hate that man maybe I led him on we only had sex twice there was nothing to it,he didn't even last a minute.

Sol drove me to the hospital Konke was in,we got there the same time they bought Konke,where were they all along? Something is not right here.

This is the same hospital mom worked in and her husband is also working here mu instinct told me to take Konke else where I told Sol he took out his gun to scare off the paramedics and took Konke to another hospital,I see step dad wants to get rid of the evidence or maybe even finish my sister.

She was not breathing OMG she is really dead.

We got to the next hospital they attended to her very fast and I was left with paper work I called mom cause I don't have money to pay.

When she got in,it was the same time the doctor called for Konke's fam,so she was right in time after a while the step dad got in like the king of the world,like he did nothing wrong how does he do it?

Since he is here he must be on to something he saw

that I saw him yet he is here he is brave.

We were call to the doctor's office,we sat down and the doctor looked awful.

Mom:"How is she"

Dr:"I am sorry..."

Kuhle:"Noooooo! You killed her you are going to pay for this"

Dr:"Miss she is not dead yet,but it looks bad the people who raped her were too rough she needs a huge operation but her blisters have to heal 1st before before we can operate,those men don't need jail they need a mob to beat them to death,they ruined her life she will never ba able to have kids her womb is badly damaged,I am sorry" mom was crying so painfully and resting her head on the same man that caused her pain he is cruel.

Konke:"Why are you here Fana?"

Mom:"Konke no!"

Konke:"You want to make that you really killed her? Rejoice now she is half way there because of you

and your friends "

Dr:"Please calm down Miss,he did this to that girl over there?" He kept pointing.

Konke:"That's what I said! Mom you brought a monster husband he meant to do that to me,not Konke he hates me,I also wish it was me I can't stand this pain"

Dr:"I have called the police"

Mom:"For what? Kuhle is a liar Fana can never do that to my daughter he is also a parent"

Konke:"Mom wake up,ask for his DNA to compare to the ones they found on Konke"

S.D:"I don't have time for this nonsense I will be waiting for you in the car" he said to mom and stood up and left I quickly went outside the office to tell Sol not to let him get away and I went back.

Mom:"Kuhle those are serious allegations,are you sure its your father anf his friends? I mean they are decent people"

Kuhle:"Love is truly blind,mom your husband is a

monster he doesn't need to be a hooligan to be a monster, and you brought him in our lives" I think it finally sunk in to mom that what I am saying might be true, she started having a panic attack.

Dr: "Please breath in and out slowly" he guarded her until she was fine. "I am sorry but I will have to have him arrested then let them force him to give me the DNA, cause you saw he just let, if he is no hiding anything why is did he refuse?"

Mom: "Can I please see my daughter?"

Dr: "You can only see her through the glass and now I will have to also call social service, she is not safe with you at home"

Kuhle: "Doc mom will divorce him, right mom? We will move back to our old house where she will be safe"

Dr: "Let your mom say it herself that child was brutally rape she will never be the same person ever again" I cried cause she was already not out there now it's going to be worse, I can only imagine how she is feeling now or will feel when she wakes up.

Kuhle:"I don't think I want to see her,mom I have to go"

Dr:"The police statement,you saw it yourself"

Kuhle:"Some other time doc" I quickly went out mom is unbelievable it seems like she is not ready to part ways with her monster,I will help her.

I went to where Sol kept the monsters and they were not even beaten even once,I am not happy with that.

Kuhle:"Sol why are they just sitting like this is their grandmothers place?"

Sol:"I thought you could take a video of the apologizing to your sisters and let them state their reasons,your sister may may find closure and try to move on"

Kuhle:"I will start" they were laughing it was a joke to them are these men okay in their heads? They needed a motivation they think I am playing with them.

I took 4knives and stuck each one on one of their legs "Lets try that again,with more emotions this time like you mean it or your girls will be face by the same fate you made my sister face,only this time you guys will be watching sitting there and there is nothing you can do about it" they must really love their daughters cause I saw a little emotion and their apology almost sounded genuine. "Good though it would be fun to watch a live porn featuring all your daughters "

Goliath:"Please I will do anything not my girls "

Kuhle:"That's a deadly sentence Goliath,did you ever took a moment to think that Konke was somebody's daughter? That you are killing her soul,its better the physical scars heal what about the inside scars? Maybe Sol should really bring your daughters so next time you will think of them before you stick your dicks to kids,Sol please get me their daughters "

S.D:"Please don't do this "

Kuhle:"I am not listening,did you listen to my sister

when she asked to stop? Do you know she will never have kids because of you monsters? I hate you all,I really hope your kids are virgins too so you can watch them being reaped apart painfully" I went out and cried this is all painful,I am not like them I will won't let kids be raped and pay for their cruel fathers sins.

But I will starve them cause I asked Sol to orginise divorce papers and the re-arrangement of their will,we have their lawyer right here.

These men are a doctor,lawyer,prosecutor and a judge I sense Konke is not the only girl they have raped and maybe they got away with it,but not this time.

They signed everything given to them,they have drugs business too,we are going to be rich mom and I will divide a 50% and Konke will get the entire 50% alone my sister will need it when she wakes up.

Sol:"Okay gentlemen now that is done let the games begin" it warms my heart to see them being raped

also all I can say is they died a slow nice death this was dedicated to my sister,I haven't been home in a week trying to fix things.

When I got home,I was hoping Konke will be fine but no she was still at the hospital not even showing a sign of life.

Mom was crying day and night I am sure she feels worse than me.

When I got to her to the hospital she stood up and slapped me so hard I felt my soul leave my body for a second and came back,she then hugged me so tightly it's official my mom have gone insane.

Mom:"I have been worried about you thinking they had you too" as if the squishing was not enough she squished me even more "I love you Kuhle,I don't want to lose you too" She let go and sat down next to Konke who was sleeping peacefully,maybe she is better off as sleeps cause waking up will cause her pain.

She moved like she was having a nightmare she

was even sweating then the machines went crazy the room was full of doctors in a sec and we were asked to wait outside.

I am not ready to lose my sister,when she wakes up I want to spend each and everyday with her,I miss her annoying little giggling voice,I smiled thinking of her pretending not to like doing my homework yet when I forgot to give it to her,I find it done the next day I can never understand her love for books,which reminds me I have go to school and talk to the principal to make her pass cause I was willing to go back to grade 11 just for her.

I am glad he agreed to do it for me.

School was even boring without her even her friend was sad I told her about Konke the was she caused a scene screaming you would have sworned I said she was dead,I left her there to deal with it alone because her screams makes me sad.

2months passed and Konke was not waking up,she really had no reason to wake up,but her brain

showed activities I gave the police the statement and they are still searching for them they think they ran away and changed their names, good cause I can never afford to be arrested mom have lost so much weight.

This one day I was was holding Konke's hand sleeping on her bed I had a weird dream like I am seeing her but the room was dark she was sitting in the corner with her knees up hugging her legs like she is scared.

Kuhle: "Konke" she looked around scared that broke my heart, I went to sit next to her "Konke it's me please talk to me" she shook her head. "There is no need to be afraid you are safe now, I killed them all, they will never bother you ever again, you will never have to see them again" she looked my way

Konke: "They are gone?"

Kuhle: "Yeah and never coming back to bother you ever again"

Konke: "I feel like this room, I prefer to be alone in that case no one will hurt me"

Kuhle:"I miss you,I love you Konke there is no Kuhle with no Konke we are Kuhlekonke after all,plus those homeworks are showing me flames" she giggled there was life after all.

Konke:"Promise never to leave me alone ever again"

Kuhle:"I promise" I hugged her "let's go mom will be happy to see you" the room changed colours like we were on tv,she did say she feels like that room that means she has mixed emotions about mom,I understand.

Konke:"Are you sure they are really gone and they will never hurt me ever again?"

Kuhle:"100% sure lets go" I stood up she hasitated to stand up but she finally did and her legs were wobbly I held her hand we walked towards the light,if we die we will die together I looked back and there was trail of blood where she walked and I noticed then that her legs were covered in blood but I didn't say anything until we opened the bright door and I woke up,what a weird dream.

I woke up in the hospital bed next to Konke who

tried to open her eyes but was blinded by the light she opened them completely I smiled she is back,I rushed to fetch her water I thought she might need it,I helped her drink it.

Konke:"You are here"

Kuhle:"And not going anywhere"

Konke:"Thank you"

Kuhle:"For?"

Konke:"For bringing me back I couldn't find the way back alone,it was too dark"

Kuhle:"We dreamn't the same dream that's so cool" she smiled but it quickly vanished.

Konke:"Are they really gone or it was just a dream?"

Kuhle:"I personally killed them,you are safe my better half,how are you feeling you look skinny are you hungry?"

Konke:"Yeah I want everything junk,how long have I been here?"

The doctor got in.

Dr:"2months and 3weeks,and this one has been out for 2weeks" who me?

Kuhle:"I was out?"

Dr:"Yeah how are you both feeling"

Kuhle:"I feel fine,I went to fetch this one"

Dr:"I am glad you did cause we were planning on switching off the machines... just kidding" he better be kidding we are paying this hospital,I called mom to come.

I will continue later

Please excuse my errors.

Thank you.

Chapter 7

∞Sno∞

I have never seen Chuma go to work or even doing

paper work what kind of a CEO is he? I fixed Aseza for school and I was told Chuma is having a meeting in this very house plus or minus 15 people After the kids left for school,I helped Magoi with cooking I was mainly peeling and dicing things he said these meetings usually last a whole day so he will be on his feet almost the whole day,thats tough but I am sure he is getting real money for it.

Sno:"I am tired Magoi you guys continue I will take a quick nap"

Magoi:"We will need you for serving,please freshen up so you can take the starters in" as if this guy pays me.

Sno:"But Magoi you have them helping you" there were 2other helpers there "I am shy what if I trip and fall on my face and lose my beautiful teeth in front of people I am nothing without these teeth"

Magoi:"You will walk slowly please Sno I need you,I will teach you that upside down cake you wanted to learn please"

Sno:"What else?"

Magoi:"Anything you want me to teach you,I will teach you on my off days yeah?"

Sno:"Deal,let me go freshen up quickly" I did and I wore my skinny jean and a v neck t-shirt.

When I went back to the kitchen he quickly led me back to my room.

Magoi:"You have to look representable and those won't do,you have to look delicious and appetising to serve food"

Sno:"Why I am not their food"

Magoi:"But you are representing the chef Magoi" he went to my closet and took out a skimpy tight black dress "wear that"

Sno:"Uhm I will look like a hooker under that"

Magoi:"Then why do you have it in your closet? Please hurry that's the closest thing you have close to a uniform"

Sno:"Will be getting an apron?"

Magoi:"Yeah wear these shoes too" he gave me high heels where am I going? I looked at the heels he was holding "Please" I took them. He went out I wore his so called uniform and went back to the kitchen.

Magoi:"That's more like it you look beautiful" I took a white apron and wore it,it was longer than my dress that kept going up as if it's not short enough. "Now smile"

Sno:"For?"

Magoi:"Look friendly"

Sno:"But I am not friendly Magoi,you are asking too much of me"

Magoi:"Take this" he gave me a tray I was following the 2girls behind,making sure I mind my steps when we got there I was expecting old people but infact there were yummy people I made sure I look well lookable.

They all looked our direction I felt like they were looking at me alone whilst they were not.

Guy1:"Woah I wouldn't mind having one of them as my lunch or even all of them because wow hmm"

Chuma:"Behave Lamar they are my employees"

Guy2:"Please come work for me ladies I will triple what he is paying you,come work for me" I left the food and walked back to the kictchen for more.

After we were done with everything I was so tired,it was a 5course meal I was so tired I chewing would have been a mission but I was hungry.

I went to the kitchen to assist with tidying up.

Magoi was there with the helpers and some guy,he was the quiet on amongst the men in suits there.

Magoi:"Is this her?" I changed the shoes.

Guy:"Yeah,hi can we talk outside real quick?"

Sno:"Me?"

Guy:"Yes please" he gave me his hand he is handsome and he seems gentle. I led the way going outside I sat down on the chairs there,time was

around 17:46.

Sno:"Here I am my name is Sno by the way"

Guy:"Shaun,you are beautiful"

Sno:"Thanks "

Shaun:"I have been watching all day,I really like you in a special way would you please go out with me tomorrow night? And if you don't like me still after the date,I will back off"

Sno:"Okay, but I am not ready for any type of a relationship"

Shaun:"We can be friends then"

Sno:"We will see after tomorrow"

Shaun:"I promise not to disappoint you,please give me your number so I can call you tonight or tomorrow for our date"

Sno:"I don't have a phone" he looked at me and laughed and hard after his senses came back to him he said"Are you for real?"

Sno:"Go on that date with your laughter I'm sure

your teeth would love that" I took few steps and he held my arm.

Shaun:"I am sorry I thought it was a joke,you really don't have a phone?" I nodded "How do you live? I mean I will give you mine for now I will have yours delivered tomorrow morning" he took out his phone and gave it to me.

Sno:"No thank you,I don't need a phone your phone we will talk tomorrow,I will buy my own phone after I get paid this Thursday"

Shaun:"What about tonight?"

Sno:"You don't have to call me" I left him standing there the next day I woke up to Chuma starring right at me,I thought it was creepy and scary.

Chuma:"I didn't mean to startle you,it's just that you are too cute when you are asleep,you are beautiful Sno really beautiful even when you wake up in the morning" I am not sure if I got it all right.

Sno:"Thank you Chuma,so tonight I am going out with Shaun is that okay?" He stood up from my bed.

Chuma:"I have people I want you to meet tonight,so you won't be able to go out with him sorry"

Sno:"After meeting them then,I am sure it won't take the whole night"

Chuma:"I said NO! Sno" he yelled,I got the fright I didn't say nothing after that. "Sno I am trying to look out for you,if you date Shaun you will regret it he is out of the country most of the time how are you going to handle that!"

Sno:"I will not date him"

Chuma:"You better cause he doesn't like like people,he isolates himself from people do you really want that as a bf?"

Sno:"Chuma I know you are my boss,I live in your house and all but,you have no right to choose guys for me"

Chuma:"You are already inlove with him?"

Sno:"No,but stop telling me things about Shaun"

Chuma:"Sno can't you see I love you! I never really needed a nanny here you can also see but,I took

you in cause I didn't want to lose you ever again"
that was new and shocking he doesn't need me?

Sno:"You don't need me?"

Chuma:"Is that the only thing you heard from my
statement? I love you Sno I want to be with you
please let me in"

Sno:"You have a daughter my age"

Chuma:"That doesn't matter I love you and I can
even buy you a house"

Sno:"Are you trying to buy my love"

Chuma:"No but I am telling you that I can take care
of you,I wanted you to meet my family tonight,no
helper of mine has ever met my fam"

Sno:"I knon you only want to have sex with me,I
heard you talking to Magoi"

Chuma:"Then you must have heard me wrong
cause I never said such,I love you" I kno he doesn't
and I don't need another Zuzi in my life amd Chuma
is Zuzi in a Chuma name.

Sno:"I want to buy my own house,I am done depending on people"

Chuma:"I am not people I am a man that loves you"

Sno:"I have heard it all before Chuma so I don't buy it" there was a knock on my door he went to open.

Chuma:"Who sent? What is this?"

Magoi:"It's a phone I bought her to thank her for helping me yesterday"

Chuma:"Did you bought them for all the girls that were helping you?"

Magoi:"No,I payed them"

Chuma:"Your brother sent this didn't he? I saw him last night busy lying to Sno,take it back to him she doesn't want it,I will buy her a better phone,I heard all he said to her" Magoi is Shaun's brother?

Magoi:"I bought it myself,my brother has nothing to do with it,I bought it,please kindly give it to her" they kept going back and forth until I went to the door and took the phone I was not going to take it though but they gave me a headache.

Sno:"Thank you Magoi" i took it and sat back in my bed and opened it,Chuma looked at me.

Chuma:"He is buying his way into your life" kinda like him.

Sno:"Thank you Chuma I will be taking a bath" I stood up.

Chuma thinks he owns me since he hired me.

I am thankful but I am not going to allow him to rule my life.

▪ TK▪

I was at home watching tv when Lala called she was in labour,our boy is finally here she lives in Richards bay I quickly wore my shoes and went to tell mom that I am going there,she knows the truth.

Mom:"You are setting yourself up for heart break what if her baby's father re-appear what then? I can see you are getting more and more attached to them as if the baby is really yours"

Tk:"We are just friends and co-parenting there's nothing more to it"

Mom:"What do you know about kids?"

Tk:"Mom we live,we learn let me quickly rush there"

Mom:"Don't just go there empty handed"

Tk:"I already bought clothes for him" I took a baby bag and went to Richards bay.

The baby looked exactly like Tshupo but more cute and adorable,Lala's parents were there also.

L.D:"He looks nothing like the both of you"

Tk:"He looks like my brother Tshupo" I took out my phone and showed them the pics we took together with Tshupo.

L.M:"He does look like him wow your own baby chose to look like your brother,this baby ain't loyal" Lala gave me a stinky eye.

I was avoiding explaining too much.

After 3months I was attached to the baby,I love that

little guy,Nkany also gave birth to a beautiful baby girl,she may have hurt me but I hold nothing against her,I went to see her baby and I figured I love babies,it was sad cause her baby daddy was from Fiji he went back home months back,now she was left with a baby,no matric and no job.

And since mom is no longer working because of her lungs working in the mines in no child's play.

I asked her to look after Nkanyi's child so she can have a second chance in life,I didn't do it for her but for her daughter,mom opened a supermarket and finished the house with the money she got from work,now she is mostly at the supermarket,I am also fathering her baby which was meant to be mine,convincing mom was really hard she hates Nkany for hurting me.

I was with Lala in the library when I saw Tshepo talking to the librarian.

Tk:"Don't look now but Tshepo is behind you talking to Paulene"s he turned right after I told her not to,Tshepo also turned and looked our way they

looked at each other the longest,I cleared my the oat.

Lala:"I should tell him about his son what do you think?" She looked rather happy to see him,oh? He came our way.

Tshepo:"Tk,hi babe how are you?" He sat next to her so close.

Lala:"You are disturbing us Tshepo some of us have to study"

Tshepo:"Are you two a thing now?"

Lala:"Yes,go away"

Tshepo:"I heard you were pregnant last year congratulations,I thought you were clever enough not to fall preg while at school"

Tk:"I will be in my room Lala"

Tshepo:"Tk man what happened to bro code?"

Lala:"You left there was no bro to code with now leave him alone" I stood up and left them I want no baby daddy drama.

3days later I saw a pic of them on facebook with a

caption #baddestteam

#completefam

It was Luther Lala's baby and his parents Tshepo was holding Luther and with his hand on Lala's waist now I see why I haven't seen her in 3days,while the day never passed with her coming to me.

I knew this day was going to come but not this soon,I will keep my distance I guess Lala doesn't need me in her life anymore,I just miss Lu I was long over her but as a fake dad I wish she told me that she went back to her baby daddy.

I was not going to judge her,I have my own demons.

She came back after 4days and told me,she is ready to tell her parents about Tshepo being a real dad.

Lala:"Tshepo have changed you know,he is more matured"

Tk:"I am glad he changed,he was bound to grow up"

Lala:"I am happy he did,now we can be a complete fam"

Tk:"Yeah please tell your parents for me that I am sorry"

Lala:"I am the sorry one to put you through all this"

Tk:"It's cool,I guess I will see you around"

Lala:"We will continue studying together when I am free"

Tk:"Sure" we hugged she left later in the week her dad called me,I didn't want to pick but I did.

L.D:"Son I am very dis appointed in you two"

Tk:"I'm sorry dad"

L.D:"You are a good young man with that I will like to give you a 200 thousand I am not paying you for anything but because I know you will use it wisely,and that it will make a huge change in your life,you are a good man that's why Lala chose you"

Tk:"Thank you so so so much dad"

L.D:"You deserve it,I will send it just now after you have sent me your banking details" I can't believe this,I must have done something right along the way in my life.

Please excuse my errors.

Thank you.

Chapter 8

•Konke•

I have endless nightmares,I can't seem to adapt back to the real world,I keep hearing their laughter the flashbacks.

I didn't feel safe with mom anymore so I asked for transfer and went to live with my dad in Joburg,Kuhle said she will follow me cause she wants to let her people know she is moving to Joburg.

I really try to be strong but I can't,even the therapist is taking too long to make me forget,i feel like dying I am not okay,I feel empty it will be just a waste of time and energy plus waste of oxygen if I continue living like this.

I read somewhere that if somebody dies somebody else is being born,at that exact time,so I am done living it hurts I am kind enough to give someone else a chance to live maybe their life will turn out better than what I am living now.

Dad went to work he is an electrician.

I went to the kitchen and looked for everything that might kill my physical form cause my soul is half way to hell.

I took every cleaning detergent that I could find in the kitchen and took them to my room,I had to pray 1st for my soul to not wonder around in this world then I wrote a letter to Kuhle,mom and dad apologizing for taking my life,and explaining why I did it.

Then I locked my door

May my soul rest in peace in advance,and may the baby I am giving my life for be the best she/he could be,I drank jik it was burning then domestoes was next,then bleach it all burnt my mouth,I felt

weak but I managed to pull up a blanket and closed my eyes,good bye world of cruelty I tried.

I wanted to kill myself all over again when I woke up at the hospital.

My body was aching like I have no blood or any water in my body it felt very dry,I felt no liquid in my body.

I closed my eyes and tried to hold my breath woah that hurts I am never trying it ever again.

I opened my eyes,why am I still alive? I don't see my purpose in life,I keep reliving my nightmare that is not fun.

I was thirsty and I could finish all the water in the tap right now.

Dr:"Welcome back,hi I am doctor Hlubi" I nodded.
"What is yours?" He talks too much he should go away I am in no mood to talk I showed him my hospital hand band,what does my file say he knows my name. He sat on the chair next to me and stood up checking me up and sat down again.

Dr:"I will call a psychologist,you need help
Khethokuhle" I wish I cared as he was talking I was
thinking of the right way to take my life,I am giving it
back to the giver who gave it to me.

He gave me a glass of water I drank like a hobo and
drank 3more times "You must have been thirsty"
why is he still here talking can someone rescue me.

My fam came in with some lady.

Kuhle came to hug me.

Kuhle:"How could you be so selfish like that"

Dr:"Not now,she is not okay she is still in danger"
she called me selfish,she doesn't know the way I
feel the pain I get to carry alone every day.

I hate Kuhle she did this to me,Her and her mother I
also hate dad he left mom and created an
opportunity for monsters to get to us,I hate myself
for not fighting hard enough,for not screaming loud
enough if I did maybe somebody would have heard
me,I hate this thing called life I would like to believe

I was a good girl,I had a good heart but now I am not even feeling my heart beat,all I feel is resentment,to dust you must return Konke I bury your soul and heart to never bother you no more for it is deep down 18 feets under.

For me to survive I had to bury those and live empty and hollow now I have no heart to ache and no soul to break,I choose this for my sanity.

From that day I decided never to talk ever again until I have found a reason to talk again.

I know some people wish to have this opportunity and ability but it never helped me when I needed it the most it was useless to me.

From then I learnt sign language at least I was communicating that should count for something.

I went back to school and finished my matric,therapy never helped me I allowed no one to hack into my mind I locked that memory deep way deep down in my mind that momery has high walls,bob wire,electric fence fire ball and everything to never remember it ever again.

After finishing matric,I went to UCT,cause I can hear what they are saying I just don't want to talk back,but most student thought I couldn't hear them,Kuhle went back to live with mom they thought since I chose UCT I will go live with them but no I will rent a room dad is paying,that guy doesn't want to learn sign language he just writes down whatever he wants to say as if I can't hear him,living with dad gives me a peace of mind,he does not push or keep asking me to talk to him,he just lets me be.

At 1st I didn't know what to study but I figured studying Biotechnology might help people like me,it takes 5years plus the money is great,I will be rich since I will not be having any kids,that bothers me a lot.

I was dedicated to my varsity work cause I had nothing to disturb me at the age of 22 I was done with varsity,and I already had a job,years back I heard Kuhle telling me about millions I have,I was not interested I can make my own money.

A year later I was working at the private hospital's

lab in Joburg when I saw Nhloniphile my high school crush, he was wearing a doctor's coat, we wanted some tests done real quickly.

He saw me, I may have had a thing for him in high school but he was not a reason enough for me to speak.

Hloni: "Is that you Kuhlekonke?" I nodded "Oh my Gosh I don't believe it's really you how are you?" I replied with my sign language surprisingly he knew a little about it, at least he was trying it means he is interested in learning, from then we got along to a point where we decided to be an item.

I told him about me unable to have kids he was cool with it, he said he never wanted kids anyway, but he was going to compromise for the wife had he married someone who wanted kids, if that was not fate I don't know what is.

He was a perfect gentleman, he understood me, I never thought my heart would warm up like that I was so sure I will never have a man in my life but he came along, he was still not a reason enough for me

to talk,I was so used to not talking that I enjoyed it,Hloniphile asked me to marry him he wanted me,he chose me I hope I am really enough for him as he always says.

Please excuse my errors.

Thank you.

Chapter 9

Khethi

At least they were kind enough to let me finish varsity,I agreed to marry that ugly head Banele in exchange for my freedom,but they called a royal adviser for me to advise me never to behave like that ever again or there will be consequences.

I was not listening I was thinking on how to get back at Banele that guy ruined my life,I know there will be a point where they will want me to sleep with him,I know for sure he can't have kids unless its

with me 1st.

So Nele assured me that he always uses a condom with his gf,we talked I hope he really is using it and contraceptives on top cause if they dare fall preg I will dunk them in hot oil.

Nele:"Hey" he is with his body guards as if they can do anything when I do something to him.

Khethi:"Your body guards are not scaring me,but they are uglier than me" the guards looked at me.

Nele:"Khetho I am sorry,please forgive me"

Khetho:"I said I forgive you,when are we getting married?" We were in my place.

Nele:"This Saturday"

Khethi:"Okay why are you here?"

Nele:"To take my fiancè out,I miss you buddy don't let this get between us,we will be with the gents and my girl"

Khethi:"I am also allowed to cheat right"

Nele:"With a girl? No problem"

Khethi:"Banele I am not a lesbian"

Nele:"You are not? Why I never saw you with a guy"

Khethi:"You will soon"

Nele:"Okay cool you can cheat" as if I needed is permission.

Saturday came we got married,I didn't choose anything for that wedding I just pitched and got married,well they took my measurements before I left.

The wedding was beautiful well I was beautiful as people kept saying.

Queen:"I am happy with your choice my son,this is my gift to you two" she gave them to me it was plane tickets to Mauritius and we will be staying there for a week,how awful.

Khethi:"Thank you your queeness" the queen's lady what what laughed. What is funny?

Nele:"Thank you your highness"

Khethi:"Yes very much thank you your highnessness" the girl laughed again with Nele this time.

Queen:"As you were" Nele stood up.

Khethi:"As we were what?" Nele helped me stand up but I still want to know what that queen was talking about as we were what?

Nele:"You know someone would say I am lying when I say you are a princess,you know nothing about being a princess,it's embarrassing"

Khethi:"Yet you chose me,you know I am a lost sheep and you tried to be the hero and tied me down,I will sheep around again"

Nele:"You will have your personal ward maybe even 2 to help you with everything,they will teach you the princess terms to use when talking to a king and queen or other royals "

Kheth:"So boring,or it won't be if you get me a gay ward you know"

Nele:"No ways my parents don't like those,we are leaving at 00:00 at night the flight leaves at 01:30"

Kheth:"Why don't you take your gf there,imagine spending a whole week with me"

Nele:"Tempting but no I want to go with you,I want to get to know you better"

Khethi:"Don't go all crazy on me dear husband it doesn't get better than this,you know me"

Nele:"I know the butch you,now I want to know the girl you"

Khethi:"Don't think we will have sex"

Nele:"You are my wife"

Khethi:"You have a gf you will marry in 3months,wait for her" he sighed

Nele:"You don't have a problem with that?"

Khethi:"Why would I? You chose me so you can be with her freely right?"

Nele:"You won't kill her when you share me ?"

Khethi:"No I will find a man too"

Nele:"I am not sure I am happy with that,you are my wife"

Khethi:"I am cool with your gf yet you are my lovely husband,lets go pack husby"

Nele:"They will pack for us relax"

Kheth:"What if they don't pack my favourite clothes?
Lets go pack"

Nele:"It's done let it go Khetho"

Khethi:"You know you are the only one who calls me Khetho,I am Khethi,Khethi Khethi got it? Good! Now lets go" he held my hand and we went to his room we ended up sleeping at 23:00 the alarm went off why didn't he just set 23:30 I don't need much time to bath and wear my clothes,I saw why Nele takes more time to bath than me then he lotions like a model advertising a lotion.

Nele:"Do you want me to shave that bush for for"

Kheth:"You can do that for me?"

Nele:"You actually gona let me?" I know he doesn't see me like that so I allowed him,he was taking a bath and I was showering,we have done it before cause in varsity we'd bathe together and with the other guys,I don't have a prob with my body I even walk naked in front of dad,I really don't see the big deal maybe thats why we only have maids in our

kingdom the guards are at the gate only they are not allowed in.

I am not surrounded with pervs so I am safe.

He took his shaving cream and applied it on my pussy,I had one leg up on the bath tub,he applied it and shaved it,He kept swallowing saliva and clearing his throat,he was even sweating this work is too tough thats why I never shaved in my life.

Khethi:"Thank you,since you did that for me we can start afresh I forgive you for real" he was done,I went under the shower one more time and lotioned he went to take a shower again,no this is wrong Nele likes bathing more than me,thats a prob I can imagine waiting for him.

At 00:00 exactly we left,Nele was not saying anything maybe he is tired.

Khethi:"Are you okay buddy?" He looked at me "your eyes are weird is it a headache?"

Nele:"I am fine babe"

Khethi:"We are alone you don't have to call me that,are you excited about Maurimaauri?"

Nele:"I guess " he looked really down.

Khetho:"I told you if you want to go with your gf you can,now you are boring me with your quietness if you miss her so bad call her or something" we boarded 1st class I have never been on a plan but I have been on a copter joy ride.

When we got to Mauritius I took a bath and went to our room,I had no clothes in my laggage bag.

I went to Nele who was sleeping on a couch.

Khethi:"Nele I don't have clothes I think I took the wrong laggage from the airport,please borrow me your clothes"I know they will be bigger on me he was facing the other side when he turned he opened his eyes and he was shocked and couldn't hide it he fell down,it was funny to watch.

Nele:"Why are you naked?"

Khetho:"Is it my pussy that scared you to fall? It does kinda look scary like it's going to eat you and

s swallow you its ugly yerrr" I looked at it,it looked like a good little girl it was not ugly,I have seen things on the internet scary things I thought I had that thing too,no I don't.

Nele:"What is going on"

Khethi:"Dude they stole my bag at the airport I have no clothes to wear"

Nele:"Whose bag is that then" he went to the room and opened the bag.

Khethi:"Look those are not mine"

Nele:"These are your Khetho I bought them for you" I took a top

Khethi:"How do I wear this top?"

Nele:"Thats a dress"

Khethi:"If you want me to be naked tell so I can stay like this cause that looks like a top only"

Nele:"Please try it" he helped me wear it,I still see it as a top only.

Khethi:"Wow this top makes me feel naked,while I

prefer to be naked than it"

Nele:"I like my wife to wear what I bought you in here" heels? He should have chosen a slay queen not me.

Khethi:"Since I want to go out and your clothes will be bigger on me I will wear this and go clubbing,I saw a bar not far from here"

Nele:"Let me take a quick bath and go with you" I know it will take forever so I went to the internet and watched make up tutorials if I will wear like a girl I might as well learn and not be a half girl,I have the make up in my bag,that I never bought he wants a girl I will give him a girl.

I applied everything as they said on youtube and I did it right cause I am diff now.

When the hubby finally came I was applying a lipstick and I was done.

Kheth:"Lets go"I took my sling bag and put in my lipstick and wipes and vaseline,my phone headsets,Clorets and my powder. I laughed I have a powder for real.

Nele:"Yeah lets go" he took his watch and left his phone and took his wallet. I turned away from the mirror. "Wow Khetho you look,you look uhm you look amazing,who helped you?"

Kheth:"1stly thank you and 2ndly I did you know I am good with my hands" I am I can build a house myself.

Nele:"Woow lets go my wife" we walked to the bar "we should hire a car to be easy to drive around"

Kheth:"Yeah and I will be driving that car" he looked at me,like he was thinking of something,we were sitting down on the bar chairs facing a bartender.

I was drinking something a bartender recommended,it was nice and when I stood up I saw the effect of it,I was on my heels I took them off and I went with them to the toilet,I didn't even care that I was wearing a top as a dress,it was even going up,I got to the toilet and peed,wiped myself and went to wash my hand a guy was standing there looking like he is waiting for someone,I am sure I used girls toilet this time,what is he doing

here?

I washed my hand and took my shoes again.

Guy:"I have been watching you are beautiful,I wouldn't mind having you right here right now" he said touching his dick the next thing he is taking it out and getting close to me.

Kheth:"Thats so small,do something with it"

Guy:"What?" I met him half way but I was going out not to him.

Guy:"I will show you small he marched straight to me.

My mind told me it's attack mode time,I switched to it now he wants to beat me cause I told the truth? He should have kept it in I wouldn't have saw it. All in all I showed him that it is really small I even left a mark,so he won't beat women ever again I pinned my heel on his eye ball I left one,he can still see,there was blood everywhere on me.

Nele came after a while I was trying to clean myself up.

Nele:"Khetho what have you done?" He looked at the man lying down on the floor,he is not dead that I know for sure. Nele as my husband he should be asking me if I am okay like a good husband should but no,he is asking what have I done? Where is love there he can see I am covered in blood.

Khethi:"He started it,call security"

Nele:"You are a foreigner in this country what do you this is going to happen to you? Lets go" he helped me clean myself up and gave me his jacket I took off the dress,And took my heels my weapon had I know they can do such I would have owned them long ago.

We went back to pack quickly and ran back to South Africa we booked to a hotel.

We will be staying there for the rest of the week.

Mxm Mauritius was ugly anyway with their artificial water and trees!

I slept I haven't slept in forever.

▪ Banele ▪

OMG I really married a walking beautiful demon,she killed a guy and she even sleeps like nothing ever happened,I am really scared now and I have fallen inlove with awaking devil,I was looking at her sleeping so peacefully next to me like she is an angel amongst angels.

I don't know it changed from me taking her as one of the dudes to taking her as my actual wife,this is not easy I kniw she can never love me,I was only kidding when I offered to shave her pussy but she agreed,I got to touch it,it is perfect Lord why did I have to complicate things by falling,I am down on my knees inlove with her,she is so so so beautiful its even cool that she can't see it,but I can and I don't want her to have a bf while I am here as her husband I will take my duty as a husband very seriously now I will dump my gf to be with my wife,I keep thinking about how soft her pussy was even before the shaving I get the boner just thinking about it.

I took my phone and went to the balcony so I won't disturb my wife sleep.

I called my gf and she cried, I have been suspecting that she is preg, I am afraid if she was not going to lose the baby my wife would have done it for her, she will lose the baby cause I am not supposed to have a baby before I have it with a princess, that's a curse the 1st queen who ever lived in our kingdom cast, it goes on for generations.

I will let her experience it cause I will not force Khetho to sleep with me even worse to fall preg for me.

Shenice: "You don't love me anymore?"

Nele: "I do, I am just busy at the moment to come see you"

Shen: "I can come there"

Nele: "Okay I will send you the details" why did I say that? Why? I am such an idiot.

Shen: "Thanks baby I will bring that number you love so much" that used to turn me on but not anymore

maybe me and Khetho are really meant for each other until she realises that I will be entertaining Shen.

I sent her the details of the hotel but I went to book another room.

The months went by and Shenice's stomach grew big this is impossible how did she get passed 4months? I'd say Khetho is carrying my baby if I didn't know better but I know better,and this side my parents want me to have sex with her and show them proof,how do you do that with a wife like mine? Then there is also the mystery pregnancy,I decided to tell my wife,I had guards on standby just incase things go south.

Nele:"My beautiful wife"

Khetho:"I don't have it,I don't want it and the answer is no!" Thats my wife for you.

Nele:"I love you,what?" Why did I say that? I even said what myself this is wrong.

Khetho:"I know I love you too" I sat next to her.

Nele:"Really?"

Khetho:"No... not really you dummy we are bros I love you as my dude" but I want more.

Nele:"Of course me too,so Shenice is 8months pregnant" she is my bro she is said it herself so I got a strength in that.

Khetho:"Congrats to her,we should make her a baby shower what do you think?" Okay this is going way better than I expected.

Nele:"Yeah and surprise her you know"

Khetho:"Good idea who is going to pay for that,the father?" Okay she didn't get it right.

Nele:"I am the father so yes" she was on her phone all along pressing it but as soon as I saw that she looked at me.

Khetho:"You said you always use a condom right?"

Nele:"Yeah but they are not 100% safe"

Khetho:"You said 8months? Wow and you only tell me that now? I feel disrespected right now,I gave you the right to be with her not to make babies with

her" why is she angry I am her dude right.

Nele:"I am sorry Khethi,I thought when she reaches 4months she will automatically miscarry"

Khetho:"You are evil how can you hope for that? Listen to me hubby dearest,she was cheating on you it is not yours cause I am sure I am not carrying your baby,sorry askies but you are a man you will be strong" she went back on her phone.

Why didn't I think of that possibility,it is not my baby! "Do you still want me to orginise that baby shower?" Khethi can turn a good guy to an insane one,why would I continue with it.

Nele:"You are the evil one" I left her I heard her laugh I am mad as hell but here she is laughing at me.

Please excuse my errors.

Thank you.

Chapter 10

☒Sno☒

I don't think I need a man at the moment all I need is an education,I mean I don't even have grade 12 I am going back to study.

I went to Chuma who was watching tv,things have been awkward between us,He told me that Shaun is trafficking humans,I didn't want to stick around and see for myself,I just took his word for it even if he was lying I will never know,but I remember how Magoi wanted me to show off my thighs that day,that convinced me that what Chuma is saying is true.

Sno:"Uhm Chuma I need to go back to school" well I feel I have saved enough to go to a finishing school.

Chuma:"Grade?"

Sno:"12,I am not quitting I need this job but I will go back"

Chuma:"To your ex's place?"

Sno:"Yes "

Chuma:"Why? Have I made you feel uncomfortable in any way? Or one of the helpers?"

Sno:"No you are all good to me,I just feel like I need to go back to study hard you know,that place inspires me to be better to do better,I hope you understand"

Chuma:"No I don't,so this place doesn't inspire you to be better?"

Sno:"Not really I uhm I will come back after a year"

Chuma:"Please stay,I want to make sure you are always okay and that you are happy"

Sno:"Going will make me happy" I hope

Chuma:"Is it because I said I love you?"

Marie:"You said what? Her of all people?" where is she coming from? She had her bag I almost forgot there was also her.

Chuma:"You are here"

Marie:"Yes and apparently on time"

Chuma:"How was overseas?" I stood up cause I felt

left out. She sat where I was sitting but a bit closer to Chuma.

Marie:"So you love fatties now?"

Chuma:"I was only missing you love" what? That stung I was about to climb the stairs but I stopped to look at him,I need to lose weight just for her.

I went to pack,I wonder if Zuzi will allow me to stay in his house again.

I have to leave here before I think Chuma is my father or the provider and forget to work for my stuff.

I don't have a big bag I have plenty of clothes now,I will need that bag.

I went to buy it and when I came back Chuma and his gf were having sex in his room,and he said he loves me Chuma doesn't like sex well I might be wrong but I think he just enjoys having sex with Marie she must be good.

I packed and it was around 16:34 when I took

another bath and wore my purple short,tight dress and did my make up I have everything make up now,I guess when you are poor you don't really care or figure out what you love most,I love make uping myself but I still don't like heels though I have them.

Aseza was with her granny,her sister went to varsity.

I took my bag and the love birds were cuddling on the couch,and giggling I don't understand their relationship.

Sno:"Goodbye Chuma,Marie thank you for everything Chuma I won't forget what you did for me"

Marie:"Finally she is leaving I prayed for this day come when you got here"

Chuma:"That's not nice,apologize to her"

Marie:"What? No! Never!"

Chuma:"Then leave my house now"

Marie:"Because of her?"

Chuma:"No because of what you said to her"

Marie:"Why? Are you sleeping with her?"

Chuma:"No,she works for me"

Marie:"At least you still remember that and I know you don't sleep with help"

Chuma:"But you still have to apologize" I would have said it's okay and left but no I want to hear it,and I want to see what is going to happen if sje doesn't say it,I am in no rush it's 30min from here to Zuzi's house so I'm good.

Marie:"No!"

Chuma:"You know what to do"

Marie:"I'd rather leave then apologize to her!"

Chuma:"Make it snappy"

Marie:"Chuma you choose her over me?"

Chuma:"I am choosing respect and fairness"

Marie:"Let that fairness sleep with you tonight"

Chuma:"Okay" she stood up upset I wanted to laugh

cause she looked like a flip flop.

Sno:"You didn't have to do that,good bye thanks again"

Chuma:"Let me take you" I allowed him and to make Marie even more upset.

Sno:"Thanks " we were on our way.

Chuma:"I am not happy that you are going back to your ex,would you allow me to rent you a house and pay for your fees "

Sno:"I don't want to owe anybody anything,besides I am not going back to him but his yard,he has a gf living with him that he left me for they have a baby now"

Chuma:"Even worse another girl,how is that healthy?"

Sno:"I just need a shelter"

Chuma:"I can give you that and more" we got there and he parked by the gate and he looked at me.

Sno:"I don't want to feel pressured when you do those for me,I know you will want something from

me too"

Chuma:"Only true love" Chuma is messing with my head.

Sno:"You have your wife for that,I saw her ring where is yours?"

Chuma:"She is the married one not me"

Sno:"You are... she is cheating on her husband with you?" Wow she's a whore.

Chuma:"She is the one who keeps coming back for more,and since I am also single I give her attention"

Sno:"Okay"

Chuma:"But if you become my lover I will stop everything with her and focus on you,on us please give me a chance I really love you,I want to be that one that you trust and love whole heartedly" I don't know,it was getting dark outside.

Sno:"End things with Marie then we can try us"he smiled

Chuma:"You mean it?" I nodded "You know what let me call her now and end this sexship we have" he

called her,it sounded hectic but he finally dropped it.

Sno:"She loves you"

Chuma:"It's a pity cause I am in love with someone else,so we are it now?"

Sno:"I guess" he started the car "Where are you going?"

Chuma:"You will see" we went to a doctor uhm okay?
He is sick?

When we got there,the doctor was about to leave but she went back in for us.

We greeted and they talked some language I wish I knew.

Dr:"Are you sure?"

Chuma:"I love her and I don't want to lose her,and that will keep her with me"

Dr:"Miss we are going to run some tests on you okay? Him too 1stly HIV tests" I just agreed to try us not have sex with him.

Sno:"And what other tests?" She looked at Chuma.

Chuma:"To see if you are healthy and put you on my medical aid" okay.

We did all the tests and we went back to his car,he opened the door for me how noble.

But before he closed it he kissed the shit out of me,I forgot he is older than me for a moment there,his kiss was hypnotic.

We almost had sex in a parking lot.

He went to his side.

Chuma:"Thank you for giving us a chance,I promise I will dedicate my life to you,you won't regret giving me a chance but you will regret not giving it to me sooner" thats deep.

Sno:"I sure hope so"

Chuma:"Are you on contraceptives?"

Sno:"No but I thought that doctor injec... nvm I will go for it sometime next week after registering for my matric"

Chuma:"Please don't,we will always use a condom okay?" I like a responsible guy.

Sno:"Okay"

Chuma:"Have you ever thought of finding your fam?
Cause we will need your fam for the lobola"

Sno:"I thought of them but I am not sure where to
start"

Chuma:"I will help you look I know people who
could find them"

Sno:"I know nothing about them"

Chuma:"That's going to be tough, but not impossible
we will go back to the orphanage for clues of where
to start" I don't know, they never tried to look for me
that means they don't want me.

I am scared to be rejected by my possible fam.

Sno:"I don't think Uhm they want me, let's leave this
please"

Chuma:"My love I want to do things the right way"
what is the right way? I wished to meet my fam well
I fantasized about that day but that's where it all
ends, I never thought of actually meeting them
cause I was brought in by a child who was dragging

my baby basket,it's a good thing the security saw her maybe she was taking me to play with me with her friends,she found me by the road crying.

The person who left me wanted me to die.

Sno:"I am okay on my own,they wanted to kill me"

Chuma:"What if..."

Sno:"No Chuma! They don't want me lets leave it at that" he didn't say anything "Please take me to Zuzi's place"

Chuma:"I will buy you a house but for now please come back to live with me please,you are no longer working for me,but you will still get the money and the benefits "

Sno:"I made a promise to myself that I will never live with a man in my life unless I get married,If you live with him he doesn't see the need to marry you cause,you are already doing the wife duties in a gf tittle,but when he finally wants someone to marry him,he will go for someone who respects herself enough to stay at home,but some of them it's where they find peace than at home other people just don't

know that,they will judge cause they don't know your story,they just see this girl who left home to marry herself to a guy who will never actually marry her" I felt Chuma wipe my tears I didn't even realise that I was crying.

Chuma:"I'm sorry you feel that way,1st thing tomorrow morning I will personally go look for a house I will buy you okay,I don't just want to live with you I want a forever with you,thats why I wanted to look for your fam,cause what if I marry you in court and the next thing they show up and take you away from me,because I didn't do things right"

Sno:"They left me by the road for a reason,and never looked for me for a reason,you know I sit in front of the tv every wednesday to see if Khumbul'ekhaya is not looking for me,and sit for the repeats also to make sure I didn't miss anything while blinking,they are not looking for me,I shouldn't bother them"

The next morning I went to register and Chuma went to look for a house.

I hope Chuma is for real cause I can't keep losing in this love thing.

TK

What can one do with a 200k? Lala's dad loves me he even calls me for business trips and give me more money,I know everything that is happening to me it's because of my mother's prayers,that woman always pray for me and a world as a whole.

I know places I never thought I will know,I have been in Zimbabwe,Malawi mostly african counties I have been there,and then Germany,Russia,Tokyo I have lived I loved London more and Paris.

Mom is friends with Lala's mom now,they call each other and go out on trips but around S.A, mom has Khanyi to look after she can't go far.

I bought clothes for my daughters but not shoes

cause she grows up fast,her mom went to college I hope she behaves for Khanyi,otherwise it will mean she is a fool who never learns from her mistakes.

I always bring my mom and daughter something from each and every country,It seems like Tshupo really grew up and stepped up as a father well and as Lala's bf.

I am also working at one of Lala's dad company as a boiler maker all I can say is I am happy with my life right now.

I was in a workshop when my phone rang,it was Nkanyi she likes calling me like I live with Khanyi.

Tk:"Hi"

Nkany:"Hi I am at home I was wondering if you could borrow me Khanyi for these holidays " 3weeks?

Tk:"I will send you mom's number please talk to her"

Nkany:"Please talk to her for me your mom hates me"

Tk:"She has a good reason to do so,you took my daughter and went AWOL leaving her with your old

grandparents,I wouldn't say you don't deserve her but since you made her and had her I guess God saw a potential in you,talk to mom and tell her why she should give you Khanyi this time and if you won't leave her and go out with your people again"

Nkany:"I shouldn't be even asking for my daughter to visit me,I am her mother and you Mr are not her father,you are just strangers to her now I have to beg your mom as if she gave birth to Khanyi no,I want my daughter back" Nkany doesn't want to grow up.

TK:"Okay since you put it like that,I guess you are right we had no right to help a stranger out all I did,I did it for Khanyi and I will not regret it,I will call my mom to fix her up for you and I hope you know that she will leave with only the clothes she will be wearing,I hope you know what you are doing this time,you don't think Nkany is o,thank you for letting us live with Khanyi she is a wonderful child take care of her"

Nkany:"I'm sorry TK I didn't mean to speak out of turn please forgive me TK"

Tk:"No you were right,we are not Khanyi's real fam we are nothing to her cause we are not even related to you,I just thank you for the chance you gave me to be a dad,her dad thank you,I will call mom now you can go fetch her I will talk to mom bye Nkanyiso" she was sniffing I dropped the call,maybe Nkanyi thinks it's easy taking care of a child,mom can also be free and go wherever she wants,but I will miss that little miss I recently bought her a bicycle she was still learning it,but she will have to leave it behind my future baby girl will wear her clothes and use that bike,I am not keeping her clothes cause I am bitter no,I am keeping them cause I want the mother to feel the hardship of raising a child,I am teaching her a lesson.

I called mom and told her what Nkanyi said,she said Khanyi is already clean.

I wish I adopted her officially I wouldn't have faced this heart break,I went to my office and looked at her pic,she is a bubbly child,but she was never mine I will miss her my beautiful Nonkanyiso.

Please excuse my errors.

Thank you.

Chapter 11

•Banele•

I know Shenice never cheated on me and I don't want to make her feel unwanted because my wife have planted a seed of doubt in me.

I was sleeping in her apartment next to her,I wanted to ask her so badly but how do you ask such? You can't just say hey my wife says you cheated on me,did you? No I can't!

She looks so innocent on her sleep kinda like my evil wife,when she is asleep you'd swear she is not a devil.

Shen:"Why are you looking at me like you want to murder me?"

Nele:"Me? Never! I love you guys" and I feel

connected to this baby it can't be not mine.

Shen:"Ncoo we love you too,do you remember you promised to marry me after 3months you married your wife?" I am no longer sure about us.

Nele:"It's not that easy,my wife is uhm she is not your typical princess "

Shen:"What does that mean?" How do I tell her that my wife is a man?

Nele:"She will kill you if I marry you" she laughed nah man really laughed.

Shen:"Are you falling for her?" She was no longer laughing.

Nele:"No"

Shen:"Good cause my fam is coming to your fam for this " she pointed her stomach "I have waited for you for too long to fix your things and come sfor me but no,It's not coming"

Nele:"Are you sure that's my baby?" I didn't mean to ask like that.

Shen:"What?" She got out of bed "You are

unbelievable Banele why would you ask me that?"

Nele:"I'm sorry I..."

Shen:"Now you are denying your baby? You are the one cheating not me,I can not believe this" she started packing her clothes in a bag "I am leaving with my baby and never coming back!"

Nele:"Where are you going this is your apartment"

Shen:"Yeah it is,you are the one who should leave not me now go!"

Nele:"Can we talk this through"

Shen:"No,I am coming with my fam tomorrow be prepared,and don't tell me about your rude crazy ugly wife" she was yelling.

Nele:"Calm down you will upset the baby"

Shen:"You don't care leave,go" I had to leave I left Khetho is creating troubles between me and my gf and I am letting her,I went back to my house.

She was reading a book with her headphones on,sitting on a couch.

Nele:"We need to talk"she ignored me I know she can hear me "Khetho we need to talk about Shenice" maybe she really can't hear me,cause if she heard me say Shenice she was going to go crazy, so I took that moment to say my piece "Khetho I love you I really do,I wish you could let me in and let me be a man your man that is,I want us to have 10kids no 20 and have sex everywhere even on the drive thru,I love the girl you,but you intimidate me I am scared of you sometimes because you are a devil's wife sometimes, but that turns me on so bad,I don't love you any less I want to grow grey with you I love you Khethukuthula" I looked at her she was still not listening to me good cause that would have been embarrassing,to the nearest century.

I stood in front of her so she can see me and she lifted her head up to look at me,she took out her headsets.

Khetho:"Oh you are back husby... how was it? Did you enjoy?" I haven't been home in 2days and she is just smiling at me,she is up to something.

Nele:"Can we talk?" I sat opposite her.

Khetho:"Yeah,but 1st are you not hungry? I can make you a quick something be in and out of the kitchen in a beat" there it is she wants to poison me but I am smart I won't eat.

Nele:"No I am fine thanks "

Khetho:"Okay then speak to me"

Nele:"She is really carrying my son"

Khetho:"Congratulations are you happy?" Oh k?

Nele:"As a matter of fact yes I am happy,we are having a prince next month"

Khetho:"That thing can never be a prince"

Nele:"So her fam will be meeting with mine tomorrow to discuss our way forward"

Khetho:"Okay,what is 'your' way forward"

Nele:"I am taking a second wife,I should have long done it"

Khethi:"Okay do what you must husby" she went back to her book.

Nele:"I am not done,she will move in with us for the

time being until she gives birth" I am pushing my boundaries I know,she is too obidient today I wonder why.

Khetho:"Okay is that all? Are you done now?"no I love you!

Nele:"Yes I am"

Khetho:"Okay then" she stood up and even as a boy she looks beautiful still.

I went to take a bath in the guestroom and slept,I was tired,yes it was still in the morning but I needed that sleep.

The next morning I went home to wait for Shen's people,they came and the baby was proven to be mine by our royal witchdoctor when they left he called me on the side.

R.W:"You know the baby is going to die right" it might as well my parents are mad at me.

Nele:"I thought we have passed that stage"

R.W:"No they will both die when she gives birth

passing that time meant her life is on the line too"

Nele:"How do I prevent it" I don't want them to die.

R.W:"You know what to do"

Nele:"There is no other way?"

W.D:"No make that baby with a princess and her baby will help this baby out,she will be a shield"

Nele:"She?"

W.D:"Yeah if you make that baby now it's going to be a girl but if let your gf die your fate might change" Woah this is all too heavy I was hoping I am not the father so the baby could live,now I will be responsible for 2people's death I am not ready to lose Shenice yes I no longer feel the same about her but death is too harsh.

Nele:"What if I marry her?"

W.D:"That will never change anything,just make the princess pregnant before next month" eish I left going back to my house.

I need more time,I will not rape my wife,she is not ready,I went to our room its funny how we sleep

together but not even kiss.

Khetho:"Dude you look like death" I feel like one.

Nele:"Shenice is going to die if I don't make you preg now"

Khetho:"Let her die man she lived"

Nele:"I am serious Khetho I need your help"

Khetho:"I am also serious dude,I am not never going to be ready to have sex with you,even worse have a huge tummy for you never! We are that awesome couple who won't be bothered by kids" she took her sling bag,I only noticed then that she is a girl.

Nele:"Going somewhere?"

Khetho:"Yeah,I have a date with this cute guy,I have a good feeling about him wish me luck"

Nele:"You can't be serious,I have a crisis here yet you want to go and entertain men?"

Khetho:"It's your crisis,I didn't sleep with anybody without a condom you did,so how is that my problem?"

Nele:"Please Khetho I beg you to have a little heart"

Khetho:"You are wasting your time,energy and breathe my man,let it go,you will find another girl"

Nele:"Since you don't want to do this for me,I will be living with her for this next month to spend her last days with her"

Kheth:"Now that's the plan,I will also go to my bf's place we will meet in a month"

Nele:"I will tell my parents about this "

Khetho:"Dare me Nele you will never ever like me after doing that,I warned you about this but you kept having unprotected sex,you were enjoying now you want to make me suffer for your rubbishness? Nonsense nxa" she went outside the gate and there was a AMG Merc waiting for her not so far,I hate her she frustrates me!

I packed my clothes,why did I choose this princess again? Oh I thought life will be easier with her,I should follow them to their date,and see if it's a real

thing or just a fling,I quickly took my jacket and by the time I went outside they were long gone I only know the... wait I kept Khetho's find my phone ID I searched and there she was on her way,I will wait for them to settle down then go there as if I am also there for the meal.

After 10minutes I followed them,when I got to the restaurant there they were,I was hoping she is not with a guy but it was a guy,who actually looked like a tycoon I can tell he even went for surgery this one he looks way too perfect for a human being,I was sitting further but I can tell he even had a skin tent,who does that? They were free towards each other when did they get there? I am so telling her dad about this.

She was giggling non stop.

Waitress:"Are you going to order sir or you going to keep looking at them?" Eish wrong timing.

Nele:"Uhm I will have what they are eating" the

stupid waitress went to them to ask what they are eating, she even pointed me when they asked why, It was better cause Khetho was facing the other side, they looked my direction and came my way.

I should have just ran for my life, Khetho can be too much.

Khetho: "Hello husband! You hungry?" The guy was standing next to her, so he knows that she is married.

Nele: "Wifey just left with a tent, I mean a man without cooking for me so I thought of coming here"

Khetho: "Lets go elsewhere John"

John: "No let him be the one leaving I own this restaurant"

Khetho: "What?"

John: "Surprise!"

Khetho: "Horrible surprise dude, I hate owners they tend to think they own everything and everywhere and they think they are everybody's boss sorry boss, this won't work"

John:"Do you know how many women are there lining up to be with a guy like me"

Khetho:"Listen to yourself 'a guy like me' gosh you are so high I hate that"

John:"You don't know what you want every woman is looking for a stability"

Khetho:"Haven't you noticed,I am not like every woman I am unique a limited addition,I won't bow to your ass,I bow to no one not even my father the king,so pholizi,you lets go!" I followed the leader otherwise I will also get it,we went to my car"

Khetho:"I can't believe he thinks he is all that,I thought he was humble you know,he is all about me,me,me I did that I did this,I achieved this and that I am still surprised he didn't tell me about his restaurant before we even got there,what a cheapskate I mean he couldn't even afford a decent place he had to take me to eat for free in his 'restaurant' you know what lets go back I want to pay for that food I ordered the next thing he will be following me for a change"

Nele:"No no no wifey bad idea" i am so happy right now I feel like laughing she is so worked out,I don't understand why. She looked at me.

Khetho:"And wena what were you really doing there this late?"

Nele:"I was hungry I told you"

Khetho:"You have chefs dude,what the hell you such a loser why would you follow me around? I didn't follow you 2day ago going to your gf,the next thing you want to eat what me and my almost bf are eating you are a disgrace Banele"

Nele:"I wanted to make sure that you are okay and safe,people are creeps out there"

Khetho:"Do I look like a fool to you? Leave me alone and go back to your gf"

Nele:"Okay I am sorry,I just wanted to see what I was up against"

Khetho:"I am not your gf you don't have to worry about who I date,they are no competition to you"

Nele:"Are you ever going to give us a try?"

Khetho:"Not while you still have her!" That's promising "I can not believe he is a jerk,a fake ass jerk"

Nele:"He has tent" we laugh.

Khetho:"Can you believe it,the whole tent on a guy hhay I am done with guys" that's a music to my ears. "Or that guy I work with is more cooler" or not.

We got to the house she was still pretty upset about the restaurant owner.

She went to take a bath,I thought I should take my chances and make my move,I joined her in a shower.

Khetho:"Why don't you use a shower?"

Nele:"Sssh" I kissed her,she froze this may go left or right I kept going until she kissed me back,I know I am her 1st it went smooth for the 1st timer,I touched her clitoris she pushed me so hard I collided with a shower tap with my face.

Khetho:"OMG Nele are you okay you are bleeding,I

am so so sorry" maybe that kiss did the trick after all the Khetho I know would have said 'it serves you right what are you doing touching me in that manner' but instand she asked if I am okay,and helped me clean the wound,I had a little scratch above my eyebrow.

She was cleaning it in our bedroom I was sitting on our bed she was putting a plaster on me,she was naked I looked at her closely,she is beautiful my wife.

I pulled her closer kissed her again we kissed until I layed her flat on her back.

Nele:"Relax okay,I won't hurt you,I promise" she let loose and I rubbed her clit,she moaned she opened her thighs I went in with my tongue and she was screaming I am sure everybody in the house heard her,she came holding on to my head,shortening the air I breath I held on until she gave me my air back.

Khetho:"Woah that was uhm what was that?"

Nele:"That my wife was your 1st orgasm" I had my

shorts on I layed on my back and pulled her to sleep on my chest,this is nice.

Khetho:"That does n't mean I am your wife"

Nele:"But you are my wife,I can do more,do you want to see more"

Khetho:"We had too much of the doing today,lets call it a night I am not having your baby,to save your baby Banele" eish there is that one Khetho knows how to bust one's bubble,at least she is allowing me to kiss her now.

Please excuse my errors.

Thank you.

Chapter 12

•Kuhle•

I have been upset for too long,I feel like letting go my life coach said I must forgive those who did me

wrong,even if they don't apologize but forgiving is mostly for yourself then the next person,I still don't understand what that means but today I am about to knock on mom's door,she did well for herself if I must say.

Forgiving mom meant forgiving my sister too.

Kuhle opened the door,she looked different she had bigger bums,and her hair starts nearer all in all she was beautiful.

Kuhle:"Oh God Konke" she hugged me,is she now taller than me too? I know she is older but we were the same height. "Come in I will call mom for you" she went to call her I looked around,this house is wow did they win a lottery or something.

Mom also came out of a lift I didn't notice coming in,she was beautiful too,she looked younger and more happier,I can tell she was not worried about me,she was busy enjoying life here while I deal with unseen demons,she also came to hug me.

Just then I understood what my life coach was talking about,when she said forgive them for

yourself,I was holding on to the past while they were here living life,I was the one hurting and hating while they were laughing and rejoicing.

Mom:"Hey you look beautiful" no I don't! It's a pity I still can't talk.

I signed for them I am proud of Kuhle she knows sign language,we talked about everything and she offered me a huge amount of money I mean huge very huge,she still can't tell me where they got it,she said they just got lucky,good for them.

I took it,I don't want to be rude I went to my room it was beautiful at least they have my room.

Hloni is around CPT he went to his fam too.

2years later » » »

I wish I could say something have changed in my

life but no, but We got married with Nhloniphile I have no doubt that Hloni loves me and too much, but I can tell he really wants kids but he knows we can never have one.

Konke: "I think we should adopt a child, maybe a baby" I signed for him

Hloni: "No, we don't need kids we are fine like this" he talked

Konke: "Surrogacy?" I signed again.

Hloni: "I said no! Konke" he shouted and that scared me cause he is a peaceful person.

He stood up and went to the bathroom, we were in bed.

I slept, I wonder what is bothering my husband.

In the morning he went to work early, I don't even think he slept next to me, I was off so I was cleaning, I want things done a certain way, and spoons parallel to each other in the drawer.

I heard an intercom ring and I saw people I have never seen in my life, I opened for them cause I can't

ask them what they want,I went to take a paper and a pen to write for them,cause people don't want to learn sign language.

I opened the door they greeted and sat down.

Elder1:"Is this the Krotane resident?" I nodded. I wrote down hi,my name is Konke I can't speak but I can hear you I showed them.

Elder2:"Okay we are looking for Hloniphile,this is our daughter Yoliswa, she is 15 that Krotane got her preg" 15 years? Lies! Nhloniphile loves me he can never hurt me like that.

I video called him,thats how we communicate when he is away.

He started by apologising,he should have called me for that and not wait for me to call him.

Konke:"Please come home quick" then I dropped it,I wrote 'He is coming,would you guys like something to drink?" They said no,they looked pretty ups et.

Hloni was there in a flash,he looked around the lounge and he saw the girl,then he looked at me,at

this point I am in denial.

Hloni:"I am sorry my wife,I didn't mean to" that moment made me realise that I will never be good enough for any man this little girl gave him what I couldn't.

Elder3:"She is still in school doing grade 9"

Hloni:"What? She said she was 18 doing her 1st year in Wits" my 28 year old husband slept with a 15 year old, of cause he was supposed to be the responsible one since he is an old man.

Konke:"Do you love her?" I signed

Hloni:"No it was just one night of weakness" he is lying he speaks when replying but now he is using signs.

Konke:"Speak!"

Hloni:"I am sorry I disappointed you my wife I swear I don't love her"

Konke:"I wanted a baby,I still do"

Hloni:"Okay we will adopt or use a surrogate mother'

Konke:"For real?"

Hloni:"Yeah..."

Yoli:"Whatever he is saying he is lying!"

Elder1:"You will shut up Yoliswa you have humiliated us it's enough"

Yoli:"Sorry aunty" she looked down,she does lokk older but it doesn't matter her age the fact is she is carrying my husband's baby,I really thought we were on the right path with Hloni,I can not blame him when years go by,people change he may have not wanted kids then but now he does and it's only fair that I let him.

Konke:"Ask them the way forward" he did and they want to leave her here to teach her a lesson.

Hloni:"My wife says she can rather hire a person to look after her at home not here" I never said that!

Elder3:"She is your wife? You are married yet you go around sleeping with school kids,you should be ashamed sis maan!"

Elder2:"So we are raising a home wrecker,we are

sorry Mrs Krotane we didn't know you guys were married,you don't respect your wife I really pray she leaves you"

Hloni:"Please don't leave me,please don't put ideas on my wife's head"

Elder1:"We won't leave her here because we feel sorry for your wife,but we want damages and you will pay for her school fees until she finishes school"

Hloni:"I am sorry but I won't be able to do that,she is your child keep doing things for and I will do the same with mine,I will pay the damages" he is having a baby,I guess I should suck it in,and take a back seat I can't have kids,what is a 15year old going to do with a baby,I felt tears roll down my cheeks I went to the bedroom and looked at myself in the mirror,It doesn't get better than this,I have nothing to offer Hloni this is it,and nothing is going to change.

After a while he came.

Konke:"Do you love her and be honest with me" this will also add to my muteness.

Hloni:"I love you not her,she was a mistake,I am sorry I will spend the rest of my life proving that to you,I want to let you know that this had nothing to do with you okay,it was me you are perfect just the way you are" perfect? If I was perfect he wouldn't have cheated on me with a kid.

The girl gave birth to a beautiful baby boy,Hloni was so happy,to tell the truth I was jealous and I was waiting for him to leave me for her,since I know nothing about kids,I let the girl visit with their child if Hloni wants to see him.

She is not such a bad kid,Hloni really looked happy and whole.

He kept to his promise of being loyal I guess,I will never know he had that baby without me noticing anything.

A year later

I was going to leave Hloni if he was not my husband but he is my husband I said for better for worse, I just hope he doesn't cheat on me again or else I will forget what I said marrying him.

It was Hloniphile jr's birthday when Kuhle graced us with her presence, we enjoyed the party and drank and we went to sleep the next day I was watching tv when Kuhle came with a can of strongbow drinking it, she sat next to me.

Kuhle: "So I saw how you were looking at that Hloni what what, I can tell you also want to have one, well me as your sister I will carry that kid for you, I may not want kids but I will give you what you desire" I looked at her I signed.

Konke: "For real?"

Kuhle: "Yep and I have made a doctor's appointment to check if I can have kids and if I am healthy and fit enough" I hugged her he/she could be a reason I speak again.

Konke: "Thank you sis you don't know how much this means to me"

Kuhle:"No biggy,I just want to see you happy" Kuhle forced me to do a bum job I was good with my flat one but that seems to excite Hloni men are hypocrites he told me I was perfect just the way I was.

The IVF process was done on Kuhle after begging Hloni for weeks he finally agreed and I am so excited I will finally have a baby.

I let Kuhle use her eggs cause we are identical I didn't see the need of using mine,then Hloni's sperms.

Konke:"Are you happy we are going to have our own baby?"

Hloni:"Yeah..." he is not happy I can tell,we were sitting in his study.

Konke:"But not as happy as you were when you had J unior right!"

Hloni:"Don't start"

Konke:"Did you make another girl pregnant again? Or the same one?"

Hloni:"What?"

Konke:"I know you are only rude to me when you have made a girl pregnant out with it"

Hloni:"I am not sure about this baby we just created,your sister is irresponsible she might drink alcohol while pregnant" thats not it.

Konke:"You have mastered the lying technic I will give you that,Make another girl pregnant you won't have to say anything to me,I will know that,thats your way of dumping me"

Hloni:"You are seeing things" I hope so.

I grew up to love myself,but I don't think I love myself enough to leave Hloni if he is cheating again I am afraid my heart will betray me,I hope he doesn't cause I really love him.

9months later,Hloni asked Kuhle to move in with us on her 6th month cause she was getting sick more often,he wanted to monitor her all I can say is he has warmed up to the baby idea,i'd watch them in a

distance while Hloni was brushing her tummy and wished it was me,they are pretty close now Hloni even took a leave hence she is close to giving birth.

This one time I was coming from work I thought there was nobody home until I followed moans,Kuhle has a bf so thats probably them I passed by her room it was open just a little I peeked,it been a while since I had sex Hloni spends more time with Kuhle and I am not jealous I know Kuhle will never do me like that with my husband.

I saw the most heart breaking scene,I felt my soul leave my body,it was my twin sister and my so called husband they were having sex,I took a wooden spoon in the kitchen and went back to hit people with it,I wanted to scream at them but I lost my voice long ago,how do one heal if such keep happening? Idecided to leave them,but I made sure they saw me,Hloni ran after me naked just then,we heard her gf screaming attention seeker,he rushed back to the room and helped her to his car there was trail of water following her I guess my kids are here,she is carrying twins double my blessings.

They left the baby bag,I took a bath and went to the hospital,Hloni sent me the ward number.

When I got there she had already given birth,to girls Hloni was holding the other one and Kuhle was holding the other one.

I took a huge breath and knocked they both looked my direction and guilt was written all over them.

Kuhle:"Uhm babe can you go outside I want to talk to my sister" babe? When did that happen? The babe gave me the baby and said 'I'm really sorry' so am I.

Kuhle:"Please put her down on that cot" I did and came to sit in front of her.

Kuhle:"Look Konke I am sorry,for everthing I swear it just happened we didn't mean any of it to happen like that"

Konke:"They are beautiful thank you for them" I ignored the upsetting part.

Kuhle:"I am sorry,I won't be able to give them to you anymore,I connected with them while they were still

in my stomach,you will never understand" I will never understand cause I will never have kids?

Konke:"What do you mean we?"

Kuhle:"Uhm me and Hloni we have decided to raise our kids together,he is so caring and loving" I know he is my husband,the husband came back in if this is their way making me talk,it's nit funny.

Konke:"Hloni do you love her?"

Hloni:"Uhm yes I do love her" my heart broke into dust I wiped the tears.

Konke:"Kuhle:"I suppose you love him too?"

Kuhle:"I am sorry sis,I didn't plan this it just happened,we connected on another level,I am really sorry" this takes the cup in all the things that have hurt me.

They love each other,I guess Kuhle is a better version of me,but she never wanted any kids

Hloni:"I am really sorry Konke I love you too"

Kuhle:"Yeah we can share him" Kuhle doesn't want to grow up even at the at of 26 she still acts like a

child.

I guess this started long ago, the day Hloni started acting weird I am such a fool I should have accepted that I am a barren and leave it at that, this broke my heart even more.

Konke: "You can have him, I won't share my husband with my sister, goodbye Hloni, Kuhle beautiful kids, I will start packing thank you for being with me this long I know you were doing me a favour, it has always been her not me" I wiped my tears once more and left the hospital, Hloni likes running after me.

Hloni: "I love you Kuhle" he has a tendency to call me that.

Konke: "You left Kuhle back there I am Konke" I left him standing there, I guess I am collect all the hurt and she is blossom, I wonder what I did in my previous life to live like this in this life, I hope the next life will be better.

I was never ready trusted Kuhle not Hloni, suicidal

thoughts invaded my thoughts maybe I should die,I really have no reason to live,how could she give me hope and take it away in the end,when I got to the house I packed my clothes and went to book into the hotel,I went back for more of my stuff,if he said he loves me too was I supposed to stay? Maybe I should stay nobody can love me,maybe I should stick with the devil I know.

No this time it is deep,wherever there is Kühle troubles follow me,I wouldn't mind never seeing her again.

This is the same person who hated commitments.

I guess I should be thankful that he once loved me,it was bound to change I mean I am unlovable,before I left the house I set it on fire,thats how my heart feels I hope they understand.

I thought they were going to get me arrested they didn't,I hope their love for each other will carry them through,they decided to hurt me like this because of it anyway,now I think I continue working at the

hospital so I won't be far from them, just to make sure that they didn't hurt me for nothing, I need a make over something that will make me forget I have ever wasted my time with Hloniphile.

Killing myself is not an option, I will make sure I live for both of them, I will use senior doctor, Dr Khan as a rebound Hloniphile doesn't know me! On the other side I may not be able to have kids but at least now I know how my kids with Hloni would have looked like.

Please excuse my error.

Thank you.

Chapter 13

▪ Sno▪

SNL

Chuma: "Come on sweets I miss you now"

Sno: "You know I will have to study hard if I want to pass"

Chuma:"Take a little break come on just 30min break then I will help you after"

Sno:"You always fall asleep when you are 'helping me' so no thanks but thank you for the offer" We were in my house he bought me,he is always here even when I am not.

Chuma:"I will buy you that vanilla milks hake you love so much,plenty of them"

Sno:"Don't you want me to pass?"

Chuma:"I do,but I also need you,lets go out a little,we will hurry back"

Sno:"Chuma you are really disturbing me,lets do this cause you promised to be quiet when you came in here,now I will be forced to chase you out and we will see each other after my exams "

Chuma:"Come on you are not serious"

Sno:"I know I am serious about my education"

Chuma:"Okay I get the point,I will go out to get us food to eat okay" he took his car keys and left.

I finally studied in peace,I talked to Chuma's

younger daughter and slept,I miss her I will go see her tomorrow my Aseza.

After my exam I went to Chuma's house and Chuma never came back with food yesterday,he stood me up but I made something else to eat,when I got there their mom was there,I greeted and sat down.

Sno:"Is Chuma or Aseza home?" She didn't answer me,she continues with her phone.

So I stood up to look for him myself,she cli clicked her tongue she is acting strange today.

I went to Chuma's room and he was there with Aseza packing up.

I stood by the door.

Chuma:"I love you okay?"

Aseza:"Dad can I come with you?"

Chuma:"I will be back as soon as your mother is gone okay"

Aseza:"You no longer love mom?"

Chuma:"I will always do,she gave me you guys so I will forever have a special space for her in my heart.

Aseza:"You are breaking up?" Chuma looked at her.

Chuma:"Mom is with somebody else now,she is married"

Aseza:"She is? Did she cheat on you?" Oh wow.

Chuma:"No she didn't we broke up,so from now on I will also be sseing someone else"

Aseza turned to look at the door.

Aseza:"Sno..." sje ran to me I hugged her.

Chuma:"My you are here" why does he look nervous.

Aseza:"Sno dad has a new gf,mom is married!" She put both her hands on her mouth dramatically.

Alu:"Really? Who is his gf?"

Aseza:"Dad?" We both looked at him.

Chuma:"You will know her one day" at that moment I was ready to be introduce formally to his daughter but I guess he was not ready.

Sno:"I came to check on you guys"

Aseza:"We are fine,just dad is moving out until mom is gone,they were fighting last night before they slept"

Chuma:"Aseza thank you for helping you can leave now"

Aseza:"Really dad?"

Chuma:"Now young lady" he was firm this time.

Sno:"We will leave you to it"

Chuma:"Can I please talk to you?"

Aseza:"Do you like her dad?"

Chuma:"No,we are only talking" that broke something,Chuma is ashamed of me.

Sno:"You know where I live I have to go"

Chuma:"I am going on a business trip" what?

Sno:"Okay go well"

Chuma:"I really need to talk to you"

So:"When were you going to talk to me if I didn't

come here?"

Chuma:"I was going to see you when I come back"
oh wow.

Sno:"I guess we will talk when you come back"

Chuma:"I will be gone for the rest of the year" thats like 7months Chuma is used to be alone,he doesn't communicate with me,maybe he feel I am a child.

Sno:"Have a nice trip" my voice was breaking. "I hope you enjoy" we left his room he was going to leave without telling me anyway.

Aseza:"I think he is going to his gf" what if he is cheating on me for real,he doesn't introduce me to his kid,maybe we are not as tight I thought we were,now I have to focus on my studies.

I went to my house and watched a tv Chuma doesn't love me anymore?

He came to the house later at night.

Chuma:"I am sorry I didn't come back yesterday"

Sno:"You were busy sleeping with your ex? When is it going to end?"

Chuma:"We are done with her,I didn't even kiss her"
he came closer to me until our lips were linked
together. "I love you,I slept in the other room" he
deepened the kiss,my clit vibrated.

Sno:"But you are leaving me"

Chuma:"Ssshhh" he took off his pants so fast along
with his boxers.

Sno:"No Chuma"

Chuma:"Please I will be quick" I pulled out "he was
completely naked okay he is too big for that
penis,it's not even a dick its a penis I have heard of
people with small dicks I have never seen one.

Sno:"Are you erected?" I had to ask to make
sure,that is all of him.

Chuma:"Yeah,very please give me some"

Sno:"Do you have a condom?"

Chuma:"How? We are together babe,we don't need
it" and I am sure his thing won't be able to hold a
condom tight,okay Chuma is monied and all but his
dick is total a turn off,he quickly went to buy

condoms.

And we had sex,he was breathing heavy and even groaning,that moment I thought he was starting he was done,what a disappointment,I have only slept with Zuzi only in my life but I didn't feel Chuma's penis he was only rubbing my clitoris nicely,why would the mother of his kids scream like he has a big thing? I didn't even open my mouth welcoming his penis.

Chuma:"Fuck that was amazing,so better than I had imagined did you enjoy it love?" I nodded "Good cause after we have cooled off I want us to make a baby I don't like condoms"

Sno:"I am uhm I am not feeling well you tired me" maybe Aseza's mom was trying to boost his confidence by screaming that loud,I was looking forward to this day but such a disappointment,I have never thought I will be this disappointed I don't think I want to be with him anymore,OMG I am a whore.

I should be happy that he is not destroying my

pussy right? Yeah... I will turn back to be a virgin with him, other than his penis he is a good guy, right?

He left smiling alone at least his foreplay game is on I got to squirt, I guess I can live with that.

From then I had this thing of looking at the package to see if it's there, Shaun Magoi kept calling and I was tempted plenty of times to go to him, one day I was bored like I needed a style.

He called me right on time, I went to meet him at the nearest restaurant the 1st thing I looked at was his dick, not that I was planning to sleep with him but he had a dick print, nice then when I was alone I'd think of his dick and wonder how big it is.

Chuma left the country at least Chuma can make babies.

I studied hard for my exams Shaun also helped me a lot until I wrote my exams, we were tight friends.

But he doesn't know where I live, I can't risk it.

Chuma may have a small dick but he helped me a

lot and I think he really love me and wants to see me succeed.

The day of the results came,I was in Shaun's house, strange things happen in that house Shaun's maids wear skimpy things like you could see their panties underneath they are 3 of them they are the hottest.

If he was my man I'd be jealous, and their boobs always show under their crop tops, you'd swear they are more strippers or prostitutes than helpers but I must admit they do look eatable under their small uniform, I bet Shaun sleeps with them all and even have 4 some with them.

Shaun: "You should have smsed like I told you to, this paper stuff is irritating and ancient" he said going through the paper, searching for my school, he found it and searched for my exam number.

Sno: "And?"

Shaun: "Still looking babe relax" he calls me all kinds of sweet names.

Sno: "Give me the paper you are taking too long"

Shaun:"Found you!" I searched my best was enough for me,I didn't get any A's but my best was enough I passed 70-75 nothing more,I an proud of myself I did it.

Sno:"Yey,I am going to varsity! Yey...!!!" I jumped up and down I am used to these girls going around naked that I also wear skimpy clothes also.

Shaun:"Congrats love" we hugged Shaun smells different nice different though,befire I could even see him I smell him 1st.

Sno:"Congratulations to me!"

Shaun:"I am taking you to the club to celebrate"

Sno:"Yes,let me go so I can change"

Shaun:"Theres no need I have clothes in the house"

Sno:"They are probably skimpy like your maids uniform so no,when I happen to go clubbing I like long very tigh jeans a top can be a crop but the tightest jeans are a must"

Shaun:"There are jeans there exactly your size"

Sno:"Okay let me go take a bath then.

Shaun:"I so wish to join you" he said in the sexiest voice ever that I felt my pussy get wet.

Sno:"Then why don't yah?" I swear it wasn't me who said that,satan is using me!

Shaun:"Lead the way babe" I walked in front of him.

We got to his room we went to his bathroom.

Sno:"Don't get any ideas" but my body was like get ideas plenty of them of how you are going to make my pussy cry.

Shaun:"I will never do what you never want me to do" I let him took off his clothes 1st and I looked at him.

Sno:"Is your dick real?"

Shaun:"Do you want to feel it?" He said seductively "Come get it,I mean touch it" I went to him and I touched it I thought it was erected but no,it got even bigger woah I held my breath.

Sno:"This can never fit in my pussy" I had this naughty idea of wanting to suck it,I have never done it but I have watched tutorials online,I wanted to

suck Chuma but that went south. I kneeled down and licked the tip while playing with the balls,I went in I wanted to test my limit I went deeper he held my hair tight on a fist and controlled my movement groaning I did that thing I saw online like you are swallowing closing in his dick he then went in 3more time and shot his sperms deep inside my mouth I coughed and vomited in the toilet.

Shaun:"I am so sorry,babe I just couldn't pull out,you were too amazing,I am really sorry" he said brushing my back.

I drank water.

Sno:"I am never blowing you ever again!"

Shaun:"Come on love it was a mistake I will never do it again,do you want to see if it can fit on your pussy?"

Sno:"No,I am good" I brushed my teeth he came behind me and licked my ear and he went in and out with his tongue on my ear.

Shaun:"I will be gentle" he went to my neck and focused on one particular spot he kept sucking and

turned me around. "Please..." he kissed me his kisses were too wet and sloppy our parts were touching but I was still on my clothes.

He took them out, and made me sit on top of the big build in cabin the mirror was behind me.

He spread my legs apart and took a condom somewhere and tried to go in I screamed so loud and I am not a screamer.

Sno: "Its painful"

Shaun: "I am sorry babe" he took a lubricater and applied it on a condom but it still won't go in.

Sno: "We have proved that you are too big for my pussy, move" I pushed him he held me tighter.

Shaun: "Are you a virgin?" What? Let me try my luck.

Sno: "Yes"

Shaun: "Oh shit! No wonder you are this tight, let me try this" he lubricated my pussy and went in with his finger "you are really a virgin ain't you?" I nodded lawd! "And you want to give it to me?" I nodded

again. "Fuck I love you" he rubbed his dick on my clit teasing me I opened even more then I felt him going in,slowly at it least it does n't hurt as much but it hurts my eyes was shut all along,I held on to his back and he was holding my waist towards his dick he kept groaning like a cold wet dog.

His dick was going deeper by the minute and he uped his pace "Oh thank you baby,thank you love aaahh... you are mine ah all mine yessss mine..." he kept going faster while talking his dick was filling all my pussy even touching my clit his dick felt good on my pussy.

He rubbed my clit rough it drove me crazy I was meeting him half way.

Sno:"Ooooooohhh Shaun.... aaaaahhh I love you,I love you aaaaah" he groaned even louder and we both came. I guess I am a screamer after all.

Shaun:"I am never ever letting you go,fuck you alone satisfied me,I have been waiting for you all my life" he then took it out. I looked at his dick it was dripping.

Sno:"What happened to the condom Shaun" i panicked I think the condom broke.

Shaun:"I took it off,it was not going in with it on" I jumped down and saw the condom on the floor he really took it off!

Sno:"I am leaving"

Shaun:"What why?"

Sno:"Why? We agreed on the condom!"

Shaun:"I know love,but I couldn't get in with it,it was going to hurt you,its better when you break a virgin you take it off I am sorry,let me take you to the doctor for contraceptives and a morning after"

Sno:"I will go there myself me and you are done,you are a jerk"

Shaun:"I am really sorry love really sorry,lets take a bath so we can leave" we took a shower he kept touching me he wanted a 2nd round I refused he is crazy,what if I get sick? What if I fall preg? I am no where near ready to mother someone.

We went to his doctor and he helped me out.

I went back to my house just then guilt washed all over me,I cheated on Chuma he's been good to me but I just went ahead and cheated on the poor old guy.

Shaun kept calling as if I am his gf,he was not this clingy before,the sex was good and all but I told him we should take it as one of those one night stands,does he cling this much on his one nights?

Shaun:"I need you in my life I can't live without you" that was another message from him.

I decided to call him.

Sno:"Shaun please stop being weird"

Shaun:"You said you love me then you dumped me,Sno I am confused"

Sno:"Okay it's the sex that made me say I love you,I meant the sex not really you"

Shaun:"So you don't love me? You used me to get rid of your virginity?"

Sno:"I didn't use you Shaun we only had sex there is nothing more to it"

Shaun:"You are mine!" Oh no... is he a psycho?

Sno:"Why are you shouting? You know I have a bf"

Shaun:"Well you are my gf,I love you so much Sno I want to be with you,I need to be with you,I will treat you better than he does,or better yet send him our sex video"

Sno:"What video?"

Shaun:"I am sending it to you" oh no no no he is crazy. "I am not letting you go ever again I will take care of you,thats the promise"

Sno:"You are scaring me Shaun"

Shaun:"You are my soul mate Sno,you see you managed to satisfy me on your own,I have slept with plenty of women but they never satisfied me,I had to sleep with 3women at once but still never cum I had to masturbate to get it out,I looked for help everywhere until I met this man who told me when I meet my soul mate all will be well,I didn't get it then but now I finally get it,please don't take it away from me"

Sno:"This is all too much for me,take what away my pussy? We had sex one now you see a soul mate? Stop lying to me"

Shaun:"Its true,please don't take away your love" but I don't love him!

Sno:"I am sorry I have a bf bye Shaun"

Shaun:"Would you like to see what is your bf is up to? Or you want him to die cause now that I have found you,I will do anything and everthing to keep you" what have I gotten myself into Chuma warned me about him.

Sno:"Bye Shaun don't ever contact me ever again"

Shaun:"I guess,you want me to send him our video and then kill him,or wait for him to dump you because of the video"

Sno:"Shaun get help you are sick in the head" I dropped it and blocked his number.

One night I was sleeping and I felt the bed move,it was dark.

Sno:"Chuma?" No man thats Shaun's cologne.

Shaun:"You can call me that if you want,I will be anything and anybody for you love" he was rubbing my breasts and my pussy he fingered me I don't know why I am weak near him we had yet another steamy sex well we had it all night long every position possible I was kak tired in the morning and I couldn't walk properly,he did me good and last night was better than that 1st day.

Chuma:"Babe I am home!!!" He yelled from the living room. I looked next to me Shaun was still sleeping I shook him hard.

Sno:"Shaun leave Chuma is here" I quickly pushed him down cause he was not waking up,I took off the sheets and put on the clean one and opened the windows,Shaun was taking his time to wear his clothes he is doing this on purpose.

Shaun:"He has to know about us love he has to know you are mine"

Sno:"J ust use the toilet window and leave"

Shaun:"I will do that only if you say you are mine,I

promise you I will never hurt you"

Sno:"We will talk right now I am still busy,please leave if you ever want to see me again"

Shaun:"Okay call me" he went to the bathroom,that window is big enough he will be fine.

But my heart was beating fast.

I can't even walk properly I took the quickest shower ever.

He is cooking in the kitchen the poor guy is making me a breakfast in bed while I am cheating on him.

I wore tracksuits cause its cold outside I feel so guilty I am even shaking I took a slow walk to the kitchen.

Sno:"Hi" he turned and smiled.

Chuma:"You ruined the surprise,don't just hi me come and give me love" I walked to him "You are walking funny are you okay?" I got to him and hugged him we kissed "Sno what is this on your neck?" Oh no Chuma only calls me by my name when he is mad at me,I am in deep ish and now I

think I feel something for Shaun,what happened to me?

Please excuse my errors.

Thank you.

Chapter 14

•TK•

Life is going great for me right now,Lala's dad trusted me with his hospital,I have never been a CEO before but here I am taking care of a private hospital in J HB one of the busiest.

It was my 2nd week but I haven't done any formal introduction but today I will do so.

I called a meeting to address the stuff about the change,they all came,they were too many,I didn't even know who to look at.

Tk:'Thank you all for coming to this meeting my name is Thulebona Khumalo I am your new CEO,i

hope we will all work well together for this hospital is nothing without each and everyone of you,so please do your best and the best is what you are going to get thank you" they clapped hands,and there was this particular girl she drew my attention,she was further than the rest standing alone there but she looked like she was listening,I couldn't keep my eyes away from her,I tried but my eyes kept taking me to her until I was done.

When we were done they all went back to work.

I asked Xoli who that girl was,I tried to describe the girl to her but she had no idea who I was talking about and she said she didn't see the girl I am talking about,I know she is a doctor cause she had a white coat on her hand,she captured my heart but I could tell that she is broken,you can see sadness from the distance you can feel her pain just by looking at her,I need to find her.

I asked Xoli to help me look for her,she started by showing all the pics of the doctors we have in this hospital,in those girls she was not there,is it possible that I saw a ghost? This is a hospital after

all,people die and ghosts roam around.

Xoli:"As you have seen sir we don't have that kind of person in this hospital,she is not a doctor that's for sure,but maybe she is in other departments "

Tk:"She was holding a doctor's coat in her hand"

Xoli:"Maybe she was holding it for a friend,or you saw wrong sir"

Tk:"I know what I saw she had a coat with a little blue something in it like a badge"

Xoli:"Oh she must be working at the lab then,they also wear white coats with the name of this hospital and it is embroidered in blue" I felt my hopes get up again,I was starting to lose it and started thinking maybe I am going crazy,I have been looking for this girl for 3weeks and nobody seems to know or seen her.

Tk:"Good,please show me their pictures "

Xoli:"We recently took these pics of them some were absent"

Tk:"Okay you will go call those who never took the

pics,so they can do so"

Xoli:"Its the admin that handles all that,I will talk to him" but I want her to handle it,I have used her for my personal needs for a long time,I decided to let that one go.

2months down the line stil that girl was not there,I have accepted that I was seeing things.

I was going to the parking lot when I thought I saw someone who looks like her I couldn't catch up with her.

Then I was convinced that I am really crazy,it was a Friday I was on my way home,I miss mom when I saw the car she went into parked in the petrol station and she came out of the store carrying a plastic,is she haunting me now?

I decided to go park there also and went to her before she started her car,before I got to her I began to sweat and my heart raced,I took lot and lot of inhaling and exhaling.

I kept shaking my hands like they are wet until I got to her.

Tk:"Hi" she was about to turn the key,it's a good thing her window was still open.

She waved and she looked at me like I have to say something,and I was supposed too,she is even prettier up close.

Girl:"Are you okay Mister?" She showed me on her phone,I guess I got lost in her beauty I cleared my throat that was surprisingly dry,I guess she doesn't talk to strangers.

TK:"Uhm My name is TK" I looked at her and she looked at me like AND? "What... what what is yours?" Why do I sound this dumb and then the stutering eish.

Girl:"Mine is I don't have"she showed me on her phone I know she is not deaf cause she can hear me.

Tk:"I don't have?"

Girl:"Time for this,bye Mister" she showed me one

last time and she started her car and left me standing there, wow I am a disgrace, she was there in front of me, finally there after looking for her all this time and I decided to blow it but I started okay right? I introduced myself 1st, but for sure to her I looked like a mad man.

I went in the shop and bought an energy drink for I feel like all of mine is gone, I have never felt like this about a girl in my life even with Nkanyi.

I continued going home, with that girl in my mind, she is perfect I still remember her scent.

At least now I know for sure she exists and we work at the same hospital, damn she can hide.

Home was home, I told mom about this girl and she said she thought I was going to end up with Lala like something was brewing between us, I like her just as a friend and I told her about Tshepo, he is really stepping up as a man, I am happy for them.

Mom: "If you feel that strongly for her, I say go for her look for her and tell her how you feel and let her

decide,if she wants you or not" the not part made me more nervous rejections are terrible.

TK:"What if she is married I saw the ring line on her left finger"

Mom:"Until you talk to her you will never know what is what my son,I hope she is beautiful so she can give us beautiful kids,don't be going for an ugly duck" I laughed mom is funny I know she wouldn't mind who I bring home as a wife,she will just rejoice with me,look at me thinking about a wife that her name is 'I don't have' I chuckled her teeth are beautiful and white and her typing skills are on point,she types fast I love her beautiful hands.

TK:"I love her mom,she didn't even talk to me"

Mom:"You really love this girl don't you? Do you want me to help you find her?"

Tk:"What? No mom I will do so myself and how are you going to do it?"

Mom:"I will come to your work with Lala's mom she knows the place"

Tk:"No no no mom I will manage thank you mom and so much"

Mom:"Okay then,so you don't even have her name?"
I know mom

Tk:"No mom stay away please,you will scare her away and how would she trust me as a man if you interfer,please don't mom"

Mom:"Okay" she went to sleep I called Lala.

Tk:"I think I have found my one"

Lala:"Oh?" She doesn't sound happy for me.

Tk:"You could sound happy for me you know"

Lala:"Uhm I am,its just that this is just so sudden,who is she?"

Tk:"What do you mean sudden?"

Lala:"Now that you are a CEO girls will throw themselves at you,you have have found your one so quickly after being a CEO I don't think it's real love sorry I think it's love money"

Tk:"What? So you think I am unlovable? That no girl

can love me for me?"

Lala:"No,I am not saying that be careful"

Tk:"I thought you are my friend and you will be happy for me but it's clear I was wrong goodbye Lala" I dropped it,I don't know what is wrong with Lala.

I went back to work and I focused on work,until I have the right words to say to that girl.

▪ Konke▪

I was struggling to get over Hloni but i am getting there,it's not helping that I work in the same place as him.

I was busy in the lab when Hloni came straight to me.

Konke:"Goodmorning Mr Krotane,how can I help you?" I tried by all mean to remain calm I want to scream pull my hair or just shoot him dead.

Hloni:"Hi Kuhle how are you?"

Konke:"I am the Konke and your gf is the Kuhle part of our name"

Hloni:"Oh sorry Konke,I came to uhm give you this,and this " I opened both the envelop.

It's the divorce papers and the invitation to their traditional wedding.

Konke:"You are marrying her?"

Hloni:"I am sorry,I still love you..."

Kuhle:"But you love her more right? I don't blame you she is more of a woman than me,uhm congratulations I guess and thank you for uhm inviting me,I will read the papers and sign and bring it back to you"

Hloni:"Look Konke you are a beautiful loving woman,don't let people like me dim your light,yes I am with your sister now but that doesn't make you less of a woman,you are still awesome and kind,and you taught me lot of things including this sign language we are using"

Koke:"I have to go back to worked congratulations

again" I signed for him I won't lie it hurts, in less than a year they are getting married, I will be there to witness it all, to allow myself to get over it I will let it see that he is gone and gone for good to my sister.

I went to cry one last time, and that was the last time I cried for Hloni.

I signed the contract and went to look for Hloni inside the hospital.

I found him with Konke I didn't know she works here as a nurse or student nurse.

I signed hi to them they greeted back.

Kuhle: "Look I am sorry for what I uhm I mean for what we did it really wasn't planned" she signed she should have just talked.

Konke: "It's okay I guess he was meant for you look I came to give you this back" I signed and gave it back to him "bye" I signed and left them.

I bumped into that weird guy, no he bumped into me he was coming out of the office, he should have

checked before going out mxm but he is handsome he smiled after bumping into me.

Him:"You! You are here you really work here" okay I took out my phone and typed 'You should always check who is passing by before coming out,you almost made me fall" I gave it to him.

He read it.

Him:"I am really sorry my bad I am rushing somewhere" he said I took my phone and walked away mxm he froze again with my phone,when I was a distance away he yelled "I am sorry,please wait for me" the entire hospital people stopped and looked at him,I walked even faster he is crazy he could have just followed me not yell like that.

Then he ran after me,I had to run away this guy is unstable.

He was right behind me,he was chasing me lucky are those people looking at us,well I run a lot at the gym so I am cool.

Until I couldn't see him I went back to the lab and sat down I laughed alone but I was scared running

away.

After a day I was the most wanted there were pics of me all over the hospital.

What the? Did I steal something? Or I did something wrong that pic of me it looks like it was taken from the CCTV footage.

I was going to the lab people were looking at me like I stole something maybe I stole something by a mistake.

Please excuse my errors.

Thank you.

Chapter 15

▪ Khethi▪

I heard everthing Banele said about loving me,I can't read a book and listen to music,I had the heads et on but there was nothing playing,I don't know how he is catching feelings now,I am his bro,but that thing

he did to me was very nice.

Banele:"I am taking another princess wife before my other wife" he said to me.

Khethi:"So you want 2wives? Damn you have stamina for days"

Nele:"I... Khetho please save my child I will do anything,I don't want to lose my gf" hau

Khethi:"I thought you said you are taking 2wives what are they for?"

Nele:"It will be too late for my girl,please have some heart"

Khethi:"You want me! your lite wife to help you save your girl? Thats ubsurd,let her die we live and we die,it's life I am sorry Banele,Me comes 1st" we were about to sleep our room "Goodnight dude" I faced the other side.

Nele:"I will call a family meeting"

Khethi:"You already did"

Nele:"To tell them that you don't want to have sex with me"

Kheth:"Please do,so I can go home cause I'd rather go home than have sex with you" I got off the bed and went to a spare room and slept,Banele knew the consequences of making that girl pregnant,I refuse to be used to save it,I am not a bad person I am just not ready to lose my virginity even worse to be a mother.

I slept and woke up in the morning feeling somehow tired.

I am not feeling guilty for denying to save his baby I just happen to know that my happiness comes 1st.

I brushed my teeth and took a bath,then I went to varsity these days I enjoy wearing those tight fitting dresses,not the so tight ones just the one that shapes my body out,I like the curves I wore that dress with fluffly block shoes,I fon't know why but I felt like I am beautiful somehow.

Everybody at school was looking at me like it's the 1st time seeing me,I would have tripped and fell,if I wasn't the I don't care type of person that I am.

I even swayed my bums from left to right,I was

feeling myself.

When I got to our crew, Nele was with them what a bummer.

They hugged me and complemented me, I thanked them.

Xola: "I still can't believe the drama you caused there with kings and queens around looking at you, you are stoned dudess" they call me dudess not dude anymore I guess now they know I am a girl.

Andy: "I will never forget the golden legs, where are the legs?" My dress was long with slits on each side.

Sizo: "Let's hit the club tonight you will pose as my girl, and I will buy you that thing I want you to wear, you have a beautiful body and skin"

Nele: "She is my wife, I will come with her"

Sizo: "You have a gf you love remember... bring her we will all chill together as always."

Nele: "She preg"

Kheth: "And giving birth soon, maybe Nele should go and be with her while we go out clubbing"

Nele:"Over my dead body,you want to entertain guys in my absence" as if his presence will make any different,I am not used to people courting me,it feels weird but it sure feels nice when I reject them,some don't take it well they take it as far as saying,'I was doing you a favour now you think you are all that stay down ugliness" that does nothing to me I just laugh out loud at the loser and continue to live,I don't need to be beautiful to live this life,I just have to have money to live the best I can,I don't know why being beautiful should be a thing,we are breathing the same air,no matter how beautiful you think you are,there is no special air you will breath because of that!

Nele:"No I am going with you without her"

Xolo:"I will bring my girl"

Andy:"Me too"

Sizo:"Since I will be coming with your wife,you will be alone bra" we attended all our classes and went to the library to study,we always do.

At 18:00 we headed out.

Sizo:"Here,wear this " where did he get this? I opened it.

Kheth:"This is too small"

Sizo : "No it's not,it stretches I promise you it will fit you" it was a long jumpsuit peach in colour and same shoes as I am wearing now,but they are peach.

I never bought something this colourful.

Kheth:"Okay thanks do know if it doesn't fit I will wear my tracksuits and superstars " I went to my car and drove out a jumpsuit is R700 why? We are leaving at 20:00 I started by eating,Nele was not home?he probably went to his gf every second counts,it's going to be a little boring on that party,Nele is our dancer the real dancer he is a life of the party,he knows how to party.

After bathing I tried the R700 jumpsuit it was way too tight and I didn't want to pull it too hard and end up ripping it,he has to take it back and bring the right size,I told him 32 is small I am size 34.

Sizo came just in time I was about to look for

something to wear.

Sizo:"No no no let me help you put it on"

Kheth:"Who let you in?"

Sizo:"Nele did" oh he is home,I was wearing a panty I am used to this and they never looked at me like a lusty way.

Sizo helped me pull the jumpsuit up and zipped it behind.

Sizo:"J ust like I had imagined you look perfect" at least I can breath.

Kheth:"What if I want to go to the toilet? This is a 2men's job"

Sizo:"You will call me to help you again"

Kheth:"Not going to work for me,what you've got there?" He had another plastic

Sizo:"It was a just in case that one don't fit,it fits so you are fine"

Kheth:"Let me see" he gave it to me,I like his idea of class it was a dress not too short just above the

knee black in colour, and gladiator sandals, I went with those cause the jumpsuit was not for the person who was going to drink, he took pics of me before I took off the jumpsuit, I sure looked lookable in it.

We went clubbing and it was fun I drank like an idiot, I know I can count on my bros for anything, Nele had another girl and he looked happy, you see all things will work out, he doesn't need to save that other gf of his, he is sorted the worst part was him going with her in our house, in our bedroom I took a bath I woke up to a freezing water.

I got out and wiped myself fast and went in the blankets in the morning I woke up feeling really sick, my husband came cheerfully in the spare room.

Nele: "My beautiful wife"

Khethi: "No"

Nele: "What no?" I was facing the other side.

Kheth:"Go away"

Nele:"But I made you a breakfast in bed" I hate those.

Kheth:"I will make my own breakfast thank you" I turned and sat up straight it looks delicious "But since you went through all the trouble thank you"

Nele:"It was no trouble at all my wife" he smiled of course it was no trouble for him,he asked someone to make it.

Kheth:"She gave to you good,you wake up cheerful,good for you now you can forget about the dying people" I went to brush my teeth and went back to bed naked he was busy looking at my boobs cause I had a duvet on my waist eating.

Nele:"How is it?"

Kheth:"As it should,go away dude I can't even swallow go back to your girl" he went out and I finish eating and drank a glass of water.

I went to take a bath cause I was feeling hot,I think sleeping on the tub last night got to me.

Nele came to knock on my door asking if I am okay.

Kheth:"I feel hot and wet"

Nele:"I can help you with that"

Kheth:"Yeah you can,please turn on an aircon"

Nele:"That's not what you need,you need me"

I felt like rubbing my clitoring and I did and it was so nice,but it felt like something was missing,I am not used to this feeling.

Kheth:"I will be fine" I said breathing heavy.

Nele:"No you won't why don't you come out here?" I went out naked,when I looked at him he was also naked.

Kheth:"What are you doing naked?" His dick was just there starring at me it was even crying,that's disgusting.

Nele:"I am waiting for you my love" he started kissing me,that kiss felt different and extra nice,he layed me in bed rubbing my clit and kept teasing my whole I wanted it in and fast at that moment,it was a good yet horrible feeling.

He was not putting it in.

Kheth:"Nele I need you to put it in,fuck me now!" The rubbing was no longer doing it for me.

Nele:"I will never fuck my wife,I will make love to you"

Kheth:"Yeah do that!" I was breathing so loud my air felt short.

Nele:"Are you sure you want me to take your virginity,I thought you were not ready"

Kheth:"I am now" he pushed just a little that void that was itching was filled or so I thought.

Nele:"But you could fall pregnant,are ready to fall pregnant" I nodded so fast,not because I was ready but I wanted him to stop talking and fuck me, "Are you sure baby...?" He was looking at me in the eyes while pushing even further,I moved away it was painful but not that painful but it was sure uncomfortable he went in slowly and he was in,I felt numb at that point.

He pounded me after a while he was having no

mercy on my pussy,went slowly once more,I enjoyed slow,I held on to his back bringing him closer.

I couldn't stop myself but I was moaning and he was groaning.

Kheth:"Go faster babe" I said babe? Oh wow.

Nele:"I thought you'd never ask babe" he went faster I needed that fast "Now tell me how much you love me babe,this is the part where to tell me how you feel about me" I was about to reach my destination,suddenly he stopped I needed him to continue.

Kheth:"Please continue,my love"

Nele:"Tell me you love me and you will never leave me"

Kheth:"After you have finish what you have started"

Nele:"No before I finish,now tell me wifey and I will give it to you good and all of it" he moved two times and I closed my eyes. "Say it babe"

Kheth:"I love you and I will never leave you"

Nele:"Now mean it" what is wrong with me allowing Nele to boss me around,he continued without waiting for me,I felt that feeling again and held on to him again I was almost there,I could feel he was also almost there,he was biting my neck and wetting my ear breathing heavy on it,it felt so good I felt myself meeting his thrust half way.

Something was coming going through my entire body even toes.

I held him even tighter.

Kheth:"Oh I love you my love and I will never leave ever leave yooooouuuuu,aaaahhhh" I felt my pussy produce heavy liquid and also felt like something was going in blocking it from coming out.

Nele:"And I love you more babe leaving is not an option I love you so much" he said that after freezing on me and pulled out his dick,when he took it out,it was painful my pussy was numb and I could feel something was teared up,I will need few stitches.

He layed next to me and kissed my chin.

Kheth:"What just happened?" I was no where near ready!

Nele:"Uhm you wanted it,remember,fuck that was great thank you my heartbeat" I did and it was weird.

Kheth:"You did something to me,you gave me food,what was in that food?" I can't be just horny for no reason.

Nele:"I could ask the cook" why would a cook want to make me horny for Nele,I should go to the Dr to check if there any drugs on my body.

I tried to get out of bed but I couldn't.

Kheth:"I can't even walk you ripped me"

Nele:"Let me help you,after filling the tub with water" he disappeared to the tub and I heard the water running after a while he came to lift me up.

And he put me on the water slowly and I jumped out fast forgetting the pain in my pussy.

Kheth:"Cold water really? Are you trying to kill me Nele?"

Nele:"I am sorry love for not warning you,this cold water will help you heal faster please go back in" I went in slowly adjusting to the temperature and I sat down I felt my pussy shrinking back in and also cooling off,it was burning.

I took a bath and Nele was busy looking at me deep in thoughts.

Kheth:"What is wrong? Are you okay?"

Nele:"Yeah I am fine,I will go change the bedding and take out the things you will wear,I love you Khetho and so much" he stood up from the toilet he was sitting in and came to kiss me,we kissed and he went out of the bathroom,When he said "I love you Khetho" it sounded real like he really,really loves me,maybe he does and I love him too.

•Banele•

I knew I had to do something cause talking to her was pointless she didn't want to see reason,she just

didn't care for real.

After thinking about it for a week I knew I had to do it, I went to buy viagra 4 of them and painkillers, after the crazy night, it was my opportunity to give them to her, one would have been enough but she was a virgin I gave her 2, and 2 painkillers also before I broke her virginity, I didn't want it to hurt too much, I wanted her to enjoy and she did I liked how she was begging for it, I felt superior over her pussy, she fits perfectly on my dick, damn the love making session was lit, I wanted more but she was sore.

She cannot find out what I did to her or else, hell will break loose and evil will be unleashed.

I went to take the duvet and folded it well, it's a good thing she didn't see this much blood, she was going to freak out.

I changed the sheets, my parents wanted sheets and I have a duvet, I am so happy I feel alive.

My phone rang it was Shenice, I almost forgot about her yet I am doing all this for her and our unborn baby

Nele:"Love are you okay?" How do I do this? I love Khetho and I don't want her to feel like I used her or I am using her,I don't want to hurt her.

Shen:"Hey I miss you,when are you coming to sleep over?"

Nele:"Uhm... I... I... I miss you too,I will uhm see you"

Shen:"You don't sound well are you okay?"

Nele:"Never better"

Shen:"Our son misses you" I sighed

Nele:"I will come see you guys when I get the chance"

Shen:"You always make time for me Bhanele why are you avoiding me? Are you cheating on me?" But she knows I am married.

Nele:"Cheat on you? Never love I promise you I love you and only you" I turned and Khetho was standing there,I didn't even hear the bathroom door open.

Shen:"You better cause I give it to you good,babe I am horny,please come now" Now will not do for

me,Khetho needs me.

Nele:"Eh... Uhm I have to go,I will call you later"

Shen:"What? Come now or we are done!" She dropped the call women! Now I am in trouble with both of them.

Kheth:"Look I will be out" she was done dressing up,she is fast unlike any other lady.

She really heard me,I was hoping she didn't.

Nele:"Khetho I am sorr..." before I could continue she stopped me.

Kheth:"It doesn't matter,you love her and only her tht's okay,I just wish you didn't lie to me,you didn't have to... I guess it was just sex it meant nothing" she went out leaving me feeing guilty,it's her that I love so much.

I went to take a shower and thought of dumping Shenice,but not when she is carrying my baby,I hope Khetho is pregnant,our kingdom doctor guaranteed me that she will fall pregnant on our 1st intimacy so I am crossing fingers.

Khetho came back after few hours, she slept, I don't know why but I went through her back, not sure what I was looking for.

I found at least 5 business cards in her bag, why is she keeping them? I kept searching and I came across a morning after pill small box and other pills in her bag.

So she killed my daughter, I guess my son won't make it too.

All my hard work for mounted to nothing then.

I didn't want to be the reason why Shenice and my son die.

I went to give my fam the duvet and the witch doctor told me, he will do a ritual using Khetho's blood to buy me time, I have at least 3 years that 3 years means nothing if she is mad at me, or if we are not together, but I guess it is something.

Should I marry Shenice or dump her? I also don't want her to think I don't want her cause she had a

baby,women are sensitive when it comes to those.
I decided to pay lobola Shenice,they had to take it
cause my culture says so.

She then gabe birth to my beautiful boy,Shenice
went to live with my parents there was still an
awkwardness between me and Khetho,even our
friends can see I feel like when that time comes for
them to choose who they will rather keep as a
friend,I am afraid they will vote me out,they love her
too much as the last born of our crew.

When I got home she was studying,it means she
has a test tomorrow.

Nele:"Hi" she looked at me.

Kheth:"Hi" I sat next across her.

Nele:"How is school?" She looked at looked back on
her phone.

Kheth:"I am busy" I mad her sad,she is so sad that
she can't even hide it.

Nele:"I am sorry Khetho"

Kheth:"I guess she didn't die since you are trending

ond social media, congratulations on your engagement and your son, he looks like you" she said that bitterly I felt my throat go to dry land.

Nele: "Uhm yeah they are alive, thanks"

Kheth: "You see, you never needed me or my virginity that you had to give me a sex appetising pill" she knows? I felt sweaty cause I know Khetho if she is this calm she is planning something big as a revenge.

Nele: "I uhm I was wrong, I am sorry" she nodded, it is never this easy with her.

Kheth: "When are you getting married?"

Nele: "When our son turn 3 months"

Kheth: "Okay" awkward silence "I have someone I would like you to meet, you know as my dude and house mate"

Nele: "Okay when?"

Kheth: "This Friday, we will go to a restaurant"

Nele: "Eish at what time?"

Khetho:"Around 09h00 - 10h00"

Nele:"Eish I won't be a ble to my son will be 6weeks this Friday I have to take them to the doctor"

Kheth:"Of course you do,let me call him now then cause I really want you to meet him and make sure to get along with him" HIM?

Nele:"It's a guy"

Khetho:"Have you ever seen me hang around girls?"

Nele:"No,so are you like seeing him now?"

Kheth:"Don't say now as if I have ever dated any guy,he is the special on my 1st lover" she even smiled a little I don't like this.

Nele:"I don't want to meet him" I really don't

Kheth:"Why? I know your gf your now fiancè and I put up with her"

Nele:"I am not meeting your bf you are my wife"

Kheth:"By default dude,deal with your issues alone as I do so with mine,I never wave the husband card on you when you go AWOL on me,so give me a

break cause we both know,you love her and only her right!" I know she will keep reminding me of what I said.

Nele:"Are you having sex with him?"

Kheth:"He is my bf Nele of course I do like you do with your person"

Nele:"Okay Khetho I choose you"

Kheth:"I didn't ask you to choose dude"

Nele:"I know but I want to,I will call off the wedding with Shenice if you break up with your guy" I don't

Kheth:"I will not dump him because of you,you are a lost soul you don't know what you want you are all over the place and I can't be seen with that,and the action speaks louder than words should apply by now,you call off your little sharade and I will see what I can do about my bf" what to do? What to do "If you really love me like you once said,it shouldn't be a problem,you mustn't even think about love will lead you" she is right.

Please excuse my errors.

Thank you.

Chapter 16

•Konke•

When I saw the posters, I felt like running back to my car and go back home, I may not be sure what I did exactly but I know that guy from yesterday has everything to do with it, I sat down in my office and took a deep breath, I was called through the hospital speaker, I became nervous I need this job, I cannot afford to lose it, I took my moment before going to the said office, when I got there I took another moment before knocking, the door opened and that guy who was chasing me appeared.

Guy: "Hi, thank you for coming" I looked back to see if I can run my way out of here, and calculated the speed I will need to do so. "Please don't think of running, I promise I will not hurt you, please come in" I did he closed the door "Finally you are here in a flesh, I almost thought I was hallucinating, that you

were one of my vivid dream girl"Okay the guy is crazy I took out my phone,he gave me his laptop "Please use that,my name is Thulebona Khumalo,TK and you are?" I wrote in his laptop and it talked like whatever I was writing it was reading it loud for me,I guess I was talking to him in a way.

Guy:"So Konke can I take you out sometimes?" I wrote on his talking laptop I have to get this software,

Konke:"Like a date?" I typed.

Tk:"Yeah like a date"

Konke:"What do you want?" He wants something and it's not me.

Tk:"What do you mean what do I want? Isn't obvious? I want you,I need you in my life"

Konke:"No you don't,I am sorry I won't be able to go on a date with you" I stood up from a sofa,and gave him his laptop.

Tk:"Then I will bring the date to you" no he won't! I don't get men,he wants to go through all this trouble

just to sleep with me.

He followed me,I asked where he is going following me around,but he couldn't understand my sign language.

I searched for my phone and I couldn't find it in my back pocket where I usually put it,I must have left it in his office,I turned and went back there he was right behind me,I tried to open it was locked,he opened for me,I went in and searched for my phone,I am sure I left it in this room but when I couldn't find it,I took that laptop he gave me,I wrote 'where is my phone dude?'

Tk:"I haven't seen it,but if I do see it I will bring it back to you,so kindly show me in which department you are working in"

I know he took my it,and that made me really mad,since I communicate with my phone,I took his laptop.

Konke:"Then I am taking this until you find my phone!"

Tk:"I am using that!"

Konke:"I don't care,you will use my phone"

Tk:"But I don't know where it is " he said.

Konke:"Whatever!" I walked away and he followed me.

I went to my department,he was looking around like it's was the 1st time seeing the lab.

Tk:"So this is where you work? I have searched for you for weeks but with no luck,you hide pretty well missy" he was going around the lab making other workers nervous, "You are beautiful,yet I can tell you've been hurt so badly,I am not promising you a heaven on this earth but I am promising to cherish you,and make you forget you have ever been hurt,I have never felt like this for a girl like ever,You made me feel cold on a massive heat,you made me want to worship you and make you my God all I am saying is Konke I love you,I know this may come as a shock but I really would love to make you happy again,I see a future for you and I,with our kids in our house,and all,all I am saying is I see a long term

with you mother of my children" he was coming along very well I almost considered to give him a chance,until he started talking about kids I can never have,he sees kids in his future it's definitely not me,he is seeing in his future,at least he is upfront about what he wants,and I respect him for that,the thing is he is barking at the wrong tree.

Konke:"I am sorry,I am not that girl in your future"

Tk:"I am sure you are" he came closer to me I stepped back cause he doesn't know me like that,I pointed him out I was so furious this guy is crazy if he thinks he is going to come in here and sweet me off my feets by the CEO tittle,and that kids,future what what,I am better off alone,when I am alone nobody can hurt or expect more from me than I could actually give,every man wants his own kid.

The guy was not leaving so I decided I am taking a half day,I took all my things and left him with his laptop,he ran after me to give me my phone back,I took it and went back at home,he is bold I will give him that.

I clean when I am stressed,that guy took me back to the marriage that I couldn't keep because I can't have kids,Kuhle and Hloni love each other,they didn't care about me,I also want to live a carefree life,it's amazing how Kuhle never wanted kids or was ready for them until she had Hloni's kids,I guess that's love.

Hloni did love me at one point,that I know for sure I guess when the reality of my barrenness finally sunk in,he realised he didn't want the life we were living anymore,he wanted more,I couldn't give him more,so it got boring along the way,though I thought we were fine but I knew from the start that this was going to happen,so I am good alone I won't feel less of a woman,nobody will want me to give what can't give.

An intercom went off,I took off the plastic gloves I was using cleaning around,I don't even know what I am cleaning cause I don't live with anyone who makes a mess,I don't usually get visitors so that really surprised me,when I looked it was TK he followed me back? Can he do that? I don't feel safe

anymore I pressed an emergency button that locks me in and protects the entire house including the gate and an intercom.

My phone rang,nobody calls me cause everybody knows I can't talk,so I looked at it,it's written future hubby,I am sure I didn't save it myself, I don't answer until he yells for me,since I felt unsafe I called the cops I don't want to feel unsafe,I go crazy when I do.

I go back to that day I am still going to therapy for,until today.

The police came and they came faster than I expected,I saw them through a cam and I opened for them two of them came in they greeted I waved.

They started talking and I started typing,they took TK in and asked if I want a restraining order against him,I should have said yes cause he's been stalking me high and low,this is madness.

We as people have so many demons we are dealing with,people just see you smile everyday and think

you have it all under control,TK took me back just a little I was paranoid once more,looking over my shoulder every now and then.

After a week I was at work deep with work that I almost fainted when I saw a lady around mom's age in front of me,but I did break a bicker and fell on it balancing with my hand on the broken glass,she quickly rushed to my aid.

Lady:"I am so so sorry to scare you like that,I really didn't mean to" someone yelled for Sonia the lady said "over here,down here" there is a lab table hiding us,the Sonia lady stood up.

Lady:"Hey what are you doing over there? Have you allocated the girl yet? We have to find her Thulebona really loves this girl,he literally asked me to talk to her for him"

Sonia:"I might have found her and I injured her" they were over the counter I stood up.

Konke:"Good afternoon ladies,how can I help you?" I gave the Sonia woman a phone.

Lady:"She really can't talk?"

Sonia:"I got this,I know a little of sign language,he said she can hear but can't talk"

Lady:"My son was intimidated by a mute girl? Sometimes I wonder if he is not gay" they laughed and high fived... and I am looking at them confused.

Sonia:"All I have to do is understand her right"

Lady:"No need to,he gave me this,he said it translates words to audio"

Sonia:"No man I 1st want to see if my sign language is not that bad,bad you know just to see if I am not rusted but I can understand a little,it will be rude to talk to her while she is busy typing on a laptop give me a chance,she could teach me more"

Lady:"Then if you don't understand her,don't translate lies" they laughed again,do they understand that I am mute not deaf,they keep talking as if I can't hear them,they were planning on how to put whatever they want to say,I picked up the pieces on the floor and placed them on the bin,they didn't even see me pass them they only saw me when I was about to exit.

Lady:"Hey,where are you going?" I turned and showed them the my hand that had glasses and blood,they panicked and ran to me,while talking to each other,why are they running? They look riddiculous as old as they are,they are running like kids,I was going to wait,but they are fit for old people.

Sonia:"Now he is going to be furious.

Lady:"I will talk to him don't worry" we all went to see the doctor,and I the available doctor was Hloni,the ladies went in with me I don't know why,Hloni greeted them and asked what happened using sign,the Sonia lady told him.

Lady:"Please make sure she is okay,TK will never forgive us if she is not" TK,TK,Oh I know a TK shut the front door,this is TK's mom? Then suddenly I felt scared.

Hloni:"You are beautiful" he whispered he was so close to me,I was sitting on the hospital bed.

Sonia:"What are you whispering to her? Back off

doc if you still want to keep your job,that's my son's wife" I am Hloni signed "You are married?"

Sonia:"Yes she is,back off she is ours"

Lady:"It's impressive that you can speak sign language doc"

Hloni:"I did it for her,she made me want to learn it"

Lady:"So you know it because of her why?"

Hloni:"We were married" they gasped "Our divorce is still in process"

Sonia:"But here you are wishing you are still with her,I can tell you still have a thing for her,son move on why did you guys divorce anyway?" Oh no...

Hloni looked down on my hand and he took out all the pieces on my hand after answering,I could see he was thinking hard about his answer.

Hloni:"I cheated on her"

Lady:"So she divorced you?"

Hloni:"No,I divorced her,I am getting married next month" that broke my heart he shouldn't even started the divorce detail,but I kept quiet.

Sonia:"You are marrying you mistress?"

Hloni:"Yes"

Lady:"I promise you my girl my son will never cheat on you,he will treat you better than he did,I may not know you but I can tell you are a good nice girl and I can tell you have been through the most,I am sorry he cheated on you" she came to hug me and I cried on her shoulder cause it felt like like home,I miss my mom.

Hloni:"I am sorry Konke"

Sonia:"Go away give us some space"

Hloni:"I work here"

Lady:"Go before my son transfer you to Northpole"
Hloni went out.

Sonia:"Northpole?" They laughed these ladies are crazy just like their son.

Sonia:"Don't cry for that ugly thing my daughter,he did you a favour by divorcing you,imagine the children he would have given you" I signed for her

slowly.

Konke:"I am not crying for him,he is marrying my twin sister and they have babies,now they are getting married" i cried.

Lady:"Did you get that?"

Sonia:"I got sister,and puppies?"

Lady:"Puppies? You can't be serious she is crying for puppies? I can never understand this generation,maybe when they divorced he took the puppies too" I wanted to laugh but I was frustrated,cause I used my painful hand only to be not understood.

I went to call Hloni he was outside sitting with Kuhle.

Kuhle:"What are you doing in Hloni's room? Babe why is she here?"

I guess even with kids she still feels insecure.

Hloni:"She is hurt,I will be back"

Kuhle:"I am going in with you"

Hloni:"No Kuhle,there are other people in there

2 women, that came with her"

Kuhle: "Mom is here"

Hloni: "Not your mom, sit here" he went in I sat down and he continued examining my hand and put on a bandage.

I thanked him.

Sonia: "One day you will miss her!"

Lady: "And she will be long married and happy with my son" with that we went to TK's office and they asked him to go buy us something to eat, while they tell me how much their son loves me and how he will never teach on me, how he will treat me like I should be, I used a laptop to communicate, it was clear Sonia doesn't understand sign language.

Lady: "If he doesn't treat you up to level, you have me to deal with him"

Sonia: "Me to, so are you give him a chance, he really loves you, that when he failed on his own, he asked us to talk to you, please my child give him a chance please, he won't disappoint you, right Ngi?"

Ngi:"And I am sure about that,at least do lunch with him,find something you both love and do it together,you won't regret it I promise"

Sonia:"We should go out together sometimes"

Ngi:"Yes..." TK came back with a lot of food "You even got my son arrested but he still wanted you,I don't get it"

Sonia:"You can never understand love dear,lets give them time alone together" they giggled and left,what were they giggling about?

TK:"Hi,again I am sorry I had to call my mom and aunt to speak to you on my behalf,I love you not even like but love can you please give me a chance I promise to use it wisely,or just give me 3months then,if in those 3months you still don't want me then you are allowed to leave,if I don't make you happy you can leave me" I nodded I can do 3months,and maybe he can finally stop harrasing me.

Please excuse my errors.

Thank you.

Chapter 17

Sno

Chuma:"Snothando I asked you a question,what is that on your neck?"

Sno:"Uhm I... let me go and see" I rushed to the toilet mirror and I was looking for a love bite but it was something like a tattoo a very bad one I took a soap and a towel and tried to wash it off,it was not coming off.

Chuma:"Did you get a tattoo?" Why is he mad? Or scared it's my body I can get a tattoo if I want to,except I didn't get this one.

Sno:"I don't know what this is"

Chuma:"Are you sure cause it looks pretty old"

Sno:"It's not a tattoo" I was scrubbing it,it's weird that I woke up with this,yet I slept without it,he came closer and looked at it.

Chuma:"I have seen this before,let's go to seek for help" he was panicking.

Sno:"Give it to me straight,am I going to die?"

Chuma:"No,but I might die if it's what I think it is"

Sno:"What do you think this is?" We went to the car and he drove out.

Chuma:"I am not sure between a bondamee and a bondadie"

(please note I came up with those 2 words)I looked at him cause I had no idea what he is talking about.

Sno:"What are those?"

Chuma:"Bondamee is a mark that bonds you with someone,like your soulmate,you both have that mark,it only appears when you have met the person and touched him,with only one touch it appears" what? That's scary,and I hate horrors.

Sno:"Bondadie?"

Chuma:"When that person who is not your bondamee (soul mate) sleeps with you,that person dies" yep horror for real.

Sno:"I am scared"

Chuma:"Don't be,as long as you don't sleep with him,it will stay incomplete,sleeping with him and without a condom strengthens your bond,bad things will happen to people who even look at you with lust" Oh God this is satanism or Chuma could see I cheated on him now he wants to scare me.

Sno:"It all sounds like a scary movie to me,not something that could actually happen"

Chuma:"Says a girl with a mystery bond tattoo on her neck,I am also scared,cause that thing could kill me" he kept driving I was battling with my thoughts Chuma must be messing with me.

When we got there it was dark,we didn't even stop anywhere,I was hungry and ready to die I wished for that bondadie to kill me.

Sno:"What is this place?"

Chuma:"Where we will find answers,I missed you,I want to hug you and kiss you right now but until I

am sure what that is,I can't even look at you
lustfully"

Sno:"This all sounds so crazy"

Chuma:"It is not trust me"

Sno:"Is it witchcraft?" We were sitting on the big
rock in the dark,he said they will open for us,when
they are ready to see us.

Chuma:"No,it all depends on how you look at it,I
guess it points you to the right direction,I guess it
protects you from being played,but it kills whoever
who came with bad intentions "

Sno:"Where does it come from? Like it origin?"

Chuma:"I don't have all the answers but I know a
little about the bond of destiny" but I want to know
what kind of people who can leave this on
people,my head was buzzing,is it a generational
curse? Is it a blessing? clearly not,I told him I was
hungry luckily he had goodies in his car he forgot to
load off where I live,he went to take the goods and
he put it down I took it from the ground,this is
madness.

They finally opened for us I think it was midnight and I thought the gate in front of us was going to open but the ground instead opened into two, Chuma stood up, I wanted to hold him.

Sno: "I am not going under there, this is ridiculous, I am done playing, this is not funny anymore, I am sorry okay, I don't know what got into me, I am sorry now stop all this madness" I said with a shaky voice, I started crying I regret cheating on him now he wants to bury me alive.

Chuma: "This is no game Sno come before they get angry"

Sno: "Who are they?" I looked around.

Chuma: "The gods" we are going to God? Down there? Maybe I am still asleep yeah that's the only logic explanation.

I closed my eyes hoping to wake up in my bed but no, I was still freezing cold in the middle of nowhere.

Sno: "I am going back"

Chuma: "Don't make me put you over my shoulder"

Sno:"You can't touch me remember"

Chuma:"But I will,and if I die it will be on you,my kids will have no father because of you"

Sno:"But I don't want to know about this thing anymore"

Chuma:"Oh yes you do,I also do"

Sno:"Then go alone"

Chuma:"Come on Sno you will get all the answers you need,come on"

Sno:"Okay go ahead I will follow you" he went on the way this guy trusts me,is incredible,how does he know that I will follow him in for real? I'd run back but it's too far,I said a little prayer for God to protect me,and I went inand the ground closed in on us.

Chuma:"It's okay" no it's dark not okay.

We walked miles and finally got there.

Voice:"What are you doing here,with her?" It was bold and defening.

Chuma:"We are looking for answers my lord"

Voice:"She shouldn't be here"

Chuma:"I know but,we want to show you something,show him Sno" who am I showing? I don't see anyone here.

Voice:" stand on the x there so I can see you"

I went to the ex,this place looks like a stadium with no chairs,I went to the centre while looking around. "Go on" I stood there "Lights out" thank you it was to bright for my eyes.

Voice:"Show me!!!"

Sno:"Where are you?"

Voice:"J ust point the bondatiment!!!" I did,and the tattoo started itching,I rubbed it.

Sno:"What is it?"

Voice:"Would you shut up!"

Sno:"I came for answers,if you don't have them why are we here then?"

Voice:"It's the double bb and blockage"

Sno:"What are those?"

Chuma:"You didn't just touch the guy did you? You actually slept with him,without a condom" how did he figure that out?

Sno:"No,I have no idea what you are talking about" deny until you can't right! He doesn't have proof.

Chuma:"Don't make me even more mad Sno,you have been sleeping around while I was working for you" Oh no,I didn't mean to.

Voice:"You can't be with this one,she is already taken leave her here"

Chuma:"Why would I do that?"

Voice:"She betrayed you!"

Chuma:"It doesn't matter that mark proves that she was never mine to have,but that doesn't mean I will leave here with you"

Voice:"If she didn't cheat she wasn't going to figure it out sooner,you were going to be with her longer"

Chuma:"True but I am glad she has found her soul mate and sad that she is not mine,very angry she cheated on me, but it was bound to happen at some

point"

Voice:"Tell her the truth about your cheatings also,since we are telling the truth"

Sno:"I don't want to know I just want to go home"

Voice:"You might want to hear this,it's a good one"

Chuma:"We have to leave"

Voice:"But you just got here,tell her the truth and I will let you guys go" I really don't want to know,I just want to go back.

Chuma:"I am married,and I joined a Luminati brotherhood"

Voice:"The last one was not to be told but okay, you can leave" now I am 100% sure that I am dreaming.

Voice:"And before you ask I am not lucifer" I wasn't going to ask that!

Sno:"Can we leave now,I am hungry"

Voice:"Lies! No one gets hungry here but time goes faster here" I closed my eyes again.

Sno:"I just want to go" though I don't have all the

answers.

Voice:"Those bonds you have,they are rare they were sealed with jealousy,be careful whoever you will sleep with will die,if it's not your husband,he is your husband now you have a symbol on your back,it will get to a point where even touching someone will be fatal,it feeds on jealousy the good thing is,he is also bound to sleep with you too"

Sno:"But I don't love him"

Voice:"Yes you do,you just don't know it yet,you will get to a point where you won't live without him,he will love you like you have always wanted,now leave!" I didn't want to be told twice,I found my way to the opening ground following Chuma,I am sure I will wake up anytime from now on,what a freaky dream.

I woke up in bed alone with a note next to me,where Chuma usually sleeps,it reads

'I don't think we should be together anymore,I will give you time to look for a place to stay before

selling it,I really loved you,I am sorry I went and got married while still with you,trust me it was for the better,you wouldn't want it to be you trust me,I will keep giving you,your allowance until your man is able to take care of you,we may not be soul mates but,I don't want you to depend on any man ever again,do me proud and you can visit my house anytime you want but just not so soon okay I am still nursing my broken heart,tell your man I will break his skull if he breaks your heart,I will forever love you,take care' I was not dreaming? I was really hoping it was only a dream I have and ugly tattoo on my neck,I ran to the bathroom mirror and it was fading,so it wanted to separate me and Chuma and go bye bye? Shaun is my soul mate? Chuma joined Luminati? I could kill someone? This is all freaky and I still don't believe it,I looked for my phone it was off,I charged it and thought about my hopes and dreams,what have I done? I want to be a psychologist but a special one,I don't know how special but I want to go deeper and even do the masters and PHD,so lord help me for I want to have a better life,I switched on the phone and tons of

msgs got in,it was Shaun mostly but the 011 number got all my attention,so I called it,it was busy,oh well I wonder what they wanted,I am glad I applied but I don't have money to pay for school fees,God will make a way though I have a satanic tattoo in my body,I believe I am still his.

Shaun called while I was going through my phone.

Sno:"Shaun Magoi"

Shaun:"Hi,are you busy today? I want us to go out on our official date"

Sno:"But we are not dating Shaun" I know what that voice said but I never agreed to be Shaun's.

Shaun:"We are no longer kids Sno,we both know we love each other whats up with the hard to get game"

Sno:"Boy bye" I dropped it,if I stay away from him,I won't feed this thing on my neck.

Next month varsity is opening,I registered in UKZN I was grateful for the money Chuma was giving me I managed to pay the registration and applying for NSFAS was the only option,I should also look for a

job,I will also be out of Chuma's house cause I will live at the student accomodation it's not res but NSFAS will pay for it,I can't stay at re cause during school holidays I will be expected to go home,that I don't have.

The day for me to leave came and I left for varsity,I will live my life to the full so I won't regret living when I am older,I will give men a break I know I am supposed to be with Shaun,looking for a job was challenging until I got it at Edgars but I will be working during the weekend and holidays,I was hapoy they understood I was studying.

I made friends Nombuso and Nonjabulo,Nombuso is saved and she is the one mothering us though I am older than them but she feels she needs to mother me.

Then Nonjabulo AKA Njabu that child is a lost soul like really lost as Nombuso would put it,Njabu is lazy when it comes to school work,she is not even trying and it is frustrating cause we are all in the

same class Nombuso is the top student I am average really I work hard hhay Njabu my friend doesn't even bother to ask if she doesn't understand.

They live in res so we mostly there though they don't live together.

But when it comes to clubbing Njabu is my main chick top clubster.

Nombuso:"Repent my friends before it is too late,the clubbing ways are sinful"

Njabu:"Or you can join us" we were getting ready for yet another weekend though I have work in the morning but every Friday me and Njabu go out to live a little.

Sno:"And I have just the right dress for you"

Njabu:"Imagine her drunk she won't stop preaching,so no thank you" she did my eyebrows."We should totally go to that tattoo parlour to make our eyebrows permanent this drawing everyday is tiring"

Sno:"Totally,plus they are not expensive"

Nombuso:"Count me out"

Njabu:"Such a bore" she did her make up and we were wearing same clothes ,boyfriend jeans ,vests and Fila kicks .

Njabu:"We love you but it is time to leave you" we took our waist bags and we hit the road,lucky us Njabu's bf is a party animal and he has a car.

He took us to a club,I can dance like I am getting payed for it,that's why Njabu likes going out with me,I don't even wait to get be drunk.

He bought us booze,he provides,that's why I also like going out with Njabu her men always buy us alcohol,I wouldn't afford it every weekend,I have school to save for.

The night went on fine,until I saw Chuma's older daughter and that bf of his who was weird,he saw me and they came to us.

Guy:"Hi there,so you also come to places like this?"

Is he trying to make me feel guilty? Not today!

Sno:"Yeah" Chuma's daughter was wearing something close to nothing,we most girls are wearing like her here,I really don't get it.

Njabu:"Hey who are your friends?"

Sno:"I forgot her name,and this is her man" Njabu laughed.

Njabu:"You afe crazy,would like to join us guys?"

Guy:"Sure,babe?" She nodded and joined us.

Sno:"I have to go back and sleep I have work tomorrow"

Guy:"I will take you"

Njabu:"Slow down tiger,Sno it's still early boo it's 22:30 at least another min,there is this guy I would like you to meet,you guy will look good together"

Njabu invited other girls from her high school.

After 30min I had to leave though Njabu kept telling to leave after another 30min,it was getting crowded by a second in our table.

Njabu:"Oh well I will give him to someone else,you are so boring"

Sno:"If I don't sleep I will make stupid mistakes at work"

Njabu:"I will ask call a cab for you" she did and we hugged and I went to sleep.

The guy she wanted to give me was Shaun,I saw him the following weekend busy with Chuma's daughter,out of all people,I thought she had a bf,I couldn't stop my heart from being jealous,they looked pretty cosy,and Shaun stopped calling me and bothering me.

Sno:"Njabu who is he?" I asked we were on the dance floor.

Njabu:"Shaun, he is my bf's friend"

Sno:"What happened to her bf?"

Njabu:"He left after you last weekend,so Shaun liked her"

Sno:"Okay"

Njabu:"He is a cutey isn't he? Lets go to them"

Sno:"No we will disturb them let them be"

Njabu:"Nonsense,lets go" she dragged me to them.
"Hey guys " I smiled. Shaun quickly stood up like he was caught by his wife cheating.

Shaun:"Uhm Sno this is not what it looks like" he came to me,and suffocated me into a hug.

Njab:"You know each other? Then why were you asking me about him?"

Sno:"I don't know him"

Njabu:"He called you by name"

Sno:"I still don't know him"

Shaun:"Can we please talk outside?"

Sno:"No,I came here with those guys" I pointed,it was a different crew from his crew.

Njabu:"Dude we came to have a good time,we don't want trouble,be with your girl and we will leave you alone"

Shaun:"Sno she is not my gf,I promise you" why

does he feel like he needs to explain to me and the weird this is, I can tell he is lying that he was planning on sleeping with her.

Njabs: "We are out of here" We started walking away, Shaun came to kneel in front of me drawing attention to us, people thought he was proposing even the dj stopped the music, they were ncoooh... everywhere, I know he didn't mean to propose but he did anyway, with no ring.

Crowd: "Say yes" people are forward, they don't even know that we are not an item, but they are pushing me to say yes, they don't know our story, all they know is he is proposing, and they are expecting me to make the guy happy with a yes.

What happens when the crowd is gone, and you are the one who has to make sure your marriage works? Where are they when things don't work, when they fall apart, they are nowhere to be found, after that proposal you are left alone, I refuse to be influenced by people, I am not ready for this nonsense, how would I say yes to marriage while I am still saying no to the dating?

Sno:"No"

Crowd:"Aaaahhhh" I just caught him cheating on me,oh well he was not cheating on me,we are not an item,but still he stopped bothering me,I didn't want him to.

Please excuse my errors.

Thank you.

Chapter 18

Tk

The way I love Konke it's not normal,I worry about her a lot,and wonder if she is okay when she is not next to me,I wonder if she is full or in need of anything,I love her I hope she will see that I really want to see her happy all the time within these 3months we agreed on,but it's like she doubts me or love,she is holding back and I feel she is not giving it her all,I can tell she is not okay.

We were in my office during our lunch time,I noticed

that she doesn't eat much, she once said she is banting women and diet, I can never understand, she looks fine to me, I want to protect her from the world's evil I wish I could carry her in my purse.

TK: "Tell me more about yourself, where are you from, do you have any siblings, your deal breaker, the things that interest you, your allergies like I want to know everything about you" I was sitting between her thighs she was sitting on my desk and I was sitting on the chair brushing her thighs through her tights she had a laptop I balanced it for her so she can type nicely she started.

Konke: "Well, there isn't much to know about me really but let me answer your qs as best as I can, I was born in CPT and at 16 I came to live with dad this side, uhm I don't have any siblings, I am allergic to nuts and everything soya, my deal breaker is a cheat and an untidy person, I am afraid of germs" yeah I have seen her opening doors with a wiper that sanitizes germs, she always carry those, she wipes my laptop before using it, the chair and the table she is sitting on, it went on the massive

cleaning "I don't know what interests me you know,I am still figuring myself out,but I love comedy,romantic and romcom together movies,and fantasy movies "

TK:"Like Harry Potter"

Konke:"Especially Harry Potter,I guess that's everything" no its not.

Tk:"I want to know more"

Konke:"Ask more,I really never know how to answer the tell me about yourself question"

Tk:"Okay,In future I would like to have 4kids with you,when we are married,how many would you like to have?" She stopped typing and looked at me,I saw sadness on her face,I saw hurt,was it something I said?

Konke:"Look I have to go back to work,my lunch break is over" she stood up I swear I saw tears approaching,I tried to stop her but she was already out,and she didn't eat even a little today,we still had 45mins left yet she wants to go back to work.

I don't like that she eats leaves and all but when she doesn't eat at all I get even more worried.

I went to her department and the receptionist said she is busy with someone, I should wait, I told her it's lunch time so I went in, someone was shouting when I got to her office, so I decided to listen before going in.

Girl: "Stay away from my husband, stop going to his consultation room you are confusing him, now he feels bad he left you for me, now he feels I lack ambition, he feels I lack enthusiasm, he thinks I am not clever enough fuck him I am leaving this stupid nursing he wanted me to do, but I don't blame him you had to portray this perfect wife picture, now I am not good enough for him, but I know for sure I am way better than you, I gave him kids he always wanted, that makes me special" it went quiet I guess Konke was typing.

Girl: "No no no you haven't heard enough Konke you have not, You are his past and I am his future stop being jealous of us" this is all confusing cause I can only one person talking. After a while she spoke

again,how does this person keep yelling while the person she is talking to can't even speak?

Girl:"I love him do you get that! He loves me too,he got tired of your quietness,I am still sorry about the rape,you never deserved to lose your virginity like that,It wasn't my fault,you were at the wrong place at the wrong time,I am sorry,you know you don't deserve him I do,I can give more that you couldn't give now back off" quiet again.

Girl:"You didn't fight like I am now cause you knew he was not yours,you are right I need him more but not because I am dumb as you say,I don't need a rescuer it's because I love him" Konke was raped? I don't know how to feel about that,how cruel is this world?

I feel angry and hurt,and if I go in there I will make her feel worse.

Girl:"Stop holding him hostage just sign the divorce papers already" She is also married? And doesn't want to let go,maybe that is why she doesn't give our relationship her all,she is still in love with her

husband.

I went back to my office,I couldn't work anymore I decided to go home,and left Konke a message that I left.

I need to calm down,and I need answers at night I couldn't sleep at 01:47 I drove to her house,she didn't even reply to my sms when I got there it was 02:32

I stayed in the car debating with my mind,whether to ring an intercom or not,I really do need answers I am not giving up on her just like that,we can make us work.

I finally gained strength to press it.

I pressed and waited she must be a light sleeper cause I saw one room's light goes on.

She didn't even ask who am I thats dangerous,she opened I remembered then that I left my laptop in my house,her front door had a lift? I pressed the only button there it opened the smoke came out I went in,and the torture began I was not ready for multiple water spraying me everywhere I was wet

then it dried me then the door into the house opened that was hectic.

She was waiting for me,she gave me her phone

Konke:"What are you foing here at this time?" No lets talk about that thing that just poured me with multiple sprays of bitter something it got into my mouth.

Tk:"What is that on your front door?"I gave her phone back.

Konke:"I gets rid of germs,every germs possible you could bring into the house" her obsession with germs is out of control,its serious than I thought.

Tk:"It got into my mouth" she went to take milk and gave me a glass I drank.

Konke:"How can I help you?" She typed down.

Wait my laptop is in my car,I didn't take it out when I got home.

Tk:"When I go out to fetch my laptop in the car,that thing will spray me going in and out?"that was horrible.

Konke:"Only when you are coming in,lets go to you car" she pressed some botton and took a wipes.

When we got to my care she opened a door using a wipe,I was going to open for her,she looked around my car,I know it is dirty she didn't go in she signed about somethig and closed the door she went in and told me to come with a laptop.

I followed her to her car inthe garage,wow her has that breeze coming out of it,she makes me feel dirty,she opened her car using wipes too,even her car is not safe? We sat at the back.

Tk:"You are OCD?" She nodded.

Konke:"I heard you came to the lab earlier why?" I took her legs and to put them on my lap,she took her shoes off? Left them outside?thats extreme,I came in with mine.

Tk:"I came to give you your food" she nodded "do you have something to tell me?"

Konke:"No"

Tk:"I heard your convo or her convo"

Konke:"I know,that is why you left I know"

Tk:"You still have nothing to tell me"

Konke:"When I am ready to tell you I will" I guess that makes sense.

Tk:"I already know that you are married and that you were raped" she switched off the lights and I heard sniffing I switched it on,and pulled her to me,she cried for a full hour until she fell asleep,she is hurting,her cries broke my heart,we ended up sleeping in the car I guess cause I woke up to this urge to pee,she was sleeping on my dick,it kept twitching that woke her up.

Konke:"Lets go take a bath,you will use the other bathroom" we went to take a bath and she said she is not going to work,she is not feeling fine,so I decided I am also not going,she needs me.

She gave me a gown and washed my sleep wear I came with yesterday,does she always wear her sleep wear everyday?

Tk:"Do you have food in this house? Cause this is not food"

Konke:"This is food"

Tk:"I will go buy food and come to cook for you"

Konke:"The germs box will be waiting for you"

Tk:"At least I will be ready this time I will close my eyes and mouth"

Konke:"Are you going to go in that?"

Tk:"I will start in my house and fetch few clothes we are taking a week off or maybe two" she frowned "please... I will be a very good guest I promise" I went to my house and cleaned up a bit Konke will see this house as a dump compared to hers, but I consider myself as a neat guy.

I decided I will call a cleaning crew, maybe we could come this side, I went to buy the groceries and went to her house, how does it all work? With food I placed it on the tray that was there and went in, I guess that tray is really for food cause I met it inside.

Konke was cleaning, yet there was nothing to clean everything is shiny here, she has a beautiful house

I must admit.

Konke:"Make sure to clean when you are done,anyway Lala called your phone like plenty of times " I forgot my phone what does Lala want now?

I called her and put it on loud speaker,cause I don't want it to seem like I am dating this Lala.

Lala:"Hey stranger mom told me that you are dating a mute girl,really TK are you that desperate? You will be happy to know that Tshepo and I broke up,we can be an item again" again? But we were never an item,I looked at Konke she shrugged her shoulders.

Tk:"What do you mean again Lala we were never an item,I just pretended to be your baby's dad thats all"

Lala:"We had sex regulary" yeah we did when I broke up with Nkany, putting a phone on speaker was a very horrible idea,now I can't do anything.

TK:"That meant nothing,uhm let me call later"

Lala:"Dump that mute girl and come back home to me,I know you are always out there feeling pity for

people and trying to solve every problem, but enough playing I want you back!" I looked at Konke she was no longer there.

Tk: "I love her more than anything and everything, go back to Tshepo Lala and leave me alone" I dropped it and went to look for Konke she was in her bedroom watching cartoon, I took off my shoes and slept next her, she took a laptop next to her bed.

Konke: "I was 16 when I was raped by the man mom brought into my life with his other 2 friends, they thought I was my sister, I made it easier for them cause I slept naked, they ripped me apart laughing and enjoying while I begged, cried, screamed and kicked for them to stop, they didn't hear me, they kept going until I couldn't take it anymore, I stopped crying, screaming and begging it was pointless, I allowed darkness to consume me, I was unconscious for weeks, that night I vowed to never speak ever again, I stopped talking when I was 16, what is the point of having a voice that can't be heard? Talking won't take away the pain I am still feeling even now" we were both crying she is strong

to survive all that,I didn't know she was carrying this much pain."I got married to the man I always had a crush on in high school,he was loving and caring for a while,then my sister came along and promised to carry a baby for us cause,she was the cause of my problem,she fell preg after promising me a baby she changed and apparently fell in love with them and their father,I was willing to forget about seeing them having sex in my house but they fell inlove with each other,I was left wishing to have baby,she had two yet she never wanted them,I can't have kids TK those men scarred my womb for life,I don't think I want to adopt also,I don't want to love somebody's child only for them to come take them away from me,since you want 4kids I don't think I am a right woman for you,I want you to go out there and have those kids,I am holding you back go TK" what is she dumping me now?

TK:"Are you dumping me?"

Konke:"It's for the best,go out there live your life to the fullest,I am mute and a barren"

TK:"I am not leaving you,it's okay we won't have

kids then,they are expensive anyway and they cry too much,it will be just you and me" I kissed her lips,I am not ready to lose her.

Konke:"Don't stay with me cause you feel pity for me"

TK:"I feel love for you,I love you Konke,and I am sorry about everything,don't worry I will help you get over this pain you are carrying" I will try,she must let go of the pain and she can be able to speak again,I didn't know that someone could stay that long without talking,while she can be able to.

I gave her my laptop not to talk to me only but everybody,I did a little research on how to help her with her talking,they said only when she feels really happy and safe would she talk,that's tough,so since her womb was only scarred not removed there are possibilities that she can have a baby,I asked Lala's dad about this,he said he will ask around and he did,there is a doctor in England who can help her with a scar,the research and everything took me

8 months, I neglected her somehow but she never complained, I don't want to raise her hopes up for nothing, so I said I am taking her to England as a vacation since I have been neglecting her, she was well I can't even tell if she is happy, she doesn't laugh out her smiles are all you get from her.

I asked the doctor not to tell her about this, she will be disrespected.

TK: "We are going to the doctor, please don't ask many questions, I will tell you once the process is done okay?"

Konke: "No you are going to tell me before"

Tk: "Uhm I want this doctor to check how big is your scar that's all"

Konke: "I guess I have nothing to lose" I took the laptop and she was told to take off her clothes and put on their hospital gown I was asked to wait outside, after maybe 5 hours I saw them wheeling her in the room I didn't see them wheel her out.

The doctor called me.

Doc:"Well the scar was healing,it shows that it used to be big but now it was 3inches,since I know Mr Mazibuko and he told me to help you the best way I could,I didn't want you to wait any longer,I went to fix it up,she will wake up in 8hours,she will be fine,we patched her up"

Tk:"Really" he nodded I hugged him "I am sorry I am just so excited"

Doc:"It's okay I live to see people like you get excite like this,it brings me peace,Mr Mazibuko paid for all costs,don't worry about paying,she is lucky to have you as a husband" husband? Well it doesn't matter we are going to get married soon anyway.

Mr Mazibuko is a life saver,and this doc didn't make me wait and make many appointments I saw on the internet that these things take time to be fixed I hope when she is healed and okay she will be haply and take thatvas a reason to speak,I wish to wash way all her pains,I kissed her lips,she is beautiful even on a hospital gown,I laughed thinking about

the look she had when the doctor said sleep here before he chase me out,maybe he thought she was uncomfortable because of me,but I know my woman she was counting the amount of germs she had to sleep on,I love her.

Please excuse my errors.

Thank you.

Chapter 19

°•Sno•°

The life I a living is well I don't know but I am volunteering at an orphanage not only because I am an orphan but,I am hoping karma will lose my address because I am doing something good,I don't want karma to visit me for being a whore,I broke Chuma's heart but he was going to break mine too along the way,but karma doesn't care.

It was a Saturday,we were washing the dishes when Shaun came to "Help ou" he had so much clothes

for kids and food too,I don't know if he is following me around or I am the one following him.

What does he do for living again?

One of the ladies who works there called me,I stayed as far away from that guy,but he had to call for me,so since he is the 'saint' who helped out I should obey him and entertain him and make sure he is happy so he can come back again.

I went to him,he smiled Shaun is a good looking man,his dick is game plus he is rich,he is a dream guy for many girls.

Shaun:"Hi,what are you doing here"

Sno:"Helping out"

Shaun:"I didn't sleep with her" we were standing against his car.

Sno:"Who?"

Shaun:"That girl you saw me with"

Sno:"Even if you slept with her,it doesn't mean anything to me"

Shaun:"I am sorry,its just that you are frustrating at times,I want to be with you so badly and I know for a fact that you are mine but one minuute you are hot the next thing you are cold,I love you Sno please marry me already,lets not waste anytime"

Sno:"I don't know you like that,people should be in a relationship to get married you know"

Shaun:"But we have a special kind please be mine forever"

Sno:"Uhm... no man,this is not how I imagined my proposal so no"

Shaun:"Are you saying I have to up my proposing game and you will say yes" I don't know he does make me feel some typa way.

Sno:"Maybe" he hugged me like I said yes and we kissed,I saw the world stops rotating when we kiss and resume after we are done.

Shaun:"Thank you,thank you,thank you,you won't regret it I swear"

Sno:"Stop spinning me around half of the

orphanage is watching besides I didn't say yes"

Shaun:"You are mine Sno,you say half? Why is the other half not watching us,I should do something about that!" I laughed cause he is crazy. "I love you" he puts me on top of the bonnet and stood between my legs.

Shaun:"You made me the happiest man alive,now I can begin to live" but I didn't agree to anything "My parents are going to love you" oh no no no,not that far I don't like parents so much,maybe it's because I don't have one.

Sno:"You see why I will say no to you when you propose,leave the parents out of it"

Shaun:"But my parents are the best,and I love them I want them to meet the love of my life"

Sno:"I have to go finish up the dishes I was busy with"

Shaun:"Okay okay for now I will not take you to them until we are really engaged" he doesn't get it,what if they don't like me for their son,what if they have someone else in mind for their son? I

practically raised myself I don't know any rules.

Shaun:"I am sure they are done by now"

Sno:"Still let me go check if they don't need help with anything"

Shaun:"I will go with you,I can also wash dishes you know" he took me down and we were about to go in when hand in hand when his phone rang "I have to take this babe" I went in alone.

All the ladies that works here came to gather around me in the kitchen.

Sonto:"You just had to throw yourself at him just like that,with us watching"

Noma:"He called for her... don't be jealous cause your daughter won't have him anymore"

Sonto:"My daughter is beautiful and she is a teacher,they will look good together with Mr Magoi"

Pinky:"It seems like you are too late with your daughter,Sno is already in,they kissed!"

Hlengi:"But she is only a student Sonto's daughter is a year older than Sno but she is already a

teacher,Sno is doing her 1st year do the math,Sonto's daughter is clever enough she will give this guy clever kids like her" they don't know my story.

Sonto:"She can still have him,Sno back off you are nothing!"

Noma:"She is working to be something,what are you?"

Hleng:"Noma do you remember the 1st time he came here? He liked Sonto's daughter the time she was here,they had a spark"

Sno:"Uhm I am may be nothing and too dumb for him as you have said,but he chose me"

Sonto:"How did he choose you? You are not special shame he also called my daughter to talk to her just last week" he did?

Sno:"Well did he propose to her too?"

Sonto:"Wha wha what?"

Noma:"You heard her did he proposed to her too?"

Hleng:"You are dreaming baby girl wake up,that guy

can never propose to you!"

Sno:"Oh he did,tell your daughter that I said may the best woman win,he is mine,my soul mate watch and learn"

Shaun:"Yes baby...!" We all turned to look at him"

Sno:"Babe did you ask for her daughter last week I went to him and held on to his waist"

Shaun:"Yeah,I was asking her what they needed most in this orphanage,why?"

Sno:"Her mom thinks you had a chemistry"

Shaun:"I have chemistry and methanol for only one person,and you know that's you my love" mam Sonto is the one who started this orphanage.

Sno:"To avoid misunderstanding babe I say lets not ever come here" I smiled and got on my toes and kissed his cheek.

Hleng:"That's so low even for you!"

Sno:"Babe can you also take back the money,food and clothes you gave them?" They gasped their faces were funny "Or just money those kids have

done nothing wrong shame,I need that money to be somebody!" I looked at Sonto I wanted to stick out my tongue but I didn't I did have a nasty smirk on my face though.

Noma:"There is no need to take back anything we are sorry Sno really sorry Mr Magoi"

Sno:"Do you like working her mam Noma?"

Noma:"It pays the bills"

I looked at Shaun

Sno:"Babe she is nice,she was defending me all along,I think we should hire her as our nanny"

Shaun:"But we don't have kids love"

he looked down on me

Sno:"Lets hire her anyway for when we have kids you know"

Shaun:"So you are definitely saying yes to marry me?" Uhm no but when I finally say yes hau.

Sno:"Uhm,you know what we talked about"

Shaun:"Okay then after you are moving in with me?"

Sno:"Lets talk outside" I pulled him outside. "Babe be a sport here,take her to be your helper for now and pay her good money,then when we have kids in maybe 10 years she can be the nanny"

Shaun:"10years? Thats wrong,as soon as we get married we are having a baby,its that or I am not hiring her!" Then I will have to delay the wedding we will get married in 10years.

Sno:"Okay then,get rid of those naked girls in your house and take her"

Shaun:"And you will have my kids after we get married?"

Sno:"How many 1st?"

Shaun:"2girls will be enough?"

Sno:"What if it is boys?"

Shaun:"They will be okay too but I want girls"

Sno:"What ig it's a boy and a girl"

Shaun:"That's even better I will still have the girl I want,stop asking silly questions I know you are delaying saying that you will have my kids after we

get married" he is right I don't want to lie but he is forcing me to.

Sno:"Okay babies after we get married okay"

Shaun:"Thanks babe" we kissed and went back inside,they were still standing there.

Sonto:"Sno I just wanted to say I am sorry for all the things I said I am really sorry,please don't leave and please don't take back the things he gave the kids i apologise" I wasn't really going to take them back but thats all I wanted to hear.

Sno:"Ok,thank you,aus Noma Shaun has something to ask you,Shaun?"

Shaun:"Yes if you'd like to work for me as a helper for now please talk to Sno"

Noma:"Thank you so much when can I start?"

Hleng:"You just couldn't wait to leave,you are not even thinking about it"

Noma:"I thought about it,and I have decided"

Sno:"You can start whenever you want to"

Noma:"I will start Monday thank you" we went to his car and went to his house,when we got there the naked girls were there naked.

I went to his bedroom while he talks to his girls.

I looked at myself in the mirror and my tattoo is glowing in blue I ran out to show Shaun but he was busy kissing one of his girls.

Girl:"Ouch ouch ouch you are burning me what the hell dude,he tried to touch her to see where she was burnt but his touch burnt her arm like his finger prints were printed on her arm and shoulder,it was freaky but I guess thats what I was hoping for.

Sno:"Please take me to my place"

Shaun is not ready to be with me,he is kissing a girl while I am upstairs.

Girl:"Take me to the hospital I am burning" she was running all around the living room.

Sno:"Shaun!!!"

Shaun:"I will call an ambulance for her"

Girl:"Please help me Magoi" I am heartless cause I

am not feeling sorry for her.

I wish I had a license right now so I can drive out of here I can drive a car Chuma taught me but I don't trust myself not to cause an accident.

So I took a long walk to freedom,I saw an ambulance going to the direction I came from.

What was I doing in Shaun's house again.

Shaun called I picked.

Shaun:"She is dead,I burnt her ashes but I only touched her on her shoulder and arm you were there you saw right"

Sno:"No I saw nothing leave me alone stranger" at least the sun was down,the walking was not so tough.

Shaun:"Sno,you were standing there"

Sno:"Boy bye" I dropped the call how can one burn to ashes just by being touched... oh shit shit shit! I was jealous when I saw them kissing there,plus my thing was glowing,does it mean it is all true,that voice said it feeds on jealous,I fed it,does this mean

when it is glowing,Shaun is cheating on me at that time?

I called him back I never told him about that underground place,but he knows right he is the one who told me about soulmates 1st.

Shaun:"Oh you remember now?"

Sno:"No I still don't remember I left before anything went down,why do you want me to have seen that,why?"

Shaun:"Cause I want you to tell me that I am not crazy,that it happened and thatvis how it happened"

Sno:"So you want me to be your alibi?"

Shaun:"No I want you to assure me that I am not seeing things,this has never happened before"

Sno:"You kissing another girl with me upstairs?"

Shaun:"I am sorry about I was only saying goodbye to her"

Sno:"Well you said your goodbyes alright,and I am still walking to my place because of your goodbyes"

Shaun:"The ambulance the undertakers,I am still waiting for them"

Sno:"Not helping, anyway when you are done with that situation,call me we need to talk" but I also don't know much about this thing.

I mean Shaun used to sleep with these girl with no burning,maybe sleeping with me changed things,cause he was still looking for me,I guess he was allowed to sleep with whoever he wanted,now that I am here I guess it all changes everything,I am scared what if I kill someone too?

Maybe a bishop can pray these demons away,God didn't create this right?it has to be satanic,satan burn people right? He is the one who loves fire and deals with them,I am a walking demon if what Shaun did I can also did,what if it was me who burnt her? I wanted something bad to happen to her or them and it did,what if I killed her?

Please excuse my errors.

Thank you.

Chapter 20

°•Konke•°

I woke up to a hospital room,I didn't know I was sick I looked around and there was no one to ask why I was there.

I tried getting off the bed but the pain deep inside stopped me,I looked around for my phone,it was nowhere in sight.

After a while TK got in the room carrying what seems like food,he smiled when he saw me awake,I smiled back this beautiful guy will break my heart.

TK : "Hey you are awake" he hugged me and perked my lips,he gave me my laptop "How are you feeling?"

Konke: "What is wrong with me?"

TK: "Nothing love,the doctor only checked you up" he sure was rough.

Konke: "Okay can we go now?"

TK:"Not until you are fully okay"

Konke:"Nobody likes hospitals"

TK:"I know my all, but you can't leave the hospital not feeling okay,they said in a week you will be fine" well its not like someone will miss me in S.A I might as well stay here.

Konke:"When last did you took a bath? I also need one"

TK : "You are not to leave the bed,I will help you clean up" bad idea.

Konke:"No,I need proper water and soap"

TK:"Okay I will help you to the bathroom"

Konke:"Thank you TK"

Tk:"Oh I have food here you must be starving"

Konke:"No I am fine actually" I really am not hungry but I am thirs ty.

TK:"You will be happy to know that I bought you the trees you like eating so much" I eat trees now.

Konke:"Let me see" this guy likes feeding me

especially junk food,he opened the plastic for me.

TK:"Which tree would you like to take down 1st?" I smiled I really like him. "Oh by the way my mom and aunt will be here very soon to see you,do you remember them?" But why would they come see me across the country.

Konke:"All the way from S.A?"

T.K:"They are in a neighbourhood so they thought they should pass by to check up on you and say hi" neighborhood? Okay I guess but those women talk to much and loudly.

Konke:"Nice... let me go bath" he took a sanitiser and applied it on his hands,it is a good thing he is starting to get me,it was so painful but I needed to get rid of the dirt roaming around my body.

I don't want him to see me naked,I respect my body that I don't even show my legs even my arms,I am always covered up,but the hospital gown was revealing my arms and legs I told him to call a sister for me,to help me bath and change my bedding,she helped me with a smile on her face and helped me

back to my room,where the talking ladies were.

Ngi:"Oh my child how are you feeling" she hugged me like we were old friends TK's mom is uhm too much "look at you,they are not feeding you,you need food in that stomach you need a potbelly to carry kids" its a good thing I can't have kids cause a potbelly can never be mine.

TK:"She is banting mom"

Sonia:"She looks fine to me" she hugged me too "it is good to see you again with our son this time,thank you,Ngingoni this child looks perfect,flat tummy and bums everything is in order here and banting is a thing now"

Ngi:"I am banting also"

Sonia:"How are you banting while you eat so much unhealthy food"

Ngi:"What is banting?" here they go again that thing of them of talking alone.

Sonia:"Well it is a healthy life style,you don't eat anything made out of flour,you don't eat pap that

you love so much and rice"

Ngi:"Ah what do you eat?"

Sonia:"The green list,cucumber,spinash,lettuce,like mostly green things "

Ngi:"With no meat?"

Sonia:"There is a meat along these meals if you are not a vegan"

Ngi:"I'd eat fruits "

Sonia:"Fruits are on red list they have too much sugar so no"

Ngi:"No fruits? How is that healthy?"

Sonia:"I tried banting once,on a second day I almost died,I was craving everything on a red list on the 4th day I stopped" they laughed.

Ngi:"White people things,leave it to them my friend" TK was looking at them so was I.

TK:"Uhm so When are you guys leaving,so Konke can rest" the way these women talk I was suprised they never told TK about Hloniphile and everything.

Sonia:"She is not tired right my child,stop being too much dear"

Ngi:"Ncooh he wants her all to himself"

Sonia:"Relax you will have plenty of time for that" they winked at each other mxm I closed my eyes.

Tk:"Don't sleep without eating even a little babe" I was resting my eyes not sleeping.

Sonia:"If she doesn't want to eat don't force her,the banting motto is eat when you are hungry and stop when you are full" now thats a woman who gets the banting life.

Ngi:"You know this bending life is making me super hungry lets go check that restaurant across the road out"

Sonia:"My friend it is banting not bending,lets go, kids do you need anything?" I shook my head they went out talking.

Ngi:"You know she is worrying me,how is she going to carry a baby with her banting thing and that stomach" they were going out but I heard her.

Soni:"Don't worry,she will do just fine" I typed on the laptop.

Konke:"Tell your mom I can't have kids so she will stop expecting kids from me"

TK:"Are you sure you can't have kids? Like how sure are you?" TK is crazy now.

Konke:"The doctor said I can't have kids,if I fall preg I wont be able to carry full term,so to avoid heartache I was on contraceptives so I won't have my hopes up evertime I fell preg"

TK:"So you never used a condom with your ex husband" was I supposed to?

Konke:"Well we never had much sex you know,I think we had it 4 times through out our marriage and it was towards the end,sex took me back to the rape" I don't blame Hloni for leaving me I was a difficult wife but I blame him for leaving me for my sister it could have been someone else.

TK:"Are you okay now? The traumer is gone?"

Konke:"I am getting there" he stood up to hug me.

TK:"I love you,when are we going to kiss like really kiss" I hid my face with my hands blushing.

Konke:"Have you taken a bath"

TK:"I don't want to leave you here alone while you are awake"

Konke:"Use this bathroom then"

TK:"And use your things like a tooth brush and towels" what?

Konke:"Noooo use yours" I pressed more o's than necessary. He laughed.

TK:"You should have seen your face,I am just kidding my everything,I bought mine let me go bath,don't miss me too much" he kissed my head and left to the bathroom.

The doctor got in.

Dr:"Hey how is my fav person today,oh right you can't talk sorry" I still had a laptop on my lap,I typed.

Konke:"I am fine thank you and how are you doc" he came to stand next to me looking at the laptop.

Doc:"Oh yah the voice for the voiceless very clever,I came to check up on you,are you feeling any pain?"

Konke:"Yes I can't walk" he asked me to look up and open my legs and took a little pipe that had a light at the front and I felt it going through my pussy.

Doc:"Oh yeah it is healing nicely" he said in a most sexiest voice ever,I mean he was bound to be turned on he is dealing with a pussy here.

When he was done he cleared his throat.

Konke:"Are you okay doctor?"

Doc:"Uhm nice pussy,so clean and aaahh"

Konke:"What?"

Doc:"I am sorry about that I mean it looks nice uhm I mean it is okay"

Konke:"My pussy?"

Doc:"Uhm no your womb it is really patched up good and healing,in a week you will be ready to be licked,I... I... I mean leave,what is wrong with me?"

He held his forehead looking down He was also starting to scare me for real,he also had a boner

Konke:"My man is in a toilet" I had to put it out there just in case he wants to try something.

Doc:"Oh yah you are married,your husband is one lucky fella" yah lets go with that.

Konke:"I am the lucky one,he is so loving and caring i'd choose him to be my husband anyday"

Doc:"I am always busy,I don't even have a gf" lies he is handsome and fit for his age.

Konke:"You will find your one too,when am I leaving?"

Doc:"You want to leave me so soon? I mean... arg...you know what let me go check on other patients before things get out of control,I will see you later bye beautiful" and he went out leaving his phone and pens, this guy is not afraid of germs these things are supposed to be in his pocket.

The week went by,and the doctor never came back,he asked a nurse to fetch his things.

We went back to S.A I was feeling no pain.

TK:"I once asked you how sure are you,you can't

have kids?" Not that again.

Konke:"Look TK I can't have kids,I am not who you want me to be,or what you want me to be" we were on our way to my house.

TK:"You are exactly what I want you to be" he kissed my cheek.

Konke:"I miss going to work"

TK:"Don't change the topic,do you want us to experiment on it"

Konke:"On what?"

TK:"I say you can have kids and I can make you pregnant"

Konke:"We have been together for like 9 months only and you are thinking of kids,I am afraid we will have to part ways,you deserve more than what I can give"

Tk:"I wanted to surprise you,we went to England to fix your womb,you can have kids now"

Konke:"What? How I mean stop lying to me, I am not who you want me to be" I knew it won't last.

TK:"I will never lie to you,especially about something so serious and sensitive,I promise you,you are good to carry my kids,lets go see a doctor you can trust to confirm"

Konke:"Lets go to my doctor now" we went to the doctor and he confirmed that I can indeed have kids and can carry them full term,that made me love TK he was in a like but now on the love,he was thoughtful,he took his time to get me help,Hloni never even tried yet we were married TK really loves me and I can see he wants to see me happy and succeeding.

TK:"So?" I cried cause I was happy.

Konke:"Thank you,I love you"

TK:"What? You never said those words back to me,though I wish you can say it yourself with your voice,I just want to hear it,is it bold? sweet or hoarse?"

Konke:"I don't remember" he wiped my tears.

TK:"Ain't you happy?"

Konke:"I am more than anything but I am not ready to talk as yet,sorry"

TK:"It is okay,whenever you are ready,I will be here to talk to you all night and day when you are ready,I love you Kuhlekonke" he took the laptop and placed it on the table,we were sitting in his house for the 1st time,I went there I felt I must.

He kissed me,I kissed him back,we almost had sex but we didn't.

I took a laptop.

Konke:"Do you have condoms?" I asked 1st maybe he was not even there.

TK:"So you are ready for us to get busy?" I nodded "well I don't have condoms,we should go to the doctor and get tested,we should have done it earlier,lets go now"

Konke:"Its 18:52" he pulled me up.

TK:"Come lets go we have doctors at the hospital lets go there"

Konke:"What if I am positive,everybody will know at

the hospital,no"

TK:"Then that doctor can kiss their jobs goodbye" I wore my shoes and we went to the hospital our results were clear and we were so tired,we ate and slept.

In the morning I went to my house,he was still asleep,I looked at my reflection in the mirror,I smiled I tried talking something I have never done in a long time,I wanted to tell myself that I can have kids now,I was trying to tell myself that it is okay now I can let go of the pain,but I couldn't talk the voice just didn't come out,I stopped trying and took a bath and wore my clothes and went to work,I had so much work I didn't even have time to go see TK,and my phone was in the charger in the lab where we are not allowed to answer phones,maybe he smsed me.

I went to buy him food after I have knocked off and I know my bae is always hungry,when I got to his office I knocked once and went in,I wish I knocked 1st there was a very beautiful girl sitting on top of TK's table and he was sitting on the couch,I thought

he was busy.

When the door opened they both looked at the door,I closed it and walked back to my office and took my bag,I was done anyway.

TK and that girl seemed very familiar with each other,eish I forgot my phone at the lab,well tomorrow is another day.

I took a bath after putting the food I bought TK in the fridge,they were not doing anything shady right,it is possible she is his sister.

I slept thinking about TK,I should have asked him so in the morning I went to his house and the same girl opened wearing his t-shirt only,is it safe to think this might not be his sister.

Girl:"Hi how can I help you?" Eish my laptop is in the car my phone is at work,I was hoping to use TK's laptop.

I signed for a girl that I am looking for TK.

Girl:"Oh you are the deaf gf" she said with so much attitude,who said I was deaf?

TK:"Lala who is it" he yelled from his kitchen. So this is the Lala he sleeps with? She looked at me up and down.

Lala:"Your deaf gf" Tk came to let me in we hugged and kissed.

Tk:"Hey I missed you yesterday" he pulled me to the kitchen "Oh that is Lala let me get you my laptop" we went to get it,and that Lala came to sit on a counter facing TK she had no panty on,I typed.

Konke:"Why is she wearing your tshirt I bought you?"

TK:"I am sorry love she didn't have anything to sleep on so she took that top,Lala go take a bath so I can drop you at the airport before I go to work" she has all the germs in the world yet she is sitting on the counter I stood up and took the laptop I went to sit on his sofa,he followed after a while,with a lot of food.

I looked at him.

Tk:"What? I am hungry,why did you left me in the kitchen?"

Konke:"Your Lala woke up with germs and sat on the counter"

Lala:"Is she saying I have germs?" But she does,the blankets and sheets carry millions of germ.

TK:"J ust go bath Lala" he sat next me.

Lala:"I am not leaving,I was thinking I should stay for 3 or maybe 4 weeks I like it here"

TK:"But you didn't brink clothes "

Lala:"I will go shopping baby" a boy around 6-7years came down the stairs rubbing his eyes he looked around.

Boy:"Daddy..." he ran to TK who met him half way.

TK:"Hey my boy how are you,how did you sleep? Did you like your new bedding?" He has a child? He never told me about him.

Boy:"Yes I did and tha car bed awesome,you are awesome dad"

Konke:"Look TK I have to go I forgot my phone at work yesterday" I stood up.

TK:"No wonder you were not replying to my smses I will take you out"

Lala:"No you won't you promised to bath him do so before we become late"

Tk:"I thought you said you are staying longer" so he wants her to stay longer?

Lala:"Yah I am staying,we will be late for that sale I saw in Dolce & Gabbana,it starts today"

Tk:"I have work Lala,and I cannot be late because of a sale" he placed the boy down.

I walked out and to my car,I drove out he was not coming out,TK loves this Lala it like she has this hold over him.

When I got to work I started doing paper work 1st for yesterday's work,Hloni got in my office with out knocking.

Hloni:"Goodmorning ex Mrs me" he said I waved him hi.

Hloni:"Can you please do me a favour" cause he

understands sign it is easier talking to him.

Konke:"No! I am busy"

Hloni:"This could be our chance to get back together"

Konke:"I don't want you back,I am happy without you,you were holding me back"

Hloni:"Hey I was a best husband in the history of husbands until your sister seduced me"

Konke:"What do you want Hloniphile.

Hloni:"Uhm so I have these" he took out a nail and a hair "please do tests on these for me" I looked at the samples.

Konke:"Dude take these to the lab they will do it for you"

Hloni:"But it can take up to 6weeks,I need it as in yesterday"

Konke:"So I can't help we are not friends"

Hloni:"Please... I want to be sure the twins are really mine" I gasped what?

Konke:"Follow the procedure I can not help you sorry" if he is doubting the twins being his that means they started sleeping together before she fell preg.

Hloni:"I am begging you please"

Konke:"Do do get the nerve of coming to me to ask for help,take it to the lab and do as everyone,bring the copy of your ID and the mom's and certificates for kids.

Hloni:"I don't have those that is why I came to you"

Konke:"Sorry I won't be able to help you,the next thing if the kids are not yours,I will be blamed for forgery and be arrested no even if they are not yours it is okay,they do look like you though"

Hloni:"Thanks for nothing"

Konke:"It my pleasure for nothing man" he left banging the door but he left his samples I took them and placed them on the drawer I wish they are not his,so he can be heartbroken,and find that he can't have kids too then try to kill himself and don't die but his dick doesn't function at all,if he goes to the

witch doctor,he/she gives Hloni a wrong muthi that will make his dick rot,when he goes to the hospital they cut it off and let us see him how he is going to be a man without a dick.

I heard a knock I came out of my evil land to reality where such things never happen.

It was TK came to hug me and kissed me touching me everywhere in my body.

I pulled out and took a laptop.

Konke:"Lets use a condom"

TK:"I don't have one"

Konke:"This is a hospital they are everywhere look behind you" he stood up mumbling something but he came back with it,and wore it what if he slept with Lala yesterday and they didn't use a condom and Lala is positive what then?

I looked at his dick it was the right size it had veins he sat on my chair and made me sit on his dick slowly until I felt it on my womb I stood up just a little.

TK made sweet love to me,he was gentle and kept asking if I was still okay with his pace,he did me good I was sweaty and tired after our session.

I needed a long bath.

TK:"I love you"I am mad at him though he has a child and he never told me.

I went to take a bath and wished to go home and change but I couldn't, I have a lot of work to do.

Tk:"Uhm can we talk please" I took the laptop and sat on the other chair he was sitting on my chair.

TK:"Konke I love you and I promise I will never cheat on you,Lala in aunt Sonia's daughter I will tell you more about them later not now,s he has a son I am not his biological father,I saw how surprised you were when he called me dad,we may have had sex in the past with her but,I was single then now I have you and trust me when I say I love you and I will never cheat on you,that is a promise from me to you my everything" I nodded I have nothing to add,ask or answer to.

He stood up and came to me,I quickly stood up I

know he wants to touch me with his hands that was putting a condom on and off. He stopped when he saw me standing up "What is up?"

Konke:"Germs please go take a bath babe" he smiled and came even closer I ran around the room until I ran out laughing,it felt good to laugh again,I ran away from him until he caught me he held me tight and kissed me I wanted to talk and tell him to stop

TK:"You are my present and future get used to my germs" he kissed me all over my face.

Hloni:"So you are doing our CEO? Who would have thought,I pulled TK to my office I held his germy hands I guess I am getting used to his germs for real.

TK:"Who was that?"

Konke:"Ex husband"

TK:"You never told me he works here"

Konke:"My sister works here too" he hugged me

TK:"Are you okay?"

Konke:"Yeah" he kissed forehead I smiled TK can show love jealous down

TK:"Don't you want me to fire them?"

Konke:"No they have kids to feed"

TK:"You are a very good person,I am blessed to have you,now I have to go,I will come to your house later"he kissed me one more time "I love you so much"

Konke:"I love you too babe"

I was left smiling alone,when was the last time I had sex? Let alone a sex so good

That very same day I dropped my pen next to a bin and I saw a condom wrap and a condom I took plastic gloves behind me and took the condom out,it was broken like not just broken the front was a big hole.

I went to his office,I wanted answers.

I went in without knocking and he was in a meeting with 4serious people.

I waved hi and smiled,I felt so embarrassed,TK

looked at me and smiled at least he is not angry.

TK:"This is her" it's her? Me her? I smiled and stood there awkwardly he showed me a sit in front of his laptop.

Mr1:"Good afternoon Miss?"

TK:"Mrs Khumalo,we are married"

Mr2:"Congrats she is beautiful"

TK:"And smart too,he winked at me,So babe these men are our board members,like share holders" I nodded me Mrs Khumalo.

Mr3:"I still don't get it,what is it again?"

TK:"The programme to teach people sign language,our workers to be specific so they can communicate better with people who can't speak and can't hear"

Mr1:"And her?"

TK:"Well she can speak but doesn't, because of the traumatizing experience she went through,you see we can welcome even those kinds of people,we can even increase the people who come here,they will

know that this hospital is really multilingual,we need this programme to understand all people better"

Mr3:"I feel like we need to train like maybe 10 doctors and nurses for that,and not waste money in all of them,I am sure not all of them will be interested in learning this sign language"

TK:"I hear you Mr Erasmus but what if those doctors are on leave,or they have a family crisis cause if you say 10 then I guess it will be 1 for each department.

Mr2:"Why don't we have an interpreter" I typed.

Konke:"If I may say something please,this programme must be for all the doctors and nurses and even be the qualification to get to this hospital,if you say one for each department,thats wrong,cause that doctor won't be here everyday and night then people get sick,we also can not use an interpreter to interpret what I wanted to say between me and the doctor,we have to respect people's privacy"

Mr1:"She is indeed smart Khumalo,I hope you are

treating her good or else I will take her from you"
they laughed.

TK:"Not happening,you want to make her your
trophy wife?"

Mr1:"Every woman needs to be taken care of"

Mr3:"Can we finish in here 1st,some of us have
things to do than to just sit here"

TK:"Yes,sorry so wjat do you gentlemen say?" He
looked at all of them,did TK take a bath before
meeting these men?

When I went back from reality they were saying I...
and I didn't hear what they were l'ing about.

Tk:"Well we have her to head this programme"

Mr4:"You did good son,now I am sure my hospital is
in good hands" he can talk? He was just sitting
there observing not saying anything.

They all stood up and shook hands.

And the 3men left the one who was quiet was left
behind.

He laughed like really laughed.

Mr4:"So you are married now? To her? Thulebona you like things,I was sitting there listening I almost laughed and she was also surprised that she is married! Anyway I have to go we will talk some other time,I was in a meeting not my meeting instead of doing my work.

Tk came to hug me,I hugged him back,I almost forgot why I was there in the 1st place,I pushed him off me when I remembered.

I took the laptop and sat down.

Konke:"You didn't tell me the condom broke!"

TK:"I was going to tell you,I left in a hurry,though I was going to tell you after 3days" 3deyisi? I almost thought he was in a hurry for real,he is lying to me.

Konke:"We never talked kids"

TK:"Well lets talk now" he sat down "You to know for sure that you can have kids right?" I do but eish I really do,I get a fuzzy feeling everytime I think about me being pregnant.

Konke:"I do but not like this"

Tk:"Oh you want on the bed full of rose pedals?
cause you can't say you can't afford it,we both can"

TK is playing with my mind,I do want to have a baby and having it with TK will be a bonus,he really loves me,but he is not talking marriage,I don't think I want to get married again but I want him to ask me,though I will say no,I want him to ask,he is claiming me in front of people while he never talked to me about it.

Konke:"I am ready to be a mom" he stood up and came to spin me around,I was giggling.

TK:"And I am ready to father our kids love,lets make sure we made it okay,I am sure in your office I made toes,let me make legs now" he started kissing me,the door was not locked the Lala chick caught us deep in it,she quickly went out we continued until we were done on the table,now I feel like holding him forever. "I am taking you to my house today,so we can make the rest of the parts for our baby" he kissed we kissed and forgot about Lala he did me

behind,I was holding on to the table trying not to scream.

After we were done we went to take a shower in his bathroom,he had me wanting to call his name out loud there,I have never enjoyed sex or wanting more in my entire life like that,we sat down with water pouring down on us,I had my head on his chest he was brushing my weave that I don't know how I was going to dry it but I was not worried about that.

He kissed my head and we stood up and dried up he gave me his hoody he kept at work I was going home,my hair was wet underneath the hoody I rushed to my car and drove out to my house,I closed the door and slide down with it smiling alone reliving what went down today,I am madly in love with my man,and it give me a warm feeling knowing that he loves me back just as much,Lala was still sitting outside his door,she is patient shame,I will give her that,ai mean we spent close to 4hours in TK's office.

Please excuse my errors.

Thank you.

Chapter 21

◦•Khethi•◦

The husbands we married though, how could he not protect me like that? I mean I was getting back at him for drugging me, it was only the beginning Banele thinks I am his girl that he plays back and forth.

I was in a jail cell with plenty other people there, I am a very peaceful person if you look closer very close, I just refuse to be put down.

Girl1: "Look who do we have here? Welcome princess" she may think she is teasing me but I am actually a princess, I am just glad she can see that I am one without me telling her.

Kheth: "Oh hi how are you, how did you know I was a princess?" Cause I was wearing short pjs and a silky gown, I was not going to leave a car but I knew

shit has hit the fan when I saw Nele point at the car.

Girl1:"You are an actual princess?" Her face fell they looked like bouncer girls.

Kheth:"Yep I am, my dad is a king" 2of them came to sit next to me the third one kept giving me a stinky eye.

Girl2:"How is it like being a princess?" Let me fascinate them,they look like they like things.

Khetho:"Well I have close to 100 real diamond tiaras,I have 20 bodyguards,and 5personal maids who makes the bed when I wake up and the other one fixes the water for me,and the other one picks clothes for me then the other one fixes food for me while the other one makes sure my car is ready and everything is okay" well thats how it is supposed to be.

Girl1:"Your father must be loaded to hire people to do those useless things for you"

Keth:"I don't know" I didn't want to say yes and the next thing I am kidnapped for a mil randsom.

Girl2:"My name is Martha,what are you here for?"let me say I killed someone.

Khetho:"My husband was cheating on me and I drowned him in a water" they looked at each other.

Girl1:"Is he dead? You are married?"

Kheth:"He is not dead,he got me arrested that rubbishness"

Girl3:"You are cool you should join our crew" join their crew in prison?.

Kheth:"My dad is on his way to bail me out"

Girl1:"The king?"

Martha:"Wow you are actually a princess" I nodded.

Girl3:"Give us your number so we can meet outside when we get out too" I don't think so,I gave them my F.B name they searched for me right there,they had a phone?

Girl1:"Is this your dad?"

Girl3:"She is more boyish here"

Khetho:"Well I like dressing like a boy and top it off

with a tiara to confuse the enemy"

Girl3:"I like the boy you"

Martha:"She is a lesbian"

Girl3:"Not lesbian but bio sexual I do both" they are tough and well one of them is pretty.

Girl1:"But I am not"

Martha:"This one is the professional homewrecker,don't show her your dad your mom will be left crying for him"

Kheth:"So you do older men?" The 3rd girl came to sit with us.

Girl1:"I don't look at the age,I look at the pocket" I know rich people plenty of them.

Kheth:"Gather all,come closer" I whispered they all came closer there were other people there.

Girl3:"This better be good"

Kheth:"Well it depends how much you love money,I know rich people not just rich but sticky rich people" I looked at them.

Girl1:"You have our undivided attention"

Girl3:"Would you shut up she was about to continue"

Martha:"Now you are also wasting time"

Girl1:"And you are wasting it further,just shut up and listen"they behave like bunch of kids.

Kheth:"Are you ready now?"

Them:"Yeah"

Kheth:"So I am also making money on the side,big money I can't rely on dad and his money,you guys can join me if you want to,but you join with R1000 fee for make over"

Girl1:"Scam"

Kheth:"It is not,I am a classified men's entertainer,well I have sex with them sometimes and they pay"

Girl3:"You are a sex worker?"

Kheth:"Not just any sex worker the one who rolls with billionaires,well I am sleeping with gay men who

doesn't want people to know they are gay,they don't use my vagina they use an anus for them to ejaculate,and I am good with that,then they make it rain" I started while I was still a virgin actually.

Girl1:"So they don't use a pussy at all?"

Kheth:"I do the no pussy one,I pose as their gfs and we'd go to the hotel room when we get there some bring their own toys for you to entertain them,like that belt that is a penis you go in on him with it they like it"

Martha:"So let me get this right,they are gay yet they sleep with a girl?"

Girl1:"Assholes are made the same,but I want more that can not do for me" they looked at her.

Girl3:"So you want to be a full blown sex worker?"

Kheth:"You can have a bf for that but you let the rich gay men enjoy themselves"

Girl3:"I want in,I always wanted to be with a gay man"

Kheth:"R1000 joining fee,I have 2beautiful girls

already"

Martha:"So you are running this thing"

Kheth:"Yeah I do,and I also confirm bookings and make sure you are what the guy wanted before you go to him"

Girl1:"I also want in,but I don't have a R1000" they don't even know that 30% of their each pay goes to my account,the guy pays the company 1st,and if the service was certisfying they pay more.

Kheth:"Well you will have to hustle for it,it is a must you pay it,so you can get a membership card,lessons on how to please a gay man,then new clothes and make up,R1000 is nothing compared to what you will get back,these men pay 100k per night and 30k per round if he wants it to be just a round and leave"

Girl1:"Thats serious money,where did you find these men"

Kheth:"I was in a party dancing and this other guy came to me,and started dancing with me,well let me say I can I can spot a gay man even under a suit,I

am good like that!" Well I hang around real men so the convo even differ with gay men.

Martha:"I also want in,I won't be using my pussy I am good with that"

Girl3:"But what about deseases "

Kheth:"I have all of this figured out,we have nurses who check all of those before signing a contract,if he doesn't want a condom he pays extra 30%extra" it is actually 50%extra,but you also undergo these medical check ups,every after 3months,just like the men,just because he was there last week or the prevoius day doesn't mean he is on a clear,we care about our girls and boy"

Girl1:"You have boys too?"

Kheth:"Only one for now" I was called to come "Whoever is ready with a money when you come out,inbox me we will talk chao ladies"

I saw dad I ran to him,activating crying mode on my way to him.

Dad:"Oh my child are you okay? did they hurt you?"

talk to me please" I'd talk if he gave me a chance to,I
fake cried and he took me to his car furious good!
The guard drove us to the hotel,I love my dad so
much.

I took a bath and slept,I didn't sleep I was busy all
night long.

Dad woke me and hugged me.

Dad:"Did they hurt you in anyway?"

Kheth:"It was horrible dad,the cell was dirty and
over crowded,there were girls there who looked like
men they almost hit me,you came just in time" Nele
we are coming for you,with your ugly fiancè and
adorable baby!

Dad:"That boy doesn't know me too well,how dare
he pour cold water on you and forces you to sleep
wet like that?" That is my version.

Kheth:"He is the devil himself dad"

Dad:"He will get to know me" yeah daddy! Yeah
"Hurry up wear something respectable we have a
meeting with your in-laws in your house,about that

boy's behaviour"

Kheth:"I don't have clothes here,I will change there"

Dad:"Oh I asked one of the helpers to pack all your clothes,they are in the car,I will ask one of the guards to bring them to you" he went out they gave me the dress to wear and fixed my pony long up,I am a master in this make-up thing though the eyebrows sometimes don't come out right,I have to consider the permanent one,OMG I am a girl a barbie girl.

After I was done with my make up I went to dad's room and we went to Nele's house there were so many cars parked outside I wondered if they also called extended fam while we have uncle Nico and dad's friend Gwala.

They welcomed us well,we sat down and I was suprised that Nele's gf is already out,I should have taken a vase.

Dad:"I called this meeting to ask your son to leave my daughter alone,they are done!" But I am not done with him...

King:"That is not how we do things King Thuleni and you know it!"

Uncle:"Would it be okay if we give you back all the money you gave us for her?"

Queen:"We don't want that money"

Royal witch R.W:"He took her virginity they must stay together,or bad things will happen"

Dad:"Now who is going to marry her if she is no longer pure?" Unpure People get married all the time,even the worst whores!

Kheth:"I don't think I want to get married anymore dad" I started fake crying,I know with this make up I will look like a zombie and they will be scared of me.

Dad:"Look at my daughter you did this to her!" He shooshed me.

Nele:"Why is she the one hurting while she is the one who have hurt my other wife?"

Queen:"Your daughter is an animal,do you remember what she did to the guard back in the palace?"

Dad:"Don't call my daughter an animal if you want this meeting to end well" go daddy!

King:"We are not fighting here,lets hear what happened 1st before concluding and come up with a solution"

Dad:"Let your son be the one to tell us how he brought a girl here while my daughter was also here and why was I not told about all this new change?"

King:"We are sorry about that,we thought you were busy with your daughter that is why you were not there"

Kheth:"I was not busy Nele never told me about it"

Dad:"You see you raised a liar!"

Nele:"I am sorry your majesties,I just didn't want Khetho there causes he was not going to allow it"

Queen:"I thought you said she agreed and she was supporting your union"

Kheth:"No your highness he does things his way and I am tired"

Shen:"Oh wow you are good very good,so you are

going to sit there and play victim,while you are the one who attacked us?"

King:"I still don't know exactly what happened is anybody going to tell us or not"

Dad:"He was given a chance to say his part let that girl tell us what happened,or you want to go 1st princess?" He looked at me.

Kheth:"No I will let her say her version dad,go ahead"

Nele:"My wife is from the hospital he needs some rest"

Queen:"Then why are they here with her fam,she should be in bed resting,this is no resting place"

Kheth:"Here is what happened,It started when Nele left here for 3months to live with his gf,she was still pregnant,he said she needed him more than me,so I let him be,one morning he came here pretending to be a good husband,he made me breakfast in bed,I ate and drank the water,then after that I felt hot and uhm this is hard to tell dad" I laid on his shoulder.
"He raped me dad,I told him I was not ready to lose

my virginity just yet"

King:"It is your duty as a woman to meet his needs as a man"

Dad:"Even forcing himself on her?"

Nele:"I didn't force myself on her,I didn't rape her!"

Kheth:"Yes you did,I assumed since he was living with his gf,his needs are met as a man"

Dad:"Didn't my daughter say she was not ready to lose her virginity?"

Nele:"She did but that day things changed she asked me to take it"

Kheth:"You drugged me I even have proof"

King:"You do?"

Kheth:"Yes your majestiness"

Queen:"If he really raped you then why didn't you report him to the police?"

Kheth:"I thought cause he is my husband,we will talk this through I didn't want to embarrass him by getting him arrested I thought of his reputation then

let him be"

Nele:"How noble of you"

Kheth:"But it is clear he never had me in mind when he had me arrested me,he didn't think of what it was going to do to me mentally and emotionally well let alone my reputation,so I thought about it long and hard,I will get him arrested for rape" and I will,just to get back at him.

King:"Please calm down we can sort this out without involving the cops"

Uncle:"Is your fixing involves bringing back her virginity your son stole?"

Shen:"He didn't rape her! She is the evil one not my man"

Queen:"Can she go to rest already..." I can tell the queen doesn't like her.

Woman:"Please don't talk to my child like that,you royal people think you are better than everybody in the world,you think you shit chocolate and urinate ultramel,you are so sure you are it,news flash royals,

we are all the same!" Are they also born rich like us?
Like do they have a long line of riches?

Queen:"Please guards escort them out of these premises,all of them" now it will be Nele's word against mine.

The guards escorted them out,Nele was just sitting watching his girl and his in laws being thrown out of the house,the mother was shouting all the way out.

King:"Sorry about that king Thuleni,lets proceed where were we" he could have said WWW so fast and finish fast fast.

Uncle:"Our daughter arresting your son!"

Queen:"Thank you my daughter for not getting him arrested thank you so much,and I am sorry that he did what he did to you and even getting you arrested"

Uncle:"Sorry won't bring back her virginity your majesty,he is what is wrong with this South Africa he should be arrested,a woman's body is not a

crime scene for you!" Uncle is really into this defending women campaign.

Dad:"You have daughters how would you feel if the princes raped them?"

Nele:"I am sorry but I didn't force myself on her"

Kheth:"You see why you should go to prison,you might do it again cause you saw nothing wrong with what you have done,you can't say sorry and but on the same sentence"

Nele:"I am sorry Khetho" he looked down look who is a chicken now?

Kheth:"I will forgive him if he breaks up with that girl"

Queen:"Done,that sounds easy enough right Banele"

Nele:"Shen is Junior's mom,my son"

Queen:"That Junior's mom will be the reason why you will never get it on with the princess,you won't get it right until you get rid of her"

Uncle:"I say he must be arrested so he can learn a lesson"

King:"She is willing to forgive him though"

Uncle:"Big mistake if you ask me" the Witch doctor was just observing.

Dad:"Khethi are you sure you don't want to get him arrested"

Kheth:"Only on that condition"

Nele was giving me a stinky eye "Or they can continue but I will not have the marriage certificate"

Queen:"Most people want the certificate sweetie I think you are mistaken"

Kheth:"Thats what I meant,I want nothing that will bound me to him,when I want to leave I will have nothing holding me back"

Dad:"You do understand that the other wife will have more power and authority over you" and I don't like that.

Kheth:"I just want to leave freely when I have had enough"

Queen:"Take the certificate and draw a contract that he will sign with your conditions simple"

Kheth:"Okay I will take that" I don't want that,I don't know what I want.

But all I know is I have to think of a new plan and fast the plan to make their lives not so good.

°•Benele•°

As I was sitting there listening to Khetho playing victim,we both know I didn't rape her and that is not the reason we are all here,we are here because she is a savage wife.

As I am sitting there watching her making me a bad person,I was thinking if it was the right time to tell the fam about her dirt,she is also cheating on me,she has a boyfriend she introduced me to,but I also want to keep peace,the princess of shit have agreed for me to take a second wife as if I needed her permission,well I kinda did in a way,if my fam wasn't getting money from our union,I'd just walk away,I really don't know what Khetho wants,she seemed unbothered that I left her here alone and I

was with Shen for only 2 weeks not those 3 months, I was losing a battle, Khetho doesn't want me or love me but she doesn't want me to leave her too?

That is so insane, I don't know what makes her happy, I want to keep her happy so I can also be happy but the confusion is real out here.

Nele: "I am marrying her next month, if that is okay with you my wife" I want a second confusion as if Khetho is not confusing enough.

Kheth: "We will 1st have our little wedding then you can marry her"

Mom: "No my dear a little wedding won't do, we have to invite all the kingdoms to this white wedding many people didn't see your traditional wedding, so this is the time to show them what is what" the horror began but it is a good thing I am not paying for that huge wedding.

Kheth: "But I want something small nothing big, we can have that on his second wedding"

Mom: "No, set the bar very high and let them see for themselves that we are not the same, we will have a

wedding of a year and let their wedding be the laughing stock because of our wedding" mom should be loving the woman who gave me a baby not the devil's mother,I swear Khetho gave birth to satan,she doesn't even think about her stupid stunts it comes natural to her,when she is at it the devil watches her and take notes while being proud.

Dad:"I guess we are done here"

KingT:"We have to discuss the amount of money we need to contribute towards this wedding 50/50"

Dad:"That sounds like a plan,I wonder how much is that,did you hear about putting the other wife to shame"

Mom:"She deserves it!"

Dad:"Yes she does,my princess please forgive our son for what he did to you,we will take 2cows to your kingdom as an apology and the day of your wedding we will perform a cleansing ceremony for you"

KingT:"That is how it is done" I know mom is just avoiding being embarrassed and to be the talk of

the village because of her son, whose wife left him after just few months.

I was thinking about Shen she won't survive Khetho.

Nele: "Dad is Shen also going to get a house?"

Dad: "No, you will all live here together, I wanted you to pick a wife and you did, I payed for your everything, then you chose your wife, buy her the house and do things for her, you had a plan choosing her right, I am sure you didn't have me in mind when you chose her, to assist you" even dad? I thought he was supporting me.

I can buy Shen a house but nothing as big as our house, and there will be problems for me, maybe I should ask Khetho nicely to give us this house since we have a child we need a bigger house, arg who am I kidding? She will never agree to that, let me learn to humble myself before her maybe she will learn to love me, cause I am also not giving her much to love, I will try my best, maybe all she needs is affection, care and love.

I vow to make her feel special right after our 'huge' wedding,wait does this mean since I am the one who chose Shen I will have to pay for our wedding too? That could take some time cause she will also want to top Khetho's wedding at my expense,what have I done? I know I am ignoring the fact that she has counted years alive but I don't want to think about it,It will depress me further.

Please excuse my errors.

Thank you.

Chapter 22

°•Sno•°

I was minding my business when one of my room mates knocked on my door,we are not friends with them but we tolerate each other as we should as human beings,I told her to come in and she did and even make herself comfortable.

Bontle:"Hey"

Sno:"Bontle hi what brings you here?"

Bon:"So there is this party that is going on this Thursday I am here to invite you"

Sno:"Okay where?"not that I am interested in partying during the week but that is part of humanity.

Bon:"In one of the top clubs around"

Sno:"What are you celebrating?"

Bontle:"Life,we are young we have to do that while we still can" I want to celebrate life...

Sno:"The thing is I have a test on Friday so I can't pull an all nighter"

Bontle:"Okay well since you won't be able to make it would you please baby sit for this other friend of mine,she really needs a break" did I hear her correctly?

Sno:"Ausi I will be studying for my test I won't have time to babysit for your friend" it was never about inviting me was it?

Bon:"I promise you she is adorable and she is an

angel"

Sno:"No!"

Bon:"Okay we will pay you"

Sno:"No"

Bon:"Will help you with a make over"

Sno:"No! Leave now Boni,hire a baby sitter you have money right"

Bon:"Well since we are going to the party we were going owe you for babysitting and pay you month end"

Sno:"I will be at the library not even here I am sorry,plus I don't like kids I hate adorable"

Bon:"She is only 8months she won't bother you I promise,before we leave we are going to make sure her nappy is dry and she is well fed all you have to do is just supervise her" she thinks I am dumb I see.

Sno:"No Boni,try next door,I don't have a baby cause of situations like these,I wanted to study freely"

Bon:"She was going to help you with your school

work she is smart"

Sno:"When? If she was so smart she wasn't going to have a baby while in varsity,she doesn't sound so smart to me"

Bon:"Forget I asked!" She left I couldn't believe the nerve of that girl,so I am supposed to leave my things for them to make me their nanny?

Shaun is always on my case,on Thursday I was coming from the library,when he just showed up,bad things happen when Shaun is around,it was around 20:59.

Shaun:"Hey,please get in we need to talk,I have something to talk to you about"

Sno:"Not interested" he was in his car and I was standing outside.

Shaun:"It is about what happened that day"

Sno:"I know nothing,I saw nothing so no"

Shaun:"I know why that happened"

Sno:"Okay why?"

Shaun:"Not here,we need a place to sit so we can talk"

Sno:"Where to?"

Shaun:"Your place or my place"

Sno:"Okay let me drive just to make sure we go to my place,but I have room mates "

Shaun:"We will use your room" he shifted and I got in,I drove slowly cause I wanted to be able to stop whenever necessary,I didn't want to kill people,I am not used to driving.

When I parked outside I thanked my lucky stars I didn't cause any accident.

Sno:"Lets go in"

Shaun:"You sure drive like a snail" he got out

Sno:"At least we got here safe" we got in the house and no one was there.

But a crying baby I looked everywhere for the mom but she was nowhere to be found,the baby was even red because of crying I was not evil,but I was angry so I looked at the baby and told Shaun we

should go to his house, the baby's mom didn't care enough to take care of her, why should I?

Shaun: "Whose child is that?"

Sno: "I don't know I don't care lets go"

Shaun: "But we can't leave it here crying like that"

Sno: "If you want to play daddy for a night go ahead, I have a test to study for"

Shau: "She is just a baby, come on"

Sno: "And I am just a student"

Shaun: "Lets play parents for the day, just to practice when we have our own"

Sno: "I have things to do sorry" he took the baby and tried to hush her, but the little monster was just not shutting up, he went to the kitchen with it, holding it like it is going to crack. I went to my room and tried to call Bontle, I told that girl that I won't be able to baby sit, I think I should take that baby to the police station, and say I don't know her or which I really don't know her even her mother, that mother that chose alcohol and night life than her, The cries

went down so I went to see what was going on when I got to the kitchen Shaun was feeding the baby his finger, and the baby was busy licking, he is disgusting, for sure the baby is eating his sweat off his finger.

Sno: "What are you doing?"

Shaun: "She stopped crying"

Sno: "For how long? Lets take her to the police station I don't know whose baby this is, what if she was stolen somewhere and her folks are looking for her? We could be arrested for kidnapping"

Shaun: "Lets keep her just for a day then tomorrow we can take her back"

Sno: "You can keep her in your house, I have to study for a test I am writing tomorrow"

Shaun: "Where is the fun in keeping her if you won't be there, we are supposed to be practicing together"

Sno: "You wanted to talk to me about something?"

Shaun: "Yeah let me make sure she is asleep"

first,lets go buy her something to eat" the dedication of this man is beyond me,I can't deal.

Sno:"You go and I will be left with her;if s he cries too much and you don't come back,I am taking her to the police" he took his car keys.

Shaun:"What should I buy? Nik naks? Chocolates? What do babies eat"

Sno:"I never had a baby,you will ask where you are going"

He went to PNP I went to look for her bag there has to be something to eat there,I found her bag and it had a baby formula and 1bottle is made,I took the bag and went to sit on the sofa and fed her,s hame she finished the bottle so fast,she was hungry once it was finished I actually saw a smile on her face,I searched through her bag and there was no note or instructions on how to make a baby formula just incase she needs it again,there was a soap her towels and clothes,am I expected to bathe her? Shaun came back faster than I thought as I was carrying the baby he smiled coming in carrying so

many plastics.

Shaun:"You guys look good together" how do one look good together with a child? "You are a natural,come see what I bought" I can see he bought the whole shop,I followed him he placed all the plastics on the counter and took the baby while I go through the plastics "We should name her" lawd your son.

Sno:"She is not yours to name, call her girl"

Shaun:"Lets call her Sky"

Sno:"Sky?"

Shaun:"You don't like it? Okay lets call her Eve" even worse Eve?

Sno:"As in Adam and Eve?" He nodded "Your future kids are in trouble here,lets hope their mom will come up with something better"

Shaun:"So what do you have mother of my future kids?"

Sno:"Don't you have someone else to bother?" He looked at the baby who was dosing off.

Shaun:"Don't you think she needs a bath before she sleeps? I google how to take care of a baby"

Sno:"What do they say? Do they say buy all these types of formula and baby food? And this many nappies?" Like the guy bought many brands.

Shaun:"I wasn't sure which one she eats or she will like"

Sno:"What did you buy me?" He ran to the couch and placed the baby there.

Shaun:"Calm down,I bought you nothing,was I supposed to bring you something?" calm down? But I am calm.

Sno:"NVM let me go study,see you"

Shaun:"Please tell me,I can go buy it now,I bought a car seat come and see"

Sno:"Too much,she is not yours"

Shaun:"She was brought to us for a reason"

Sno:"She was left in Bontle badroom not 'brought to us' as you say"

Shame:"Same diff,lets go bath her,I also bought her bathing basin,let me go take it from the car" he left Shaun loves kids,I guess I have to fail because of Shaun and his daughter,what if it is really his daughter? No I don't think it is possible,he came back and poured warm water and many other things in the water and he took off the baby's clothes they were in my room,he even plugged a heater,he was delicate, bathing a stranger's baby after he made a baby formula,it was kinda sexy watching him doing all that,the struggle was on the nappy,he had to watch videos on youtube of how to put on a nappy,I was just sitting there watching them,he will make a great father one day.

After he was done,he dressed the baby in new pjs that I don't know where he bought at night.

Shaun:"Good as new,she is guaranteed to sleep peacefully now" ncooh he sat down with her looking straight into her eyes.

Sno:"What if he is yours for real?"

Shaun:"Impossible but I'd be happy" he said

impossible does that mean he can't have kids?

Sno:"How is it impossible?"

Shaun:"I never got to ejaculate on any girl,I told you this once before,that you are the only girl that can actually make me do that,it is true with other girls I can go on all night and never ejaculate" I still don't believe him on that part.

Sno:"I feel so special..."

Shaun:Don't be like that,after she sleeps we will talk"

Sno:"She can't hear us"

Shaun:"Yes she can't, but she will be disturbed and not sleep if we keep talking"

I closed my eyes sleeping,And I woke up to a screaming baby I quickly opened my eyes and Shaun was sleeping next to me,can't he hear his baby? She was sleeping between us,I needed to sleep I couldn't take the screams I shook Shaun to wake up,he was just not taking it,I looked for her bottle and she didn't want it,I checked her nappy it

was dry,I didn't know what she wanted all I knew was I was sleepy.

Shaun finally woke up asking me what I have done to the baby to scream like that,he took her and I needed to sleep time was only 02:05 while we slept around 01h00 Shaun also tried everything,until he suggested we take her to the hospital,I said polices tation but we ended up in the hospital.

They admitted the baby,she was screaming all the way even her temperature was high and my headache was on another level.

We were sitting outside while they were trying to sedate her.

Shaun:"What a nightmare,I am never having kids! I need my sleep" good so he will stop playing daddy to strangers,I am glad he experienced that now he will stop the baby talk.

Sno:"Me too,kids are too much" he shifted closer to me.

Shaun:"But maybe ours will be different,maybe ours will be amazing"

Sno:"Kids are not amazing Shaun,they cry too much for no reason,you hardly sleep"

Shaun:"Yeah it is clear we are not cut out for this"

Sno:"I never liked small babies,I like the ones who can say what they want"

Shaun:"I need to sleep"

Sno:"I told you to take her to the cops,we wouldn't be here now"

Shaun:"I'm sorry babe,I was only trying to practice for our own"

Sno:"You will stay here with her I have to go back to sleep I have a test just in the morning"

Shaun:"I'm sorry my babe did you study enough"
mxm

Sno:"Enough how? Cause you forced me to mother the orphans when I had to study"

Shaun:"I will make it up to you I promise" he will write for me?

Sno:"I have to go and write anyway,you make sure

your baby is okay and I will use your car to go back"

Shaun:"Do you need a car"

Sno:"No,I will buy mine"

Shaun:"When? For now you at least I can borrow you that one"

Sno:"Thank you but I don't think I really need it,I will never buy mine when I can, cause the truth is I won't see the need to buy mine when you borrow me yours,I won't see the point of buying mine"

Shaun:"You are weird" This time I want to do things for myself I need to depend on me.

Sno:"Thanks anyway Shauny"

Shaun:"Let me take you out tonight so we can talk,it is important"

Sno:"Sure we can go clubbing"

Shaun:"Hold on to that car for now"

Sno:"Okay bye,I will see you later"

Shaun:"we will meet there" I went back to my place and my friends were there,s till there was no sign of

Bontle.

I quickly took a bath and we all went to campus and I wrote the test I would have done better had I studied more.

After we went to eat,I saw Bontle,Gugu and some girl with men laughing out loud,so their plan was to sit here and make me miss school?

I went to them and greeted I sat next to the guy who was looking at me like he knows me or I look like someone he knows.

Sno:"Hello peeps how are you?"

Bontle:"Uhm we are fine how are you?"

Sno:"I am perfect,so tonight I am not doing anything where are we going?"

Gugu:"What are you doing here?"

Sno:"Well I was eating over there with my friends,I thought I should come and say hi,since we are house mates and all"

Girl:"Oh Bontle if she is here then where is my..." she stood up "Where is my daughter?" Now she

cares? The guy she was entertaining stood up too.

Guy:"You have a daughter?"

Girl:"Uhm no no I was asking about her daughter that I call my daughter since she is here"

Sno:"I have no idea what daughter you are talking about,the one Bontle wanted me to babysit,I told her I can't see I had a test today,I just came from writing it"

Bontle:"The test was real?"

Sno:"I came to varsity to study so yes it was real" the girls all stood up Bontle pulled me aside far away from the men.

Gugu:"Where is Zanele's daughter?"

Sno:"Am I supposed to know her whereabouts?"

Zanele:"Bontle I told you leaving her there alone was a bad idea"

Bontle:"Where did you sleep last night?" I didn't sleep all thanks to you.

Sno:"In my room,why?"

Gugu:"In Bontle's room there was no baby?"

Sno:"I wouldn't know I don't go to people's rooms when they are not there,So you left a baby in Bontle's room?"

Gugu:"Bontle where did you leave the baby?"

Bontle:"Lets go back"

Gugu:"You guys go,I will hold these guys up,until you come back"

Bontle:"Make sure they agree to meet us later in the club"

Sno:"I will see you guys later,let me go back to my friends"

Gugu:"You are coming with us"

Sno:"Not happening,I have no baby,I saw no baby so leave me alone" I left them and went back to my table,so Bontle was the master mind behind all this,I should go back just to watch them go crazy after they don't find her.

I locked my bedroom the basin is there,I thought they will be there when I came back from the

hospital.

Later that day,we went to the club with my friends,with loud music going on.

The guys I saw earlier were there,and the girls were not,so is Shaun.

We found a place to sit and went to buy alcohol and started drinking,the guys from earlier came to sit with us and asked to buy us some drinks,well the guy that looked at me like he knows me from somewhere was busy looking at my arm like he is looking for something.

Guy:"My name is Sibonelo"

Sno:"Example mine is Sinothando,Thando,Sthando,Nothando,Sino,Snothi,Nando,Othando and Sindo"

Sbo:"So all of them are on your ID?"

Sno:"No but you pick one and go with it"

Sbo:"I will call you Sthando sam" that works too I guess.

Sno:"And I will call you Ex or Ex man" he laughed he looks like those shy cute guys,that turn you on by just his smile and his beautiful hands,he got me thinking about things he'd do to me with his fingers.

Sbo:"What is your surname?"

Sno:"Well I don't really know,don't ask"

Sbo:"You don't happen to be related to the Simelanes are you?"

Sno:"I wouldn't know,but I don't think so,why?"

Sbo:"Nah just asking,so Gugu is also your friend?"

Sno:"More of a house mate than a friend,my friends are the ones you see now"

Sbo:"You know you have that likable kinda thing going on with you" my phone rang I went outside to pick it up,it was Shaun

Sno:"Where are you?"

Shaun:"Our daughter is not getting better she needs me here"

Sno:"There is no need to play daddy now,her mom

came back earlier to fetch her"

Sbo:"Tell her that she will meet me at the hospital"

Sno:"I will,don't get too attached"

Shaun:"Too late,I am love with this little one"

Sno:"Nice,so you are no longer coming?"

Shaun:"I will come maybe around 23h00"

Sno:"Okay then see you then"

Shaun:"I love you"

Sno:"I love you back" Why did I say that? We are not okay,we still have to talk about his whoring ways.

I went back inside and the guy had a girl on his lap when I came back,this guy is a womaniser.

I sat on a bar stool facing the barman.

Barman:"Lonely?"

Sno:"Nah please give me more booze,brutal 8"

Barman:"So now you want to finish yourself up,that thing is brutal on a body"

Sno:"It is a good thing I came here for that"

Barman:"It is your funeral"

Sno:"And my coffin" he went to take a glass and the tall brutal 8

Barman:"On the house"

Sno:"You are too kind" I poured my drink and drank alone and stood up to dance.

The guy from earlier came to join me.

Sbo:"You never came back to me"

Sno:"You were busy when I came back from answering the phone"

Sbo:"You are beautiful"

Sno:"Thanks" he was getting drunk, and I was also getting there.

Sbo:"Lets take this to my house" I was drinking from the bottle then

Sno:"I am not that cheap, sorry go take that girl you were with home"

Sbo:"We won't have sex"

Sno:"I don't know you like that"

Sbo:"Fine what would you like to know?"

Sno:"Nothing!"

Sbo:"I will tell you anyway,I live in Sandton,I am a manager at Transnet,I live with my parents and my son,he is 11years old,he needs a mother and I can see you will be a good mother for him"

Sno:"I don't like being a step mom to a kid you made passionately with your gf"

Sbo:"Wife"

Sno:"What?"

Sbo:"She was my wife,she died she was sick"

Sno:"Sorry about that"

Sbo:"Yeah I am over it,but I miss her sometimes, I won't anymore if you let me be your man I will never miss her ever anymore" thats creepy.

Sno:"I have a bf well fiancé"

Sbo:"I can do better than him" so much confidence.

Sno:"I am not interested but thank you for the offer"

Sbo:"Friends then?"

Sno:"Yes I can do friends"

Sbo:"So how are we going to friendship without your number?"

Sno:"Give me yours I will whats App you"

Sbo:"I trust you,I believe you will do as you said"

Sno:"I will do" he gave me his number and we chilled I went for another brutal 8 I drank 3 then I fell numb,and Shaun was not coming,It was 04:30 in the morning I guess he is really not coming.

Sbo:"Let me take you home" I looked at the table where my friends were and there was nobody there,they left me? The car keys was in Londi's purse and my place keys were in the car.

Sno:"No thank you I will call my fiance to come and fetch me" I was sobering up.

Sbo:"I promise you I will take you straight home"

Sno:"Go to your son,I will call an uber"

Sbo:"Let me call one for you" he did he even payed for it and it took me to my place,it was around 06h00 the door was not locked I opened and went to watch tv,Botle's door was not fully closed I heard them having sex,one of the rules is to not bring bfs here yet they do?

I stopped myself from going there,so I just sat there until they were done,it sure took forever,what a morning glory,that reminded me of Shaun I don't even know what we are exactly with that guy,I called him it just rang,I was about to sleep on a sofa when I heard Bontle's bedroom door open,I sat up straight and out came Shaun with the baby's mother giggling,Shaun is just too loose,I don't believe that soulmate shit now,he slept with her and she is still okay.

When they saw me,the girl greeted I greeted back,Shaun stood still on the spot.

Zanele:"Babe come on don't be shy now come" she tried to take his hand he took a step back.

Shaun:"Don't touch me!"

Zanele:"What is wrong? We are going to the bathroom to take a bath remember? We have to go see Zenande" she smiled.

Shaun:"If you want to live for that baby, step away from me"

Zanele:"Is that a threat?"

Shaun:"No trust me,it is a warning" my heart was bleeding watching them,then my door also opened Londi came out holding a guy's hand nice!

Sno:"You slept with him on my bed?"

Shaun:"It was her! And not you?"

Zanele:"Lets go take a bath love" my heart bled even more I felt my neck itch I touched it the same time Shaun touched his,he had the same tattoo as mine,it was glowing in blue just like mine.

Sno:"Did you at least change the bedding?"

Londi:"I was taking him out then I will come back to wash everything we used in there"

Sno:"Since I need to sleep where do I sleep now?"

Shaun:"Sno,I know I have said this too many time,I don't know what is wrong with me,I am sorry my love really sorry,I will do better next time"

Londi:"And then?"

Sno:"I am still mad at you MaLolo"

Londi:"I am sorry friend"

Shaun:"Me two when I got here,they were having sex and they were loud,in your room I thought it was you,so I slept with her too"

Zanele:"What? You are her man? But you said I am the best thing that has ever happened to you"

Sno:"Is that so?then don't let me disturb the everlasting love,Londi please hurry up,I need a long bath and a long sleep I had quite a night"

Londi:"I thought you were going to leave with that guy"

Sno:"I don't know him like that,but now I wish I went home with him,but he gave me his number I will call to meet him later tonight,I thought I had a bf I even told him about,but the bf was long gone taken by

the baby's mother"

Shaun:"I really thought it was you who was having sex in there,so I thought I should do the same"

Londi:"Two wrongs don't make it right"

Shaun:"I know,I just lost it"

Sno:"Did you enjoy the best you ever had?"

Shaun:"I didn't ejaculate" Zanele gasped.

Zan:"But you did"

Londi:"Did you use a condom?"

Zanele:"No

Shaun:"Yes " they said at the same time.

Sno:"It doesn't matter chommie,she can have him,we were never really an item after all"

Shaun came to me I stood up "Don't come any closer to me Shaun Magoi" he stopped.

Shaun:"Please give me the last chance"

Sno:"What were you doing here? You promised to come to the club,I waited for you until I came back

to your morning glory,I hope it was all worth it cause,we are never ever getting back together" I went to my room that was stinking of sex I took my things to bath,I took a long relaxing bath,if Shaun can cheat like that,that means I can also date anyone without hurting them.

After wearing my tightest black dress,just few inches away from the the knee,I wore the sandals and took my sling bag.

I called Sbo to meet me on that same club,I went to fetch Shaun's car,is Shaun a bad cheat or I am always in the wrong place at the wrong time?

I don't know and I am glad I don't have to deal with him anymore.

I got in the car and waited for him there instead he sent me the location we will meet,I went there and this lady opened the door carrying a plate,when she saw me she let the plate go,and it broke into pieces,she was shocked to see me,as if I was a ghost.

She even screamed a little,the husband also came

running and he was just as shocked, but he recovered quicker than the wife.

Man: "Uhm Hello my child how can we help you?"

Sno: "Oh I am here for Sibonelo, is he home?"

Wife: "Sbo? what are you to him?" What should I say I am?

Sno: "His gf"

Wife: "I figured, please come in" she figured? I we in.

Sno: "Where is he?"

Man: "He went to buy more stuff that we need for tonight" they told me to sit down, I did.

They have a beautiful home, you can tell it is warm.

After some time he came back and hugged me.

Sbo: "I am glad you are here, thank you for coming"

His parents called him aside maybe to scold him for bringing me here, I also wanted to hear cause they asked me if I know that he was married, I told them he did told me.

I sneaked to eavesdrop.

Man:"What are you trying to do Sibonele?"

Sbo:"Nothing why?"

Wife:"That girl looks exactly like Yolanda,are you trying replace her with that girl?" What? I look like Yolanda? Who is she?

Sbo:"I am not replacing her with Yolanda,I love her for real,I would like to marry her one day,we have that connection,you will never understand"

Man:"Don't you think she will freak and leave you when she sees your late wife's photos?"

Sbo:"I will make sure she doesn't see them,please don't ruin this for me,I was given a second chance to love again"

Wife:"I knew he was not over Yolly,Sibonelo my child that girl is not Yolly and will never be,she may be her look alike but she can never be her" so I am nothing but a replacement,but I am also not looking for anything serious,he can use me to get over his wife and I can use him to get over Shaun,well I have

nothing to get over cause we were never really a real item,we were never on a relationship.

Sbo:"And I am not expecting her to be Yolly I love her for her,she is beautiful"

Man:"J ust like Yolanda!"

Wife:"They look exactly the alike,even their thickness even their teeth"

Man:"I hope this won't take you back"

Sbo:"She is what I need"

Wife:"What about your son?"

Sbo:"He will call her mom just like Yolly"

Wife:"Don't confuse a child over your obsession leave him out of your things "

Sbo:"I think I am ready to move back to my house now"

Man:"Let me guess she is moving in with you?"

Sbo:"I will ask her to,it will be like old time,like she never left"

Wife:"That is not right I thought you said you love her for her"

Sbo:"I do,and I will treat her like a queen she is"

Man:"I really hope so cause she doesn't deserve to be unfairly treated"

Sbo:"I got this dad" I heard foot steps I ran back to sit on a couch as if I was watching tv,Sbo came with a little box and gave it to me.

Sno:"Thanks what is it?"

Sbo:"A perfume that I would like you to start using" it has started I am sure it was his wife's favourite,I smelt it.

Sbo:"It smells nice right" not my typa thang,I am good with pink happiness,these strong things causes me a massive headache,but I didn't tell him that,I will use it when I will be seeing him that day.

The months went by,he was a good bf,he bought me clothes everytime,well I don't mind since I am no fashionister,what I noticed about the things he buys me is they are so short,I even feel uncomfortable

under them,I mean I am thick some things just don't do for me,I'd take a slip when he is not around and buy the right size they are even expensive,I can not complain he even gives me money every time when he comes to see me,so I don't need a job for now I am sorted.

I have been stocking Shaun on F.B it is safe to say he is seeing Zanele,he posts his pics with that baby,we are friends on F.B under a fake name.

He was saying that is his baby,it must be nice,while Sbo is caring and loving but I can't love him cause I know it is not me he loves,he is still hung on to his dead wife,we were sitting in his house,well I was frying us some meat,he went down on one knee and gave me a box to open,I almost fainted.

Sbo:"Sthando we have been together for a while now,would you please make me the happiest man in the universe and please move in with me" I thought he was going to propose but when I saw the key I was happy,not that I was happy because he was asking me to move in with him but I was happy cause he was not asking me to marry

him,since Shaun have already done it 2times.

Sno:"Uhm I don 't know what to say"

Sbo:"Say yes"

Sno:"No,I can't I promised myself I will never ever live with a man unmarried ever again,I have done it before it did not end well" he stood up.

Sbo:"But I am different,I am not him"

Sno:"It is more about me than you"

Sbo:"You will have your own room,look I also have this for you" he took out a beautiful ring "It is a promise ring,I promise that I will never break your heart,I promise that I will marry you one day"I took the ring.

Sno:"No I don't want to be disturbed from studying cause when I live with you I will have to play wife on a gf tittle"

Sbo:"Marrying you is not a problem" I looked at the ring.

Sno:"So where do you put a promise ring"

Sbo:"Let me help you with that" he put it on my ring finger.

Sno:"Hey I don't want people to think that I am married while it is only a promise"

Sbo:"I will marry you" I looked at him,he sounds genuine but that is not what I want.

Sno:"And I will move in with you then" he hugged me we kissed.

Sbo:"Are we also going to make love then?"

Sno:"Yeah those things are for married people"

Sbo:"Not even one round" we were talking on each others mouths.

Sno:"Married people!"

Sbo:"You make me want to marry you sooner,I love you Snothando I don't want to lose you too" shame poor guy,I smiled "Look at that smile,thank you for being with me" he always thanks me,I still don't get what he is thanking me for cause I don't even say I love him too,when he says he loves me.

Sno:"What happened to your wife?"

Sbo:"I am not ready to talk about it"

Sno:"Okay" that mean it is still fresh or he is not over it.

Shaun:"Finish up already I am hungry woman"

Sno:"I feel sorry for the wife who is going to marry you!" Within seconds he was strangling me then he said he is sorry and hugged me saying,please don't leave me repeatedly my throat was dry and aching.

After that I went to varsity,library and my place only when Sbo calls me to come to his work or place,I always tell him that I am busy,I had to wear a scarf for 3weeks on a hot weather because of him,I refuse to be that girl who dies in the name of love,I don't know what I said wrong for him to react that way,so how can I be with that kind of pers on that I will be scared of,the kind of pers on I will have to choose my words wisely when talking to.

One morning I woke up and Shaun was there

feeding the baby,I greeted him just because we are done doesn't mean we are enemies,when I got to the bathroom his gf was there,she is always here now,does she live here now?

Zan:"Hi,can we talk?"

Sno:"Sorry I can't I have to rush to campus"

Zan:"I will take you to varsity,Shaun gave me his car,to be easy to travel by with a baby" he gave her my car?

Sno:"No thanks,I will be fine,talk"

Zan:"He loves you and that will never change,we are not even together,he just loves my daughter,I wish her father loved her like Shaun does"

Sno:"Make a baby with him then"

Zan:"He doesn't want me,I can tell you love him too" no I don't "He said when you are near I must not even touch him even a single touch,not that I touch him but to even take a baby from him,he doesn't want that and thank you for taking care of Zenande when I went clubbing"

Sno:"He is the one who took care of her I was to angry to do so,I had to study"

Zan:"Thanks anyway"

Sno:"Sure,did you use a condom that day?"

Zan:"No we were too drunk for that,we went to a club near a hospital,well one thing led to another I am sorry"

Sno:"It's okay he is no longer my problem,let me take a bath real quick"

Zan:"Okay bye" she had a towel over her body,I went in and took a quick shower and wore my skinny jean shorts and a vest and flip flops I went to the the kitchen only to see the parents of the year playing with their baby,what is wrong with Shaun? He was the one holding the baby.

I thought she said they were not an item! She lied to me!

I took a cup from the sink and rinsed it,they only noticed me then.

Zan:"Her party is going to be lit" she might have

forgotten to step away cause Shaun moved 1st.

Sno:"Whose party?"

Zan:"Shaun is throwing our daughter a party,a big one" if she keeps saying our daughter she might end up believing it.

Sno:"Nice,she is turning 1?"

Zan:"Yeah,but she is 18months now" how old was she when she left her here? Cause it was not that far long.

Sno:"She is a big girl now,she will be 2years soon,could you please move and play with her else where,I want to make tea here" Shaun gave Zanele the baby and came to me,Zanele went to sit we heard a loud scream of an adult,we rushed there and Zanele was spinning on the floor crying saying she is burning.

Sno:"Rush her to the hospital,you are burning yet another girl?" I felt sorry for her cause she has a baby to live for.

Shaun:"This is all your fault,you are the one burning

them with your evil jealous heart"

Sno:"I am not the one touching them,you are! take her to the hospital!!!"

Shaun:"What is the point,she will die anyway"

Sno:"Take her to die at the hospital then" he quickly took her there leaving me with his daughter,if her mother dies do I have to mother her daughter? No I don't have to she has a family.

Shaun left the girl and came back,and sat on the couch I didn't go to class.

Shaun:"She won't make it,and she was turning into ash"

Sno:"I am sorry about your gf,but you are the one who did that"

Shaun:"We never had time to talk"

Sno:"Lets talk"

Shaun:"Not now I have to make sure I find her fam and ask them to keep Zenande"

Sno:"You are way too deep into this "

Shaun:"She needs me now more than ever"

Sno:"Okay,I am going to my bf's place I will see you"

Shaun:"We just killed someone here,yet you are going to your bf just like that?"

Sno:"What must I do? Wake her up? Please don't bore me"

Shaun:"In order for other people to not die,we need to be together"

Sno:"You are the one who can't keep it in your pants"

Shaun:"I am sorry" I swear if I was getting a thous and for every sorry I recieve I'd be a millionare by now.

I can't believe someone else was killed by Shaun and I.

◦•Khethi•◦

As I was sorting out the contracts at night,as I can

only work at night since,I study during the day I received a call from my mother in law,it was really late around 22:10 it is her wedding I swear but at least she has taste,so I only have little to do,she knows more about weddings,I picked.

Kheth:"Ma highness "

Ma:"Khethokuhle where are you?" Why?

Khth:"At the varsity library,we are writing our finals soon"

Ma:"You are a married woman Kheth come back home now" she dropped the call why is she in my house now?

I finished up and went back home,There were so many cars when I got in,there were girls who were my height and size but not my skin colour.

Mom:"Yes you are here"

Nele:"Mom it is late,can we sleep now?"

Ma:"The wedding is around the corner we don't have much time,Khetho these are your brides maids pretty ain't they? They even know the steps,they will

teach you"

Nele:"Mom my wife is tired and hungry please lets do this tomorrow" he's been nice shame,he took my hand and we went to our bedroom,as soon as he closed the door he locked it.

Nele:"Where were you cause I know for a fact that you were not at school"

Kheth:"Yes I was "

Nele:"There crew is still there even now,I asked them about you,they said you left around 18h00 "arg he is asking about my whereabouts as if I ask him about his.

Kheth:"Well uhm I went to see my bf" he sat down on the bed.

Nele:"Do you love him?"

Kheth:"I don't know what love is,so I don't know"

Nele:"Were you going to sleep there again tonight?"
Whats with the interrogation.

Kheth:"No,I was helping him with something"

Nele:"Have you ever slept with him?"

Kheth:"Yes " I don't even have a real bf.

Nele:"Do you use a condom? I mean what if you fall preg? We have to think about that".

Kheth:"I am on contraceptives "

Nele:"Did you sleep with him tonight?"

Kheth:"No"

Nele:"Were you going to?"

Kheth:"No"

Nele:"I want us to work Khethi,please I am trying here please try to meet me half way"

Kheth:"I will try,but I really don't have to,since you are not mine"

Nele:"But I am yours my love,all yours "

Kheth:"You are Shen's "

Nele:"Can we forget about that one for tonight and just allow me to make love to you"

Kheth:"You like stringing me along don't you?"

Nele:"I am not!"

Kheth:"You don't have to be nice or try too hard with me,I know you"

Nele:"You may know me but you don't know the inlove me,I am in love with you Khetho"

Kheth:"Okay"

Nele:"Okay what?"

Kheth:"Lets make that love you were talking about"

Nele:"Do you love me?"

Kheth:"I actually do,but when you act like a cow I just want to kill you,and eat you"

Nele:"I will be a better cow"

Kheth:"Okay lets try us then"

Nele:"Are you for real like real real?"

Kheth:"Yes,but if you become a cow again,I am done with you" we had sex,I was still breathing heavy when he asked me a nonsensical q.

Nele:"When are we having a baby?" I was in his

chest I looked up at him.

Nele:"Now I see where this is all coming from,you want me to have your baby,Nele you want to make me pregnant,for your gf"

Nele:"I don't know where you got that from,my son is fine now,you saw him I just want us to have a baby"

Kheth:"Cool couple with no kids remember?! Plus you are still a student we are both students"

Nele:"After our studies?"

Kheth:"Done!"

Nele:"I am sorry I raped you like that"

Kheth:"You didn't"

Nele:"I really love you Khetho I will be the coolest husband in the history of husbands you will see"

Kheth:"I hope so too cause dare mistreat me things will happen"

Nele:"This threatening must stop too,how am I going to love you right when I am afraid of you"

I don't know who Nele is inlove with cause he knows me,this is me and I can not be changed!

Kheth:"So you want an obidient wife?"

Nele:"Not really,but I need you to trust me to lead the way as a husband"

Kheth:"How can I trust you when you look like you don't know the way? You will lead us down the cliff"

Nele:"When you feel like my lead is out of control,that is when you will let me know,with respect"

Kheth:"I will try"

Nele:"That is all I am asking for,thank you" he kissed my cheek and we slept maybe he means well this time around.

Please excuse my errors thank you.

Chapter 23

°•Konke•°

TK:"It is okay love maybe next time"

Konke:"Next time will also bring this disappointment,I think we should take a break"

TK:"Are you dumping me again?"

Konke:"No I am saying lets take a break from trying for the baby"

TK:"So you want us to be celibate?"

Konke:"No,but you see now since we are trying for a baby,I eat specific food,do specific exercises and do specific positions when we have sex,lets take a break from all that,lets just do sex and end it at that,not with intentions of making a baby"

TK:"I get you and I agree"

Konke:"I am tired of being disappointed you know it was better when I was on contraceptives I was expecting nothing,I am going back there"

Tk:"But Konke we are still trying just not too hard like before"

Konke:"You don't know how it feels when each time these tests come back negative a little part of me just die each time,I want to go back to the life I

know"

TK:"You are afraid of change I get it,but can we try one more time lets give it maybe 3months,if you are still not pregnant then we will use a condom I promise" we were in my house sitting on my living room floor,it was the 6th pregnancy test we took in 5months they all come back negative.

Konke:"lets try again in a year or 2 maybe we are not meant for this maybe I am not cut out for this,I told you I can't have kids but thank you for trying me"

TK:"The doctor said..."

Konke:"Doctors are humans too,they make mistakes,I am sorry I am not who you want me to be"

Tk:"I love you just the way you are,you know what lets ditch this baby making mission and focus on us and having fun,where would you like me to take you around the world?" I don't know I tried to type but nah nothing came up.

Konke:"I will have to think about it,Mauritius?"

TK:"And where would we go for our honey moon if we go to Mauritius now?"

Konke:"I thought we agreed on no marriage"

TK:"For now yes, but in future I will marry you"

Konke:"Maybe..."

TK:"Mom is coming this side with Lala's mom, they requested to see us"

Konke:"What about?"

TK:"I have no idea my love but they love you so, I guess they just want to see your house"

Konke:"They are coming here?"

TK:"Yeah" oh no

Konke:"Okay, I will cook for them"

TK:"Mom will cook don't worry about that, I will only buy groceries their favourites"

Konke:"They will cook in my house?" Thats forward.

TK:"If you have no prob with that of course"

Konke:"No prob, when are they coming?"

TK:"Tomorrow" thats too soon I wish he told me sooner.

Konke:"Okay,how are you feeling about all this baby making thing" he is also also a human not a stone he must be feeling something,he sat on the couch.

TK:"I was looking forward to having a baby with you,and each time it came back negative,I felt worthless I feel like I am the one failing you as your man,I feel like I am not doing enough to take away the pain that you are carrying alone,I want you to be free from the pain,but each time the negative pregnancy test shows,I feel like I am adding to your pain each time,I love you Konke and I will be there and here everytime you need me" TK is cracking my shell and breaking down my walls,I cried cause I felt the pain in his voice,I sat next to him and side hugged him and we kissed and did it on the couch feeling each others pain he loves me,and I know we are both afraid to lose each other,he did me like he never done me before,our body and souls was one.

I slept on top of him,we both fell asleep on the couch and I woke up when the lights were on,when

it gets dark my house automatically lights up.

I shook him and he woke up.

Tk:"Are you okay?" I took a laptop.

Konke:"Yeah what would you like to eat?"

TK:"I would like to have you again" he rolled my hair to his finger "Lets go one more time babe,that felt magical I love you okay" I nodded.

Konke:"I am not food,TK what do you want?"

Tk:"Are you going to cook for me?"

Konke:"Yeah if you want me to" he sat up straight.

Tk:"For real?" I nodded and smiled "Well if you are for real lets go buy that groceries we talked about and we will come back and cook" I do my shoppings online because I hate carrying plastics around.

Konke:"I am not feeling well" he took a cushion and threw it on me.

TK:"Feeling better now?" I threw it back at him and we started playing pillow fight and he ended up deep inside me,I was on top it felt rather

uncomfortable but he seemed like he was enjoying it so I went on until he was done and we went to take a bath on a tub together,TK is playful we ended up playing with water my poor bathroom was wet all over.

I wanted to say you will clean this mess up I swear I did try to talk again but nothing came out.

TK:"Babe are you trying to say something? Like are you trying to speak? Talk to me babe lets hear it" he pulled me closer to him we were facing each other I tried again still nothing,I got angry and got out of the water,so I really can't speak now? Is Gpd punishing me,I took a towel and went to my room to dry myself TK was right behind me,I lotioned and wore my pjs and went under the duvet,he slept behind me and pulled me closer to him,

TK:"It is going to be okay love,don't cry I am just glad you tried to talk today I am happy with your trying we are almost there" he kissed my shoulder,I cried even harder "I love you Konke and so much" I fell asleep while he was still talking.

I woke up in the middle of the night and TK was not next me,I woke up when I got to the lounge he was talking to someone on the phone about her squeezing us in tomorrow morning even though it is Sunday.

TK:"Please Lala I will owe you one,my girl really needs this" he listened "Lala have some self respect please,I can do anything except that Lala I have a gf,just imagine if she caught me cheating with you,that would break her heart,I love her I don't want to hurt her like that" ncooh he really loves me,he listened and finally agreed to whatever that Lala was saying he said cause he loves me and he wants to help me.

I went back to the bedroom,he agreed to cheat on me how is that love?

I slept again but my stomach was hungry I haven't ate in forever.

I went to drink water and he was still talking on the phone,I drank water and went back to sleep.

I am a burden to TK,he is always trying to rescue me from something he is always trying to fix something for me.

I woke up,he was still asleep,I went to my bathroom and it was clean,I took a bath and wore my tracksuit no name and went to the hospital,I need help I am ready to speak again without a computer between us.

I bumped into Hloni.

Hloni:"Hi"

Konke:"Hi,bye"I signed I went knock on Tracey's door she is a speech therapist,she was there and helped me though she was about to knock off but she took 2hours from her time and tried to help me.

There was progress,I just needed to remember how to speak,my mind had forgotten how to.

So we started slowly with simple things,like animals and everything nature.

Tracy:"You are doing great 5more sessions you will be fine,I really thought you really can't speak,what

happened for you to stop talking? Try to speak" We were done.

Konke:"I don't want to talk about it" she jumped up and down laughing she is crazy.

Tracey:"You are fast,you did it you made a sound sentence" well I am used to writing on my computer,remembering words was not a prob but remembering how to voice them out was.

Tracey:"Wow your mind is sharp 5 sessions will be too much for you,2more you will be perfect,now go home and practice more things to say,wow you are amazing" she even hugged me.

Konke:"Thanks "

Tracey:"You made my day,seriously thank you now lets go,I want to say someone about this" I smiled she is amazing,she is encouraging me to talk more.

I went back home,and TK was not there,I left my phone at home,I washed the bedding and started cleaning,I was listening to gospel music after I was

done,I tried calling TK but it rang unanswered.

I took a bath and watched tv and practicing how to talk,I don't believe this is me learning how to speak at my age,it was coming back bit by bit.

The intercom rang and it was TK's mom and aunt,where is TK? I opened for them and took my laptop and then the antigerm box happened I heard screams and yelling I laughed cause the antigerm starts all over again if you keep moving,they need to be still.

I went to fetch them the frsh milk cause I am sure they are swallowing so much substance as they are yelling,the door finally opened and they got in.

Ngi:"Konke are you trying to kill us with that thing in front of your door?" I handed her the milk and hugged her,she was busy talking,ma Sonia came to hug me too and took the milk they drank.

And I took the glasses to the kitchen to put them in the dishwasher.

When I got to the living room they were looking around like they lost something.

I sat down and placed my laptop on my lap.

Konke:"Good afternoon elders what are you looking for?"

Sonia:"Nice house,spotless do you have a helper?"

Konke:"Thank you,no I prefer cleaning for myself"

Ngi:"Spotless indeed and beautiful too,but it is too dark for me,like everything is black here,there is also no light coming in here" I love my curtain because of that.

Sonia:"Your house is classy,so what is that thing that you have in front of your front door?"

Konke:"Antigerms box,it gets rid of all the germs from the outside world"

Ngi:"Tjo that this has no mercy,I almost drowned to death,it kept spraying me,why do you have it?"

Konke:"I am scared of germs"

Ngi:"Lord,this child is not black I am telling you

Sonia she has white people tendencies,germs makes us who we are,how do you live your life freely with germs roaming around everywhere?"

Konke:"I live"

Sonia:"Come sit down Ngi so we can talk to her"

Konke:"Would you like anything to drink,to eat maybe"

Sonia:"Not until we are done here" TK's mom sat next to Sonia and they were opposite the couch I was sitting on.

Ngi:"Yeah so my son loves you a lot,and he wants to do right by you"

Sonia:"Yes,he wants to marry you but he said,you said you don't want to get married why?" TK is such a coward.

Konke:"I know TK is not my ex husband but I don't think I want to get married anymore"

Ngi:"So you are stringing my son along with no intentions to get married to him? You are using my son to give you a baby and leave him is that it?"

Sonia:"Ngingoni no,don't talk like that these children shouldn't be even trying for that baby,is that how you youngsters do things these days? You have a baby and get married or not get married but the baby is the 1st thing you do?"

Konke:"I love TK,I am not using him,there are lots of ways to get pregnant without a man,but I love TK he is the one who wanted me to have his child not the other way around,but you will be happy to know that we are no longer trying now"

Ngi:"Wise girls want marriage 1st then a baby after,but you want the opposite,I am no longer sure about you and my son,I feel like you are going to break his heart"

Sonia:"Ngi Thulebona asked us to ask her to marry him not what you are doing now"

Ngi:"He should have taken Lala,she is a proper girl and a good girl too"

Sonia:"You are out of line now Ngi"

Ngi:"For real,she will also give us mute kids this one" Sonia stood up and took her hand they went

outside,they don't know they will start all over with the antigerm box.

Does TK think I am using him? Is he the one who told his mom all those things?

They came back and Ngi apologis ed.

Konke:"I forgive you,I also always thought TK deserves a better girl than me,if you think they will look great with Lala itthen I would like to take few steps back,ma Ngi I am setting your son free he was too good for me anyway"

Sonia:"No no no,you see what you have done Ngi"

Ngi:"Konke please forgive me my child"

Konke:"I forgive you for real but please tell your son,it was nice while it lasted and that I will always love him, please use the garage door on your way out" I closed my laptop and went to my room I locked the door and cried,I am sure Lala can have kids with no hustle.

I received a friend request from Dr Smith from

England I accepted and he greeted me,I thought he was going to be a ghost like my other facebook friends but no,we chatted until I fell asleep.

I woke up to a devine smell of food,I thought it was TK but it was his mom I wonder why s he didn't leave.

I went to watch tv this is her house.

The front door opened and TK and Lala came in.

So he really went to her? He came to hug me and a perk on the lips.

TK:"Hey how are you?"

Konke:"Fine"

TK:"Is it a yes?"

Konke:"No,ask Lala to marry you"

TK:"Really Konke?"

Konke:"Yes really your mom prefers her than me,she told me so, look TK I also think you'd look great with her"

TK:"Mom said you are not good for me?"

Konke:"No,she didn't, she only said you should have taken Lala cause I will give you mute kids "

Tk:"Mom said that?"

Konke:"Yes "

TK:"Are you sure? Cause my mom adores you"

Konke:"I guess not anymore she feels like I am using you to get me pregnant"

Tk:"That is bullshit!" I know "Where is she? Mom..."
he went to the kitchen Lala shook her head.

Lala:"TK loves his mom if you are trying to cause conflict here forget it,he'd choose his mom over you anytime" she also went to my kitchen,I went to them.

Ngi:"I apologised TK"

Tk:"Mom you can't say such things to people,now you can't unsay it and she can't unhear it"

Ngi:"I am really sorry Konke,I didn't mean those things "

TK:"I am also sorry Konke"

Lala:"She is so sensitive,few words she is breaking

like a fragile glass "

TK:"Lala we will talk later leave now"

Lala:"But mom said..."

TK:"Leave Lala" he took his bag mumbling something and left.

Konke:"TK please leave also with your mom,we will talk some other time"

TK:"We need to talk, follow me" I did we went to my bedroom and sat on a bed.

Konke:"You have done so much for me and thank you for it and everything"

TK:"Konke I am not leaving you,I will talk to mom but I am not leaving you,you make me happy not Lala,I needed her to help you regain your speech,she knows people"

Konke:"We have speech therapists at the hospital"

TK:"I want the best there is "

Konke:"They are the best,you just like to always follow Lala around,and it is irritating"

TK:"Are we fighting babe"

Konke:"Your mom hates me"

TK:"No she doesn't she is just looking out for me"

Konke:"She said I am using you to fall preg what is that?" He hugged me.

Tk:"I am sorry my love,I will really talk to her"

Konke:"Okay" I know may have meant well trying to protect her son's heart but she rubbed me the wrong way.

TK:"Would please be my wife?" I thought people go on one knee for those.

Konke:"We are nit ready for that"

TK:"We were ready to be parents,so trust me we are also ready for this,I may not know what I am doing but I am willing to get it wrong with you than right with somebody else"

Konke:"Let me think about it babe"

TK:"If you love me you shouldn't be thinking about it"

Konke:"I love you,but..."

Tk:"No buts marry me please... I don't promise to be a perfect husband,but I will be the best I could for you" TK knows how to say the right words.

Konke:"Sure I will marry you" I just want to prove to his mom that I love her son and I am not using him.

TK:"You said yes? Right?" He hugged me. "SHE SAID YESSSS YESSSS!!!" He was shouting out loud. "Stand up Mrs Thulebona Khumalo to be,lets go tell mom you agreed to be with me" oh his mom I am not happy with that woman right now.

We went to his mom who was dishing out food,mountains of food,I guess TK finally bought the groceries he said he will buy.

Ngi:"Thank you Konke for making my son this happy,I heard him all the way from your bedroom and I am sorry for what I said to you,you are right for him,he comes alive when you are near,I wish you a long life together and that is full of laughters and happiness well and my grandkids"

TK:"Thank you mom" we group hugged after we

went to eat,I was trying to be nice,I ate her mountain of food messing with my diet.

Ngi:"Yes you must eat like that,to bare your husband children" I looked at TK.

TK:"Mom I love my wife just the way she is" he better!

Ngi:"So Konke where do we sent the letter? Where is your father?"

I don't see my fam as often,I typed.

Konke:"He lives here in J HB"

Ngi:"Okay please give me his number so we can talk with him" I gave her.

Hloni is also marrying Kuhle this month,the entire hospital was invited so this Sat we are going there.

Tk:"You don't look well,are you okay baby?" We were in his house his mom was in another room.

Konke:"I am fine,my sister is marrying my ex husband this Saturday" he kissed ear.

TK:"Your sister will never find happiness because of the pain she caused you,don't worry about her,she got to have your remainder while you are with me,I am no reject baby I am fresh from the box,your ugly ex will miss you" I smiled he is a babe.

Saturday morning we wore our clothes after taking a bath.

We went to the wedding, half of the hospital was there,mom and dad were,mom asked to talk to me.

She told me how she always has sleepless nights everyday for what she did to me,she even knows sign language I am impressed.

Konke:"I forgave you"

Mom:"Thank you so much,I am also sorry for what your sister have done to you too"

Konke:"I wish them happiness"

TK came running to me,he came to join us,breathing heavily.

Tk:"I am glad you are still here unmarried,you never

told me your sister was the replica of you,I almost thought you left me" oh he saw her!

Konke:"Mom this is my fiancé TK" I told her.

Mom:"He is handsome, he looks nice plus he worries about you when you are not near him,he really loves you"

Konke:"He does I love him too"

Mom:"I missed you Konke" I looked down I missed her too but I still blame her for what happened to me,I guess since I am here I have healed a little.

TK:"Oh good afternoon ma'am" he said to mom.

Mom:"Good afternoon young man,how are you?"

TK:"I am fine thanks and how are you ma'am"

Mom:"He is respectful too I am fine thanks,I am Konke's mom" he quickly let go of my waist he was holding on to and cleared his throat.

TK:"I am sorry ma'am I didn't know,You just look so young and uhm I am really sorry"

Mom:"It is okay I understand,it is love you were

scared she had left you" she laughed. "Let me leave you to it then kids"

Tk:"Can we please talk Konke's mom"

Mom:"Come to me after the wedding,I am still kinda busy here" she left.

Tk:"Wow your mom is beautiful and young,You guys look like her" it is botox and plastic surgery son! Money is doing mom really good,I remembered I also have my steak that Kuhle gave me 3bags full of money not just bags big bags.

Now I see why she doesn't see the point to work she is sorted,I haven't seen her at work for a while now.

After they were married they went around thanking people for coming,what a blingy wedding their kids have grow shame.

When they got to me I smiled and signed.

Konke:"Congratulations once more"

Kuhle:"Thank you sis,I am really sorry I took him

from you"

Konke:"Nah you helped me a lot by taking him,he was takable that wasn't my man he was just a passage to something greater for me"

Hloni:"There is no need to be bitter about it" bitter? Does he know I talk now? I want to surprise TK later on.

Konke:"Not bitter sweetie buy finally free, you did nothing for me,you added no value in my life,losing you meant nothing" I saw TK approaching us "Oh now that is something great,he is everything a woman can want and need in a man,he is a must have that one" he got to us he kissed my head and pulled me closer to him.

TK:"Babe are you still okay"

Konke:"You see he cares about my well being" I signed for them.

Hloni:"It is just still honeymoon phase,soon he will see he really wants more than you" he signed back.

Konke:"Now don't be bitter expired husband,for him

I an everything and more,you still love me and it is sad to watch,you went for my twin cause you thought she is like me"

Hloni:"Oh she is way better than you,she gave me kids,something you can never have even if you pray day in and out"

Konke:"Don't be so sure about that expired,now I see why us never worked out,you are a slow poison,I really wish you two luck in your whatever you are doing cause Kuhle he doesn't think those kids are his" she looked at him.

Kuhle:"Really now Hloniphile arg... you such a loser" she said out loud and left us there.

TK:"What did you say Konke,this is her day she must remain happy regardless of what happened between you two" he is such a darling.

I pulled him we went to the dance floor,he is shy but so am I but I want to show them that I don't care they have helped me a lot they are a match made in hell.

◦TK◦

I love Konke so much and I feel like it is a good and the right thing to tell her about Lala, Lala has a friend who is a speech therapist from Egypt, she is one of the best in Africa so I wanted her to ask her to come work for me at the hospital, so she can help Konke regain her speech back, so Lala was convincing her and I had to sleep with Lala I feel really bad each time I look at Konke, she loves me this will break her heart, and I don't want that, maybe it is better she never finds out about this cause it was meaningless sex, Lala knows I don't cheat on people I love but she had to make me cheat, well she didn't make me cheat, I cheated willingly, I slept with her 3 times and it seems like the deal we have is not coming together.

If it doesn't this will mean I cheated for nothing.

We went home after the wedding, Konke seemed like she had a good time, my phone rang she looked at it, it was Lala.

I won't answer it, I will call back later.

She kept calling Konke just looked at me and out the window,we were on our way to my house,when we got there,I opened for us and went in.

As soon as I opened the door Lala was there naked Konke looked at me and took my car keys and drove out,I tried to stop her but she was just too fast,I marched to the house.

TK:"What are you doing here naked Lala"

Lala:"I called you to tell you that I am here but you didn't pick"

TK:"What are you even doing here?"

Lala:"She finally agreed,so I am here to celebrate with you" she came closer to me we kissed then Konke came to mind I pushed Lala and went to take my other car keys

TK:"When I come back here you better be gone"

Lala:"That is not a way to treat your baby mama" I looked at her.

TK:"Tshepo is your baby daddy Miss the truth is out,what is wrong with you Lala you used to be

cool and you used to respect yourself, what happened to you?" She started crying, I went to hug her I don't like making people cry, here I am trying to hush her while I have a fiancé somewhere who is maybe causing an accident.

Lala: "TK I am pregnant"

Tk: "Okay, congratulations?"

Lala: "It is yours" the world's time stopped at that moment I can see Konke leaving me, I can see Konke crying day and night oh no.

TK: "But you said you are on contraceptives Lala"

Lala: "I thought you will be happy I am carrying your 1st baby?"

TK: "Lala stop playing games with me"

Lala: "I was supposed to go for them the previous day we had sex and I am preg now"

TK: "No no no Lala no how are you pregnant and sure while we slept only 3 weeks back"

Lala: "I am 3 weeks pregnant I really thought you will be happy you love kids, this time it is yours!"

TK:"I love Konke Lala and you know it,this will crash her I don't want to lose her"

Lala:"Okay since you don't want this baby I will abort it then"

TK:"Nooo please don't I am just frustrated you lied to me!"

Lala:"I am sorry"

TK:"I have to go check up on my girl I will see you when I come back"

Lala:"Even after you know I am carrying your baby you are still going to run back to her?"

Tk:"What did you think was going to happen? That I will marry you? Come on Lala you did this to yourself,I will see you later" I drove fast to Konke's house,the lights were off,I kept ringing an intercom what have I done? Konke will feel less of a woman again,I shouldn't have cheated I am no different from her ex husband,Lala have to get rid of that baby I will not lose the one I love for her,Lord please help me out of this.

Konke didn't open for me,so I went back to my house and Lala was still there.

Lala:"Oh you are back I cooked for you"

TK:"You didn't have to but thanks,wjen is your friend coming to finalise everything?"

Lala:"I will ask her"

TK:"Lala if you are lying to me about her coming,you will see the side of me,you never want to see" I am for real she mustn't try me.

Lala:"She will come,why do you love that girl so much that you want to do anything for her?"

TK:"When you meet the one you will know,goodnight Lala"

Lala:"Your food"

TK:"I know Konke is not eating wherever she is, so I am not hungry"

Lala:"That is ubsurd TK eat even a small portion"

TK:"Lets go to the doctor I want to know if you are

really preg"

Lala:"Why would I lie?"

Tk:"I don't know lets go"

Lala:"Now?"

TK:"Yes now Lala"

Lala:"I thought you were tired"

Tk:"Lets go" she looked nervous I was so sure she was not pregnant.

We went to the hospital and she was pregnant,I should be happy but I am not, Lala was a mistake.

We went back to my house.

TK:"Please don't tell Konke I will tell her when I am ready"

Lala:"She needs to know,and soon"

TK:"She will leave me"

Lala:"The sooner the better so we can get it on"

Tk:"We are not getting it on Lala I love her" why is

this happening to me? I was doing so well with Konke and I had to ruin it,maybe she will forgive me if I tell her now,or maybe she will dump me,I won't tell her until Lala gives birth at least I would have spent more time with her.

I couldn't sleep that night I kept thinking about my messed up life,I used to be a good person I never cheated,cheating is not my thing I ruined our beautiful thing.

The next day I went to see Konke and she opened for me we kissed and sat down.

Today I didn't even notice the antigerm box.

Konke had her laptop,this have to stop. She went to the kitchen and gave me a gift bag,I opened it there was a baby vest and small shoes,my heart beat accelerated does this mean she knows about Lala being pregnant? I felt sweaty all over my body I didn't want to ask,what if this is it?

TK:"I am sorry Konke I didn't mean to..."

Konke:"We are pregnant" said the most beautiful voice I have ever heard,I looked up did she just tal..

talked?

Tk:"Huh?"

Konke:"We are pregnant" she smiled she really talked but how... I mean yeeeessss!

Tk:"You talked!" I screamed and lifted her up in the air spinning her around she was giggling sweetly "Yes baby you have an angelic voice I love you Konke" I placed her on the counter "So we are pregnant and you can talk? This calls for a big celebration,we are having a baby! Thank you baby how far are we?"

Konke:"2weeks,I went to see the doctor today just to be sure,we are having your 1st born" then I remembered this is not my 1st born,Lala's deal is useless now she did it on her own without my help,I didn't need to sleep with Lala but I did and now I ruined things.

TK:"I am sorry Konke I love you so so much"

Konke:"Ncooh he is crying,you are the best bf ever" she wiped my tears.

TK:"I am just so happy" and imagining my future without her,it is so painful.

Konke:"I know I am really excited too,we finally did it"

TK:"We did it babe" we kissed.

I refuse to lose the one I love for Lala,I know it is my baby she is carrying but I choose Konke now and forever,if she were to find out out Lala she will probably be mute again and never trust anyone and even lose our baby,we worked so hard to get here.

I will personally abort Lala's baby I know it is wrong but Konke can never know about what happened,I deserve Konke I deserve our baby,I deserve a chance with my family,I have been good I feel I really deserve this with Konke,that is why I will do whatever it takes to keep us going.

I went to the hospital and asked one of my doctor friends to give me abortion pills,he did and I went to my house and made Lala some tea, I exhaled and I stirred the pills so well and took it to her,I watched

her drinking it, Lord forgive me for killing my baby, Lala tricked me and she was the wrong one to carry my baby.

Please excuse my errors.

Thank you.

Chapter 24

°•Banele•°

This is mom's wedding I am telling you, she is here, there and everywhere and I can tell Khetho is not enjoying at all, she doesn't even have an input towards her own wedding and she doesn't care, I know her after all these preparations she doesn't mind not showing up and let mom be the one to deal with people and the run away bride.

Kheth: "Talk to your mom before bad things happen Nele, I want 1 white dress not her 5, tell her to get married and wear her 5 I see she is reliving her past with me, I want only 2 dresses a white dress and that

black dress she said I can't wear on MY wedding,times have changed people wear black in a wedding"

Nele:"Talk to her!"

Kheth:"I want to remain respectful towards your mom I really do but when I confront her about this I am afraid I will have to throw my respect for her out the window"

Nele:"I don't know then"

Kheth:"If you don't want to talk to her for me tell me,so I can take major steps for her" that doesn't sound right.

Nele:"Okay lets go talk to her" mom is even living with us now.

When we got to the kitchen,sje was drinking tea and talking on the phone about flowers,one she was done she looked at us.

Kheth:"Nele's mom there is something your son would like to talk to you about"

Mom:"How many times must I tell you to call me

mom,mom! That is way much easier than Nele's mom and it is fast to say"

Kheth:"I am sorry ma Nele I am just not used to have a mom"

Mom:"Oh poor child" she hugged her "Don't worry I am here now,you can call me mom,mommy,mother and ma okay" she nodded now,I will have to look like a bad guy while they are busy all over each other.

Nele:"Mom?"

Mom:"Oh yes? What is it?"

Nele:"Me and my wife don't want this huge wedding you are about,she wants 2dresses a white dress and that black dress you don't want her to wear" she looked at me.

Mom:"Khetho is that true?"

Kheth:"I did tell you that I don't want anything big,okay it is huge now not even big,I just want to get married on one day not 5days I want to get married and rest,not having to worry about yet

another wedding the next day"

Mom:"I am hurt I went all out for you two"

Nele:"We know mom and thank you for that but we really don't need that huge wedding"

Mom:"Okay I get it,but please allow me to choose your white dress amongst the 5"

Kheth:"As long as my black dress stays I am good with that"

Mom:"I will have to go big on the food,drinks and everything else"

Kheth:"Yes cause it is only a dress idea that I didn't like,everything else is good"

Mom:"Can it be a Saturday and Sunday please we will repeat the traditional wedding in eKuthuleni kingdom for people who were not in eZibukweni for it,but this time we are going big even better,we will start with that traditional then your white wedding we go even bigger" Khetho looked at me I shrugged my shoulders.

Kheth:"So we will have to go up and down?"

Mom:"We will use a Jet from eKuthuleni Kingdom to eZibukwen"

Kheth:"Okay but please tone it down on the colours,they are uhm too bright for me"

Mom:"You want black?"

Kheth:"Yes please but I know I can't so lets keep it to the happy darker colours "

Mom:"I am not promising anything but I will see what I can do about that,remember we are trying to set the bar really high for that other girl to reach" not that again.

Kheth:"Oh about her,Nele I have a minor request before you marry her" here we go again.

Nele:"Yeah?" I am scared to even hear it.

Kheth:"Yes,I will need her to have a degree or a diploma to join our family not just someone who doesn't even have a grade 11,you know I have a very good reason for wanting those"

Mom:"That sounds like a good idea,Nele?"

Nele:"Uhm I will tell her,but she has a an infant"

Mom:"She can bring that baby to me and go back to school"

Nele:"But why Khetho?"

Kheth:"You see we will do our honours and make it big in life,I don't want her to feel left out you know I care about her" I saw a smirk on her face "J ust kidding I don't care about her,I care about you,you know if she is with you because of your money,she won't have to be with you if she can earn her own money, you get me? If she is with you with you because she feels like she has nowhere to go cause you are providing for her financially,once she has her own money she will have options,but if she still wants to be with you even after,I guess we will welcome her and tolerate her"

Mom:"Wow lucky is our kingdom to have married such a wise young woman,with you as a future queen I have no fear for the throne" mom hugged Khetho again,I guess she makes a lot of sense,but as the future queen part I am not so sure,we will have Khetho as a queen,my people are in trouble.

Kheth:"Thank you ma Nele"

Nele:"Yes lucky is our kingdom"

Kheth:"Thank you for hearing us out your queeness"
mom chuckled she stopped long ago to try to make her a proper princess or correcting her.

Nele:"Lets go my wife our friends are waiting for us"

Mom:"Khetho would you like to choose your own brides maids?"

Kheth:"Uhhmm I will take Nele's sisters I don't have uhm friends,Nele and his friends are my friends"

Mom:"You have no friends of your own?"

Kheth:"We have the same friends with Nele"

Mom:"Oh how is that right?"

Nele:"We are each others bestfriends mom"

Mom:"Oh"

Nele:"And now I would like to take my wife out"

Mom:"Don't stay out late" we went to the car.

Kheth:"Does your mom realise that this is our

house,we set the rules not her? We will come back when we want to"

Nele:"Don't let her hear you say that"

Kheth:"Let her hear me,I am telling the truth" she changed to her tracksuits "And these skirts she wants me to wear must fall,what are we doing today?"

Nele:"Uhm can Shen join us?"

Kheth:"She has a baby"

Nele:"That baby has a nanny"

Kheth:"She is not part of our crew"

Nele:"Please I don't get to see her much these days"

Kheth:"How about you go to your fam and I will also go to my bf"

Nele:"I thought we were working on us"

Kheth:"Oh we are working on us when it suits you"

Nele:"You appoved of Shen but I never appoved of your bf"

Kheth:"You automatically approved since I approved of your second wife"

Nele:"Call him and I will call Shen to meet us here"

Kheth:"Are you dumb Nele? You want your ugly gf to see my bf and tell on me?"

Nele:"Okay uhm I will go to her"

Kheth:"Good and don't make another baby,just kidding you can have as many kids as you want so I won't get to have them for you"

Nele:"I love you Kheth and if I had a power to turn back the clock,I'd be with you and you alone"

Kheth:"Yeah but you don't have powers so we are here stuck" she took out her phone.

Nele:"What if your bf makes you preg?"

Kheth:"You will have to raise it as your own,it is a little price to pay for accepting your gf"

Nele:"You are cruel"

Kheth:"Drive out already my person is waiting for me"

Nele:"So you are not using a condom with him?"

Kheth:"He is my bf"

Nele:"I am your husband but you always demand condoms"

Kheth:"He is with me alone" bullshit!

Her phone rang she smiled,she makes me so angry... I do love her but I can feel that she thinks this is a game.

She said "I am on my way there in a short while" aaarrgg how do you love this kind of person right?

Nele:"I am not driving you to your bf" she went out and went back into the house and came back with her car keys.

She drove out,I wanted to follow her but I really need Shen she knows how to cool me down.

When I go her apartment she greeted me with a smokey kiss.

We didn't talk much we went to her bedroom to do

what adults do and I didn't use a condom she is my wife after all.

Shen:"How are you?"

Nele:"Fine,where is my son?"

Shen:"Mom is living with him"

Nele:"But I pay for the nanny to live here with you!"

Shen:"I give that money to mom as a nanny"

Nele:"Your mom is getting paid for looking after her grandson?" Wow "What do you do with the money I give you for him?"

Shen:"I give it to mom too"

Nele:"How expensive is it raising my son?"

Shen:"Pretty expensive"

Nele:"Well you will be happy to know that my mom is willing to take good care of him,at no price at all" She looked at me,we were sleeping on her bed facing the ceiling.

Shen:"So you want to take my son away from me?"

Nele:"No,but I am helping you so you can go back to school"

Shen:"What are you on about? I didn't say I want to go back to school"

Nele:"I know you didn't,but my mom suggested that you go back to school and do something with your life,she can only allow you to marry into our family if you have a degree or diploma"

Shaun:"Your wife doesn't have any of those! Why me?"

Nele:"She is working towards her PhD"

Shen:"What is that? That is not a diploma or a degree" oh no it is worse than I thought.

Nele:"I will personally pay for your fees"

Shen:"School never loved me so no"

Nele:"If you are not going back to school,I will have to take my son and not even give you a cent to maintain yourself"

Shen:"But I am telling you school is not for me"

Nele:"Well I guess marriage is not for you too huh?"

Shen:"Why are you doing this to me? I am too old for school I am 24years old I can not possibly go back to school at my age,no I refuse"

Nele:"You are only 24years not 124years cause even a 42year old person can still go back to school and make it just fine"

Shen:"That can never be me"

Nele:"I guess you have made your choice"I got off the bed and started wearing my clothes.

Shen:"Where are you going now?"

Nele:"To people with degrees and diplomas"

Shen:"So all of the sudden I am too dumb for you?"

Nele:"You said it yourself,not me!"

Shen:"So this is it?"

Nele:"The power is in your hands Shen, call me when you want to go back to school"

Shen:"So we are done if I don't wanna?"

Nele:"I am afraid so,tomorrow you will take me to fetch my son" I took my purse and car keys "Its your choice and decision to end us" I went to my car and called the crew and went to them it was rather late.

When I got there they were in Tbo's apartment drinking,and Kheth was not there.

Nele:"Gents where is Kheth did she come here?"

Xola:"Yeah she was here she just left,she said something about going to some club with some billionares,she was pretty wasted when she left here"

Nele:"So she left her car here?"

Tbo:"Yeah she said she will fetch it in the morning"

Nele:"So she will sleep there?"

Bhong:"I guess so,why?"

Nele:"Did she say the name of the club?"

Lunga:"She did but why?"

Tbo:"You fell for her didn't you?"

Bhong:"He really did but there is also that hot chick

Sherine right?"

Xola:"Shenice you idiot"

Bhong:"She is the hottest"

Nele:"Thats my wife you pervert!"

Xola:"So you are really going to have two wives?"

Paul:"He was bound to have more than one wife,he is a prince! Does your father also has many wives?"

Nele:"No,he has only one wife"

Andy:"Why did you choose Khethi? I mean you didn't even think about it,you just chose her,you know you won't have a peaceful life with your other wife if you are with Khethi on the side,I mean you knew what kind of a person she is yet you chose her,did you think you were going to change her?"

Tbo:"I would also like to know"

Nele:"Well since she was one of us,part of the bronation I thought she will understand me being with Shen"

Xola:"So you went all selfish on her? You wanted to

steal her happiness and any possibilities of her finding true love?"

No!

Nele:"No,but I thought she was a butch we all did,I was hoping she was going to be with a girl while with me"

Bhong:"Selfish bro pure selfishness"

Andy:"You used her,she should have hit you that day"

Xola:"You did mess up big time"

Andy:"She told us how you took her virginity,out of all of us I really thought you were a good guy you know,you seemed like you were not so messed up,do you even love her to be with her forever?"

Xola:"No he doesn't she is still one of us,he had no right to marry her"

Nele:"I am sorry"

Andy:"Do you love her?"

Nele:" Love will come"

Tbos:"I knew it,she is nothing to you but your way forward,sorry man we can not be friends anymore"

Nele:"Because of her?"

Bhong:"No because of you,go get your life right and come back after"

Nele:"We have been friends the longest"

Paul:"And we are letting you go the (1st)est"

Tbo:"Paul there is no such word"

Paul:"There is now!"

Andy:"Go home Banele" I knew this was coming,I stood up and drove straight home,I will love Khetho,I am really going to try harder,I guess I used her in a way.

Shen is out of the picture for now,I can do this,I have to do this right.

◦•Kheth•◦

I may act tough and all but deep down I am not happy about my life,I don't have inner peace,I went

to chill with my gang after a very long time,we drank booze and then I called Simon to take me home,when I got there I took a bath and slept,I knew Nele was not going to come back,I need to make myself happy,something is missing in my life,but what is it? Maybe I need a huge car or maybe an actual bf.

When Nele finally came back I was almost asleep,he started talking alone but to me, cause he thought I was asleep.

Nele:"I am so so Khetho,I thought I was doing both us a favour,I didn't realise I was being selfish,Shen is out of the picture,so it is just you,I will make you see that I really care,I will try harder I promise you and I would like you to meet me half way,I know this is not my 1st time saying this but I am sorry please forgive me,what am I doing talking alone aah I am really losing it" he never really had it.

I fell asleep and woke up in a morning feeling like shit,I think I went a little bit overboard last night this can never be my life the driking life no.

I miss my mom today,I usually become emotional when I am towards my days oh wait I haven't been on my days for like a month or two now,does this mean I am... no no no it can't be,I feel sick just thinking about it,I will not carry Nele's child,I don't want it I want to travel the world,I want to live my life and having a baby will change me I don't want to change I like the me now better,it is only the life I am living I am not happy with but I love me.

The next day I went to the doctor before anybody was up,I had to wait outside the doctor's office because he was not there yet,when he arrived he checked me out I was really preg,I didn't even want to know how far.

Kheth:"Can you please give me something to abort?"

Dr:"Uhm no I can't but I will give you a number you can call for that,they will book you an appointment so you can go and do it"

Kheth:"Thank you so much doctor"

Doc:"Why don't you want this baby?"

Kheth:"I uhm I feel like I won't be able to raise it"

Doc:"Okay but there are many options out there"

Kheth:"I don't want to know I just want to get rid of it"

Doc:"Okay then take this" he gave me a book like kinda thing. "Those are the options including aborting"

Kheth:"Thank you doc"

Doc:"Or we can raise it together,I don't have kids,I can't have them actually,it saddens me to see people who can have them abort them,I really love kids that I can't have"

Kheth:"Is that supposed to guilt trip me? It won't work the prob is not the father the prob is actually carrying his child"

Doc:"He is abusive?"

Kheth:"No he doesn't love me"

Doc:"You are not his baby,maybe he will love his baby"

Kheth:"I don't even want to know"

Doc:"What if this is your 1st and last child"

Kheth:"I guess let his will be done right"

Doc:"You are so stubborn,he that you are talking about didn't authorize abortions"

Kheth:"It doesn't matter now it is legal"

Doc:"You youngsters,think you have it all figured out,you think you are going to stay this young forever? You have all the answers to every questions thrown at you,you will regret it one day"

Kheth:"Well today is not that day doc"

Doc:"Wow you are hard rock stubborn and there is no way to get through to you"

Kheth:"Why did you even bother doc,go adopt a baby you know the options mos,good bye doc and thanks for everything" I left him and went to my crew,I don't want to go home I hate it there,I will see them after the abortion,this is a must do.

Please excuse my errors.

Thank you.

° Chapter 25

°•TK•°

I know I was being evil for aborting my baby with Lala but I can't afford to lose Konke, I love her I am protecting her from being hurt, she is sensitive yet strong.

When Lala began to have cramps I took her to the hospital and I wanted but no one came back to tell me anything until the next morning, I was only told that Lala doesn't want to see me, I should go home.

I went back home, I was feeling really guilty how evil am I? I kept pacing up and down, God will never forgive me for taking a life, but maybe the baby is okay cause I was told nothing about it, now that will take me back to square one maybe I should call mom to ask her mom how she is.

She doesn't want to see me maybe because I killed her baby now she hates me, I was going crazy I

didn't even go to work I can't be around people when I am like this besides I didn't sleep last night, I took a bath and slept.

I thought when I wake up I will be feeling better but no guilt was eating on me still.

I had to go back to work after 3 days, when I got there I charged my phone and there were so many missed calls from Konke, I was stuck up in my pain and guilt that I even forgot about her for a moment, I am a monster for sure she is worried wherever she is about me.

I also had a lot of catching up to do, and so many deadlines I started with my work that took my mind off things for a while before I knew it, it was late at night but at least I did most of my work, then I called Konke, she didn't pick I looked at the time it was mid-night I figure she is asleep.

I miss her now it been 4 days straight without seeing her, I will have to go to her house after this.

I packed up and went to Konke's house, I rang an intercom well she didn't open for me, I slept on the

car she is probably angry at me too and she has every rights to be.

I woke up at 06h00 just the time she wakes up everyday and rang again but there was still nothing,I thought by 07h00 she will be on her way out but no she was just not coming out.

I am starting to doubt that she is in,I was also running late at work so I went to my house to take a bath and got ready for work.

When I got to work I went to her office and it was locked I went to the lab,and they said she is in her office but it was locked I had a feeling that she was avoiding me.

Could this be karma visiting me so early?

I went to work and I kept checking on Konke,damn she can hide when she wants to.

I sent her a msg telling her that I miss her,she never responded and I am really worried now.

I went to pack my things and I was about to leave when she came out of the speech therapist's door,I

thought she can talk well now, she came out laughing out loud, that got me smiling but the moment she laid her eyes on me, it all vanished, you'd swear she was not laughing just a second ago.

She said her goodbyes to the therapist and hurried to her department, I didn't let her get away.

When she got to her office she was packing up ready to go.

TK: "Hey love"

Konke: "Hmmm" okay she doesn't want to talk to me.

TK: "I miss you, I came to your house and office 3 days in a row but you were not there or here"

Konke: "What do you want Thulebona?"

Tk: "I'm sorry I went MIA"

Konke: "Okay" once she was done, she left me in her office heading out and she told me to lock up, I did and tried to catch up to her.

TK: "How about we go out tonight to a restaurant of your choice, I just miss spending time with you"

Konke:"Can't! I have a thing tonight" I can tell there is nothing,she opened her car and threw her things at the back seat and she sat on a driver's seat,and I was watching her putting on a seat belt she was about to start a car,I stopped her.

TK:"What is really going on with you Konke,you acting really strange"

Konke:"Nothing I have to go,I will see you around" she started the car,she said around we are not supposed to see each other around we are a couple,we don't do around,I decided to follow her cause we need to talk, so she decided to dump me without letting me know?

When we got to her house I parked outside and went in cause the gate was open.

Then the box happened I hope she is not taking it to our house when we are married.

I sat on the couch she sat opposite me.

TK:"The think is I had an emergency at home,yeah mom was really not well" I had to say something,I have never lied before growing up is changing me.

Konke:"It is funny how your sick mother never knew where you were,are you cheating on me with Lala?"
She knows,she knows,she knows what do I do now?
Lie some more or just come clean about Lala?

TK:"I am not cheating on you love,I just have a lot to deal with right now"

Konke:"And I am supposed to understand? What is going on with you? As soon as I told you I am pregnant you started acting weird,I thought that was something we both wanted,you will be happy to know that it was a false alarm"

TK:"But the doctor said..."

Konke:"Forget about what the doctor said,I am not pregnant" I was really looking forward to her pregnancy,does this mean I killed my 1st born for nothing? But I know it was not for nothing,it was to protect the one I love dearly.

TK:"Maybe we should try again"

Konke:"No,I still don't know where you were for the past few days cause I called your mom,I was worried sick about you,you have thing you are

dealing with that you don't want to tell me about"

TK:"I am sorry but I will tell you everything when the time is right"

Konke:"What am I to you?"

TK:"My one and only love"

Konke:"Do you know communication is the way for the 'relationships' but you are cagey right now you can't even sit still on that couch,you are guilty of something,I won't ask you where you were at,I have no rights to do that you are not my husband,I am sorry,look I have to take a bath and be busy"

TK:"I can't tell you now but I will oneday"

Konke:"So you want me to hold on to the day I don't even know when it is going to come,I uhm think we should just take a break from each other well until you get your priorities straight"

TK:"You always do that ,you always dump me why do you always do that?"

Konke:"If you have noticed me,I don't like things that don't contribute to my happiness I love you yes

but being away from me will make me really happy" that I love you but line I hate so much.

TK:"You can't do this to me,I love you I don't want to live my life without you"

Konke:"You lived just fine without me for the past few days TK"

TK:"It won't happen ever again"

Konke:"I am sure it won't since we are taking a break"

Tk:"How do you take a break from someone you love? In that break am I allowed to see you? And bring you food?"

Konke:"No food please,no I will see you when I see you,we work together anyway"

TK:"So you are actually letting go of me? Just like that?"

Konke:"I said break"

TK:"Okay then in that break,can I continue with the negotiations with your fam?"

Konke:"Can that wait until our break is over"

TK:"I do't understand we were doing so well,its like you were waiting for me to mess up so you will get rid of me"

Konke:"That is not true,I love you still but for now I need to be alone please respect my decision"

TK:"Though I don't get the logic behind your decision I will give you that break you desperately need because I love you and I respect you so much,so how does this break uping work?"

Konke:"It is just a break I need TK only a break this is not a physics test"

TK:"Okay I uhm I love you"

Konke:"And I love you"

TK:"Then why are you..."

Konke:"Go TK we have went through this already"

TK:"Okay bye,can I kiss you"

Konke:"No I don't want to change my mind now,I need this break"

TK:"Okay okay I am leaving"

Konke:"Goodbye Thulebona" I took my keys and went to my house,I don't understand was is really about me not seeing her or she actually knows about Lala or there is something else? A break I can give her but for just a week or two I love her why can't she understand that? I feel like I keep failing in these relationships things.

°•Konke•°

I have a friend Tracey the speech therapist she is cool.

One day she told me about the CEO wanting abortion pills to her bf who works at the labour ward,the thing is Tracey doesn't know about me and TK,and we have only one CEO,after I have heard that I really didn't know how to feel,TK seemed happy to have this baby with me,he is the one who wanted me to have this baby and now he wants to take it away from me? I will never allow it to happen

distancing myself from him will do me good,I need this baby if he doesn't want it anymore that is his prob alone,he is busy talking about taking me out and bringing me food,he wants to abort it then,I will protect this baby with my all,I thought TK really loved me that he really wanted us to start a fam and get married,he fooled me good but I still love him,I feel like I am betraying my baby by being inlove with him still.

Now it is better he thinks I am not pregnant I suppose he will stop trying to kill my baby,before it shows I will take an early maternity leave I will maybe take it when I am 5months but it will all depend on the size of my stomach,or I should apply for a transfer to my home town,I can do this single mom thing,right now I am holding my breath and I pray hard that I make to through the 1st trimester.

Maybe I should call his mom and try to sorting this matter out,no he is his mother plus now I know she was pretending to love me all along,she will probably help her son she did say that TK should have taken Lala.

Going to work was no longer as exciting anymore, I had to force myself to wake up and take a bath every day because I really wasn't looking forward to pumping into TK then there was that programme he wanted me to head I told him Hloniphile can also do it, it's a good thing he didn't know his name, I threw a name and he said he will think about it, he had to the members of the board were there they even suggested that the both of us should head it, now that was a problem cause I preferred none of them now I will have to work with the both of them, I felt the suffocation.

I kept chatting to Dr Smith he told me there was a space for a biotechnologist in his hospital and that it could be a big opportunity for me to learn more things about it there.

I was considering it plus the money is great, I should totally go there plus it will be a good hide out, but where would I see TK? I will miss him, his scent I have become a stalker, I wait for him in Tracey's office when he passes I walk out just to smell his scent I feel closer to him for few seconds.

When I go to England maybe I should buy his cologne and spray it on the other side of the bed everyday,I really love him but I don't trust him not to use those abortion pills on me,but why? TK we were really doing so good.

°•Lala•°

I don't know how to feel about TK right now I know he is the one who gave me those abortion pills now I am no longer pregnant,why can't he see he should be with me,not that deaf girl we look good together even my friends say so.

Now I have 3 options because I am not giving up on my man that easily.

1st one is to get someone else to impregnant me very soon,the second one is to go to that witch doctor Sthe have been telling me about and make him love me and me alone and the 3rd one is a bit harder I will have to find some who is pregnant and make sure they trust me enough so I can steal their baby or someone who is willing to give it to me,or I

have to go to an orphanage and choose the one who will almost look like TK or me that one is really hard,I thought TK love kids why did he abort my baby? Maybe I should do the 2nd one,and make him my puppet he will make me pregnant again and marry me,and he will forget about his mute gf,we will live happily ever after,I can't wait for that day,but the risky part about that pln is his mom will notice and she might hate me,she is always visiting her son,maybe I he can tell his mom not to visit anymore,that could be suspicious it is okay I have 2months to initiate that plan or maybe 3months I don't want to hurt him though he did hurt me more than once,or I should just tell his girl that I am carrying his baby in that way she will dump him and he will come to me,TK is a good guy he deserves a good girl like me I am great for him plus he likes sex with me,he enjoys it big time...

TK I am coming for you,this is not over.

Please excuse my errors.

Thank you.

Chapter 26

°•Sno•°

Varsity is showing me flames that I don't go out as I usually do cause I have to study,I was studying when somebody knocked once on my door and he was in,it was Shaun.

Shaun:"Hi"

Sno:"Hi,how can I help you?"

Shaun:"So we need to talk" he sat on my bed.

Sno:"I was still busy but okay"

Shaun:"You study on Fridays now?"

Sno:"I have to if I want to pass,and I can not afford to fail I am getting older by the day"

Shaun:"Can we go out just a little"

Sno:"No lets talk here,it is better when we are alone"

Shaun:"You know we have this scary rare soulmate

thing,I thought if I keep away from you nobody will get hurt again"

Sno:"You called me evil"

Shaun:"I am sorry about that,but they say you are the one who brought this to us,it is your part of the family who has this gift of identifying and marking your soul mate" what? Thats bull.

Sno:"Who said that? Are you saying I am a witch? That I bewitched you?"

Shaun:"No just because you are my soulmate,you are the only one who can make me ejaculate because I was meant for you and vice versa,no man will satisfy you like I can and so is on my side,we were meant to be,the tattoo glows when I am near you and cheating,the person burns because of jealousy,you can sleep with any guy but when I am near you touching him will burn him to ashes"

Sno:"Who told you all of this?"

Shaun:"You know I am from Congo right"

Sno:"No,I don't you are from Congo?"

Shaun:"Yes and I went there for answers,I didn't get what was going on,when we are together and the jealous person comes,only you can see her if it is a girl cause the red light shines only for you and if its a guy I get the same red light towards that person"

Sno:"Cool so you say from my side of the family? I don't know them"

Shaun:"I know,so we have to be together so there will be no people dying ever again"

Sno:"You are a man whore Shaun you just can't help it and I will not stand that!"

Shaun:"I am not use to be with only one girl,I am used to sleeping with plenty of girls well I was seeking for the one that will do it for me finally in bed,now that I have found you we have to do this ceremony of linking our bloods together through our open wound"

Sno:"Why?"

Shaun:"It will burn me when I am cheating on you,but I won't die and so are you" now I like that lets she him burn cause he is a serial cheat.

Sno:"Okay?" What am I agreeing to?

Shaun:"We will go to Congo and I will introduce you to my fam and we will get married soon"

Sno:"I am still waiting for my proposal"

Shaun:"Come on I am clueless when it comes to romantic stuff"

Sno:"I love romantic stuff I am sure my soulmate can't be the opposite of what I want"

Shaun:"Fine I will google"

Sno:"Now you are talking lover! Now please help me study"

Shaun:"I am glad you are my soulmate,I loved you the 1st day I laid my eyes on your thighs" I threw a book at him,he laughed "I am just kidding I fell inlove with you,I had to make sure you end up mine,I love you Sno" he came to hug me and we kissed.

Sno:"Hey I have to study"

Shaun:"When are you moving in with me,you have the key to my house"

Sno:"I will move in after our wedding"

Shaun:"Which should be soon because I can't wait to wake up next you everyday" he kissed my forehead,there is an electricity going on when Shaun is near me,I do love him back.

°•Khethi•°

I called the number as soon as I went out of the doctor's office,and made an appointment for Monday the sooner the better,I am still wondering how the hell did Nele get me preg? Well I guess it doesn't matter now,all I have to do is damage control.

I threw the pamphlet away I don't want anything tracing back to my deed.

I went home and ate 2burgers I found in the fridge,I should have bought mine,Why didn't I notice the signs though I am 3months pregnant if I am calculating correctly,it was that 1st day,I can give it to this baby it is an ox I mean I drank 2morning after pills yet it is still holding on it is stubborn I wonder

who it took after,I was eating the fries whose burgers and chips are this delish? Punky Nele's sister came to the kitchen oh she is here? Why?

Punky:"Hey bride to be"

Kheth:"Hey Pee" she opened the fridge and closed it and then she opened again and closed it.

Punky:"Have you seen the 2burgers that were here?"

Kheth:"Were they yours?"

Punky:"Yes the other one was Mini's"

Kheth:"Oh she is here too"

Punky:"Yes,she is here have you seen them?" I took 2fries and dipped them in the jalapeno then tomato sauce and threw them in my mouth,she was looking at me all along.

Kheth:"No,I never saw them"

Punky:"Where did you get those?"

Kheth:"Store why? Are you accusing me of something?"

Punky:"No let me see ours were written our names so nobody can eat them" she took the brown papers and inspected them I was still eating the fries the burgers were long gone to stomach land.

Kheth:"Why are you looking at me like that?"

Punky:"Those were ours you see our names"

Kheth:"You know I like you guys so much that I had to write mine your names outside it" I wrinkled at her and stood up.

Punky:"You don't even know our names you just called me Pee I bet you don't realise that I am Fanele not Punky yet we are not twins"

Kheth:"I have to go sleep Fanele who is not Punky" I walked away she followed me, girls are annoying.

Fanele:"Who is going to throw your trash to the dustbin?"

Kheth:"The person who last touched it"

Fanele:"Did you really eat both of them?"

Kheth:"Are you hungry princess?"

Fanele:"I am but you ate our supper"

Kheth:"Do you want me to hug you so you can cry it out?"

Fanele:"You are unbelievable you know that?"

Kheth:"Oh yes I know I am such a bitch right?" She gasped she saw talks proper "Okay okay sister in law do you want me to buy you other burgers? Cause I could use 2more I am not full"

Fane:"Are you pregnant?" She came closer to me I backed away.

Kheth:"That right there is the reason why I won't take you to buy those burgers"

Fanele:"I have money!"

Kheth:"Okay but do you have a car that can take you to the coolest part going down tonight!" Nele's sisters are respectful shame yet they are older than me,the are true princesses.

Fane:"I have a car!"

Kheth:"But can it show you a good time of J HB? Huh? Can it just drive to the epic club?"

Fanele:"Your car can do that?" I laughed at her she looks so interested yet I am in no mood to party tonight.

Kheth:"Yup,you drive to buy burgers the next thing it is outside a club,just like that!" She laughed.

Fanele:"You think I am stupid don't you? J ust because I am from the village it doesn't mean I am a fool,I know a car can't do that"

Kheth:"My car is prototyped!" I am bored anyway so why not,it is still early to go to bed. She stopped laughing and became serious.

Fanele:"Serious?"

Kheth:"Yep all the way from Germany!"

Fanele:"Wow can you borrow me for a spin?"

Kheth:"No it works on voice recognition only"

Fanele:"How much was your car? It looks like a normal csmar to me"

Kheth:"It is not,well it costed few billions "

Fanele:"Billions? How rich is your dad?"

Kheth:"Me sweety,I am also rich,so do you want to go to buy burgers?"

Fanele:"And the club?"

Kheth:"After the burgers Punky"

Fanele:"Fanele not Punky"

Punky,Pinky,Purple,Fanis iwe,Fanele,Funani it really doesn't matter to me.

Kheth:"Okay"

Fanele:"Can Mini also come"

Kheth:"Now you want to confuse my car with many new faces? Its cool she can come along but you are buying and I am drinking and eating"

Fanele:"Yey let me go tell Mini this Friday we are letting loose,I always wanted to go to a club" she hurried off and went to tell Mini who screamed too,shame they are too excited for nothing after they buy me those burgers I am coming back home.

I went to my bedroom Nele was not there,well it is a Friday after all it is a good thing that her mom went

to see her husband,As if her presence means something to me.

I took a bath and I ended up sleeping waiting for the girls to finish after they finished they woke me up.

When I looked at them I started from their feet,I was like yeah,yeah,yeah but when I got to their faces I tried to not laugh but damn they were funny.

Fanele:"I told you we look like clowns"

Mini:"At least I tried"

Kheth:"Okay girls go wash your faces so we can leave"

Mini:"We wanted to try make up"

Kheth:"I can do a little bit of it,not the super grade you are into"

Mini:"Do it your way" eish I tried my best with my little knowledge and they were happy with the outcome,I was wearing Nele's t-shirt I took my wallet and car keys.

Fanele:"Ain't you going to wear something?"

Mini:"I have just a dress for her" she went to get it,am I supposed to wear her clothes? I am bigger than she is.

Kheth:"I will wear my tracksuit don't worry people"

Mini:"You are one princess who doesn't mind going out looking like a boy"

Kheth:"And you are 2 princesses I know who doesn't mind going out looking like ghosts"

Mimi:"We have our royal make up artists when we go out"

Kheth:"We don't have those in my kingdom"

Mini:"You are cool I thought you were a diva"

Kheth:"Lets go sisters in law,those burgers are calling my name"

Mini:"Fifi said you ate ours mos"

Kheth:"I am pregnant and the doctor said I am carrying 16kids"

Fanele:"Do you remember that Great great great grand ma who gave birth to 6kids? Right after trying

to abort it,the herb didn't work instead it multiplied it to plenty of kids "

Mini:"Yeah I remember hearing about her,that was hectic"

Kheth:"What? Why the herb never worked?"

Fanele:"Well we don't know the actual reason,but they said the baby guardian in our family protects our kids" I am so going for that abortion on Monday,he drank a herb I will do it surgically,there is a difference!

Kheth:"I don't believe that! Lets go before I grow horns because of your village stories" this is the 21st century "By the way I was only kidding that I am pregnant"

Mini:"I know we were only telling you that in our fam it is possible to have plenty of kids at the same time"

Kheth:"Lets go already" we went to my car and drove out.

We went to buy burgers 1st and I ate another 2 and

I was ready to sleep.

I was driving back home when I heard them talking about how they should behave and how they should dance and not to drink too much, I felt sorry for them and parked on the side and called David he is the party king, he told me where to go, I took a U turn and went there, he was there with his friends.

Mini: "Wow this place is beautiful, how do you know all these white men?" They are my clients!

Kheth: "We go to school together" I told them the do's and the don't's when you are at the club, I feel like an elder when I am with them, but I know they are smart book wise they are just not club educated.

We partied and I was not going easy on the alcohol they can both drive and I heard them planning on drinking like adults they are, well that is not me today.

Planning and actually doing are 2 different things, they drank just like me, they let loose I was proud to have corrupted them like that, we were dancing on top of the tables, I never knew I could

dance like that,the twerking,at least I was wearing tracksuits doing all these,but my new crew was wearing skimpy tight dresses,with g-strings so you can imagine the view for the people looking up,there were flashes everywhere,I was facing one and kept dancing to it.

I saw Nele getting in I quickly informed my new crew and we found a new exit and we went to the other club with the guys and we had a good time shame,but the boring part was when Fanele was crying for one of the gays,she was super drunk,she was saying please don't leave me I can't live without you then she started singing no air by Chris Brown.

I felt the need to put it on a video,Mini went missing with one of the gays and came back unable to walk,I remember my 1st time also,I couldn't sit for a week.

These ladies are older and they are virgins too,I pretended not to notice that they gave it to

her,maybe the guys thought they were one of my girls,Fanele kept kissing that one she can't live without.

Dave:"You guys are out of it let me take you home now"

Kheth:"Goid idea,where is my car?"

Dave:"One of the guys will drive it following us behind"

Kheth:"Sure I had a great time tonight,I lived for the next 100 years tonight"

Dave:"Are you like drunk drunk like gone drunk or you are okay drunk?"

Kheth:"I am okay" we went to the cars and I was with David only.

Dave:"Okay I have been meaning to ask you,Since you are cool and all please marry me,we can live this life every weekend,I won't bother you at all" I swear all the alcohol went out the door leaving my body.

Kheth:"Dave you are gay"

Dave:"I know but you get me"

Kheth:"When is someone going to love me and not make me deals that means nothing to me,you men are all selfish do you know that I am married to someone like you,not gay but he chose me because I am cool too,he can be with his girl while with me,if being cool means being a walkover I don't want it!" I even forgot the car was moving I opened the door and he stopped too late I was long out,I felt something break when I reached the ground,I guess I was drunk drunk after all.

For real now why can't someone wants to be with me because of love not stinking deals,I don't need these deals they keep making me,I am capable of providing for my night life,I ask permission from no one! But the day a guy says he will love me and dedicate his life to me,now that is something I can give up a lot for.

°•Banele•°

The pain of going clubbing alone is real,people look

at you like you stole their lungs plus it didn't help that that club was boring I changed clubs after seeing this vibe that was going on, in this other club girls were dancing on the tables and everyone was cheering them on, I wanted to be there, those girls know how to party J D!

When I got there I had to go through security searching 1st I missed the dancing girls, The vibe was still going on so I stayed for a while and went back home, on my way home, the road was closed because of the accident of some sort.

I was about to take another road when I saw Khetho's car, I realised then that I really don't want to lose her, when I thought something had happened to her.

The police kept pushing me back though I kept telling them that, there is my wife in there.

They told me some girl got out of the moving car, nothing major happened, so since I know Khetho is clever enough not to get out of a moving car, I took another route and got home, but that was her

car!

It was no longer dark outside, something kept worrying me though I called Khetho her phone just rang unanswered I got even more worried when I went to Fifi and Mini's rooms and they were not there they were also not answering, my head buzzed I didn't know what to do then I remembered the find me I.D and it pointed at the hospital, why is she there? I quickly rushed there, I just hope she is okay.

Please excuse my errors.

Thank you.

Chapter 27

°•TK•°

I have given Konke 2 weeks already, I am sure whatever that was bothering her, it is all gone.

I went to her office I knocked and she was not there, I waited for her until she showed up.

Konke: "Hello" I looked at her she has that glow going on for her, she even gained a little.

TK:"Hi babe did you gain weight?" She looked at herself touching herself then she went out crying,what did I say wrong? I followed her she went to the lady's toilet I went in girls screamed I didn't care I she was trying to vomit with her hand down her throat.

She was really hurt.

Tk:"I am sorry Konke I umh really sorry I didn't mean to umh you did not gain weight,I umh..."

Konke:"Shut up TK just go away,I don't ever want to see you ever again,go... all you see in me is fatness go TK"

TK:"You are not fat sweetheart you are umh not at all"

Konke:"I can hear doubts in your voice,go TK you don't love me! You want to take my baby away from me!!!" She cried even harder okay what is this all about she tried vomitting again I held her tight and hugged her,I don't know what to say anymore to comfort her.

She vomitted a little but you can tell that it was

painful vomiting.

TK:"Konke I want to be here for you,tell me what is wrong?"

Konke:"You are wrong TK you are the evilest man I have ever seen,well after my ex husband!!! You men are all trashy"

TK:"Can we go to my office please,you can vomit there"

Konke:"What? Do I look like I am enjoying this? Do I look like I want to vomit to you?" Okay nothing is working I am saying nothing right today.

Tk:"Okay can we please go to my office please" she refused I had to carry her to my office,people were looking at us,she even rested on my shoulder,they kept asking if she is okay, mxm doctors...

When I got to my office I told my P.A to hold everything up,I laid Konke on my couch.

Konke:"Was I heavy?"

TK:"Not at all,you were as light as a feather!"

She started crying again,I really had no idea what

was going on.

Konke:"Are you saying I am think now? That I don't eat well?" I didn't say that! She doesn't want to be fat or thin,what must I say?

Tk:"You are the right size for me babe"

Konke:"You said I am light as a feather!" She stood up "You are hopeless"

Tk:"Please sit down,I am sorry my love,lets go eat something out"

Konke:"Because I am thin?"

Tk:"No you are not thin Konke you are..."

Konke:"You want me to eat so you can call me fat again? I don't want your food,you keep wanting me to eat why?" She was a crying mess,she looked so sexy and reddish.

TK:"Because I love you and I want to spend time with you"

Konke:"From now on I am fasting,I can not afford to be fat,it must be those chocolates and chocote ice cream I ate last week" she ate chocolate? But that is

on a red list on her banting, but still she can't eat those last week and gain weight just in a week, it shouldn't be showing just yet.

TK: "I have always told you about that thought, it is dangerous"

Konke: "I have to maintain my weight" she wiped her nose using her lap coat then she took it off.

Tk: "Can I please come by your house later or you come to mine so we can spend time together"

Konke: "Sure"

TK: "I missed you the past 2 weeks have been hell, I don't want to do it anymore" I tried to kiss her she stood up quickly and went out. What have I done now?

I called mom to tell her about Konke.

Ma: "You said what? You never tell a woman about her weight gain ever" I heard aunty Sonia requesting a loudspeaker.

Sonia: "You know nothing about women do you?"

Especially yours she is even banting to stay in shape"

Tk:"But she just cried,not just sobbing but real crying, and went to vomit out the food she ate. When I carried her to my office,I said she is light she started crying again saying I am saying she is thin! I am at the point of not know what to say everything I say to her comes out wrong ad in reverse to her"

Ma:"Is she always like that or it was only for today?"

TK:"Konke is not a cry baby especially to cry about something so silly"

Ma&Sonia:"She is pregnant!" They said at the same time,no she is not!

Tk:"No she is not"

Sonia:"Did she really gain weight?"

Tk:"Nothing big"

Ma:"Congrats my son you are going to be a father soon"

Sonia:"Ngi congrats for what? They are not married! Am I the only one who sees something wrong with

this pictures?"

Ma:"My son is having a baby"

Sonia:"TK You will have to hurry with the negotiatons,so the baby will be born a Khumalo!"
She makes a good point but we are not okay yet with her,but why did she lie to me?

TK:"We are sort of not okay for now,can I give you her number so you can convince her for me cause I keep saying the things that makes her cry and I don't want to hurt her"

Ma:"How do you suggest we do it over the phone since she can't talk?"

TK:"Didn't I tell you? She can talk now"

Ma:"Really? How?"

TK:"Mom she wasn't really mute,she talked 16 years of her life and somthing bad really bad happened to her and then she decided to stop talking because when she needed it the most it didn't help her"

Sonia:"It must have been a really traumitic incident"

Ma:"Your gf has that white people thingy going on

with her,we all go through things yet we don't stop talking" I have a feeling mom no longer likes Konke.

Sonia:"Ngi we all deal with pain differently,you don't know what really happened for her to stop talking"

Ma:"I am just saying she is weak,she pretended not to be able to talk with us,yet she wasn't born like that!"

TK:"Mom you should be happy she won't give you mute grandchildren like you once said" silence.

Sonia:"She apologised for that"

TK:"Yet she keep saying my gf has white people tendencies,mom you may be old but that doesn't mean you know it all,Konke has been through a lot in her childhood"

Ma:"If she can hold on to her past so much that means,she is an unforgiving pers on she holds grudges"

Sonia:"J ust give us the number we will talk to her"

Ma:"And this talking to her every now and then its so irritating,you can't be with a girl you can't talk

to,man up TK you are a grown man now,don't let that girl intimidate you"

TK:"Mom I am trying,I am really trying to remain calm and respectful about all this but you keep pressing my wrong buttons "

Ma:"Thhhe! My son has the wrong buttons now? Its that girl that installed them isn't?"

Sonia:"Ngi you need to stop! What did that girl do to you? I thought you liked her"

Ma:"She is changing my son,we were fine before her"

Sonia:"So you are jealous of her? That she will take your son away from you?"

Ma:"Thats ridiculous my son is going nowhere!"

TK:"Not when you keep talking like that about my girl"

Ma:"So you will forget about me because of just a girl?"

TK:"She is not just a girl ma she is my girl,my life partner,we are having a baby maybe you should

make peace with her being in my life"

Ma:"You see what she has turned you into"

TK:"I have to go,never mind about the thing that I asked you to do for me,I will man up like you said mom and I promise you I will never ever bother you with my problems,I will never involve you in it ever I can see you don't like my girl,but the funny thing is you don't even know why bye ma Sonia"

Sonia:"Bye my child" I dropped the call mom is being impossible,I am no longer a child I have to have a life besides her.

Now I know Konke could still be pregnant but I have to have proof cause she said it was a false alarm.

I went to her office and she was eating voetkuks where am I? My woman hates those she went on telling me about how many germs are there when someone make these,I am not going to ask.

TK:"Can I have some?" I mean they are big and there are 5of them,is she going to eat them all?

Konke:"I am hungry TK go buy yours "

Tk:"Are you going to eat all of them" I shouldn't have asked,she threw all of them to me except the one she was eating.

Konke:"You such a jerk! You want them eat them!"
She stood up and took her car keys.

Tk:"What did I say this time?"

Konke:"I am going home to make more,you eat those!" She went out what is wrong with me? But it seems like Konke has it in for me,now I am sure she is really pregnant yey I am going to be someone's father! I am going to father my own child with the girl I love.

Ma Sonia is right I should go pay the lobola.

I took my phone and called Konke I hope I don't upset her this time.

Konke:"Hi"

TK:"I miss you" she sniffed oops I have done it again.

Konke:"I miss you too"

TK:"Where are you?"

Konke:"On my way to buy chocolate ice-cream and chocolate"

TK:"Can I wait for you outside your house?"

Konke:"No,I will come to yours when I am done there"

TK:"I can't wait to see your beautiful face" she giggled sweet melody to my ears.

Konke:"See you there" I quickly locked her office and called my helper to come and clean,she has days to do so not everyday.

She was cleaning when I got there,I know it is not dirty but Konke will see dirt where I don't,I helped mam Mamsy to finish up faster,after 2hours still Konke was not there,how long does it takes to buy and ice cream an chocolate? I know how she hates shopping.

I called her she answered like she just woke up.

Konke:"Yes?"

TK:"Are you still coming?"

Konke:"Oh I'm sorry I was too tired to drive there" but she drove back to her house,she should have drove here instead of there yah Konke is showing me flames.

Tk:"Okay I am coming"I cleaned for nothing!

Konke:"Okay please bring me steers wings,no on second thought don't! Don't even come here" its like she just remembered something.

TK:"Did I do something wrong?"

Konke:"No" that was it.

TK:"Then why don't you want me there?"

Konke:"Uhm I am tired I want to sleep"

TK:"Okay I am coming" I didn't wait for her response I took a bath and went to her house she opened for me after some time.

When she saw me,she hugged me like she haven't seen me in ages this is the same person who didn't want me to come here.

We watched her movies and she ended up sleeping not watching, maybe she was tired after all.

I looked at her her head was on my lap, I love this woman I took her to bed, I lifted her top up to see if I will see something but I saw nothing her stomach is still flat, she only gained a little.

I took off my clothes and slept behind her and held her stomach and I slept.

She woke up in the morning she looked really tired like she didn't sleep a wink.

Konke: "You are still here?"

TK: "And I am moving in with you!"

Konke: "Why?"

TK: "You need me now more than ever"

Konke: "Why is that?" She was busy taking the sheets off the bed and I was trying to help her, I don't understand how she manage to take off sheets and blankets everyday, she never uses them before she washes them.

TK:"Because we just got back together" She sat down on the bed,I thought we were making it work.

Konke:"There is a job offer that I accepted in England the money is tripple what I am payed at the hospital" I sat next her.

TK:"I know this is not about the money,what is it about?"

Konke:"Getting as far away from you!" Ouch.

TK:"But why?"

Konke:"Don't act innocent here TK I know you want to kill my baby!"

TK:"What? Why would I do that?" Who told her that crab.

Konke:"I know you went to doctor Lopez for abortion pills,you want to abort my baby for me,that is why you keep offering me food so you can slip them in my food" I became nervous how does she know about the pills? Do I tell her the truth now or just lie some more cause I have been doing a lot of that lately.

TK:"The pills was not to abort our baby,they were to show the people who deliver pills,yeah more people complained about them not working so I wanted to show them so they can change them" I really hope she believes me cause I can't start telling her about Lala now,I don't want her to dump me and lose my baby.

Konke:"Really?"

TK:"Yes baby I'd never do such to you,I love you" I side hugged her.

Konke:"Now I feel like an idiot because I was avoiding you cause I thought you wanted to kill my baby with those pills"

Tk:"Never! So you are still pregnant?" She nodded "I love you guys,when are we going for a check up I want to see my baby"

Konke:"I can't wait to see it too,I am hoping for a... well it doesn't matter really as long as it is a baby my baby" she touched her stomach,I touched it also.

TK:"Our baby... I also don't mind whatever gender" am I wrong to hope for a boy? But a girl will do also.

Konke:"We will go to ultrasound when I am 5months"

TK:"So long... how far are you now?"

Konke:"A month"

TK:"Thank you for carrying my baby,babe" I kissed her stomach she giggled.

Konke:"That is ticklelish" she stood up and went to take a sheet,I looked at her,that is my woman all mine she came back.

TK:"I am going with you to England"

Konke:"No you won't you have a good job there why would you leave?"

TK:"I don't want to miss my baby growing in your stomach,I don't want to miss anything"

Konke:"You can't just follow me babe,we will visit each other every now and then"

TK:"I will miss out a lot,what if we are both busy what then?"

Konke:"We will make a plan"

TK:"If you don't want me to come with you,don't take that job so we can stay together,I will ask an HR to increase your salary but only double,we can never afford to pay you 3times your salary"

Konke:"Is that legal?"

TK:"It doesn't matter,you will be handling that programme anyway,so that will be your salary,so what do you say? You are staying?"

Konke:"Okay" I hugged her and I was busy spinning her around,when she tapped me to put her down I did she ran to the bathroom and vomited I went to pat her back,I shouldn't have.

After she was done,she cried! I can never get used to her being a cry baby.

TK:"Babe are you okay?"

Konke:"No,I am vomitting it hurts" oh wow.

TK:"You will be fine baby lets take a bath" and we are late for work.

She took off her clothes and opened the tap in a tub,I quickly took of my boxers too,since she was

bending over I kneeled down and licked her clit,and after she allowed me to make love to her,it been a long time,we took a bath and I went to my house for clothes I met her at work.

Konke:"What did you bring me?" Nothing,but I don't want her to start crying here.

Tk:"Chocolate,its in my office I will bring it after our talk"

Konke:"Okay please hurry,so you can go fetch my chocolate"

TK:"I don't think a chocolate is good for my baby"

Konke:"No it is not,but it is good for me"

TK:"You know what nvm,so do I move in with you or you will move in with me?"

Konke:"Uhm not to be a bummer or something but I don't think I can survive living with you TK" what?

TK:"Why?"

Konke:"1st of all you are uhm you are more of a child than an adult"

TK:"What?"

Konke:"Yeah,you leave clothes on the floor and everywhere,I have to pick them up for you everytime,I have to follow you and pick up things after you,it is tiring and then the most irritating thing you like doing is leaving the seat up after using the toilet,in the kitchen you leave crumps everywhere, you just leave mess everywhere,I am sorry I am pregnant I won't be able to follow you around picking things you leave behind,I won't have time for that,imagine living with you no that won't work"

TK:"I uhm I... I... I do that?"

Konke:"Yes and you know how I hate an untidy house,it makes me feel some typa way"

Tk:"Why you never told me you felt like that"

Konke:"You never stayed long so I handled it well,now living with you will be a full time job on it own" wow am I that bad?

Tk:"Okay I promise to do better,give me lets say a week if I still haven't changed well I won't press urize you to move in with me,even when we are married"

what am I saying married people live together!

Konke:"That sounds like a good deal"

Tk:"Deal then,so your place or my place"

Konke:"You choose"

TK:"My house"

Konke:"Why?"

TK:"You know what lets go to your house,I can adjust to your place,you are used to your space,so I want you to be free so your place it is"

Konke:"When are you moving in?"

TK:"Tomorrow cause it is Saturday" I will only need my clothes and toiletries I went to work,I can't believe I will be living with Konke and my baby,I will behave and never make a mess,I was the tidiest guy in varsity well in our commune,I can do this,it's just that Konke is a neat freak,I was still going to wipe the counter and pick my clothes up and then close the toilet seat.

Please excuse my errors.

Thank you.

Chapter 28

°•Kheth•°

3months later.

I broke my leg 3months back,a sane person would say they will never drink alcohol ever again but not me,all I can say is it helps me deal with stuff.

I was with my crew I was supposed to get married last month but I didn't,there were videos of us dancing at the club everywhere,the princesses were punished hushly,I told them one thing when they told me nonsense,I said I have been punished enough by mother nature with a broken leg,but now I am fine.

We are having a bacheloret party I am finally getting married tomorrow.

We were just sitting around the table talking and drinking.

Xola:"I will never promise a girl money ever again,I once promised this girl money,she kept sending stupid msgs she went as far as sending 'goodnight tomorrow' just imagine" we laughed

Tbos:"We know you are lying but okay..."

Kheth:"She wanted to keep in touch that one,Bhongo you are really quiet tonight are you okay?"

Bhongo:"I am thinking here,and I am sure it is going down in heaven,there is Velaphi,Sdumo and Bhongo there I am sure God laughs and even forgets about our sins" we laughed so hard,he is crazy he is busy thinking nonsense here I thought it was serious.

Paul:"Yey you guys do you remember when Khethi was at the hospital,she was talking and it was nice,the next thing the husband gets there and she just couldn't remember anything,I almost thought it was real she was like 'who are you? Do I know you?' And she looked really puzzled the poor guy just didn't know what to say shame,he kept trying to remind her,I wanted to laugh so hard cause she was

dead serious and I couldn't laugh"

Kheth:"I always wanted to do that,and seeing his face was priceless he was busy explaining I was dead with laughter on the inside" we kept laughing,I love my crew.

Faking an amnesia worked for me in a way,I delayed explaining things I didn't want to explain I mean Nele's sisters are old but they are calling me a bad influence,I am just a teenager I am innocent ,I did not push them or dragged them,and I didn't open their mouths to drink alcohol.

Bhongo:"I wonder what is your husband to be doing right now"

Xola:"Probably at the strip club"

Tbos:"Can we also go there"

Kheth:"I always wanted to sleep with a girl you know"

Paul:"You have to call it a day now before your dad comes in here to chase us out"

Kheth:"Rubbish I want a stripper"

Bhongo:"It is not a whore club but a strip,strip horny ass they are not selling"

Paul:"Some of them give extra services"

Kheth:"You see"

Andy:"And then let me join you on that some"

Kheth:"I am going to sleep Andy keep your mind right"

Tbo:"Goodnight" they were in my kingdom.

Kheth:"Yeah I need my groom's men to look delish tomorrow not gapish of,I am the only one allowed to wear sunglasses no matter the weather"

Andy:"I have never seen a bride wearing sunglasses on their wedding day"

Kheth:"Then you haven't met me"

Bhongo:"This I must see,you getting married, and being an actual obedient wife,I will have to see" I stood up.

Kheth:"I am going to be the best worst wife there is out there,I will aim to unplease,stay blessed people"

they laughed,I don't know what is funny in me saying stay blessed to them.

Bhongo:"Yes! Mrs Mazibuko yes!!!" He yelled and lifted his hand up like he is feeling holy spirit.

Kheth:"Mxm" I went to my room I am not the one to take a bath 3times a day,for the waaah for the wooh? I only bathe once thats enough for me.

The queen chose her helpers to be my brides maids and her daughters are no longer one of them mxm that queen needs to relax,an idea hit me I will pour booze in her drink tomorrow,I want to see something,I did drink 2disprins with plenty of water.

I am still pregnant but because I wear big clothes and I am big boned naturally nobody notices me,I thought about what Fanele and Mini said,what if they were telling the truth? I will not to be a mother to hundreds of kids at the age of 19,but the thought still haunts me,I have decided I am keeping it for now,it is a good thing Nele does his own thing,it was so sad to watch Nele husbanding shame,he looked after me when I couldn't walk,I requested

those electric wheelchairs they said I am enjoying way too much,I wanted those because I didn't want him to go around more than necessary,but he was there shame for the 6weeks until I took off the cast,he could have asked a helper to help me but he chose to do it himself,and that earned him my respect.

The day I have been dreading finally came and I asked to be dressed by the helpers because well,I know those helpers gossip a lot but one thing I know for sure is they can keep royal secrets and they won't ask me many questions about my stomach cause it shows when I am naked.

But I know they will gossip amongst themselves.

Then the make up artist came to do it,I swear I am used to make up but that one made my face itch I was scratching my face since forever.

Helper1:"No that doesn't look right her face is uhm changing"

MakeupA:"Her skin must be against these products

I used on her"

Helper2:"She should totally wash it off it is getting swollen" Oh no I know I hate being here but not my already ugly face,I felt it.

Kheth:"Tell everyone outside that I am not coming out looking like Fiona Shrek's wife" the helpers laughed silently but I heard them,it is okay I do look funny.

I quickly went to wipe it all,and checked the BB her makeup was expired.

Dad came running.

Dad:"Are you okay my baby? All of you out I want to talk to my daughter alone"

Kheth:"No dad let the make up artist stay,she did this on me"

Dad:"Turn around so I can see how bad it is" I was facing the other side.

Kheth:"I look like Fiona dad,Fiona from Shrek"

Dad:"You can't be that bad" my dad knows Fiona because we watched cartoons together,even at my

age we still watched it.

Kheth:"At least she is a cartoon it is worse for me cause I am real" he came closer.

Dad:"Are you divaring on me"

Kheth:"Dad I am not divaring,you know me"

Dad:"Yeah let me call your aunts for you,if you don't want me to see"

Kheth:"No I prefer you,which aunt 1st"

Dad:"Aunt Thully"

Kheth:"She is alright,but I want you dad"

Dad:"And I am here baby now let daddy see" I turned to face him,He gasped.

Dad:"Uhm..."

Kheth:"I told you it was bad" he led me to sit on the bed.

Dad:"Oh this is bad,really bad, triple bad very very very bad bad bad"

Kheth:"Geeze thanks a lot dad"

Dad:"I am sorry buy this is uhm I have see thid before"

Kheth:"What is it?"

Dad:"I will call a royal wizard to look at it,someone sent this to you,you are bewitched big time"

Kheth:"This is serious dad,please be serious"

Dad:"Okay the girl has nothing to do with this"

Kheth:"She is uhm they are expired dad she did this to me!!!"

When we looked for her she was long gone.

This can only mean one thing it is Shen but Shen is white does she also do these voodoo things? This is real black magic,to the nearest black! I look like a pumkin and then the itching,it felt like there were things tickling my skin deep inside not the good tickling the burning tickling like there were small insects dancing under my skin.

Dad called the royal wizard at least I am used to dad teasing me,the wizard simply said this us not

good and that got me very nervous, now there were a lot of people in my room like everywhere.

Dad: "Is she going to be okay?"

R.W: "Uhm she will be fine just not now or tomorrow, she can't be treated internally because these herbs will harm a baby they are not good for it"

Aunt Thully: "Which baby?"

R.W: "I will leave you to talk about it, I will go fetch something she will moisturise on her itching skin" he went out I like our royal wizard he can read between the lines I gave him the wink and I was sorted.

Dad: "What baby is he talking about"

Kheth: "I don't know dad, all I know is I am not getting married today or tomorrow"

Queen: "No no no, today can pass but tomorrow can never pass"

Kheth: "You want people to see me looking like Frenkenstein? And take pics looking like this? No!"

Queen:"We can do the photoshoot when you are better"

Kheth:"Dad I am saying not happening what do you say"

Thully:"I agree you can't let people see you like this" even talking was a mission.

Queen:"Postponing a wedding is bad luck! Look at you,you were postponed it last month that is why this is happening"

Dad:"It is bad luck postponing"

Thully:"I have a plan tomorrow you won't take off the veil even for the kissing part we will talk to the priest"

Kheth:"I can do that,but I will need a thick veil so people won't see me"

Queen:"That sounds better,imagine all my hard work goes down the drain again" but last month it didn't get this far indeed the queen is dramatic.

They went out leaving me with Mini and Fanele,they went to have a meeting.

Kheth:"This ish hurts guys you know what could help?"

Mini:"Cold water?"

Kheth:"Hell naw,please guys could you please pleade please go fetch me booze plenty of it and then I will call my crew to come here I don't care what they said"

Fanele:"I saw 2bottles of whiskey somewhere,I will go take one"

Mimi:"No,you are sick,Fanele we are supposed to look after her not make her drunk"

Kheth:"But getting me drunk is looking after me"

Fane:"Don't be a bore Minenhle I will go fetch some booze so we can drink,we came to drink here"

Mini:"How is she going to drink cause she can't even speak properly"

Kheth:"Oh yah do bring straws please sister in lawness"

Mini:"J ust because I like you lets go Fifi I know where the stash is kept" they went out,I called the

crew and I told them to come with campchairs and come in pairs,I can always count on my crew they came with booze too.

They laughed at me and it passed I was ready for it anyway.

Kheth:"You were dressed to kill"

Paul:"And you were not!"

Konke:"I was but I changed"

Bhong:"Damn whoever did this to you is evil"

Tbo:"When are they taking you to the hospital?"

Kheth:"They said it won't help"

Andy:"Let's go anyway"

Kheth:"Let us wait for the girls I sent to bring me booze"

Paul:"That is why I love you,I will go warm the engine,you are driving with me"

Bhong:"Are the girls also going?"

Kheth:"I think so,they were asked to look after me"

Tbo:"We will have to use 2 cars then,I will warm the other one" they both went out.

Bhong:"All will be well dude this doctor is the best Dermatologist around" they took me to the doctor who took me to x-ray I actually had moving big worms under my skin,she said she never saw something like it.

Doc:"I will be able to burn them with massive light"

Kheth:"So I will have dead worms now?"

Doc:"I will give you something you will use for now and schedule an appointment to take them out soon,at least when they are dead there won't be itching" thats better I guess.

She did that light thing to burn them and applied something on my face.

Bhong:"Can't you give something that will last 2day,she is getting married tomorrow"

Doc:"I can give her something" she injected something on my face and It went back to normal so quickly and fresh too.

Doc:"This will last for today only but I will give you something you will inject tomorrow too"

Kheth:"I guess that could work thank you" we went back to the kingdom I went to show dad so they won't scold at us too much.

Dad:"So that doctor was able to help you?"

Kheth:"No it will wear off"

Dad:"I am sorry my child,I am the one who did this to you,I shouldn't have gave you to them,look what they did to you now" he hugged me I can tell the wizard told him something worrying.

Kheth:"I will be fine dad"

Dad:"But he won't be able to help you until you give birth" what? I guess that wizard guy is not as cool as I thought he is.

Kheth:"Dad I..."

Dad:"Don't worry he only told me that you are pregnant"

Kheth:"I don't want to be pregnant"

Dad:"I will be with you every step of the way my princess"

Kheth:"Thank you dad cause I am not ready to tell Nele,he will be happy that I will save his baby and his gf,he doesn't love me dad"

Dad:"Do you love him?"

Kheth:"No I don't,how can I love someone who doesn't love me back?"

Dad:"I am sorry I put you through all this"

Kheth:"I will be fine"

Dad:"That's my girl,I love you,know that you are always welcome back here when you have had enough"

Kheth:"I know thanks dad" I went back to the crew and we drank our sorrows away with Punky,Mini and Fifi we flew to Zibuko kingdom at night but the drinking didn't stop,Nele was lonely that Paul wanted to call him to join us,but Bhongo said he hasn't learned his just yet.

You know if I were to change something about weddings it would be, the part where the priest says the forever hold you peace part, I don't get why that is said really, why would anybody have a say in my marriage? And be given a platform to even say it.

When the priest said that, Shen stood up carrying her son, I hate this girl so much.

Shen: "He is mine, my baby daddy and he promised to marry me, he even paid lobola all I want to know is when is he marrying me?"

Kheth: "When you have a decent education background, get a degree or a diploma then he will marry you"

Shen: "I was not asking you, I was asking him!"

Kheth: "And I gave you the answer now you can leave"

Shen: "I also have a right to be here just like you"

Kheth: "Guards! How did she even get here, she bewitched me! Dad that is her!"

Dad: "Seize her!" Yeah that! They took a baby and

they took her somewhere else,good she is a witch!

Priest:"Now that is over we can continue" and we did Nele was nervous he kept apologising,I don't get how she got in cause people used invitations to get in unless if Nele gave her.

Nele:"I didn't know she was going to be here to cause problems "

Kheth:"Okay,can you pass me that bottle of wine please" we were sitting in the table eating.

Nele:"This will be a 3rd bottle"

Kheth:"I will need more to deal with a drama you bring into my life"

Nele:"Please take it slow we are going to out honeymoon tonight"

Kheth:"Is your gf coming with?"

Nele:"I haven't seen Shen is 4months now"

Kheth:"Stop lying to me,you are always out this one time your shirt had lipstick"

Nele:"That was not her"

Kheth:"Okay so you have other ones? Are you also going to marry them?"

Nele:"I was not with a girl I am cheating with,I was with friends from high school" like he'd believe that if it was told to him.

Kheth:"Okay then,just make sure she doesn't bewitch me too because of you! Again since we've been together nothing goes right for me,can you see that you are toxic this thing we have is totally toxic I don't understand why we are still doing it,I want to go back home"

Nele:"Nooooo Khetho we haven't tried enough,maybe if you could meet me half way we could work out"

Kheth:"Meet you in what causing problems? No thank you I am done"

Nele:"We just got married"

Kheth:"And I don't know why we got married for real I am done with you" I stood up he held my arm bringing me back to my seat. "You are hurting me you idiot!"

Nele:"I am sorry" he let my arm go "I know I am not your ideal man for you but,to tell the truth you are not even trying to love me,I am trying which you keep shooting me down everytime I do"

Kheth:"I don't want to love you,you are not mine to love,I will put on an effort and waste my time with you when you will go back to your girl as soon as she says so"

Nele:"I will not do that,give me a chance"

Kheth:"No,I don't want to be hurt furthermore"

Nele:"What can I do to make you trust me?"

Kheth:"You know what to do"

Nele:"Okay I will leave her for you"

Kheth:"Now you are talking,when?"

Nele:"I will send her an sms"

Kheth:"Okay after you are done doing that then I can learn to love you"

Nele:"Thank you"

Kheth:"Don't thank me yet,do that and be a better

man for me and stop your pretendings"

Nele:"I will do better this time around" mxm he is always doing better this one.

I really want out but if he dumps that girl I can try to accomodate him in my life just a little,until that girl bewitch us I say she must be die so we can be safe,but I know nobody will support my opinion.

The thing is we will never find peace unless she is dead,I have a feeling she will be that baby mama who just won't die.

Please excuse my errors.

Thank you.

Chapter 29

◦•TK•◦

I moved in just last night,I was watching with Konke resting her head on my shoulder,this time we were watching my movie,I couldn't even watch the entire

movie,she keeps asking what is going on now?
Because she had her hand over her face hiding,it
was a horror she was scared yet interested so I had
to narrate evry part and it was fun cause I was
watching with her she didn't sleep like she always
does.

It was close to 23h30 when I recieved a call from
an unknown number I answered.

TK:"Hello?"

???:"You didn't think it was going to be tha easy did
yah?"

TK:"Who is this?"

???:"You have forgotten about me and your baby so
fast? But I wouldn't blame you,you tried to kill us" I
looked at Konke just to make sure she didn't hear
that.

TK:"Lala?" Why does she sound different? When I
said Lala Konke looked at me I shouldn't have said
her name out loud like that,it's just that I was so
surprised.

Lala:"The one and only baby,do you want to know what gender I am carrying?" She is still pregnant? Oh no no no this is not good "It's a boy,you always wanted a baby boy of your own right!" She knows the gender already? Isn't too early to know now? I mean her and Konke are like 2 or 3weeks apart but Konke is not even showing.

TK:"Uhm Lala I am with my woman here do you mind if I call you tomorrow morning for that" it was so uncomfortable with Konke getting angry with every second I am on the phone.

Lala:"No you are not going to tell me about your stupid woman ,I am still talking to you as your baby mama,open up I am outside your house"

TK:"I am not in my house Lala you can afford a hotel,go there!"

Lala:"If you are not in your house then come we need to discuss somethings,and if you know what is good for you,you will come here!!! Or your gf will know about about your baby I am carrying!" Konke stood up and took a bowl we were using for

popcorns, and she is mad as hell, did she hear Lala?
Eish Lala is trouble some.

TK: "Talk to you tomorrow bye" I dropped it she kept calling I kept rejecting it, she decided to send a text, 'I am sure you know people who can get me your location right now and really fast, so I will come knocking on your gf's door asking for you, come home or I will come to fetch you!!!" What is wrong with her?

And I know if I don't go to her now she will come ringing an intercom coz she won't reach the door without the lasers slicing her to death, they are all over the yard.

I went to the kitchen where Konke was.

TK: "Uhm Konke I have to go to work there is an emergency" I am getting good and better at this lying thing.

Konke: "Is your problem by any chance named Lala?" Tjo.

TK: "She needs my help"

Konke:"At this time of the night? It is okay you can go,I have no right to question you we are not married" she faked a smile I hate it when she gives me that we are not married line.

TK:"Don't be like that I will be quick"

Konke:"Sure go to Lala who needs you" she drank water and went to the bedroom,okay maybe now should be a good time to tell her the truth,but she is fragile now she won't be able to handle the truth what if she goes back to not talking again? I don't want to cause her pain,I went to the bedroom and the lights were off,I head sniffing oh no I made her cry,I took off my clothes and joined her,Lala do your worst,I really don't want her to deal with pregnancy,deal with hormones and battle the Lala issue on top that is too much.

TK:"I am not going,she will be fine" she didn't say anything "I don't want to hurt you but I keep hurting your feelings I am sorry"

Konke:"What deal do you have with her?"

TK:"Huh?"

Konke:"What deal did you make her?"

TK:"No deal we are more of a family than anything"

Konke:"That's not what I asked but okay" then she slept my phone flashed,I looked at it,it was around 00h09 it was an sms telling me I should come outside.

I made sure that Konke was asleep before going to her.

Tk:"What are you doing here Lala?"

Lala:"I came to you"

TK:"And what is it that couldn't wait til tomorrow?"

Lala:"It is tomorrow dummy"

TK:"You know what I mean what do you want?"

Lala:"Lets go to your house"

TK:"No I am still with Konke I will see you tomorrow"

Lala:"Get in the car TK"

Tk:"No tell me what you want and leave"

Lala:"It could take all night to tell you,with you

dangling like that it won't help"

TK:"I will take my chances"

Lala:"Your baby wants to be around you" argh...

TK:"I need to be around Konke in bed right now"

Lala:"You love her a lot don't yah?"

Tk:"I really do and you will find the one who will love you as much one day... and..."

Lala:"I want YOU to love me like her, is it my hair? My nose? My skin complexion? Tell me is it my body size or shape maybe? Tell me what it is that makes love and not me?" Is Lala on drugs?

TK:"It's just that I love her"

Lala:"Okay I will go for a plastic surgery and make myself look like her"

TK:"You can try to look like her but you can never be her, no matter what, besides it would be creepy cause she already has a twin"

Lala:"There is somebody else out there who looks just like her?"

Tk:"Don't even think about it,I love my Konke"

Lala:"Okay,but you will have to give me money for the baby while still inside me,and I will stay away until I give birth but only if you give me money"

Lala:"Lal you don't need my money"

Lala:"Yes I don't but your son does or you want to be a deadbeat dad?"

Tk:"No,I will send you money every month then"

Lala:"You have not seen the last of me,I will come back to claim you back after I have given birth"

TK:"Why can't you just move on Lala we were never an item,yes I liked you at one point but you blew me off and went to Tshepo"

Lala:"That was a huge mistake that I still regret today,you take time to explore my body you make sure I cum,you don't just have sex you make love,who wouldn't want great sex?" I should have fucked her not make love to her that is for my girl,I messed up big time.

TK:"Please go now"

Lala:"I don't mind sharing your dick with her,you can marry us both cause I know she means something to you and you mean a lot to me" Lala must quit the drug she is taking,it is messing with her head.

I opened the gate and left her there.

When I got in the house Konke was up and looking at the cctv footage,at the gate.

Tk:"Hey can't sleep?" I don't how much she heard I can't be caught so early.

Konke:"She will love you better than me" she went to the bedroom,I followed her with my heart pounding.

TK:"What are talking about?"

Konke:"Lala is she carrying your baby too for real?"
Oh no "Which one is older mine or hers" I broke her she is not crying.

TK:"I..."

Konke:"I am not interrogating you or anything,if you feel you don't want to answer it is okay" but I was about to answer "If you will keep lying to me just

don't even start talking" now it is the time to tell the truth.

Tk:"Lala made me a deal that was when you were not speaking,I asked her to get me the best speech thcerapist there is out there,she said I should have sex with her for her to help me,and I did"

Konke:"How many times?" What is the point of lying now?

Tk:"3-4 times it meant nothing to me"

Konke:"Why didn't you use a condom? You wanted to make her pregnant didn't you?" No I was hoping she doesn't get pregnant.

TK:"No,I only wanted you to have my baby,she told me she was on contraceptives,she lied"

Konke:"J ust like you kept lying to me,over and over again ain 't you afraid of deseases cause her 'contraceptives' doesn't prevent those"

TK:"We went HIV testing with her"

Konke:"So it was formal like that? Congratulations

you are going to be fathering yet another baby" she went to the bathroom and locked.

TK:"I am sorry my love" I was so close to crying Konke will leave me for what? I am so stupid,we should have moved away from an intercom and cameras.

I heard sniffing from the bathroom and out she came,she was taking a bath.

Konke:"I have decided to take that job from England,there is no reason for me to stay here anymore"

TK:"No no no don't do this to me Konke,I need you in my life please love"

Konke:"You know I thought this time I will get it right with you,I though if I have your baby that will make you stay and not cheat on me,but I was lying to myself you can not keep a man that doesn't want to be kept,nomatter how much you try,theres no amount of babies that can keep him yours and yours alone" I wish it was Lala who knows this.

She started packing her clothes,what? Is she really

leaving as in now? No! What do I do?

TK:"After knowing that she was pregnant I went to get abortion pills and gave them to her because I knew this was coming" she stopped packing and looked at me.

Konke:"How evil can you be TK?"

TK:"It was only a fetus she was 2weeks pregnant"

Konke:"Wow you tried to kill your own baby? You are an animal!" I should have left that abortion part out.

TK:"I didn't want to hurt you I didn't want you to leave me like you are doing right now why can't you see that I love you Konke I'd do anything for you even killing my own baby,just to be with you" I was crying I was imagining my life with her,2weeks was torture enough imagine living without her altogether.

Konke:"Did that Lala you slept with finally helped you?"

TK:"No"

Konke:"Did you learn your lesson?"

TK:"Yes a lot"

Konke:"Good cause I am not ready to let you go,and let Lala win never!" I looked at her.

TK:"What?"

Konke:"Yeah I am hurt for now I hope it gets better in time,I feel like you are worth fighting for that is just because of my baby,thank that baby otherwise I'd be done with you" did I hear her correctly? She is not leaving me?

TK:"Thank you"

Konke:"But I will need you to go back to your house now,so you can deal with your baby mama properly and not disrespect me by standing at my gate" she wore her clothes.

TK:"But I want to live here with you,the deal was to stay a week if I can't keep clean and then you can chase me out not now"

Konke:"That was before you had a baby mama,you like making deals don't you? You sold your sperms for a deal,you'd sell your soul because of the deals

you like cutting"

TK:"You know what I will be the best bf ever now please allow me to your fiancè and then husband"

Konke:"You are not ready to be a husband TK deal with Lala in a proper manner then maybe you can be,now start packing.

But I just got here just yesterday.

TK:"I am not leaving Konke I want to stay with you,I am staying here with you"

Konke:"Good then but I am hurt by your actions,what are we going to do with Lala?" I like that she said 'we'

TK:"She was threatening to tell you,if I don't cater to her demands but now that you know she has nothing to hold over me"

Konke:"Please make sure she never comes here"

TK:"I will make sure of it my love"

Konke:"J ust because I let this one slide it doesn't

mean we are okay,I am deeply hurt that you are no different from any other men out there,you are a liar just like them and a cheat just like them!!! You are moving to the guest room until I am okay" that is better than beeing thrown out of the house right.

TK:"I can do the guest but not out of the house"

TK:"Are you going to marry her?"

TK:"Never! We will co-parent I talked to uncle Rumba he will let his other brothers know about the lobola they will send a later to me to send to your father"

Konke:"I did tell you that you are not ready to be anyone's husband"

TK:"I know but I want to pay lobola if you can still leave me if you still want to,I want my baby to take my surname,I will also pay damages,do I have to pay to the ex or to your father?"

Konke:"My father of course if he wasn't the one who divorced me and was the one on the wrong and I was, then you would have paid it back to him, so right now he doesn't deserve it" oh I knew that I was

just asking for her permission to send my uncles and I got it before I lose her.

TK:"I will do so next Saturday,you will be my wife"

Konke:"Not wife but Fiancè,right now we are nothings cause I am still mad with you"

TK:"I can allow that but please never stop talking to me"

Konke:"You won't tell me what to do,I just demoted you as my bf,deal with Lala accordingly so we can have a peaceful thing going on,set the rules straight and she must know the boundaries"

TK:"I get you" I went to hug her,I can say she handled that situation maturely and well differently than what I had in my head.

Konke:"I am still going to England"

TK:"No"

Konke:"Yes I am going while you still fix the Lala mess"

TK:"But I thought you said we are putting Lala to shame"

Konke:"We are? Show me the way I will see it all the way to England,I will be gone for just a month relax,so you will have a whole month to fix things I love you okay?" She kissed my cheek and continued packing,the sun was even rising.

Tk:"I need you for strength"

Konke:"It is about the programme you wanted me to take,I am going for training of some sort,you know how to handle people and specialities you know"

TK:"So S.A doesn't have that training?"

Konke:"No it doesn't just like this S.A didn't have a speech therapist that you had to go to Lala for recommendations" I know she is angry but this is wrong.

Tk:"I am sorry please forgive me"

Konke:"I will think about it"

I really need her to forgive me I know she didn't dump me but I have to make her trust me again cause I can see how she looks at me differently now,she doesn't trust me anymore,I can see doubt

in her eyes, she is no longer sure about me.

But I will make her trust me again, I should let mom handle her, no she told me to fix my problems so she is a no go area.

Please excuse my errors.

Thank you.

Chapter 30

°•Banele•°

I have decided that for Khrth to trust me I have to let go Shen she has limited time anyway, I went to her place, she crossed the line she went as far as bewitching my wife! when I got there she was alone watching tv.

Shen: "I knew you'd come back crawling back to me!"

Nele: "Don't think you have won you black magic won't work on me, why did you do it?"

Shen:"I have no idea what you are talking about?"

Nele:"You know when they get rid of your voodoo they will send it back to you right! And it will be 10× worse than what you have sent to her!"

Shen:"What?"

Nele:"Who taught you witchcraft?"

Shen:"I swear it wasn't my idea but it was mom's" she started crying.

Nele:"Crying won't help you Missy I took my son before you teach him you witchful ways"

Shen:"I swear babe it was not my idea"

Nele:"You said it was your mom's right! But you went ahead with it,it seems like your fault to me,I hope you are ready for what is coming to you,I am surprised they still haven't sent it back by now,trust me its on it way,Anyway I came to tell you that we are done"

Shen:"I have decided I will go back to school"

Nele:"A little bit too late too,that offer long expired,I am done with you"

Shen:"After everything you have put me through?"

Nele:"I have put you through so much haven't I? Then why were you still with me? Be happy I am letting you go now you are free from me go,I will give you til next week to pack your things and leave,or stay,I don't care but I want you to kow that I am no longer going to pay for this apartment" she cried even harder for sure calculating on her mind.

Shen:"I love you Bhanele" she came closer to me touching my dick massaging it.

Nele:"Thats not going to work" though I must admit it was enjoyable,she unbuckled my belt and blew me like never before I saw my hands taking themselves to her head deep throating her,I even balanced with a couch,she kept going real hard I was almost there when she quickly pull out and took out her panty and skirt and took my hand to the couch she did me like it was the last time I had my eyes closed all along enjoying her hot pussy,she went left right,back forth and in circles that got me groaning loud I could feel I was about to explode I controlled her movement on top of me by pressing

her down on my dick,I held her waist and I ejaculated damn,she is good,she laid on top of me,we were both sweating.

Nele:"This doesn't change anything,get off me"I wore my underwear and pants "I will bring you the morning after pill"

Shen:"I have them"

Nele:"Then go take it,I will be here to make sure you really drink it"

She went and came back with a small pill and she drank it.

Shen:"Happy?"

Nele:"No,I will still go buy one just to make sure nothing happens"

Shen:"When you come back I won't be here,I am going home,before you come back to chase me out again" she went to her bedroom.

Nele:"I know where your home is I will come there"

Shen:"You drive all the way to Mpumalanga?"

Nele:"If I must"

Shen:"Okay goodluck" I took my car keys and went to my house,I sighed when I didn't find Kheth on her couch cause I don't think I'd survive the guilt.

When I went to the bedroom there she was on the couch with her school stuff,she was studying but she was sleepy.

Nele:"Hey" I don't even know what to call her I stood in front of her.

Kheth:"Hi"

Nele:"What are you studying?"

Kheth:"Please take a bath before I vomit" what? Oh... sex with Shen.

Nele:"Uhm I went to a gym"

Kheth:"Okay" she stood up from the couch and went to take the biggest suitcase in the house,she started packing her things with hangers and her sneaker collection went to another suitcase.

Nele:"What are you doing?"

Kheth:"Oh I am donating these clothes to the orphanage and these shoes,I don't feel them anymore"

Nele:"For real? All of them?"

Kheth:"Yep,please help me"I started helping her and even took other suitcases.

Nele:"Even these new sneakers you just bought?"
She nodded "Can I have these two please"

Kheth:"You can have them if they can actually fit your feets " oh dang!

Nele:"I will decorate my closet with it"

Kheth:"And someone out there would like to actually wear them not decorating,if you love them so much why don't you buy yours?"

Nele:"Because when I told you I love them you said you are not going to wear the same shoes as mine"

Kheth:"Yeah,but now you can totally buy them if you want"

Nele:"I will" though I don't think they are still in store.

Kheth:"Please put all these in my car so I can take them now"

Nele:"So you are giving all your clothes away?"

Kheth:"Yep I am starting fresh as a married person you know"

Nele:"I like that,how is the itching? Why are they not helping you with that?"

Kheth:"The bags 1st please"

Nele:"Take them there tomorrow so I can accompany you,it's late now"

Kheth:"No I will take them now so there will be less people staring at me" I guess that makes sense,I took her bags to her car and she followed with a small bag,and got in her car.

Nele:"Let me come with you"

Kheth:"You stink of sex Banele,go take a bath,eat and sleep" she started her car and left me there waiting to explain,I didn't get a chance to explain to explain what exactly I don't know but I wasn't given a chance too.

Wait she said I must take a bath eat and sleep, does this mean she is not coming back?

I ran to our room to check the books she left on the couch.

When I got to my room her books were not there even the ones that were on her bed side, I have been played! She didn't take those clothes to donate them she left me.

I even helped her pack, Khetho can kill a person she was so calm and nothing was suspicious, I threw myself on the bed SMH.

But we just got married!

I tried to call her, phone rang unanswered.

◦•Khethi•◦

Well I thought I should give Nele a chance and have a real reason to stay away from him, I couldn't just marry him and decide to stay at home after saying I forgive him and that I will give him another chance, so it was a good reason for me to leave the

house.

I am not mad that he went whoring around,I just needed a good reason to leave the house,I know Nele is a womaniser and he will never change,well he can change when he wants to,when he is ready for it.

I went to rent a room close to varsity,I have no intentions of leaving varsity just because I am pregnant ,I just hope Nele will be too busy to notice me besides I have his time table,so I got this.

I ended up blocking his number cause he was becoming a problem,I will try to enjoy this stupid pregnancy though I will not stop drinking my alcohol,it keeps me sane.

I don't want to lie and say I will try to be the best mom there is out there,I am not even going to try I didn't ask for this,this baby should be grateful I didn't get rid of it,that I will give it life,whether it lives or die it really won't affect me in any way.

The door opened and the girl got in.

Girl:"Oh hi" oh I almost forgot I am actually sharing

a room with a girl, she wanted someone to help her with rent, I don't like this setting yes I have my own single bed but she also has hers not so far from mine, it was smaller than my bathroom at home but what can I say?

Kheth: "Hi" I just hope she is not one of those talkative ones, I don't want her to think since we are living together we are now friends.

Girl: "My name is Noxolo aka Noxy aka Chubby"

Kheth: "You are not chubby"

Noxy: "I know, but I used to be, and I like the name"

Kheth: "Ok mine is Khethi aka Khethi"

Noxy: "Is it Khethiwe in full?"

Kheth: "No, it's Khethukuthula"

Noxy: "Thank you for rescuing me from this rent I almost drowned to death, the job I have doesn't cover it all, plus varsity, NSFAS is not reliable I have to always have money for food just in case it delays" you see now she thinks we are friends.

Kheth: "You rescued me too now I can finish these

left few months and get my own place for next year" cause I refuse to live like this.

Nox:"You can take this one,I will look for something cheaper,these rooms are small and expensive just because they are near the varsity"

Kheth:"I hope I can afford it" she came to touch my face.

Nox:"Are you pregnant?"

Kheth:"Why?"

Noxy:"Your skin looks just like my sister's when she was pregnant it was a boy"

Kheth:"I am not pregnant,my skin is like this"

Noxy:"Oh I am sorry,I thought..."

Kheth:"It's cool,I have somethings to say if we are going to have a peaceful stay here"

Noxy:"Yes?"

Kheth:"I don't like people going up and down here,I mean your friends,this room is too small,I don't want you touching my stuff please respect my

space and my stuff,never 'borrow' things in my absence,no entering a bathroom when I am there no matter what,treat me good you could be lucky to stay here for free next year"

Noxy:"You are not a people's person are you? Well you also don't bring bfs or gfs whatever you are into,no touching my food and no dishes should be in our basin"

Kheth:"I hate washing dishes"

Noxy:"Then don't make them,oh the fridge,the last 2 shelves are going to be yours in the bottom part of the fridge and I will take the left handside on top I will draw a line to separate our sides"

Kheth:"I use the entire fridge but okay left or right,I got it"

Noxy:"I don't want you ending up eating my thinking it is yours"

Kheth:"You like food don't you? You keep fooding this fooding that give me a break I eat food I buy food"

Noxy:"What I am saying is don't eat my food"

Kheth:"Whatever can I sleep now? No wait I don't like to be disturbed when I am sleeping,so when you wake up 1st don't make any sudden movements or play music while I am still asleep"

Noxy:"You just got here but you have many rules,I play loud music when I wake up every morning"

Kheth:"Headsets are for those sweeties,and we may live together but that doesn't mean we are friends or that you should stop me at school"

Nox:"I have never met someone so vile"

Kheth:"Thank you... I am vile ain't I?"

Nox:"You do know what vile means don't you?"

Kheth:"What are you foodie? An English teacher now? How cute,disappear lady I want to sleep,I'd close the door but there is none" she turned to go to her bed,busy complaining about me alone,she started it! I was here trying to be polite by saying borrowing and she told me up straight don't eat my food nxa I will eat all her food even the uncooked

one,I will cook them and eat it just for the justing.

6months later

I felt like dying and the baby was just coming out,I am running out of plans to hide it,it is out there it doesn't want to hide,I went home for December and it nice.

And then avoiding Nele was a mission on it own but my crew knows well they can see I am a pig,I eat everything plus the hugeness.

Nele is trying to change I hope he is for real cause I miss him as a friend.

He called one more time,well the girl I lived with left before the end of the year so I lived aloe and I felt the breeze now I can walk around naked.

Kheth:"What Nele"

Nele:"I am just checking on you are you okay"

Kheth:"Why wouldn't I be?" He is so understanding and weird these days it is scary.

Nele:"J ust asking,ain't you feeling any pains?"

Kheth:"Are you bewitching me like your gf did? No I am feeling fine dude" I dropped the call pains, what pains? Mxm he is so annoying sometimes.

I was about to sleep when I felt the pains,uncomfortable pains I stood there thinking is Nele really bewitching me? I took a deep breath and called Paul he is our go to guy.

Paul:"Mama Bear" mxm that's what they call me these days.

Kheth:"Nele wants me dead"

Paul:"What? I am coming there,I will call everybody else" I could here that he was getting out of bed.

In few minutes the pain got even more intense where are these stupid men? I kept going up and down it was so painful I started to pray,just because in Mzansi it is so nice I was not ready to to leave Mzansi to die,I am way too young for death I prayed well I tried I even promised God that I will change my ways,what ways I don't know.

After 20 decades they finally came.

The idiots came in pointing a gun, where did they get a gun?

Bhong: "Where is he?"

Kheth: "Who?" I was running out of strength to talk.

Paul: "Nele you said he is here trying to kill you!" If wasn't in so much pain I was going to laugh and hard but I can't.

Kheth: "Please take me to the hospital I think it's time hhay nobody told me it was going to be this hella painful, I took my clinic card and the bag.

Tbos: "Time to leave? Is he still here?" Can't they see I am in pain they went to the bathroom to search following Andy you was acting like a starring of some sort.

They came back.

Xola: "There is no one there, we are on the clear" the bag was burning me I threw it on Xola so hard he almost fell cause he was not aware.

Xola: "What the?"

Kheth:"Take me to the damn hospital!!!"

They came to me asking if he hurt me eish I pushed them away from me,they were blocking the air,I was sweating like hell.

Andy:"Guuuuyssss! The baby is coming! Right mama bear?" Why do they call me mama bear again? Argh what the hell they can call me mama chicken I don't care right now,I am never having kids ever again.

They started by running around like idiots they were,then they walked me slowly to the car,I was ready to run there.

When they got me to the hospital I was ready to die.

They kept telling everyone we came across that we are having a baby,oh what did I do to deserve these idiots.

When they finally got me to the ward I was ready to push I kept wanting to go to the toilet but they stopped me,they don't understand! I really needed to use a toilet they checked me up and I was indeed ready to push.

Andy was holding my hand a nurse was holding a video camera,I wanted to see it all so I will always be reminded of this day,so I will remember that a man's penis causes pain in the end.

I had to choose from so many fathers,to come in with me,they asked who is the father they all said they were,Andy selected himself by stepping forward,he is so going to faint I am betting on it,I have seen how men faint in labour ward.

Before I could push I heard a commotion outside the ward.

It was Nele he wanted to come in,why did they call him? He came in and held my other hand.

Nele:"I got you babe" he massaged my hand. He reminded of that song by UB40-I got you babe until another wave of pain hit me I pushed I think 6-7 times then a baby cried.

Midwife:"Push one more out" what? But that thing just cried and I am sure it didn't cry inside me.

I pushed and the other one cried too.

Midwife:"It's girls " she placed them on my chest and then took them,I don't want them,why did I get two of those I didn't try to abort it nje.

They brought them back.

Midwife:"These two were holding Maps on each hand" does that mean they will be drug dealers when they grow up?

Nele took them both and sat down.

Nele:"They are beautiful" they didn't faint,TV is selling us lies! I was ready to watch the funny video later now,the video is dry and not funny where is the fun in that?

Midwife:"They are healthy,well done mama"

They stitched me up yes they better stitch it all up.

I was discharged the next day.

Nele came to fetch me,and took me to his house,where there were many people including my dad.

Queen:"Woow they are adorable Banele"

Nele:"I know right,I almost died,I was half way in heaven"

Kheth:"You almost died?" I was curious.

Royal Witch:"You see when the prince or the princess is born the father can feel the pain that you are feeling before you give birth" what is he doing here?

Nele:"With J unior I didn't feel those pains" awkward silence.

Queen:"J unior is not a prince" woah. She had both kids I don't get how they can hold them both.

Kheth:"Can I be excused"

Dad:"Of course" I went to my bedroom,I took a bath and slept,I was waken by one of the queen's helpers with the babies,I was told to feed,I did enough of that at the hospital.

Kheth:"Please make them formula"

Helper:"There is a bottle that I made but the queen insisted that you feed them breas tmilk"

Kheth:"Go tell her to feed them herself cause I am

not doing it"

Help:"Uhm I don't think..."

Kheth:"Yes don't think just go tell her,I will not be able to feed both these things my breasts" I started crying I feel emotional,I feel burdened.

She placed them next to me and left then came back with bottles good girl.

Help:"Feed that one,I will feed this one"

I took the one and fed her,she was indeed beautiful,I just never took time to notice them,she smiled,is she supposed to smile? I smiled too,I am trying to be friendly here.

Help:"They are beautiful like true princesses" and these beautiful babies are mine,I need a drink and cheer to that!

I don't know how to feel about them but the week went by I was warming up to them,though they are evil just like their father,these kids sleep all day and scream all night,its not right but I had enough help,my kids were eating formula but the queen

thought I was expressing the milk since I had to go to school.

I was not as difficult as I thought it will be to be a mother.

I am getting the hang of it,we had to go to the Zibuko kingdom for their ceremony.

Nele was more at home and I can say he loves his kids that I think they look more like me than him,and he think they look like him than me,we will see when they turn 3months.

Nele came to kiss my cheek I was in the room they gave to use.

He give out random kisses these days,you'd swear we are really an item.

Nele:"I love you guys "

Kheth:"I am sure you do,I mean we are adorable what is not to love about us?"

Nele:"I meant my kids "

Kheth:"Then why were you looking at me?"

Nele:"I wasn't" I nodded.

Kheth:"How are things between you and you gf? Oh fiancè?" He looked down.

Nele:"She is uhm pregnant she is 6months pregnant,I am sorry I messed up but we are not together anymore"

Kheth:"Congratulations I guess ,you keep making these kids I hope you can afford all of their varsity fees cause,they will all be in varsity at the same time" I smiled but my heart was aching I though we can actually start afresh with our kids and be a proper family,what was I thinking? I was never meant for proper.

Nele:"It was a mistake"

Kheth:"It always is with you,I am just glad your son will live"

Nele:"She is carrying a boy again"

Kheth:"I am sure you are happy,J unior do look like you but my girls don't,I guess I was stronger,I am

sure this one will also look like you"

Nele:"I bought them a house,she can't keeo going from one place to another with my kids "

Kheth:"Yeah,you did right by your kids and their mom"

Nele:"I never meant any of this to happen" I looked at my girls sleeping peacefully next to me.

Kheth:"It doesn't matter now buddy,what is done is done"

Nele:"I swear I didn't please give I a chance I promise I won't mess up again"

Kheth:"Ain't you tired of giving me empty promises?it is tiring Nele.

Nele:"The last chance"

Kheth:"I am sorry you were better as a buddy than a bf,you keep sabotaging yourself and I have given you so much chances than I have ever given myself" I don't know what that means but yes that!

Nele:"Can we be friends again then? Maybe we can take it from there"

Kheth:"We can be buddies but there is nothing we can take from there,it will end there"

Nele:"Friends "

Kheth:"Friends with kids sure"

Nele:"I appreciate this,thank you for these kids too thank you so much"

Kheth:"You better be thankful,cause these are our 1st and last borns well my 1st and last they are not your 1st and last but you get me,giving birth is not cool dude,you know what to have a prince,why don't you marry another princess cause it didn't work between us?"

Nele:"Not now,right now I am still focusing on my fam" he kissed my forehead and laid on the other side.

Kheth:"Twins huh?"

Nele:"I am the man!" I smiled

Kheth:"What if Shen carries twins too?"

Nele:"She won't!"

Kheth:"You sound so sure there buddy"

Nele:"You see Shen wants to carry my baby,she does it willingly,you on the other hand you drank pills to not get pregnant so you were given two"

Kheth:"That doesn't make sense anyway,are you sure she is carrying your son there,what if it is not yours "

Nele:"It is mine the ancestors confirmed it"

Kheth:"To you?" He nodded. "But mine were..."

Nele:"I knew,bab Geji told me,I was waiting for you to tell me,I figured you wanted space so I gave it to you,but I kept checking up on you" he did a mature thing by giving me space.

Kheth:"When are you buying me a house?"

Nele:"What for? You already have a house nje"

Kheth:"We are no longer together,we are friends "

Nele:"With kids... so you will stay there with me so I can see my kids grow up to be uhm real girls "

Kheth:"I won't be here for that long,are you happy

that you have 2boys and girls?"

Nele:"Uhm... I wish I had them with only one pers on"

Kheth:"Of course you do"

Nele:"And that pers on I wish it was you"

Kheth:"That is cute and all but that can never be me" he looked up at me,since I sitting on my bums and he was laying on his tomach.

Nele:"What can I do to make you take me back" I looked at him,is he kidding me?

Kheth:"The truth is we were never a thing Nele,you had your life and so was I"

Nele:"Tell me that one thing you want me to do and I will,for us to be an item?"

Kheth:"There is one thing"

Nele:"Yeah?"

Kheth:"Go out there and live your best life,we are young this can't be really us,busy talking about kids and getting this marriage thing right no,we should be out there showing the world who we are,you

know if we become serious now,all the way we will be bored and miss the times we should have lived!"

Nele:"I hear you,in that living what if you become pregnant,not my child?"

Kheth:"Then you will raise it as your own,lets not forget I was in your house when you went to make the on Shen is carrying right now cause I am a cool wife,I didn't give you a hard time did I? I have forgiven you so many times and when it is my turn to be forgiven,I hope I will be"

One of the twins woke up he took her and hushed her,he is a good father that I can't take away from him,he is just not a bf typa person or a husband type.

Nele:"What are their names again?"

Kheth:"Thando and Lerato but they are not final yet"

Nele:"How about Anele and Fanele"

Nele:"You want that Nele don't you?No!"

Nele:"But I am their father,imagine

Banele,Fanele,Anele"

Kheth:"And you last born should totally be Nele right? Since Banele is J unior"

Nele:"You like bursting my bubbles Khetho,you like bringing J unior and Shen everytime we talk"

Kheth:"They will always be part of your life so I don't know why you don't like it" why vele.

Nele:"Anyway,I think we should go for a photo shoot you and my girls" you know Nele likes a camera more than me.

Kheth:"Why?"

Nele:"For the memories,for the love I have for you my fam"

Kheth:"Okay"

Nele:"Baby did you hear that? mommy and daddy are going shopping for new outfits" he said baby talking to the baby.

Kheth:"The stitches won't allow me to do that shopping,I need to rest"

Nele:"I read somewhere that when you sit around in the same spot,that is when it will hurt even more"

Kheth:"You read?or you are studying medicine at UJ?"

Nele:"You not funny,its true though"

Konke:"I am tired I just gave birth to two drug dealers here" he laughed.

Nele:"Hey don't call my kids that! They are little pharmacists,they kept the pills safe for you" mxm he thinks he is is funny.

Please excuse my errors.

Thank you.

Chapter 31

◦•Konke•◦

Konke:"Okay fine I am not leaving now stop begging"

TK:"I know it might take some time for us to be okay but please don't leave"

Konke:"But if I don't go now I don't have a job to go back to,I took a leave"

TK:"I should also take one so we can both go,or maybe you should just stay at home this pregnancy seems tough,seat this one down,I will go work for us like I am supposed to"

Konke:"Then I will enjoy eating your money"

Tk:"Please don't leave when I go to work cause I will get you arrested" I was considering it for I need space I feel like I deserve it.

Konke:"I will never leave without saying my goodbyes to you"

TK:"I am sorry about Lala" he keeps apologising.

Konke:"It's okay TK,what is done is done,you are having a baby woth Lala that can not be changed"

TK:"I regret it every second my love"

Konke:"Did you at least enjoyed it?"

TK:"What?" I don't know how I said that out loud.

Konke:"Did you enjoy her? Why am I even asking you did a lot,you even made a baby"how am I going to look at that baby?

TK:"I didn't mean to"

Konke:"Okay,when are you leaving?"

TK:"I thought you said I should take a guest room"

Konke:"I have changed my mind TK please go"

TK:"I am not leaving us like this,cause if I do this might be the last time I see you" I really want to leave and gamble with my heart here,I don't know but I want to leave him behind so he can be with Lala if he wants to,I am also giving him a chance to search in his heart,who he loves more and wants to be with.

Konke:"I am not going to leave behind your back"

Tk:"Then you won't mind if I take your visa with me right" He was sitting on the couch while I was in my bed on my stomach.

Konke:"Now you are the one who don't trust me?"

TK:"Let me tell you about this girl I once loved"

Konke:"I hope she is dead cause by looking at you,I can say she meant a lot to you,and I will not compete with her"

TK:"She might as well be dead cause she broke my heart,I did everything I could for that girl,I left her a virgin when I went to varsity,we promised each other a forever,I was going to marry her after I was done with my studies,she lost her virginity when I was busy studying and working for her registration fee"

Konke:"So you broke up with her?"

TK:"No,I was not with her because of her virginity,so I let that one go,then she continued going out with older men than she was,she continued to cheat until she was pregnant,I also forgave her there,and even asked mom to look after her baby cause her grandparents were to old to look after her baby,I wanted her to continue to study for her baby so she can have more options you know,the reason why I kept forgiving her and taking her back,I wanted my

heart to give up on us on it own,cause everytime she broke my heart,I loved her less,I didn't want to break up with her only to go back to her again,I wanted my heart to be tired of her,And my system to be rid of her,so eventually my heart got tired and I was ready to let her go,I was not the man for her she wanted things I couldn't give to her"

Konke:"It seems like you really loved that girl"

TK:"Too much" I got jealous of a girl I don't even know,or maybe I know her.

Konke:"Is that girl by any chance Lala?" He stood up and laid next to me.

TK:"Nooo,Lala and I were never an item,though when I first met her I had that littlr thing for her,but it all vanished when she came out of my house mate's room,she was screaming his name all night,I lost all interest on her"

Konke:"Then how did you end up with the Lala mess?"

He faced the ceiling and asked me to lay on his chest,I did.

TK:"Well she started dating Tshepo our room mate,and she got preg the guy was a womaniser,the next year he didn't come back,Lala didn't even know where he was from" tjo thats hectic. "So she asked me to fake to be a baby daddy to her parents,she even gave me money to pay for the damages she gave birth to a boy,Tshepo is a good kid he looks exactly like his father,the one that was in my house when you came to see me,he calls me dad,then Tshepo came back Lala told her parents the truth,and her father is a business man,he'd take me to business trips and he taught me a lot,he takes me as his son,he gave me 200k for being a good guy,he is the one who owns the hospital we are working at,he trusts me a lot,so Lala somehow feels like I owe her for being where I am today" at least he had an interesting life between the 2 of us.

Konke:"Wow,you had such life" he brushed my hair.

TK:"Yeah"

Konke:"Well you have a patient heart,I can give you that,for a guy you are really patient"

TK:"That is why I will ask you to be patient with me,cause you beautify my life,you took away the hurt and heartache by showing up in my life,please don't just give up on us before you are sure that you are over me,cause I hate come backs,I believe in get it right the 1st time,if you let go without trying harder then no coming back"

Konke:"Now you make me feel guilty for not trying hard enough with Hloniphile" I was only teasing him.

TK:"What? You did good there,that guy never respected you,your sister? No he doesn't respect himself"

Konke:"I was lucky to get married to my crush,that turned out to be my worse nightmare"

TK:"That one never deserved even a single thought,you did good he was a loser,besides if he didn't make your sister pregnant and broke your heart,how was I going to meet such a great beautiful person?" We talked until I fell asleep we

spent 2 weeks indoors, rebonding it was nice reconnecting with him cause at 1st there was that awkward silence.

TK: "This is it, I will miss you"

Konke: "I will not, when you are gone I will rest peacefully"

TK: "I am only going to work and coming back love what are you talking about?"

Konke: "You didn't keep your end of the deal Mr so I guess we will never live together even if we get married"

TK: "When?"

Konke: "Huh?"

TK: "When I marry you, this weekend we are going to pay lobola, you will finally be my wife"

Konke: "Fiancé, not wife"

TK: "It's the same thing to me"

Konke: "Whatever you want to call it, but I will never live with you"

TK:"I thought we were lazing around"

Konke:"I also wanted to do that,but I couldn't cause I was picking things after you,you tried it is just not into you,I like keeping neat and living with you is rather tiring its like living with a toddler"

TK:"I will do better next time"

Konke:"There will be no next time,you will stay only for a night and leave the next day,cause you staying here is rather not ideal for me,3days a week or 2times"

TK:"The other days you will come to my house right?"

Konke:"Uhm I will think about it" he made us food his greasy breakfast he likes making.

He went to pay for the lobola and we didn't tell them about the baby.

7months later I must say I was not enjoying the pregnancy,but TK being there made things bearable,he'd rub my feets everyday he came from

work shame,the poor guy was coming from working all day then come back to massage me and sing to our babies I am carrying quadruplets I was so excited but I wanted them out,my stomach was just there,It was even heavy,3boys and one girl.

TK:"Your feets are more swollen today babe we should see a doctor about them"

Konke:"No please sing to them so we can sleep"

TK:"Let me make you guys something to eat and while you are eating I will take a bath" he went to make us food we ate and we went to take a bath together,he fixed the continentals for me,I can't sleep flat I faced the ceiling that was the only position I could sleep on,I miss laying on my stomach I sleep better when I am on it.

TK placed his hand on my stomach and sang a song by Brandi Carlile-story,damn my guy can sing and that song makes me love him even more I fell asleep on his hypnotic voice but I woke up to an excruciating pain,I thought they said I won't feel any pain as I was scheduled for c-section.

I woke TK,damn this guy can sleep,I went to take a bath I can't be going to the hospital with a sweaty body.

I tried to wake TK once more.

Konke:"TK the house is burning" he jumped up so fast now I know he is a faker,Maybe he thought I was waking him up for food,cause as much as I have a tupperware next to my bed,I don't want to eat alone so he eats with me when I am hungry during the night,he is such a good bf.

Tk:"Where?" He ran out of the door I laughed

Konke:"Please come back it is not burning,I just need you to take me to the hospital"

Tk:"Are you not feeling well?"

Konke:"Yes please quickly take a bath so we can leave"

TK:"If you are in pain I am not taking a bath lets go" he tried to touch me.

Konke:"No touching Mr you are dirty,you are even stinking"

Tk:"Lord I pray that my kids don't come iout like their mother" he said going to the bathroom,he came back after a minute "I washed my hands now lets go" he washed his hands? Eish TK.

Konke:"I heard what you said!" He may have mumbled it but I heard him!

TK:"I thought you were going to be better cause you were preg but no it got even worse"

Konke:"Lets go,you are just lazy TK I am not worse" the pain not that much but it was painful.

Tm took me to the hospital where they took the kids out and I finally met them but they had trouble breathing,s o they were moved to intensive care,where they were taken care of.

They spend 2months and they were okay,but one morning I woke up and one of the boys was missing,how can a baby just vanish from the hospital? I was going to take them home the next day.

Tk was with me,his call rang,he answered,once he was done he came back.

TK:"That was Lala she gave birth to a bouncing baby boy" how cruel can TK be? He is busy telling me about his son while mine went missing,I was a crying mess my head was pounding.

Konke:"Do you want to go there?" I could tell he was waiting for my permission.

TK:"I will be back shortly" he kissed my forehead and left.

I need to be strong for my other kids I can not break down now,they need a good mom.

The police came to investigate.

And TK was not coming back,I am glad Lala didn't bother us when she was pregnant.

The next day they checked my kids and I left with them.

I named them Izwilamazulu (The heavens heard)

Anzania (God is listening) a girl and Asivuyele (The heavens are rejoicing) I haven't named the missing one I am worried what if they never find him? Who is that sicko who steals babies around...

I couldn't eat, what if my son is not eating wherever he is?

I became thin so very thin that I couldn't breastfeed my kids anymore, I tried to eat I really did.

TK: "Konke you are making this so hard for all of us, we need you please eat, you are fading everyday" it is a good thing he took a leave to take care of us.

Konk: "It been 2 months already what is causing them not to find not even a single clue, TK get a PI in this case, I can't anymore"

TK: "That's an idea" he took out his phone and called his PA to find a PI.

Konke: "How is your son with Lala?"

Tk: "He is fine and he looks like my other sons"

Konke: "Did you actually see her pregnant?"

TK: "No, but that's what we agreed on"

Konke:"What if that's my son she has?"

Tk:"I know you hate her and she is everything but to accuse her of stealing our baby? Nah that is not her style"

Konke:"So you know her style? Really I am saying you should take his hair so we can do the tests on him"

TK:"I know you are hurting my love but Lala can never hurt another woman like that, she has a child herself, so I don't think it's her"

Konke:"You are her cheerleader now? I am only asking for his hair or nails or his t-shirt, the tests won't hurt please, she doesn't have to know"

TK:"I don't know, I will try but I doubt it is her"

Konke:"All I am asking for is his hair only, she was my 1st suspect"

TK:"If she ever caught me, she won't allow me to see my son ever again, she monitors me when I go there"

Konk:"You will be extra careful please"

TK:"Okay I will try my best but she has cameras all over her house I can not afford to be caught and lose my son"

Konke:"Think about it why does she need that much security if she has nothing to hide?"

TK:"Could she...? Nah Lala is not... but it could... neh she is a..."

Konke:"You are not making sense"

TK:"I will do it for our kids and you" he hugged me,for a second there I thought I had lost him,I don't trust that Lala.

Please excuse my errors.

Thank you.

Chapter 32

◦•Banele•◦

Nele:"I think you look fine now" she excercises way too much for this summer body as she calls it,Kheth

was not that fat she was just a normal size to me,well after giving birth she worried about her body,she complained about stretch marks and how her body was no longer firm,so since I did all those to her I got her a personal trainer that guy is a slave driver,it is a good thing Khetho is also willing to be pushed harder.

Khetho:"Nah I want to be size 30-32" from size 36 is she serious? It will take sometime to get used to a slender her. "I'm almost there right J ohn?"

J ohn:"You are doing very good,by summer you will have that body you are working hard for"

Khetho:"You see hardwork pays "

Nele:"I am about to leave with the girls come kiss them goodbye"

Khetho:"When are you bringing them back?" Let me take my chance.

Nele:"After a week"

Kheth:"Okay bye bye Mr Mazibuko"

Nele:"J ust like that?"

Khetho:"Yes goodbye,you are leaving alone"

Nele:"I was only kidding I will bring them back tomorrow morning"

Khetho:"When is Shen giving birth?"

I know why she is asking,she wants to know when she can attack,I asked them to not harm Shen in anyway for as long as she was still carrying my son.

Nele:"It could be anyday from now"

Khetho:"Perfect"

John:"I will be on my way" he took his squeeze bottle and his bag.

Kheth:"Let me take you out" she went to take the guy out,I will fire that guy for being too friendly with my wife!

She came back still smiling.

Kheth:"Where are they?"

Nele:"Do you like him?"

Khetho:"Who?" I know she knows who I am talking about.

Nele:"The J ohn guy?"

Khetho:"Oh yeah I like him,he is good"

Nele:"Oh..."

Khetho:"What would you like to know exactly?" I would like to know if she can date him or if he sees him as a person she can be with.

Nele:"Nothing,my parents are waiting let me get the twins and leave"

Kheth:"Sure buddy" and that buddy of hers drives me insane,I liked it before we had kids now I feel like I deserve to be called more than buddy I don't know be called what but it doesn't sound right to me. I went to fetch the kids and she took one and kissed her and another one we left,I went passed Shen to see how she is doing.

I hope she is not carrying twins too cause she sure looks like she is.

Shen:"Those kids look nothing like you,are you sure they are yours?" Khetho would kill me if she were to found out that I was with Shen with the kids.

Nele:"I am sure they are mine,I came to check up on you"

Shen:"I am not fine I need you by my side"

Nele:"You will be fine" I was standing by the door "I have to go take care,before I leave do you need anything?"

Shen:"I said I need you"

Nele:"I am married Shen and you are a witch,never want things you can never have bye" with that I left for my kingdom.

My girls may look like Khetho but they are nothing like her,they are more like me,they don't cry a lot they are simply awesome,they are not troublesome.

When we got to the palace the helper helped with the kids,I went to greet my parents.

Mom:"Where is your beautiful wife" shame mom likes Khetho yet she doesn't feel the same.

Nele:"She has a school trip to go to tonight,so she couldn't come" and it is true besides I can't tell them

that we are no longer an item they will see me as a failure of a man.

Dad:"What is she studying again?"

Nele:"Agricultural Science"

Dad:"Oh she is into farming?" Not really she wanted to be Surgeon.

Nele:"I guess"

Mom:"Where is that other baby mama of yours"

Nele:"Shen she is there,she is about to give birth"

Mom:"Good,that girl doesn't deserve mercy,she thinks all is well after everything she did to that poor princess"

Dad:"She will surfer the same fate and worse" dad too?

Nele:"I uhm I have to go"

Mom:"But you just got here,please stay for supper,J unior is not back yet"

Nele:"I will come back tomorrow I want to see my wife off"

Mom:"Where is she going?"

Nele:"Namibia"

Mom:"Make sure you come back tomorrow,I miss you I want to spend time with you and the kids,look how they have grown" they have I mean they are 9months now.

Nele:"Sure mom" I wasn't planning on going back today but I know mom will go on and on telling me about Shen and I was not in the mood,I kissed the girls and drove back.

When I got to the house they were 2cars outside,she uses the house and I am renting,I got in and the crew was there talking loud and laughing just as loud when I got in they stopped everything and looked at me,they are still mad.

Nele:"Guys,hi"

Them:"Sho" it was rather awkward,I passed them.

Kheth:"Would you like to join us?"

Andy:"Are you sure dudess cause we don't want

awkwardness here"

Kheth:"I am sure we are fine now"

Xola:"As in fine,fine together?"

Kheth:"No we are buddies again we can never be more than that,come Nele and meet Bhongo's gf and Paul's" She shifted I sat next to her.

Tbos:"Is he back?"

Kheth:"Yes he is also our guy dudes and he saw his mistakes and apologised,so we are cool" but... arg nvm.

Tbos:"In that case welcome back dude I missed you like a lot" he stood up we bro hugged they all did.

Them:"Welcome back bro"

Bhongo:"Meet my gf Nombuso" he kissed her cheek she blushed.

Nele:"It is nice to meet you Nombuso"

Paul:"And this is my girl Josey"

Nele:"It is nice to meet you Josey"

Josey: "Like wise"

Nombu: "It is nice to meet you too" they are both beautiful Nombu is a dark beautiful girl, Bhong chose well.

Andy: "So we will do that"

Josey: "No guys that will embarrass her, stop it"

Tbo: "We know no boundaries" I don't even know what they are talking about, it been long I feel left out.

Xola: "So Nele my dude what have you been up to, cause us we are planning on accompanying this little lady here to the airport and when we get there we will sing a national anthem" they laughed and fist pumped.

Josey: "Tell them not to do it that will embarrass your girl" silence...

Kheth: "Uhm I am not his girl he... I... he... we are friends"

Josey: "Oh sorry, I thought since you... uhm sorry, then who is your man amongst these men"

Khetho:"These idiots are not rich enough to be my my man"

Nombu:"So you date for money?"

Khetho:"Of course it is a must to me,I mean there is no love out there,if you are going to waste my time,you better pay me while doing it,you see love,you want love that is okay our priorities differ but a heart break is guaranteed in that loving of yours"

Bhong:"Stop being a bad influence to our girls,you want them to dig us like you dig that Billy guy" there is a Billy?

Kheth:"And that guy doesn't mind you know,he sends me money everyday,if he continues like this I might just agree to marry him,I know he won't break my heart since I wouldn't be giving it up for breaking"

Tbos:"You are messed up who broke you like this"

Andy:"No one broke this one,I bet she loves girls"

Kheth:"I really do..." she laughed "I am kidding I

loved once,a guy but I wasn't given a chance to love him right,he was always busy with something"

J osey:"Thats so sad,I am sorry"

Paul:"Babe trust me when I say she never had a bf,she is lying to you"

Nele:"I love you..." they all looked at me,I wanted to look at myself too,and ask myself what the heck dude? Then there was a silence.

Kheth:"Anyway Billy B bought me a motorbike it is out of this world"

Xola:"You are a mom you should have asked for a family car"

Kheth:"Nele can handle the family car right buddy?"

Nele:"I agree with Xola"

Xola:"No I didn't say anything to be agreed on, I was only asking but then again Khethi is young and she is out there,so a motorbike makes sense"

Paul:"Where is it?" They were drinking alcohol,I am

worried about Khetho's intake of alcohol.

Kheth:"We are waiting for it to be exported,don't worry I will introduce you,one by one to my 1st machine baby"

Xola:"You will borrow me right my dudes s,or ask the double B to buy me one too" they laughed I don't see anything funny about all this.

Bhong:"Did you buy those motor bikes that costs more than an actual car?"

Kheth:"Who am I?"

Xola:"You are a little gold digger"

Kheth:"That I am my good sir,let me go take a bath so I can leave,it is getting late"

J osey:"You are living the life man I am so jealous"
Konke went to take a bath I guess.

Paul:"You envy her life now?"

J osey:"Money makes the world go round baby"

Bhong:"You two will stay away from that one, cause she will corrupt you to dead,yet she will remain

standing"

Josey:"I am kidding love" she kissed his lips.

Paul:"I agree,I am no longer bringing Josey near her she is poisonous"

Andy:"Let her hear you say that,she will go out of her way to corrupt them intentionally" they kept talking and I was listening to them until Khetho came out and called the girls to come help her,they went upstairs.

Bhongo:"So Nele do you have someone in your life right now?" I wanted to tell them that I am married that I will wait for her to want me but they wouldn't understand,Kheth did give me many chances,I should have used them wisely.

Tbos:"Don't think too hard dude,it either you have one or not,not a maths test"

Nele:"I don't have someone right now"

Andy:"Good,cause there is this girl I would like you to meet this girl,she is so fine you will like her"

Paul:"Here we go again"

Bhong:"When are you going to grow up Andile? Nele my dude don't fall into temptations " we heard a clicking sound.

Andy:"I promise you Nele you will like that girl she is flames fire its elf"

Kheth:"Who are you giving him this time?" I was so disappointed she wasn't fighting for me,she didn't seem bothered.

Xola:"You look wow" they all stood up,I remained seated cause I didn't know why they were standing up,they clapped hands.

Andy:"If you weren't my dude I'd marry your legs right now"

Bhong:"You look beautiful last born" they all went to hug her.

Paul:"I will miss you dudess "

Kheth:"You know I will only be gone for a weekend only right"

Xola:"Still we will miss you"

Paul:"Lets go guys "

Andy:"I am driving with her"

Paul:"As long as you don't forget what she is to us"
he looked at me,okay we are still not okay,I thought
I will be the one to take her to the airport,alone.

Nele:"I will drive with you two,I need to talk to
Khetho about our kids" I felt I need to tell them what
about.

Khetho:"I will drive with Nele alone"

Bhongo:"Race you there"

Nomb:"What? No! I am still too young to die,plus
you are drunk"

I drove with Khetho,she was singing along to the
songs on the radio,she was really excited,I lowered
the volume.

Kheth:"Dude thats not cool"

Nele:"Can we talk"

Kheth:"What about?"

Nele:"You really look beautiful"

Kheth:"Thanks buddy" theres that buddy again.

Nele:"I am sorry for everything"

Kheth:"I am so over that"

Nele:"Khetho as the father of your kids I feel you need to slow down on the booze,you drink way too much for a 20year old,imagine how you will look in 6years from now,alcohol is uhm not good for you,please slow down if not for me then for our girls"

Kheth:"You don't get to tell me what to do,I will slow down when I feel like like it,gosh you have a nerve to bring my kids to this,who do you think you are my father? Gosh you are impossible" she uped the volume and just closed her eyes,I know she heard me,maybe I should call her father about it,before it is too late,somehow I blame myself Khetho was not always like this.

When we got to the airport she got out without saying goodbye she was pretty mad.

I got out too,they started singing for real,the entire airport was looking at us,well if you can't beat them join them right,I joined in Khetho was dancing her stiff moves,until she disappeared,we didn't stop singing we went to the cars still singing,it was really nice,I missed my bunch.

°•Sno•°

This is my last year studying nursing and this year is more about practicals then theory.

I was at the hospital when they admitted Zuzi,I don't remember the last time I saw him.

Unfortunately for me,I was helping the doctor that was monitoring him,so I was his full time nurse he was in an accident.

Zuzi:"You look like someone I used to know" he had a head injury,it was his 1st time talking.

Sno:"Yeah? Who was that?" He forgot me just like that? After living with him for that long?

Zuzi:"It was this girl I used to uhm well she used to

work for me,when I saw you I thought you were her at 1st,but seeing that you are a nurse I was sure it was not her"

Sno:"Why?"

Zuzi:"I know for a fact you are not her because,he is probably living with a guy somewhere or selling her body" wow "plus you are way beautiful than her"

Sno:"Thank you" I am glad I am not living with a man nor depending on one.

Zuzi:"Can you please give me your 10s "

Sno:"Ain't you married?" Last time I checked he was engaged.

Zuzi:"Well I am,but she lives over seas" lies.

Sno:"So you want me to be your side chick?"

Zuzi:"Don't you have your bf?"

Sno:"I do and he loves me,so I wouldn't cheat on him with you!"

Zuzi:"Come on I am sure I can do better than your bf"

Sno:"No you won't" I took out my phone and showed him "I am 100% sure you can never in a million years do better than him, anyway have a goodnight Mr"

Zuzi:"But..." he is such a bastard, I left him asking for my name at least, I face my student card upside down cause I don't like that pic I have there.

I was tempted to take him back and get to burn him, he is really a jerk.

I went to my lunch break why didn't Zuzi die on that car accident, he is a waste of air and space.

The rest of the week went by fast I thought late about that guy I used to date that abusive one, what if his wife was my fam? But people look alike all the time.

The other half of me wants to know them, but the other part is saying no, they left me for a reason.

But maybe I should ask Shaun to help me look for them, I want to know what happened I want to know why, then I can continue with my life as it was.

I have gotten this far without them.

I called Shaun and asked him to fetch me, Shaun is fathering Zanele's daughter, you'd swear he is the real father, me on the other hand I am not the mothering type.

When Shaun came to fetch me, I told him about finding my fam, he promised to help me but the trick is I know nothing about them, nothing at all, but he said we have to start at the orphanage then they will direct us to the hospital I was born at if they know.

That's a start I guess.

◦•Kheth•◦

I was so not ready to hear what Nele told me.

Am I really going that hard on alcohol?

This is my life, He must let me learn my lessons my way.

I enjoyed the school trip no lie but I had to shy away from the alcohol to prove to myself that my drinking is under control, I am not an addict.

I didn't drink even one bit that proves I am not an addict right?

If Nele sees an addict its his fault,I couldn't cope with his emotional abuse I turned to alcohol for coping,he mustn't dare judge me I am not an addict.

The things I will do to his gf though,even satan will be proud of me,my entire body was itching because of him,I didn't even take her man,I only got married to him,I want her to regret ever messing with me,I want her to walk naked on the streets,I feel sorry for her son.

After a weekend I went back home to the good news that Shen finally gave birth,that was a music to my ears.

I went to our wizard,I don't really trust that royal witch doctor they have in Zibuko kingdom,be is creepy and he doesn't bath plus I never liked him.

He gave me plenty of options it was hard to choose,just kidding it was not,I chose all of them,I want to see her going through our dustbins,I want

her to surfer till death,I want her to not get help anywhere,even her fam will eventually give up on her and let her roam around the streets.

And the fun thing is I don't even get to be so close to her,all I need are her foot prints and I will ask her man to get them,he did promised to help me but if he doesn't do it I will make a plan I am giving him a chance to redeem himself,he said he wanted to.

Please excuse my errors.

Thank you.

Chapter 33

°•Konke•°

I feel like TK is not serious about this issue,what if that is really my son? What then?

He keeps coming up with an excuse after an excuse,I don't believe the security can be that tight that he can't even steal a little DNA sample,plus his son usually visits him when Lala is going

somewhere,I am starting to lose my faith on him,he wouldn't betray me would he? I don't really know.

TK:"What are you thinking about?" He was about to leave for work and I was holding Azania she is so beautiful.

Konke:"When is Lala going to leave you with her baby?" He came to sit on the bed next to me.

TK:"Babe the way you are obsessed with that baby,it is dangerous"

Konke:"I am not obsessed I just want to know if he is mine or not"

TK:"The day doesn't pass with you talking about Lala and the baby,I know you are hurting and worried about our son,so am I"

Konke:"It's like you don't want to know if he is our son or not"

TK:"I don't want to see you disappointed and depressed cause you will be, once you find out that,that's not our son"

Konke:"I won't be depressed I promise,I just want

the truth"

TK:"Okay I will come back with the samples tonight"

Konke:"Thank you babe" he perked my mouth and Azania's

TK:"I will check on the boys" they are 5 months now and TK talked me out of the PI idea,I love TK but right now I feel like he is dragging his feets,so I was going to do things my way,but after tonight if he doesn't come back with the samples.

He came back with them shame and I went to the hospital the next day,I am going back next week anyway.

Mom is going to look after the kids until they are a year old,then we can take them to crechè or hire a nanny that TK don't like,he doesn't want me to hire a nanny,he wants me to take them to his mom instead.

The test came back positive that TK is the father but negative that I am the mother,I guess that baby is not mine after all I was almost sure that he is mine,so the search continues the cops are not

doing anything to help me.

The CCTV footage from the hospital was wiped clean,maybe it was one of the workers there,I went back home.

TK:"And?"

Konke:"You are the father I am not the mother"

TK:"I told you,how are you feeling?" He came to hug me.

Konke:"I will uhm focus on the ones I have here and make sure they are not stolen,I was thinking..." I am going to hire a P.I.

TK:"Yeah?" We went to sit on the couch.

Konke:"I will never forget about my missing son,so I was thinking that I should have a piggy bank a big one,I will put in a R5 everyday I know it sounds silly but I don't want to forget him,so putting in a R5 everyday will make me feel better,I miss him,do I make sense to you?"

TK:"It sounds like a great idea,but don't lose hope my love he will come back to us" I will start from the

day he went missing until he comes back if he does,cause it is like he never existed at all,he just vanished that was a perfect crime,I am giving up hopes of him being found but not on him.

Konke:"I am done crying over him"

Tk:"I was also thinking"

Konke:"About?"

TK:"Of paying the damages for Asiphile" his son.

Konke:"Oh..." I thought it was a way of finding my son.

TK:"I must do it,it's a tradition,I will also do the welcoming ceremony for all of them"

Konke:"Okay,let me go take a bath and nap a little before I cook" I stood up,I guess he is supposed to do it,it is his son,after a while he came to the bedroom.

TK:"Are you sure you are okay with it"

Konke:"Sure,he is your son after all"

TK:"Thank you,I will do it this weekend" I nodded.

He went to pay for the damages.

Monday morning TK's mom visited us,I don't know who told her she was welcomed there.

Ngi:"Good morning,how are you?" As if she cares.

Konke:"Fine" I washed my babies bottles.

Ngi:"Do you want to die before you leave this diet thing of yours? Look at you,you are all boney"

I yelled for Tk to come,he came.

Konke:"Your mom is bored please entertain her" the mom gasped mxm.

Ngi:"Oh I came to tell you TK that you should go to see Lala at the hospital"

TK:"What is wrong?" She became very serious I hope Lala is dying.

Ngi:"Uhm your son is sick"

TK:"What? What happened?" He asked worried very worried I heard his voice.

Ngi:"Kidney failure and Lala is not a match" shame yet the poor little guy is only 3months old. I saw TK pacing up and down until he ran to get his car keys,and cameback in a flash.

Ngi:"I am coming with you" she stood up leaving a cup she was using drinking coffee with and the round stain on the table,I wonder how her house looks like,wait I never went to TK's home but for what exactly? Mxm.

They left without even saying good bye the baby will be fine,I am sure Lala's fam went all out to search for the match if TK is not one too.

3days later I still haven't heard anything from TK and his phone goes on voicemail,it must be really bad,but I would also like an update so I called the mother in law,I had no choice.

Ngi:"Hello"

Konke:"MaTK it's Konke"

Ngi:"I know,how can I help you?"

Konke:"I was wonderig if you know where he is cause his phone is off"

Ngi:"Oh he didn't tell you? They went overseas with Lala and their son to look for the possible donor" TK loves overseas like there is no help in S.A but they wouldn't have went overseas if there wasn't anything promising right?

Konke:"Okay thank you"

Ngi:"Konke..."

Konke:"Yes ma TK"

Ngi:"Konke you seems like a nice girl from a nice family,I am sorry if this will come out wrong but,what are you doing with my son? I know girls like you,did he get you that job you are doing?"

Konke:"It is okay if you don't like me,not everybody is going to love me"

Ngi:"It's not that I don't like you,it's just that you make my son weak,he loses respect for me when your name is mentioned,what are you doing to my son?"

Konke:"Your son loves me ma TK,and I love him more,he respects me and no he didn't give me my job,I studied for it and hard"

Ngi:"I know my son,he is happy with Lala,Lala is a decent girl,I am not saying you are not but I know Lala and her fam more,since she was young,my son is what he is for you to see because of Lala's fam,he is where he is because he met Lala and things changed in his life,our lives,now that you are here what do you think is going to happen?"

Konke:"So you feel like you owe them?"

Ngi:"We owe them our lives "

Konke:"Okay so what do you want me to do?"

Ngi:"Are you that dumb? I want you to back off just a little so he can fulfill his duty as Lala's man"

Konke:"Does he know about this?"

Ngi:"He asked me to talk to you on his behalf,the truth is they are not coming back with Lala"

Konke:"I know TK is not a coward like that"

Ngi:"He said he knows you will be clingy and beg

him to stay,he didn't want to hear all that so he asked me to do it for him"

Konke:"So you were going to call me for all that right? Please do, bye for now" I dropped the call I know TK didn't ask her to do that. She called back I didn't think she'd call back.

Konke:"How can I help you ma TK?"

Ngi:"I will need you to be mature about this,he will contact you about the kids,he is still their father" she dropped it.

This old lady thinks I am a fool,I know TK loves me... he does right?

Well he I guess he went to live over seas for real cause months passed without him contacting me.

8months to be exact and then I received a msg from his phone telling me to move on,that he got tired of me and coming everyday to seeing me disappearing before his eyes,he said it was no longer exciting coming back to me,cause I was

gloomy all the time,I guess he got tired of me then,but I somehow think someone is using his phone maybe his mom that woman will stop at nothing to separate me and her son.

I remember when TK said he gave that ex gf of his many chances,I am going to give him that until he comes to tell me personally that he doesn't love me anymore,cause my heart still wants to be with him,my heart haven't given up on him,I want my heart to be tired of him at least I will say I tried hard.

◦•TK•◦

I had good intentions,but I went about it the wrong way.

When Konke asked for a sample I gave her my hair,I was protecting her from further dis appointments,but I did my own DNA just to be sure on my own,I was never ready Konke was right Asiphile is actually not Lala's,I remember feeling betrayed and that I have betrayed my wife,she told

me time and time again that Asi might be our son,I really thought she was losing it,I vouched for Lala I didn't think she is this evil,I mean separating the baby from his mom is pure cruelty.

My mistake was to confront her,I should have thought about it before doing so,She went all crazy on me and attacked me right before she drugged me.

She kidnapped me just like my son,and started saying we belong together,she had tied me into a chair,it was so tight,she left me to starve for a week she only gave me water,when she finally gave me food,it was my favourite meal she told me to tell her how much I love her and that I will never leave her,I said it I was hungry so I had to.

After I have ate she untied me and led me to take a bath,After I slept like I have never slept before.

When I woke up I was feeling different,I felt sad and happy at the same time.

I was happy to be sleeping next to Lala I felt so

in love with her, but I felt sadness deep down, like I am forgetting something important but I can't seem to remember it, it was a distant memory of some sort.

I didn't lose my memory but I felt caged.

So this day I was with Lala she told me we are moving to overseas since we will be happy more there.

We went there with our son, All I can say is we are a happy family, when we went back to S.A she never let me use my phone, she took it well I never needed it anyway, we went shopping for our son, I love my fam I wouldn't ask for a better fam while we were shopping I saw Konke, Konke! She brought a sense of peace in my heart, When she saw me something happened to me, I wanted to go hug her and kiss her, she was with her mom and my babies have grown, I wanted to go to them but something was stopping me, why was I like that? I know I love my kids I may not love their mom anymore but my kids I will forever love them.

She came to me smiling.

Konke:"Hi" she hugged me "You just vanished on me how are you,you look uhm out of place are you okay?"

Lala:"Of course he is okay why wouldn't he be?" She came out of nowhere,and she forced kissed me,we kissed,I really wanted to stop but I couldn't,I feel like my heart is also with Konke.

Konke:"Yeah I can see he is fine,I just came to say hi" she turned and walked away.

Lala:"Tell her to never come near us ever again"

TK:"Konke?" She turned so fast.

Konke:"Yes?"

TK:"Don't ever come near us ever again"

Konke:"Are you officially dumping me?" I looked at Lala.

Lala:"Can't you see? He is with me and we are having another baby" we are? Konke looked at me,I could tell she was hurt.

Konke:"Congrats I guess,it was nice seeing you again TK" and she left.

We went back to Lala's house,I couldn't stop thinking about Konke's face when I said never to come near us ever again.

Lala:"Are you okay love" she perked my mouth,and sat next to me on a couch.

TK:"I may love you now but I also would like to form a relationship with my other kids "

Lala:"You what? Those are not your kids,mine is your only child,do you get me?"

TK:"I know they are mine"

Lala:"I didn't want to do this but now I am forced to do it" she stood up and came back with 3papers,she gave them to me.

TK:"So they are really not my kids?"

Lala:"No,those DNA results are proof enough" I guess there is nothing to worry about then

TK:"I was so sure they were mine"

Lala:"Are you hungry babe?"

TK:"No,I am fine thanks love"

Lala:"You will eat,let me go fetch your food,so you will stop thinking of going to Konke" but I was not thinking that.

Tk:"That never crossed my mind"

Lala:"Oh is it now? You wanted to be the father to her kids so you will leave me here and be with her" her mind is working overtime.

TK:"Please get me that food"

Lala:"Now that is more like it" she went to fetch the food,I ate and slept I always sleep after eating Lala's food.

When I woke up Lala was riding my dick,so I held on to her waist,and let her have me,after our sex scene we talked.

TK:"I love you Lala" I kissed her.

Lala:"And I love you so much,so our son's 1st birthday is coming up,I want to go all out"

TK:"Please do,I will pay where necessary"

Lala:"Now you are talking like a man,my man" she kissed me again deepening the kiss "What did you love about Konke?"

TK:"Nothing,I was blind but now I see"

Lala:"Lets get married next month before we leave to live in England for good" I knew nothing about England,I feel like a baby who is learning to walk.

TK:"Is that what you want?"

Lala:"Isn't that what you want? I mean we can invite the media and all,you don't have to pay lobola for me,I will talk to dad and we will get married.

TK:"Okay then lets get married" something is missing though,I feel empty,but I have Lala.

She took her phone and started talking to people until late and then she called her dad,we talked to him,he was happy about our union and so was mom but Lala's mom was not so happy,I thought she liked me,but I guess not with her daughter.

She kept asking me about Konke, and if I was sure cause he has seen true love between me and Konke, I assured her that I love her daughter way more.

So I guess we are getting married next month.

Lala: "Would you like us to have a baby?"

Tk: "Another one?"

Lala: "I want a girl now"

TK: "Okay then I guess we can have that girl when we are married"

Lala: "Next month is too far, I want it now"

TK: "Whatever you want my lady" I think we should take Tshepiso to come live with us, I am his real father now I know he will be happy.

Mom thought I was doing a good thing for marrying Lala, I hope it all goes well I don't want to disappoint her in anyway, but seeing Konke triggered something in me, her warm smile, it is a pity she was never loyal and I love Lala more.

Please excuse my errors.

Thank you.

Chapter 34

°•Banele•°

As I was making breakfast and listen to music and If I was your man by Bruno Mars got to me,I shouldn't live my life in regrets and what ifs,I should go out there and live to the fullest.

That song got me thinking about Khetho,she doesn't love me but I hope the next man she is going to be with will make her happy,and make her believe in love again.

I heard a doorbell,the music was loud,I went to check it was Khetho I checked behind her.

TK:"How did you..."

Kheth:"I jumped you were not opening for me,please open the gate so I can drive my kids in" I went to open,she jumped over? What is she a ninja?

I watched her driving in, but not getting out of the car.

Nele: "What is wrong?"

Khetho: "Would you please drive one of your cars out, so I can drive mine in, the one you like the least or the one you won't use, the sun is going to get hotter from now and my leather seats won't do justice on my kids" the diva has arrived, she probably won't stay that long, but I did as told and she drove in I love my cars.

She took the car seat and I took the other one, the girls were sleeping peacefully.

We went to the house, I decided to buy a house cause renting is just for a mean while not forever.

Nele: "Welcome girls to my house"

Khetho: "It is nice"

Nele: "You look beautiful"

Khetho: "Thank you, the gym is working for me look at me I love this body" she twirled.

Nele: "It is nice, I liked your other body too and very

much"

Kheth:"Get used to this one cause I am never going back again" We went to put the kids to bed,I didn't think they would visit me one day cause when I was renting Khetho didn't want me to take them.

So I will have to work on their nursery.

Nele:"I was making breakfast"

Khetho:"Breakfast is cool" we went to the kitchen.

Nele:"How are you?"

Khetho:"I am fine,how are you?"

Nele:"I know I was not much in your life but I miss you in my life"

Kheth:"You don't have to miss me,you can visit me anytime"she sat down.

Nele:"I thought you were going to help me,so we can finish faster"

Kheth:"I am a guest here I should be cooking,I will wash dishes" I know she won't.

Nele:"Okay then,where is the nanny?"

Kheth:"I gave her a weekend off"

TK:"It is Saturday,lets go out lets take the kids out"

Kheth:"I uhm I didn't pack their strollers we can't carry them all day"

Nele:"We will go fetch them or just buy new ones so that one can be this side"

Kheth:"You really have no plans on Saturday? What have done to my buddy?" She smiled "Sure I have plans with my bf but taking the kids out sounds okay I guess" We ate while talking.

Nele:"I was thinking the girls should start swimming classes,I don't have a pool yes but I will once they can swim"

Kheth:"I can't swim"

TK:"Then it is sorted we are all going to learn to swim,that could be fun"

Kheth:"You can't swim too?"

Nele:"Oh I can,I am doing it for you,so you can feel better learning to swim with your 10months old kids can't be fun"

Kheth:"You've got jokes huh? Go take a bath so we can leave"

Nele:"But we are going swimming"

Kheth:"Really Nele really?"

Nele:"I will go bath real quick" I went to change my what is the use of bathing if I am going to swim anyway.

We went to register for the lessons,it was indeed fun and Khetho was giggling laughing at herself,she was splashing water all over the couch that was teaching her,even the kids were doing better than her,but I wouldn't dare tell her that.

We went to eat,we 1st fed the kids their food before we ate,we were at burger kings.

I gave Thando a patty she ate it,she wanted more.

Kheth:"The kids shouldn't be eating those,their immune system won't be able to digest that,which will cause to struggling to poop"

Nele:"Don't over think it"

Kheth:"They might choke and die" I heard the word die and I didn't give them anymore,I love my girls I wouldn't want them to die.

TK:"Where to now?"

Kheth:"We should heard back"

Nele:"No,we still have so much to do lets go shopping"

Kheth:"I hate shopping"

Nele:"For the kids"

Kheth:"I am tired I just want to sleep"

Nele:"Why don't you sleep over at my house,so you can sleep peacefully while I watch over the girls"

Kheth:"T'd love that"

Nele:"So shopping 1st?"

Kheth:"Argh okay then this mall is too big those"

Nele:"We will focus on the ones you prefer" we went shopping.

Girl's clothes are adorable,we went hard on the

buying Kheth even bought few things for herself and we bought the matching outfits, it was fun.

The shopping bags were too much that I had to go put the bags in the car while she waits with the other bags and the kids, I was coming from dropping the last bags when I saw someone who looked like Shen searching on the bin she was wearing cloths reaped ones they are knots everywhere like someone was trying to cover her up but was scared of her.

I went closer to her.

It was indeed her, Khetho what have you done?

When she saw me she ran away, I ran after her this is my kids mom.

I caught up with her, she looked puzzled, like she doesn't know me.

Shen: "Please don't hurt me" she hid her face why would she think I will hurt her?

Nele: "Shen it's me, Nele"

Shen:"Nele?"

Nele:"Banele your baby daddy?"

Shen:"Your my daddy?"

Nele:"What? No! I am your... nvm lets go home you can't live like this,I took her hand and led her to the car.

I drove straight to my house and I helped her take a bath,which was a mission but once I was done I gave her food that we bought earlier on,with Khetho, Khetho!!! I left her at the mall,she is going to hate me for leaving her like that with the kids.

I told her to leave her wallet in her car cause I'll be paying.

I took 2 sleeping pills and gave them to Shen to drink she looks like she haven't slept in days.

I brushed her tangled her and gave her one of the short pjs Khetho bought,I will replace them.

I took my phone from my pocket it was off,I left it on the charger,once Shen was asleep I went to look for Khetho where I left her,at the mall of course she

was no longer there, it was even dark outside, I drove to her house, it was dark the lights were not on, I wonder if she is okay, eish what have I done, no what did she do? I thought she was going to beat her up and move along and let her be a mother to her kids, she went over board, that is somebody's daughter.

The next day I gave Shen the clothes Kheth bought, they were a bit too tight but we had no choice, I drove her to our royal witch doctor.

W.D: "I have never seen anything like this, there is nothing I can do for her, not even the wizard that did this can undo it, but the person who asked him to do it can give permission to him, that's when it will all unlock" Shen's life once again depends on Khetho.

Nele: "You can't do anything at all not even a temporary thing?"

W.d: "No nothing I am sorry" what am I going to do now? "This one did try to hurt a princess"

Nele: "Shen wasn't aiming for something this

extreme,she wanted me to hate Khetho and love her,she did it out of love"

W.D:"She hurt her in a process,choose your battles wisely my prince,this one will always cause problems even if you help her"

Nele:"So you want me leave her to eat on the bins?"

W.D:"Your heart is not at peace,you are caught between the woman you love and doing what's right"

Nele:"What do I do now?"

W.D:"Leave this one alone there is no helping her" he is telling me to give up on my babies mom.

Nele:"I will talk to Khetho,she is a mom I am sure she can relate"

W.D:"You are hopeless little prince ain't you? The princess is upset right now,you talking to her about this will make her see which one you love the most,it will make her see who your loyalty lies with,and this girl can never be queen,do yourself a favour and ditch the crazy one,and focus on your

kids and wife" I caused all this now poor Shen is crazy because of me.

I have to at least try helping her although I am not the one who asked her to bewitch Khetho,I guess she did it because she loved me,she didn't want to lose me,I guess Khetho also did it out of anger,I should sit her down and ask her to undo it.

I went back home with Shen I feel so alone,I called Khetho to come so we can talk.

She came alone I guess the nanny is back.

Khetho:"You ditched me at the mall yesterday you didn't even have the decency to let me know that you were not coming back for us"

Nele:"I am sorry I forgot you guys there,I had to make sure that I bring Shen home safely before she wanders around again"

Kheth:"You ditch me for that one? I have to go you guys look great together" she walked away.

Nele:"Please can we talk"

Kheth:"Go talk to your gf"I followed her.

Nele:"You made her insane! Khetho that is not you,you are not evil" oh yes she is.

Kheth:"Leave me alone like you did yesterday" she got in her car.

Nele:"Please I have a proposal,Shen doesn't deserve this,she did it because she fell deeply inlove with me,please undo it and do it to me instead" I was not sure of what I was saying.

Kheth:"If you want me to do it to you then I will so you will be a crazy some,I see you don't love your kids like you once said,you love Shen more than your kids that you are willing to take her place and be crazy,so your kids won't have a father,if you are tired to be my kids father you can always back off,we don't really need you,I will find them a nice father who will love them more" she started her car,where did she get Shen's foot prints cause I told her it was a bad idea.

I took my car keys and went after her,I know she won't make me insane I am her babies dad.

Her gate opened and I got in before she closes it,her walk spoke volumes,but someone had to talk to her.

Nele:"Khetho please hear me out" she got in the house I went in too,my girls were there the nanny was feeding them.

I went to kiss them while Khetho just passed.

I went where she went and she was packing.

Nele:"What are you doing"

Kheth:"What does it look like I am doing?"

Nele:"Where are you going?"

Kheth:"Home! I am going to make your wish come true,you want to go crazy right! I will help you but I am not going tonlet Shen go that easily,I was pregnant when she bewitched me! My kids could have done,but you don't care about that all you care about is your Shen,I will miss the sane you" she packed another bag and went to the kids rooms and packed another bags.

Nele:"I am sorry Khetho,I know she has hurt you we are sorry"

Kheth:"Hurt? No buddy I had insects living under my skin,it was itching and I couldn't even scratch the itch away,do you know how that feels? They were eating on me I think they were giant maggots just think on my face,my face was never a same again look at me I will need more appointment to a dermatologist for my face to be as it was before,you never even asked how I am but now I have to undo it? Forget it!" She took 2bags and wheeled them to her car,I waited for her to come back,she did "I am moving out thank you for the house"

Nele:"But I didn't ask you to move out"

Kheth:"I know but I am leaving because you will always choose that mental case than me,even on her crazy state you still love her" what?

Nele:"I am not inlove with her,I just feel guilty cause she did what she did to you because of me and you did wjat you did to her because I was the cause of it,please undo it for her kids if not her then,you are better than that,you are better than her"

Kheth:"I knkw right! I even do the witchcraft even

better than her" oh no Khetho is impossible.

Nele:"That is not what I mean,I feel like you are not doing this only because she bewitched you,I feel you love me and you don't want to lose me to her" she turned to look at me.

Kheth:"What if I am?" I had no come back at all I just stood there shoked and watched her leave.

She said she loves me in a way,not exactly but in codes,I thought she didn't care I thought she loved me likes me like a friend.

This changes everything.

I went to my house and said a little prayer asking God to forgive me for what I was about to do,I opened the door and searched for Shen all over but she was no where to be found,I should make my walls higher,the number of women jumping over it inceases.

Well I guess that saved me the thing I was about to do,I was going to let her go,I locked the house and

rushed to look for Khetho.

I drove a long distance, and when I got there I was told she went to a wizard's shrine, so she is really going to make me crazy too? I quickly went there and I knocked I was let in, she was laughing with that wizard.

Wizard: "Welcome my prince" so they are not busy. I greeted and sat next to Khetho.

Khetho: "Wizard dude I thought you were cool, what is this now? I am still busy with you"

Wizard: "I am cool, you will want to hear what he has to say"

Khetho: "No thank you, look Nele I have reversed the witchness, you will be happy to know that I will let you be happy with her, I am hungry are you coming wizard dude?"

Wizard: "I am coming princess dude, I still want to talk to the prince 1st"

Nele: "Can I talk to you my princess"

Khetho: "Here?"

Nele:"Sure,I wanted to tell you that I thought you don't feel the same about me,I thought I was inlove alone,I held on to love I knew it was hard to let go until I thought very hard and digged deep inside me,I came here and let Shen go because I want to be with you"

Kheth:"I am hungry" she stood up and walked out,she stood outside "are you coming dudes?"

Wizard:"Lets go,she forgives you,I know her she just doesn't want to seem weak and admit it now,but you are cool" We stood up and followed her.

Nele:"She calls you dude..." he chuckled.

Wiz:"I know this one is crazy,I am used to her my prince,she sometimes calls me my man,just imagine to an old man like me"

Nele:"You are not that old" we got to the house and we were shown where to sit,we sat the king came.

King:"What a great surprise I didn't know you were here too"

Nele:"Good evening your majesty"

King:"Why are you guys here?" Khetho came with both the kids.

Kheth:"Dad..."

King:"What? I am asking an honest question" she gave me Lerato and went to sit down.

Kheth:"I told you I missed you,we came to visit you for a few days,the varsity are closed" so she didn't tell her dad? Then there is hope for us after all.

King:"If you say so then,give her to me,these kids grow so fast like they eat a fertiliser" Khetho gave him Thando.

Geje:"They look like their mother when she was their age my king"

King:"Yes they do,Khethi looks like her mom she was beautiful just like her and her daughters"

Kheth:"I am so hungry,must a person die 1st in this house before they realise that hunger was consuming them? I will go check on our supper" I saw tears on her eyes before she stood up and went to the kitchen.

King:"You wife doesn't want to talk about her mom,she blames herself for her death,she once said if she wasn't born then her mom would still be alive,she has not forgiven herself for something that was not even her fault"

Geje:"She musk it with this tough girl act,she is hurting deep down your majesty"

King:"I always tell her that it was her mom's time not her fault,but she is too stubborn to listen" I didn't know Khetho's mom died like that she never talked about it.

They came with so much food and the helpers sat down also,this kingdom is a different one,they do things differently,they eat with helpers? And they seem free towards the king,they don't fear him but they respect him,I want to be a king like this one day,they look like one big happy family.

We were given a room to sleep in after eating,Khetho went to take a bath and I slept,I don't like bathing very much,water will end up finishing

my handsomeness noh maan,I was woken up by Khetho.

Khetho:"I am done go take a bath,you will thank me later" no I won't I was half way to dream land,just because it is her kingdom,I didn't protest before she calls the guards to come and bath me by force.

She had both kids sleeping in bed.

TK:"They don't have their room here?" Cause in my kingdom they do...

Kheth:"They do,they will use it tomorrow,today I want them to sleep with us" I quickly went to bed.

TK:"This is nice,my fam here with me"

Kheth:"Oh sorry fam you are using a couch the 4of us won't fit here" she showed me the couch there was a blanket there"

Nele:"I will not sleep on a couch,one of the twins will sleep on top of me,on my stomach or a guest room"

Kheth:"So you are ready to tell dad that we are not really married"

Nele:"The couch looks uncomfortable"

Kheth:"Okay I will take the couch then with the kids"

I stopped her from getting off the bed.

Nele:"Please lets not fight pleass lets share or take the kids to their room,I will help you"

Kheth:"You don't get to set the rules this is my home"

Nele:"Kheth if you want us to work out,you will have to let me be a man in this marriage and tone down on being an alpha,let me wear pants in this thing and I promise you we will be happy for a very long time"

Kheth:"How can I let a blind man lead the way?"

Nele:"J ust this once and if I lead you at stray then don't follow me"

Kheth:"If you want to lead me you will have to be tougher than this,take charge you are too soft Nele and you are a walk over"

Nele:"And that is so going to change when we go back to our house"

Kheth:"I have heard it all before so whateps" with

that said she slept, she is right I am not man enough
I need to toughen up and stand my ground as a
man.

Please excuse my errors.

Thank you.

Chapter 35

°•Konke•°

12 months later

I didn't want to leave S.A because of my son, I
thought what if they find him and I am no longer
there but mom assured me that she will be on the
look out I put her number on the pamphlets I even
offered whoever will find him a reward of 500k, but
all we have been getting are chancers.

The quads are 18 months old now and they can all
walk, the moment I focused on my the kids that I am
left with, it got better I learnt to live with a pain of
losing a baby I gave birth to, the baby that even a P.I

couldn't find,I haven't lost hope I know he will find his way back to me.

Then on top of losing my son I had to deal with TK's disappearance as if that was not enough he told me to stay away from him and went back to Lala,if someone was telling me this and I did not actually saw it or heard it myself,I'd say they are lying to me I mean TK is... well was loving and caring and he was happy when I gave birth but I don't blame him I was kinda becoming a burden to him,Lala has less issues I bet they are happy with their son.

I took that job from England I had no reason to stay in S.A anymore that country has brought me so much pain.

I was watching my kids trying to ride their bicycles that Dr Smith bought them for their 1st birthday,they are too short to ride them but he usually push them,and play with them.

I allowed him near my kids because I trust him but not that deep just enough to let him play with them but not enough to leave them with him,I am always

around when he is around,I wouldn't want what happened to me to happen to them.

So when he is not around they like trying for themselves,and I like sitting back and laugh at them,their feet are just dangling I ended up getting that tattoo after all in my stomach,it was big and colourful.

We live in a beach house,I am black so yeah I thought about natural disasters cause we are close up to the beach so we have an indistructible room for emergencies,England is my home now my kids are my home.

I felt sorry for Azwile cause he is the short tempered one out of all and he was close to crying,so I stood up and pushed him,I didn't want to, cause once you push one you will push all of them and it is a massive exercise for me, they all pull my fingers trying to show me to push them cause they can't talk,they do say mom and dadada the

basic,poop they they usually tell me after they are done so I can change their nappies but Anzie is a bit clever than the boys.

I ended up faking to be dead on the grass,then they left me alone and cried cause I was not waking up.

I took them to the house and we ate and then I pretended to be asleep that we ended up all sleeping on the carpet in their room.

When I woke up it was dark outside,living with kids can humble you,I thought TK was worse at causing a mess but no his kids are even worse I work over time with them,I always teach them to put their toys on the box on the corner when they are no longer using them.

They know that toys don't get out of their room,in that case I can still minimize the number of germs and try to keep the house clean.

I am renting out the house that I have in S.A,the nice couple promised to keep it in one clean piece.

I took a bath I have sanitizers everywhere in the house, having kids and being alone proved to be way difficult.

After taking a bath I went to cook for my kids and after I was done Carl came in and said.

Carl: "Honey I am home"

Konke: "Kitchen" and no I am not seeing him we are just good friends though he tried to court me I told him I am not who he is looking for, he said he wants to try me but I still refused now he knows where we stand.

Carl: "It smells good here"

Konke: "Thank you doc, so how was work?" He came to hug me.

Carl: "Work was just work you know, looking at pussies all day"

Konke: "It sounds fun"

Carl: "But yours... was worth looking at, it was nicely shaved and so clean and look I have a boner now"

he pointed at his dick.

Konke:"You were imagining it weren't you?"

Carl:"Eish you don't even want me to see it again"

Konke:"You are weird Carl I told you it is no longer like that I have 4kids now well 3"

Carl:"I know it still looks the same you gave birth through c-section,if you could let me finger it,I promise you I will never bother you again"

Konke:"I am that girl who hates being fingered,I hate it with my all"

Carl:"I couldn't stop thinking about it" I know my pussy is not as amazing as he portrays it to be,I was raped years back,I know they damaged me.

Konke:"You are disgusting old man"

Carl:"I am not old,I am mature"

Konke:"Whatever old guy"

Carl:"We missed you today at work"

Konke:"You will not miss me tomorrow,how is Sten?"

Carl:"I knew you liked him!" I dished out for us and I sat down.

Konke:"Yes I like him but not enough to be my bf"

Carl:"At least if you are not going to be with me,be with him still keeping it to the family"

Koke:"When you say it are you talking about my pussy?"

Carl:"J ust saying my son is an amazing Cardiologist he won't break your heart,you see what I did there? Cardiologist,heart? Well if he breaks it,he will fix it"

Konke:"You are not funny,your jokes are just dry really kalahari dry" he laughed

Carl:"Kinda like your pussy" this man loves a pussy I give down "Give him a chance then"

Konke:"When are you going home"

Carl:"Don't change the topic"

Konke:"Your son is... uhm very very very handsome,too handsome for me,when I am ready to date I will go a lookable I mean very ugly guy maybe they will love me better,your son is going to break

my heart just by looking at him, thoughts will kill me"

Carl: "Sten had his fair share of breaking hearts but he said he was ready to settle down"

Konke: "Then we are not on the same chapter, not even the same book, I don't think I want the settling anymore, I have settled way too much in this life time"

Carl: "Someone has given up on love"

Konke: "It's just that my previous relationship was uhm was great kinda like my 1st at 1st, I know why the 1st one broke up with me but, even today I am thinking of the wrong I might have done to the second one for him to do me like that you know, I figured I needed to grow I am 28 years now, I need to think things through"

Carl: "I am sorry about that last one he loved you though, I thought he was your husband I remember getting jealous at 1st like you were mine" he chuckled and went to the fridge to take a beer "He really loved you"

Konke: "He did but people change all the time it is a

norm"

Carl:"Have you ever had time to ask him what went down? Like what happened?"

Konke:"I never had a chance to,he was supposed to come back,we were okay when he left but he never came back"

Carl:"Thats strange indeed I wonder what happened"

Konke:"He got tired of me"

Carl:"Don't say that you are a very nice person who deserves a very nice life,but I think you should have time to ask him not to get him back but for closure"

Konke:"Maybe,let me go bathe the kids"

Carl:"I will help you with the boys" I looked at him.
"What? don't think I don't see you,when it comes to your girl you even stop what you are doing to look at me,though you do it with the boys too but the girl you are way too much"

Konke:"I have to"

Carl:"True,what are their names again?" I laughed...

Konke:"How are you a doctor?"

Carl:"I was young back then I remembered most things"

Konke:"I told you,you were old"

Carl:"I know there is Azalia"

Konke:"Azania not lia but nia just call her Nia"

Carl:"That is better,then there is Azwile and something,something with an A too"

Konke:"At least you know one"

Carl:"Lets go out after bathing them,I will get Flora to come and babysit"

Konke:"You know how much I hate those plus I have to work tomorrow"

Carl:"Okay lets skip work and go out tomorrow with the kids cause it is too late now to go with the kids"

Konke:"I like knowing the boss,I get to skip work and go out"

Carl:"Stick with me young lady and your dreams will come alive" he stood next to me.

Konke:"Lets go wake them,you will wake them so they can hate you"

Carl:"Your kids love me they can never hate me,give me an ice cream I will wake them with it"

Konke:"No go alone,if they eat an ice cream now they won't eat their food"

Carl:"You are not fun" he went to wake them,I stood by the door,he took them one by one how is that waking them?

Carl:"Show me the water" we went to prepare water and we bathe them then we fed them,it is nice having Carl here.

The next day he came to help me to bathe them for the mall,and we went there,we played games we couldn't watch even cartoons cause my kids can't concentrate on anything.

Carl:"Stop pushing them around,let them walk around the mall is not full"

Konke:"They can't walk properly"

Carl:"Let them get used to it then" he took them out but Azwile didn't want to get out of a stroller he is the lazy one so I kept pushing him while the two ran for their lives,Carl was behind the other two,while I put back Azwile.

When I turned I couldn't see them anywhere but I heard the giggles I ran towards it and Asivuyele was standing on the glass licking it does this child know the kind of germs he is licking on that glass,I couldn't see Carl with Azania I put back Asivuyele my head was starting to spin what if Carl wanted to steal my daughter all along?

I pushed the two and took out my phone,he picked up.

Carl:"Hey I am at milky lane" I saw it not far from us,this old man likes ice cream.

I went there and I thought my eyes were deceiving when they showed me TK,I mean I left him in S.A.

When he saw me he smiled,okay it was really him but I couldn't smile back I was still recovering from the shock,he looked uhm different he really

changed,just then Lala showed up behind him,she was pregnant wow,she looked amazing but TK not so much,he looked slim and tired,he even dresses different now even his smile was lazy,they were about to pass me and Lala was scolding at him something about his brat,shame love did this to him.

I minded my own business when I saw them going wild running around the mall.

I sat next to Carl after wiping a chair.

Konke:"What is going on There?"

Carl:"Something about a missing child"

Konke:"Shame I hope they find the child,I know them"

Carl:"Really? From where?"

Konke:"S.A,that is the guy that I was with when I 1st came to see you"

Carl:"Oh he is in town?"

Konke:"I suppose so,why did you leave my son to

lick a dirty glass back there?"

Carl:"No I didn't leave him,I gave an ice cream he was just here" he pointed and there was no one there,he stood up. "I swear he was just here"

Konke:"No he wasn't look I found him don't panic on me but please be careful next time,I don't want to lose another one"

Carl:"I am sorry,lets give these two ice cream" he took them out and sat them on the table"This is odd"

Konke:"What is?"

Carl:"I swear I dressed the boys in white golf tees and reaped jeans like me" I looked at Asivuyele he was the only one wearing a red round neck top and a short,I don't remember even buying these clothes and Carl buys them mostly tracksuits brands.

Konke:"You are right this is not my child" I took him and Carl came closer to us.

Carl:"Wow he looks exactly like your kids even the height,this is weird" he was not crying.

Konke:"He must be TK's son with Lala they do look alike"

Carl:"I will run around and see if I could catch up with them" he stood up and went to look for them.

The baby rested his head on my shoulder,I felt close to him.

I took his nail and wrapped it with a saviat and put it on my pocket.

Carl came back and he came back alone.

Carl:"They were already gone"

Konke:"We have to get their address" Carl took his phone out and called someone and he gave them the number plate.

After a while the message came through his phone he stood up.

Carl:"I got it lets go,do you want to come cause I can do the exchange myself"

Konke:"I am coming"

Carl:"Yes baby cum for me" this guy thinks of cumming even on serious moments like these.

He pushed the stroller while I had the other baby on my shoulder,he was even sleeping,he must have been hungry.

We drove to their house,Carl spoke ad they let us in.

When we got there,Lord I have never seen such a dirty house in my life,why don't they hire someone to clean,there were dirty nappies on the veranda I didn't want to go any further because I knew there was more to come,but my son was in there I had to take theirs back.

Lala opened the door for us,I knew there was more,the living room was more of a laundry room than a living room,I saw a blood stain on the couch that had many clothes,even the pictures on the wall had dust,but I didn't miss their wedding photos,I fell my heartache.

I looked around it smelt so horrible,I wanted to vomit.

Carl:"Hello my name is Carl and this is"

Lala:"A home wrecker,have you come all the way from SA to wreck my home? We are married now" she showed me the ring with a biggest diamond I have ever seen.

Carl:"Actually we came to give you back your son and take ours"

Lala:"Huh? Please sit down,not you!" She said to me I was not going to sit even if I was offered billions of dollars,I stood on that one spot afraid to move.

Konke:"Where is your son?"

Lala:"I don't know what you are talking about,you are cute" he said touching Carls beared.

Kheth:"Lala don't make me call the cops on you" she quickly stood up.

Lala:"What do you want"

Konke:"My son,you are such a careless mom you didn't even notice that the kids were switched at the mall,give me my son" I heard him crying upstairs,I am sure he is surprised of the dirty place like this.

Carl:"Please make it quick our kids are alone in the

car"

Lala:"Stay here" she went upstairs I followed her,I know I shouldn't but why was she hiding him?

I went passed a kitchen and TK had an apron cooking,I have concluded that the entire house is dirty,it is actually filthy.

I passed the kitchen I didn't come for TK he is cooking for the wife he made pregnant.

Lala opened the door of one of the bedrooms and the clothes were all over the floor the door only opened just a little.

Lala:"Why are you crying little brat? Shut up!" He cried even harder.

I stood by the door watching her "Lord I hate you,I wish you can take that brat brother of yours too,lets go before I slap you cause you are irritating"I ran down stairs. And stood by the door.

Carl:"And?" I shook my head talking in this house is totally wrong.

Lala came back with Asivuyele he ran to me tripping and falling on the pile of clothes on the floor.

Asi:"Mom"

Konke:"Carl please take him for me" I could hear the germs screaming out loud.

Carl took Asi for me.

Konke:"I can take care of the other one if you want until you have given birth"

Lala:"No go" we left the other one sleeping on the couch.

And we went straight to my house,I bathe Asivuyele with every germ detergent,I soaked him 1st,my son has seen the worst.

I remembered the nail.

I went back to my room my kids were playing there with Carl.

Carl:"They look freakishly alike,like they were separated from birth"

Konke:"I told TK but the DNA results came back

negative"

Carl:"What if that child is yours too"

Konke:"I took his nail do you mind if we go now to your hospital to do the tests"

Carl:"Lets go" we went there and I did the tests personally 3kinds and they all came back positive.

Konke:"He is my lost son,what do I do?"

Carl:"Lets call the cops on them" I was so happy the search was finally over,I felt so betrayed by TK.

We called the cops and we all went there.

TK was there but not Lala but they called every police station in town to look out for her.

They took TK in,But they called a social service and they took my son to the doctor to check him out.

His bums were burnt by a nappy,it was so bad that they had to admit him to treat the blisters other than that they said he is fine Lala is the evilest and I feel like jail will do nothing to her,I want her to feel my

pain and lose weight like I did.

I called mom and told her I have found my son, she was happy for me my son was living like a pig while I am still alive.

When he got better I took him home, he was not used to me but he was not crying he looked happy playing with other kids that made me whole again but Lala this can not be it.

I went to visit TK in prison this one time and he cried, he thought I was going to feel sorry for him.

TK: "Konke Please believe me when I say I don't know what was happening to me, I felt caged and captured"

Konke: "No TK you got married to Lala after you guys kidnaped my son please tell me why TK, I thought you were real I loved you"

TK: "I couldn't break free I wanted to but no I kept going back in the same place"

Konke: "You see what your Lala has done, she

brought jail upon you,I hope you will be happy forever with her cause she is also here"

TK:"I promise you,it was not me,it was Lala she stole our son and said it is hers to me"

Konke:"The DNA?" He looked down.

TK:"I am sorry I thought I had everything under control,I gave you my hair string to use cause I really believed he was Lala's,but I did my own tests then I confronted her,that is when things went south she drugged me and kidnapped me too and starved me for days,then she came back to give me food and she untied me from the chair ever since then,I was no longer the same,most things were foggy to me,she told me your kids were not mine and even showed me the DNA results she did"

Konke:"She was right they are not yours,they are mine and mine alone bye Tee" I stood up.

TK:"Please wait"

Guard:"The time is up"

Tk:"Please come back to see me,I will tell you more but for now would you please get a lawyer for me"

Konke:"I want you to stay longer here why would I get a lawyer for you?" He stood up.

Tk:"Please I don't belong here" I walked away he is crazy.

Well I didn't get him a lawyer but I visited him often.

Konke:"She did that to you?"

TK:"Yes,men were coming in the house and have sex with her,but I still wanted to be with her,we had sex few months after we got married but I guess she got tired of me and went to other men,she'd scream all night and when she wants me to sleep with her,she'd act like a good wife and make me food,but mostly she wanted me to go down on her and when it is her turn to do so to me,she'd give me a lubricant and a towel,sometimes she didn't allow me to do it when she was mad,but when she got pregnant she was so happy that she bought me a sex doll,then I'd go down on her and use a sex doll to release,I wanted to walk away but something

kept holding me back,She abused me that one,I hope that baby she is carrying is not mine"

Konke:"What if it is yours?"

TK:"Then I am doomed cause she took my cards and I have no money I am broke to provide for a baby right now,she made me leave work because the nurses were looking at me funnyher words"

Konke:"She loves you,more than I could have had"

TK:"It was an obsession and it was about revenge,she knew I gave her the abortion pills"

Konke:"I am sorry you went through all that,you will be alright"

TK:"So are you seeing doctor Smith now?" I saw hurt in his eyes.

Warder:"Time is up"

Konke:"I have to go,I am not coming back bye"

Tk:"Please come back one last time,please..."

Konke:"I have to move on TK if I keep coming back to see you I won't be able to do it,take care"

TK:"Okay then please contact my mom for me please I will owe you one"

Konke:"I will see what I can do"

TK:"Thanks I still love you,I never stopped" they took him in,he said that with so much sincerity it almost confused me and I almost believed he really loved me.

I went back home and called his mom

Ngi:"Hi,I haven't heard from you in a very long while"

Konke:"How are you maTK"

Ngi:"I am fine,when are you bringing my grandkids so I can see them?"

Konke:"I am not in S.A ma TK"

Ngi:"That is why I said when are you bringing them,I am not fine actually,I haven't heard from TK since he got married and moved to England,have you heard from him?" She sounded like a worried mother.

Konke:"Yes I have seen him around,I am sure you are thrilled now that he is married to Lala,and she is carrying your grandchild"

Ngi:"I was happy at 1st until they forgot about me,and Lala's mom told me that she is a mental case,she is bipolar"

Konke:"At least you were happy at one point"

Ngi:"Child why did you call?"

Konke:"Oh your son needs you,he is in jail arrested for kidnapping along with his wife"

Ngi:"What? My son is not that evil,it must be that crazy Lala"

Konke:"They are one now,partners in everything including crime,so he asked me to call you so you can get him a lawyer and everything"

Ngi:"You are also his wife please help him,please my child" I am her child now? And his wife? Mxm.

Konke:"I'd help him if he didn't kidnap my son with his wife!"

Ngi:"What?"

Konke:"I have to go maTK I will send you the details"

Ngi:"I thought you loved him"

Konke:"I did at one point but he left me for someone who loved him even better than me"

Ngi:"I know you still love him deep down"

Konke:"And that love will stay deep down and never coming up goodluck maTK this was the least I could do for him,calling you though I know you hate me,goodbye maNgi" I dropped the call he is still my babies dad,they may never know him but they have his DNA running through their blood,TK broke the last piece of my heart.

Please excuse the errors.

Thank you.

Chapter 36

◦•Khethi•◦

Kheth:"So you are graduating this year are you happy?"

Nele:"Very... I am tired of varsity I am ready to to work"

Kheth:"Nice,when is your mom coming with your sisters" they felt they should come so we can have a girl's weekend out,I can say I am a better pers on now even the mother in law trusts me with her daughters again,well I don't drink as much as I used to but I drink alcohol,the mother in law came to look after the kids and we are going to live.

I have 2 nannies for my kids and we are leaving with them they are our age.

Nele:"Babe please don't drink like it is the last time drinking alcohol"

Kheth:"When Nele"

Nele:"They are on their way,I was chatting to Fanele earlier on"

Kheth:"Okay dear husband let me start packing"

Nele:"Let me help you"

Kheth:"Why do you look happy that I am leaving?"
He tried to hide a smile.

Nele:"Who me? I am not happy that you are leaving my love,I will miss you" I looked at him and went to our room.

Kheth:"Please pack only the clothes that are on top of the bed only thank you,I will be taking a bath,thank you hubby" I went the bathroom,he followed me.

Nele:"Before you take a bath can we make more babies?" He got in and closed the door.

Kheth:"No,I thought we discussed this Nele,you have 4kids those are enough"

Nele:"But we haven't made a prince to take a throne"

Kheth:"We have plenty of time my love,whats the hurry?" I went to kiss him.

Nele:"Okay but I hate using a condom with you"

Kheth:"Until you are ready to go with me to the doctor to get tested then a condom will be your friend,no condom no sex"

Nele:"I am scared of needles"

Kheth:"You should be more scared of the HIV cause not using a condom will result to having it" he sat on top of the toilet.

Nele:"The truth is I am scared to get tested what if I am HIV positive?"

Kheth:"You think you could be positive yet you wanted to have sex with me without a condom?"

Nele:"I don't think I am positive it just a thought"

Kheth:"If you want sex Nele go get a condom" he didn't stand up.

Nele:"Don't you want to have it?"

Kheth:"I haven't given it a thought"

Nele:"I will go with you to get tested,when you come back"

Kheth:"Lets go now I know this guy who has a practice"

Nele:"Of course you do,you always know a guy"

Kheth:"Yep I am resourceful like that! Lets go" I

went out and took my hand bag.

I drove out to the doctor.

When we got there,he was still busy so we waited for him,Nele was shaking next to me.

Nele:"I am not ready to do this"

Kheth:"Everything will be fine my love I am here for you no matter the results"

Nele:"Really? You will continue be with me even if I am positive?"

Kheth:"Don't make me laugh of course not,but I will be here for you as a support system you know"

Nele:"We will be over? What happened to in sickness and in health?"

Kheth:"I didn't mean those stupid vows,they are overrated anyway" he almost cried.

Nele:"I see"

Kheth:"I am just kidding babe I will be there as your wife and support you every step of the way,I got

you"

Nele:"Thanks love" Samuel came to us.

Sam:"Hey Khethi" I stood up we hugged "What are you doing here so late"

Kheth:"I came to see you,I miss you dude"

Sam:"Oh come this way" I almost forgot about the husband.

Kheth:"Oh this is Banele,Nele this is Samuel"

Nele:"Her husband,we are married" he stood up and held my hand.

Sam:"Dude you are married! I don't believe this "

Kheth:"Yeah I am kinda married"

Nele:"We have 2beautiful daughters too"

Sam:"Really? You have kids? You?" He laughed "When did this all happen? 2of them? Let me see them" I took out my phone and showed him.

Kheth:"They are Thando and Lerato"

Sam:"Wow they are twins,ncoooh they look just like

you but more adobs,we should set a date and meet so I can see them,wow"

Kheth:"I will,actually we came for HIV tests" Sam looked at Nele.

Sam:"I see,please come this way sir" we followed him.

He sat on his chair and we sat on the two chairs in front of him.

Nele:"Uhm how long will it take?"

Sam:"Not long,are you scared?"

Kheth:"He is just a little you know how men are"

Sam:"I know them very well,relax it won't hurt much,so why did you guys decided to get tested?"

Nele:"We want another baby,and she wants a condom"

Kheth:"No we don't want a baby,he just hates a condom"

Nele:"Can we get tested already"

Sam:"I have to ask these questions its proce sure

sir"

Kheth:"Can we skip the qs and just do the tests,we are kinda in a rush I am going with the girls,girls weekend away to Durban"

Sam:"You have girls now? I feel like I don't know you anymore"

Kheth:"His sisters and the nannies"

Nele:"Can we please get on with the tests" we did and the tests were negative but we took blood samples just to be sure.

Nele went to the car leaving me behind,Sam accompanied me to the car.

Sam:"Your husband is cute..."

Kheth:"Stay away,he is mine"

Sam:"I should join you guys in Durban,I miss you"

Kheth:"I don't understand you,but okay I will send you a location when I get there"

Sam:"You do that,I will bring friends,you do too beautiful ones too"

Kheth:"Sorted"

We hugged and Nele hooted I jumped out of the hug.

Sam:"Your husband is impatient"

Kheth:"Bye"

Sam:"Bye babe" I went to the car and Nele was angry.

Nele:"I almost left you here,I am sure your bf would have gladly took you back home"

Kheth:"Are you jealous lover?"

Nele:"This is serious you are busy flirting with men in front of me" I laughed "This is not funny"

Kheth:"Oh yes it is cause Samuel is gay"

Nele:"I know gays when I see one"

Kheth:"Not the undercover ones,not the ones that don't want to be seen"

Nele:"So he is gay?" I saw relief in his face,well Sam is kinda bio-sexual but this man doesn't need to know all that.

Kheth:"The last time I checked" He started thr car.

Nele:"He better stay gay cause I saw lust in his eyes when he looked at you,are you sure he is gay?"

Kheth:"100%" he smiled.

Nele:"So I am uhm HIV negative,so are you going to give me some without a condom?"

Kheth:"Not until the other tests come back,and I will have to be on some kind of contraceptives"

Nele:"Married women don't do those"

Kheth:"How old are you? Are you telling me that married women just keep producing senselessily? Come one we are the new generation,try to think like one,not like your dead great so many great grand fathers"

Nele:"Okay after you have graduated then?"

Kheth:"No when the girls turn 12years"

Nele:"What? You must be joking how old will I be then? Come on"

Kheth:"Lets visit that topic later on"

Nele:"I want 10kids Khetho and I am serious"

Kheth:"I won't be able to have those many kids I am sorry,what are you going to do with those many kids?"

Nele:"J ust for the just,I am a crowned prince I want 10kids"

Kheth:"J ust for the just is not a reason enough,so no" he didn't say anything after a while he started again.

Nele:"Or maybe I can take a 2nd wife to give me those kids?"

Kheth:"Now I see where this is at,this is not about you wanting kids,you want to bring that Shen of yours into our marriage again"

Nele:"No,I do not Shen is a distance memory now"

Kheth:"So there is a new one?" He didn't say anything "Do you love her? Lets hope she is not pregnant" he looked straight ahead.

Nele:"You told me I can have a gf if I wanted to"

Kheth:"I didn't mean that,it was a trap and you fell

right into it,yes we agreed on having an open relationship but I was just testing your intelligency"

Nele:"So you didn't mean it? I thought it is because there is someone you love and that you don't trust yourself to love me"

Kheth:"You have a gf?"

We got home.

Nele:"We are here"

Kheth:"We were doing so well,you don't like things when things are going well between us?you just have to go and mess it all up"

Nele:"I didn't say I have a gf"

Kheth:"You didn't have to,you kinda did in a way and that she is pregnant,where is she from?"

Nele:"There is no one"

Kheth:"I am giving you this chance to come clean"

Nele:"She is from Gabela Kingdom her name is Zamagabela"

Kheth:"A princess,okay I guess you don't need me

anymore, is she pregnant?"

Nele: "I uhm I broke her virginity a month back and she said she's been vomitting non stop, no doctor has confirmed it yet"

Kheth: "Okay" I got out of the car and went inside they were all ready and waiting for me, I greeted them and went to take a bath and went to the bedroom Nele was sitting on the bed, with his both hands on his face, I lotioned and took out my skimpiest and tightest dress ever, it shows all my back, I didn't wear a bra I don't really need it anyway.

The dress was gold in colour and I wore gold gladiator heels, I went heavy on a make up, I spent close to 2 hours doing my face, I looked like I am going on a photoshoot, I took my bag Nele looked at my thighs, hey what is he looking at I am not a virgin.

When I took a suitcase my clothes fell, it was not zipped, I got to see what Nele packed for me, the grandma panties I usually wear when I am on my periods, long dresses and tracksuits.

Nele:"Your okay don't sit well with me,what does it mean?"

He is still there?

Kheth:"Nothing"

TK:"Why are your nipples showing like that? Are you not wearing a bra?,please wear something decent"I took the clothes back to the closet and took the ones I was supposed to pack from the start.

And the girls were knocking every 5minutes telling me we have to go.

I packed my clothes make up bag.

Kheth:"I have to go husby,have a nice weekend and don't bring your girl here if you know what is good for your ass" I wheeled my bag downstairs and ignored him calling my name,I got downstairs.

Kheth:"Let the weekend begin!!!" I yelled.

Queen:"Not so loud wena the kids are sleeping" she looked at me "You look nice" nice is not the word I was going for,I was going for the diva look.

Kheth:"Thanks momesty" she smiled.

Queen:"I hope you will behave yourselves,don't forget you are princesses,I have appointed 3guards to accompany you"

Kheth:"Are they girls too?"

Queen:"No"

Khethi:"We should totally have female guards"

Fane:"Yeah totally,why don't we have one mom?"

Kheth:"I will tell you why,it is believed that men are stronger than women,yet I can open a mayonnaise cap and my husband can't" they laughed.

Mini:"You'd make a great hot guard"

Kheth:"You know it sister!"we high fived,we were all standing.

Kheth:"Lets go and live the lifehood sisters" we screamed yey!!!

Queen:"Zodwa please make sure they behave,I trust you" Zodwa is one of the nannies.

Zodwa:"I will do my best your highness" Nele drove us to the airport I don't know why cause we have

the guards.

When we got there Nele wanted to talk to me,we sat by the benches.

Nele:"I know I should have talked to you 1st before anything else"

Kheth:"As long it is not Shen,I hate that one"

Nele:"Its not her"

Kheth:"Do you love her? The princess?" He should have chose her than me.

Nele:"I think so,I love you too"

Kheth:"Okay,I supposed she is the one who will give you those 10kids you want?"

Nele:"No you will also give me a son"

Kheth:"You are not scared of HIV are you? Well I for one I am very scared of it,you will have to use a condom with me if we happen to continue"

Nele:"What does that mean?"

Kheth:"Let me go misbehave,I am glad I am going" I saw Sam with his guys I waved them to come to us

"Look who is here? Goodbyo husbando" I kissed his cheek and met Sam and his beautiful guys.

Kheth:"Where are you guys going?"

Sam:"DBN,guys you know my gf Khethi" I hugged all of them.

We boarded the plane and when we got to Durban introduced the girls to the guys.

Kheth:"Zodwa let lose you don't have to baby sit us or look after us,what happens in DBN stays in DBN" I wrinked at her she babysits my daughter not me.

There are 5of us girls Me,Fanele,Mini,Zodwa and my other nanny Zaxoliswa.

Zodwa:"Noted my princess"

Kheth:"You are almost there,now drop the princess and call me Khethi or Khetho or Thule or Thula or whatever,lets misbehave girls"

Fane:"Yes"

Xoli:"Are those guys your friends?"

Kheth:"Yes,and just have fun don't get too attached"

Zodwa:"I want the one in a blue muscle t-shirt" we all looked at her cause we were not expecting that from her.

Mini:"Go for him mazel"

We were in Fanele and Mini's room.

Kheth:"Let me go freshen up so we can go eat and go see the sea"

Zodwa,Xoli and I we have separate rooms,the ones tht are sbaring chose to share.

We went to freshen up and I wore a leather tight black dress,it had chain at the back,instead of fabric,I didn't feel lie a heavy make up I did my eyebrows and put on a dark maroon matte lipstic,at least the dress I was wearing was a bit longer than the last one.

Once we were all done Xoli studied beauty and what what so she did a perfect job in make uping the girls.

Mini:"You look uhm ugly let Xoli do your face" I know what she means.

Kheth:"I won't let make up make me,this is me"

Fane:"J ust enhance the eyes only then" Xoli did 'enhance' my eyes.

Zodwa:"There you go,now lets go bitches!" Hhay
Zodwa keep surprising us.

Kheth:"Nah nah nah tone it done on the bitches
note,I am no bitch"

Zodwa:"But I thought we..."

Mini:"Don't think Zodwa,just don't! Why are they
here again?"

Fanele:"Don't turn diva and princess on us"

Mini:"She stole my bf in high school" she pointed at
Xoli woah I like being here right now.

Fanele:"That was long time ago,why can't you let
go"

Kheth:"What happened?" J ust because I like other
people's businesses it helps me forget that I have a
shitty husband back at home.

Fane:"Can we go already?"

Kheth:"Okay lets go but I still want to hear this" I can't wait well they all from the same kingdom so it should be juicy.

Sam and his 7 friends hired cars it was a Friday morning,we went ice skating and bowling,it would have been fun had I knew what I was doing but I kept falling on ice even when Sam's friend tried to help me,I fell with him then bowling was just not for me,but the bumping cars was my thing because well it was easy to bump to other cars,we then went for the moving electric chairs after that we went to eat.

Mini:"When are we going to buy booze?"

Fane:"Yeah when?" We were sitting at an african restuarant eating.

Kheth:"Count me out there,I am staying sober this weekend" they all laughed yet I was serious.

Zodwa:"She is serious guys..."

J eff:"Are you serious? You are a bore" this one

wants me,I can tell he's been next to me since morning.

Sam:"Please don't kill our vibe"

Kheth:"You can drink it is okay,I will look after all of you"

Jeff:"Then I will look after you guys too with Khethelo"

Mini:"Dude not you too"

Kheth:"Thats not my name"

Jeff:"Khethiwe?"

Kheth:"If you get my name right I will swim in alcohol this weekend"

Sam:"Thats unfair"

Kheth:"Lets go Jeff"

Jeff:"Clue please"

Kheth:"It has to do with quietness"

Jeff:"What does it do?"

Kheth:"I choose it"

Jeff:"This is difficult,you choose quietness"

Kheth:"That is literally my name"

Sticks:"Even I know that one"

Mandla:"He is not going to get it right"

Kheth:"Okay then happy drinking guys,lets go at least change I want to wear jeans and a jacket it is going to be a long night for me"

Jeff:"Khethukuthula!"

Kheth:"Who told him"

Jeff:"No one" I know somebody did,Jeff is a Sandton guy he can't even pronounce our names right.

Kheth:"I am not taking that lets go"

Sam:"Lets go babe" he held my hand and we went to my hotel room I changed and we went out.

Kheth:"Okay here we are remember,misbehave responsibly"I took out condoms in my bag and them each a pack I bought them "keep safe remember this too what happen in DBN"

Girls:"Stay in DBN we know"

Kheth:"Good now lets go" J eff rushed to hold my hand.

J eff:"Can I misbehave with you tonight?"

Kheth:"No,but I have a better idea,how about you get a girl here and take her back to your hotel room and you let me watch you two,just to see how you perform"

J eff:"Freaky yeah lets do this!" I went to Sam.

Sam:"Miss me babe?"

Kheth:"I wish,your friend J eff wants me" we were walking behind everybody.

Sam:"Stay away from that one,he is too serious,he tends to obsess he can't handle one nights"

Kheth:"Noted"

Sam:"But Deric is not like that" I looked at Deric these men go to the gym often you can tell.

Kheth:"He looks like a loner"

Sam:"He is shy at 1st but when he is used to you he

is free"

Kheth:"Okay let me try him" I left Sam and went to Ric who was about to get into the club.

I held his hands and smiled.

Inside it was loud and packed but we managed to pushed through,we found a VIP big table they told us we have to spend R1000 before getting it,so we did buy alcohol they started drinking,some went dancing Ric was shying away from me but the moment he got drunk he was busy holding my hand and kissing it.

Ric:"Didn't Sam say you are his gf?"

Kheth:"I am his gf not girl lover,do you get me?"

Ric:"Okay then,can I kiss your lips" I nodded we kissed but to stand his breath I had to drink to,we all went to the dance floor and danced it doesn't matter how but we did,but when we returned to our table,it was occupied by some 4 scary dudes and 4girls.

Sam:"We should get another table"

Mandla:"No we should tell them we were sitting

there"

Jeff:"I am a lover not a fighter" I went to them.

Kheth:"We were sitting here,we payed to sit here"

Guy1:"Hello beautiful"

Guy2:"You were not here when we got here"

Kheth:"But a smart person can tell that there are people sitting here,you see these bottles are ours"

Guy3:"Leave us alone if you don't want trouble"

Kheth:"Well I want trouble,my middle name is trouble"

Girl1:"Babe she is annoying please kill her now" she said pressing her phone.

Guy3:"Go little girl before I stand up here"

Sam pulled me towards him.

Kheth:"We are not going anywhere"

Sam:"Lets go babe,they are not worth this trouble"

Kheth:"No I won't let these idiot bully us" the guy whose been quiet stood up and stood in front of

me,dang he is a giant.

Guy4:"Do you know who I am?"

Kheth:"No,Do you know who I am?" He looked down on me and I looked up on him keeping eye contact refusing to back down.

Guy4:"Who are you?"

Kheth:"The person who was sitting on this table"

Guy4:"Well I am a person who owns this table,this is my club"

Kheth:"So? You should know better than to treat you customers like this" he raised his hand for someone to come.

Guy4:"You talk too much,let me give you guys back your money and this alcohol and beat it"

Kheth:"Thats sounds like a start but I will wait for the end" alcohol made me brave though I was not that drunk,he asked the bouncer to bring them booze and for him to take R1000 from the barman,the bouncer did that and and he gave us the booze and the money.

Girl4:"Lutho what the heck!? You are buying them out?"

Guy4:"Shut up woman!!!" I swear I felt my clit vibrate when he said that with his bold voice,so much authority he is not bad.

I have Sam the things and still waited he sat down

Guy3:"Now why are you still standing there?"

Kheth:"I am waiting for the end"

Guy4 called that bouncer again and he called more bouncers to come take us outside,I kicked,twisted and even biting didn't help nothing helped,they are tough I can give them that but I got hold of two whiskey bottles they were on the table we were passing,they were full,I broke them on two of these bouncers as hard as I could,on their heads which were nicely shaved,they let go of me and I kicked their balls they fell I ran outside,the other ones were already waiting for me there.

When I ran out they didn't ask questions we all ran to the cars and Ric drove out,then there were gun shots what have I done? They shot the back

window and my heart was beating so fast, what was I thinking?

We went to the hotel nobody talked to anybody, we were way traumatised.

I looked at myself in the mirror, and laughed one day I will die and leave my kids behind because I don't back down.

I took a bath and wore my pjs I heard a knock and went to open it was the girls and the guys

Kheth: "I was about to sleep"

Mandla: "You almost got us killed, it was fun!!!" He smiled.

Ric: "I felt like I was in some sort of a movie fast and furious"

Zodwa: "That was childish you almost got us killed"

Mini: "Yeah I almost died a virgin"

Mandla: "I can take that away from you before we die"

Sam:"It was reckless Khethi,choose your fights those guys are real mafias "

Kheth:"I am sorry guys "

Jeff:"You were a starrng today damn and you looked sexy doing it"

Kheth:"I really have to sleep guys I am tired fighting tough guys is tiring.

Sam:"We might have gotten away this time but please don't ever do that ish ever again"

Kheth:"Noted,never" we went to sit on my bed others on the couch.

Sam:"Where did you learn to fight like that?"

Kheth:"Dad taught me,he taught me how to shoot too"

Ric:"Wow you are my dream girl"

Sam:"Since when do you have a dream girl?"

Ric:"Since I met her" they laughed at him.

Xoli:"We have been watching you two,you barely said a word to her"

Kheth:"Where is the free booze?"

Mandla:"Now you want to drink?"

Kheth:"I need it"

Mini:"I will go get it" she stood up.

Mandle:"I will be helping her" he stood up too and they went out,they didn't come back,Sam went to take it and came back it was 2by2 but 2guys were sitting together like they were an item.

I was starting to get drunk when a knock came through.

Jeff Went to open and came back on reverse and his hands in the air,my 1st instinct told me to run and hide the girls were screaming 3men held us at gun point.

Guy1:"Which one of you is this" they showed a picture of me,I was at the club laughing.

We all kept quiet.

Guy2:"We don't want to hurt anyone,we only want her,but if you don't show me I will start shooting girls.

Zodwa:"I will not die for nothing,I did nothing Khethi go with them!" She looked at me.

The guys came straight to me and asked me to stand up and I did.

Guy1v:"Do you have any idea who you have messed with?"

Kheth:"Oh just shoot me already"

Guy3:"You are brave I will give you that little girl,but we have to take you to boss before we shoot you" so they are going to kill me?

Kheth:"Please tell my daughter I love them"I said looking at Fanele cause Mini went out with Mandla.

I led the way and turned "At least let me die drunk,let me take one bottle of whiskey" the 1st guy passed it to me.

Sam:"Khethi..."

Kheth:"It is okay Samuel let me pay for my sins bye guys" I went out and opened the whiskey and drank it clean,it stung but I wanted to be drunk quickly.

When I got to the car,guy number 4 was there.

Guy4:"Blade to my house"

Blade:"Sure boss" Blade drove to a heavenly house at least I won't die in the bush somewhere,I didn't say anything,he kept looking at my thighs that were under the short pjs,I hope he won't rape me before he kills me cause he will rape me dead!

Blade opened the door for his boss he went out and walked away,he turned.

Guy4:"Come little girl" I am not little I am 21 years old.

I got out and followed him,he took a glass and told me to pour him my drink,I drank it straight with my mouth before pouring for him,he chukled.

Guy4:"You are a rebel ain't you?"

Kheth:"No"

Guy4:"My name is Zolani"

Khethi:"Of cause you are"

Zola:"And you are Khethukuthula Thula from

eKuthuleni kingdom, you are 20 but turning 21 years soon, you are married to Banele Mazibuko the prince, you were raised by your dad, right? You go to UJ studying agric"

Kheth: "What am I doing here creep?"

Zola: "I like you, a lot! You are brave fearless and you never say die, I need you by my side, I need you in my crew"

Kheth: "Sorry I already have a crew" he chuckled
Lord your son has a sexy chuckle.

Zola: "Those pussies you were with in the club earlier, please don't make me want to laugh, those men are no crew but a crew of cowards, join mine you will see what togetherness is about, the brotherhood"

Kheth: "What do you want me to do exactly?"

Zola: "A little bit of this and a little bit of that"

Kheth: "What is that little?"

Zola: "Join my crew to know, you really impressed me, a lot you have a this coming week to think about"

it,don't disappoint me,you almost killed those men with those bottles "

Kheth:"I will think about it then"

Zola:"I know where you live" is he threatening me and asking me at the same time.

Kheth:"Can I go now?"

Zola:"From now on I will be watching your every move,let me drive you back to the hotel" he did and the ride was awkward,I can tell he doesn't talk much,his dark skin is inviting,he is handsome but you wouldn't notice it under that scariness,at least I get to live another day,I can't believe he wants me to join his scary crew,I am happy and scared at the same time,I am happy cause he saw a potential in me and scared that I might die before my time it is exciting.

Plesse excuse my errors.

Thank you.

Chapter 37

°•Sno•°

Shaun went to Australia for some business and I got the job at the private hospital,I am happy with it Shaun's private investigator found something about my parents and he gave me the address to go to,I have been planning to go there but change my mind on that day,and set another date only to chicken out again.

But today I am going there Shaun wanted me to wait for him to come back so he can accompany me,but he will be back in 3months and I can't wait that long.

I drove to the location using Shaun's car.

It led me to so many rusted shacks,my fam lives here?

Then the struggle began when I had to walk around the shacks looking for a number to match the one I had,I finally got it and,it was the biggest shack I have ever seen,so they will be staying here for long? I believe a shack is a temporary thing but who am I

to judge I don't even have that shack.

I walked slowly towards it,I saw kids playing outside.

I went to them.

Girl:"Mom?" She was dirty but you can tell she is beautiful.

Girl2:"I thought your mom died! This is your mom?"
The girl ran to hug me as dirty as she was,and I was wearing a white dress,I smiled.

Sno:"Hi,where are the elders?"

Girl:"Your mom speaks English?" She said in swati
oh I am used to Shaun now I even forget to speak
isiSwati.

Sno:"Are the elders home?" I asked in isiSwati.

She ran to the house I followed her I felt like my
heart was going to jump out of my chest.

When she went in and disappeared inside,I didn't
know whether to follow her or knock but I decided to
stand by the door,after a while a woman not so old

appeared.

Woman:"Yolanda?"

Sno:"No,hello" I waved at her,I don't know what to say or how to feel now that I was staring at this woman who probably gave birth to me.

Woman:"Hello,please come in" I went in it was so clean,the woman started to cough so badly it was painful even on me.

Sno:"Uhm I am looking for a Zulu household" I spoke in siswati.

Woman:"This is it,you know you look just like my sister's daughter who died years back"

Sno:"Where is your sister?"

Woman:"Don't ask me about that one,she lives in a luxurious house with so many cars yet she refused to live with her grandchildren but she gets the money for looking after them every month from their father"

Sno:"Uhm do you know if she had a child who she gave away?"

Woman:"How old are you?"

Sno:"25" she coughed hard again.

Woman:"You are Yolanda's age,I didn't know she gave birth to twins,do you want me to take you to her? For answers?"

Sno:"Yes please"

Woman:"Please wait for me while I take a bath and I hope you have enough money to get us there"

Sno:"How far is it?"

Woman:"Pretoria,do you have enough money to get us there"

Sno:"Yes,is it okay if I wait outside while you take a bath"

Woman:"Of course you can wait there,can I get you anything to drink?"

Sno:"No,thank you I am fine" I went out and I left her talking alone,I have concluded that my mom is a bad person,I am not even sure if I want to meet her anymore,I want to wait for Shaun now.

I went to the kids outside and the girl that called me mom came to me.

Girl:"Mom don't leave me again please" that broke my heart I fought back tears.

Sno:"What is your name?"

Girl:"Yoliswa,so you even forgot my name,why did you left me mom?" Woah the girl was around 7years what do I say.

Sno:"Uhm I... I am sorry sweetheart,I won't ever leave again if your grandma allows me to leave with you" she hugged me I was down to her height.

Yoli:"Where is dad?"

Woma:"Stop bothering your aunt Yoliswa where is your brother?"

Yoli:"You sent him to ask for a maize meal to Landzi's mom remember?"

Woman:"Oh yah,why is he not coming back now? I have to go with your aunt I will be back,go to Landzi's house and I will see you when I get back"

Sno:"Why don't we leave with them?"

Woman:"You will have that kind of money to take us all to Pretoria?"

Sno:"Let me check" I opened my purse "Yes we will be fine"

Woman:"Yoliswa go call Yaya to come and take a bath I am sure he is busy playing there and even forgot about my thing"

Yoli:"Yes grandma" she went to call her brother,he is younger than Yoli but its like they don't bath often.

I helped them take a bath and the struggle began when I had to dress them.

I almost cried cause they reminded of me when I left Zuzi's house.

The woman helped them with what she thinks looks better.

Woman:"You see I am not workig so whatever I get I have to make sure that we have food to eat through out the month so can't afford buying them clothes " maybe she saw my tears falling,when I saw them

finally dressed it was sad,kids wearing torn clothes,at least they are clean right?

Sno:"I will be outside,please excuse me" I went away from the house and cried,it was so sad at least at the orphanage we had clothes that were donated to us buy many people but on Christmas we always had new clothes to wear.

I saw them coming my way,I wiped my tears and fixed myself.

Woman:"We are ready to leave,lets go"

Sno:"Lets go" I led the way the taxi came she stopped it.

Woman:"We are so lucky taxis take forever to come this side"

Sno:"Uhm I am sorry ma I uhm we are going to that car" I pointed. She told the driver to leave.

Woman:"Why didn't you tell me that you came with my son in law,we kept him waiting all this while" she coughed again her coughing is worrying I suspect

TB.

Sno:"He is not there,we was busy with something"

Woman:"So that is your car?"

Sno:"No it's his"

Woman:"So you are married?"

Sno:"No but we are engaged" we got in the car I opened for them and they all sat at the back seat,she insisted.

I drove to the mall and bought us something to eat and few clothes for the kids,she thanked me and almost went down on her knees,I stopped her,I am not God to be worshipped,she cried so much that I also cried too,some people appreciate little things we take for granted,she was so thankful,I don't care if they are not my real fam,cause there is a possibility,people look alike all the time and this woman doesn't know about me.

Woman:"Our good Lord will bless you my child,I mean you just met us"

Sno:"It is okay ma"I drove to Pretoria which was an

hour drive, she 1st wanted us to take a train there.

We got there and the mom was living large while her grandkids were living a sad life.

They were even security guards, they opened for us and when we got there I saw a familiar car or it's just me.

The maid showed us where the mom was.

The woman was in front of us followed by the kids.

Kids: "Dad!!!" They ran to him dad?

The dad caught them he was just as happy to see them as they were, he was laughing asking them how they were.

Woman2: "Gloria what are you doing here? I sent you enough money to last you a life time" but she looked nervous.

Gloria: "Which money Mpumi? What money are you talking about?" She coughed.

When the father looked up it was Sbo.

Sbo:"Sno... babe you are here?"

Gloria:"You know her?"

Mpumi:"What is going on here? Yolanda?" Then she fainted,the drama this woman posses is too much for me,she means to tell me that she didn't notice me standing behind her sister? Mxm.

We heard a door open and a man's voice filled the house calling his wife.

Gloria:"This side" the maids tried to wake her,did she really faint or she is acting?

The man rushed to her and asked for water,they gave him he sprinkled some on her face,she woke up coughing as if she was drowning.

She sat up straight.

Mpumi:"Love you are back? I had this horrible dream Yolanda was..." she looked my way. "Oh I was not dreaming she is really here" she stood up and gave me one hell of a hug I almost liked it,she smelt good.

Gloria:"This is not Yolanda,it's Sno her twin sister"

she pulled out of the hug and looked at me very closely.

Mpumi:"That's ridiculous cause Yola had no twin" its hard to read her face cause she looks like a good actress.

Sbo:"I tried to tell you about her"

Man:"What are you doing here? I told you never to come here ever again" he turned to Mpumi "What is your toy boy doing here?"

Mpumi:"He came for his kids" toy boy? Wow I figured I am okay with them.

Sno:"I have to go,thanks ma Gloria for getting me here,but we have to head back now"

Gloria:"I thought you came to ask her questions"

Sno:"Uhm she said she never gave birth to twins,she said she doesn't know me!"

Man:"But you look like her daughter,are you sure love you don't know her? She can't be Yolanda's twin cause she looks slightly younger than her"
Mpumi cried I was still standing.

Mpumi:"I am sorry my child,please sit down"

Man:"So you know her?"

Mpumi:"She could be my daughter,well she is my daughter" I went to sit down on a single couch opposite her.

Gloria:"Tell us more"

Mpumi:"When are you leaving"

Gloria:"After you have told the truth"

Mpumi:"You are enjoying this ain't you? You like seeing me miserable"

Gloria:"This is not about you Mpumi,start talking already" Mpumi clicked her tongue.

Mpumi:"I had Yolanda when I was young,I was so inlove with her father but the thing is she was not working,I had to go look for a job to provide for her,I got the job and I was working at Capitec as the consultant,that is when I met Sizwe,we hit it off from the start,and he was working he had money,he even asked me to marry him after a year but Yoli's father was not even talking about it,so I went to him

to dump him one day,I was in J HB and he was in MP,when I got there he told me about the job he got as a general worker,I went to dump him I swear but we ended up having sex that is when you were concieved"

Gloria:"Stop the crying and continue" Mpume had her head on her husband's shoulder he was hushing her,this is true love.

Mpume:"I went back to J HB and Sizwe went to pay lobola for me,I was already preg and I didn't know how to tell him,so I said I went back home and continued to stay in J HB until I gave birth and after I was discharged,I stayed with you for 7days and then,Sizwe kept wanting to see me,I didn't see why not cause I had given birth,so I left you near an orphanage nicely wrapped with your clinic card and a note that said,I will come back for her,I wanted to come back for you but Sizwe started talking about having our own kids and he trusted me not to cheat on him or betray him,I really wanted to come back,days turned into weeks and weeks into months then months into years,then I lost courage

to come back for you after years,I had no excuse or answers for you,I donated huge amounts of money every year for you to be fine even today I am still doing so"

Sno:"Does it clear your conscience? Does it make you sleep better at night donating "huge amounts?" I left that orphanage when I was 17years old,but thanks for the donations"

Man:"Mpumi you make me sound like a monster,you know I love you,I would have loved your 2nd child like your 1st"

Mpumi:"Sizwe I cheated and on top I got preg,I was ashamed"

Sno:"You are ashamed of me? Wow I know you were,cause if you weren't you would have chose me and dad than running after a rich man leaving your baby behind,leaving me! Behind,why didn't you abort me?" She cried louder "It is clear you never loved me,or you should have left me on my dad's gate or door step anything to show that you care"

Mpumi:"I wasn't thinking straight I decided I didn't

want anything to do with your dad,I was young an naïve,I wanted more and your dad couldn't give me more"

Sno:"What is more? More money? Or more love?"

Mpumi:"Your dad was not going to marry me,even if he had money,I wanted marriage more"

Sno:"And your more kept you happy all those years right?"

Mpumi:"I thought of you everyday and night"

Sno:"I don't believe that,but okay,now I have to go,I am glad I found you alive and well" I stood up.

Sno:"Sbo could you please take them home? I want to be alone"

Sbo:"Can we talk outside please"

Sno:"I have nothing to talk to you about,give this woman money for your kids and buy them clothes regulary,they can't live like this while they have a well off dad" I walked away.

Sizwe:"Welcome to the family my daughter"

Sno:"Thank you Mr Sizwe,and sorry for the inconvenience,I promise you,you will never see my face here ever again"

Sizwe:"Nonsense,I want you to come back,this is your home too"

Sno:"Thanks but I'd rather not" I went to the car and drove back to J HB,I kept searching for the right emotion to focus on cause I was feeling everything at once... she chose money and a man over me,I was hoping for a different story,like she was protecting me from something.

Please excuse my errors.

Thank you.

Chapter 38

°•TK•°

I felt hollow,the emptiness inside my heart was too loud,I feel incomplete without my better half,I miss her and my kids so much but I am not allowed to

see her,I got out of jail,I spent few months Lala is the one who got arrested,she was close to giving birth,how did I hit rock bottom this fast?

I was happy,I would like to believe that I had it all with Konke by my side,she doesn't love me anymore I saw it in a her eyes,her eyes were full of resentment,and I understand why she hates me.

I was still living in England in my house with Lala,I want to try and fix things with Konke maybe get her to believe my story when I say I think I was bewitched.

The house we lived in was a pigsty because Lala didn't want an outside world to see what she was doing to me,that is why she didn't hire someone to clean the house and she doesn't know how to clean,then me I can only do so much,I couldn't keep up with her untidiness,I got to see and feel what Konke was talking about when she said picking things after me was exhausting.

I don't have money to buy anything,maybe I should sell this house for a nice little one cause I can't even

afford an electricity I am back to square one,because of Lala I saved so much money so that I won't get to be poor again but here I am again maybe this was the way of life to humble me,so I can appreciate few things more.

I was at the point where I wanted to commit suicide but when I thought of possibilities of getting back to my fam I thought against it.

I needed a job any job at all I didn't mind.

So I went job hunting with my qualifications.

I dropped my cv's everywhere but they didn't call me after a month I figured I was not hired so I went to the nearest hospital and I literally begged them to hire me,and they did I was thankful it was a Friday I was to start on Monday,I was directed to the person who was to give me a uniform, the owner of the cleaning tender.

Then I went back home,I had to look for a buyer.

2 months later I was at work when I was called by

my boss in his office,not the main office.

When I got there,there was a woman who was dresses formally,I sat down next to her.

Woman:"Mr Khumalo my name is Gwen Mcmilan I work for the social services and correctional services,I am here to tell you that your wife gave birth 3months back to a beautiful baby girl,we asked her if there is anyone who can take care of her baby outside prison,because prison is not a right place to raise a baby,so she appointed you the father of the baby and her husband"

TK:"But I know nothing about babies,I live alone"

Gwen:"Do you want your daughter to grow up in prison sir?"

TK:"No of course not,I will take her"

Gwen:"Would you please excuse us,I have some personal questions to ask him" she said talking to my boss,he stood up and left. "Okay I see you are working that mean you will be able to provide for your daughter" she wrote something down.

TK:"When is she coming out?" I asked not because I cared but because I wanted to be ready for her when she comes out.

Gwen:"She is going to be in for a long time,that is why we looked for you,so do you have a stable place to stay is it safe to raise a child in?"

TK:"Yes,but that is not my baby,she cheated on me!" she stopped writing and looked at me.

Gwen:"I am sorry Mr Khumalo I am not here for family politics,I am here for the best interest of a baby,you are her husband so automatically you are responsible for her even if you believe she is not yours "

TK:"I understand"

Gwen:"Good now we need to talk to the CEO of this hospital,but before that Do you have other kids?" I smiled when I thought of them.

TK:"I do 4of them they are quads "

Gwen:"Do they visit you often?"

TK:"Uhm no,their mom doesn't want me near

them,it's a long story" I became sad just by thinking about my fam.

Gwen:"Okay,now please lets go to the CEO office"I was once a CEO.

We went there and the receptionist there told us the CEO was in a family vacation but since Gwen wanted to finish up today,we saw a person in charge for now.

We knocked on the door and we were told to come in,we got in.

Gwen talked I couldn't even hear her as I was looking at the most beautiful girl I have ever seen in my life,she had her glasses on and plastic gloves,she looked so beautiful I became nervous cause she was about to know things I wouldn't want her to know,I saw Gwen sit down I suppose we were told to do so,I sat down too.

Her:"How can I help you" her voice Lord it took me back,she took off the glasses,she didn't look my way.

Gwen:"Well ma'am thank for agreeing to see us"

Her:"Please don't call me ma'am call me Konke" I have been looking all over for her,When I was off,I'd sit at the mall I last saw her,hoping to see her pass by but she never did.

Gwen:"Okay Khonkhe,do you know your employee Mr Khumalo here?"

Konke:"Uhm on 2nd thought ma'am will be fine" I looked at her hands I thought having 4kids will help her be less scared of germs but here she is pressing a laptop with plastic gloves.

Gwen:"Did I say your name incorrectly?"

Konke:"Uhm just a little, but it doesn't matter,I uhm I think you should wait for the CEO to deal with such,I am just his friend,I work here too but I didn't even know that he works here"

Gwen:"I can't come back because,we have other cases to deal with,we need to give him his daughter,her mom is arrested the daughter needs him" she threw a glance at me and back to Gwen.

Konke:"Well I don't know Mr Khumalo's work here but,I can tell you that Mr Khumalo here is a great

person,he is always willing to help others,he once helped me,I couldn't concieve I had lost all hopes of ever having kids but he brought me back that lost hope by getting me help I needed,he also loves kids he even father kids that are not his,he is an amazing person"

Gwen:"Hmm Thats all I wanted to hear to give him his baby"

Konke:"That baby will be in good hands,I promise you he is loving and caring"

Gwen:"You sound like you know Mr Khumalo personally"

Konke:"I once knew him...anyway was that it? I was kinda busy here"

Gwen:"Oh yes that was it thank you again" Gwen stood up so did I,Konke put on her glasses back.

Konke:"Anytime,congrats Mr Khumalo on having a baby,I am sure you are happy" she smiled but not the real one.

TK:"Konke... I..."

Konke:"I am busy Mr Khumalo please get back to work"she even raised her hand stopping me from talking, with that she continued to focus on her laptop typing,I walked to the door and looked at her one more time,I missed her my love for her just tripled,I need to get my ish together if I I want to stand a chance against the CEO of the entire hospital,and I know for a fact that it was not given to him he worked hard to get here,I have heard a lot about the CEO that he is stylish and he refuses to be old,I have never seen him but I heard he is there physically.

I walked behind Gwen thinking about Konke she had short hair and I must say she looked out of this world.

Gwen:"Mr Khumalo" oh she was looking at me,and I didn't hear a thing she said.

TK:"Did you say something?"

Gwen:"Yes I did, so when is the right time for me to bring your daughter to you?" Somehow I wish

Konke told her about the kidnapping so I won't have to look after Lala's daughter,I wish she said bad things about me,so I won't have to be responsible for any baby,I am not happy about this cause I can't even afford a paternity test to prove that I am not the father.

TK:"I am not sure,I am always working"

Gwen:"I will give you a month to sort things out take care Mr Khumalo" she walked away, and came back what now?

TK:"Did you forgot something Mrs Mcmilan?"

Gwen:"I know its not my business but when we were in that office,there was some tension going on,do I have something to worry about?"

TK:"No nothing,I just know her from way back,we are both from S.A"

Gwen:"Hmm it's nice what you did for her,give me your number so I can send you reliable nannies numbers "

TK:"I don't have a cellphone for now but thanks "

Gwen:"I will email them to your boss then bye" she left but I don't think I can afford a nanny,And I can't afford to send her to S.A,mom and the Mazibuko's don't get along anymore,I just hope mom has enough money to last her for a while,while I am still looking for a better paying job here.

I had a plan while I still gather the nanny money cause I really need one.

I asked the guys we were working to take their shifts,for a month,not everyone just in my ward,I want them to cover for me when I am gone,so I can stay at home with the baby or use that chance to look for other jobs,I can do 2jobs to afford a nanny.

I was working at night moping the floors when I was startled by someone.

Konke:"I saw you this morning when are you going home to rest" I looked at her.

TK:"Only rich people are allowed to rest in this world"

Konke:"I am not rich but I rest fine,why are you working alone?" She was standing at an entrance.

TK:"Apparently I will need a nanny when the baby comes home,since I can't afford one I have to take everyone's shifts to have a month off to look after her myself"

Konke:"She is lucky to have you,do you need help" I laughed.

TK:"Are you sure? This is a tough work" she laughed.

Konke:"Oh please I can totally mop the floors,the good thing is I don't get to touch the water"she took those plastic glaves in her bag.

TK:"She is serous"

Konke:"Yes she is,you go mop the other floors while I finish up here"

TK:"But I want to talk to you,just to make sure that I am not dreaming"

Konke:"Don't be extra too much,hurry up so I can take you home" we cleaned and finished up earlier than usual.

TK:"Thank you"

Konke:"Sure lets go, do you want to go have a bite?"

TK:"Like a date,late night date?"

Konke:"No,just a bite"

TK:"T'd like a bite,but look how I am dressed"

Konke:"Food doesn't care how you look silly" I looked at her Konke has a beautiful heart,how is she doing it? Being kind to me and act like nothing happened?

Tk:"Okay then,lets go,I am driving"

Konke:"Not a chance,that car is precious to me,someone bought it for me" we walked to her car and it was an SUV audi.

TK:"Wow,someone bought this for you?"

Konke:"Yep!" She got in the driver's seat and I got to the passenger seat.

TK:"It is so comfortable Lord this car is a dream,who bought it for you?" I was curious. She looked at me and looked forward driving.

Konke:"My friend"

TK:"The same one who left you in charge of an entire hospital?"

Konke:"No,his son"

TK:"So you have a bf?"

Konke:"We are taking things slowly" she looked at me briefly "we are not an item,he is too uhm handsome for me,I am looking for an ugly man now the one who will cherish me"

TK:"I cherished you"

Konke:"That was before you cherished somebody else" I didn't know what to say after that.

TK:"Uhm...how are our children? I miss them"
silence...

Konke:"You focus on your baby and make sure she is okay,and if you need help with her,hala at me I will help with babysitting if you want to go out at night,I will be your nanny free of charge" she is avoiding answering me.

Tk:"Thank you that is very noble of you,thanks I will

remember that"

Konke:"How old is she?" I really don't want to talk about her.

Tk:"She is 3months old"

Konke:"I bet she is beautiful,knowing her parents,she has no choice but to be beautiful"

TK:"I haven't met her yet"

Konke:"Oh? But I know she is beautiful like you and Lala" we got to the restaurant and we ordered I wanted to pay for our meal,to feel man enough but I didn't have enough money on my pocket.

TK:"I should be paying,I feel worthless"

Konke:"Relax champ you will bounce back trust me" she paid and I directed her to my place,when we got there I turned to look at her.

TK:"How long are you going to ignore the fact that we have kids together"

Konke:"As long as I can,look TK you were lucky enough to be given a chance to be a father again,hold on to it and never let go"

TK:"So I have to forget that I have kids?"

Konke:"I hope you will do better on your daughter and be better"

TK:"How long are you going to punish me? I wasn't myself I swear Lala bewitched me"

Konke:"I don't believe in witches and stuff I am a woman of science,and you know that"

TK:"Just because you are a woman of science it doesn't mean it is not there,I didn't believe in it until it happened to me"

Konke:"Do you need maybe a therapist to talk to?"it is hard convincing her.

TK:"I actually do,that woman bruised me for life"

Konke:"I will book one,I am happy you are admitting that you need help and you are accepting one,you are doing good for your baby" she thinks I am crazy I can tell.

TK:"Would you please do me a huge favour please for old times sakes"

Konke:"Sure anything"

TK:"That baby might not be mine,so I want to make sure that she is mine,before I waste my time and money on someone's baby"

Konke:"You loved kids what happened? You didn't care who was their father"

TK:"Lala changed me,she abused me in a worst possible way"

Konke:"I am sorry I hope the therapy will help,J ust because we are not an item doesn't mean we are enemies,I wish you well"

TK:"This can't be it Konke... I love you,I feel complete when I am with you"

Konke:"TK you are married,and that ring is proof enough" I looked at it,why am I still wearing my wedding band again? I took it out.

Tk:"I even forgot I had it on"

Konke:"Its okay,uhm I have to go,I am sure the children are long in dream land by now"

TK:"I would like to see them one day,hopefully soon"

Konke:"Uhm I don't think that a good idea TK"

Tk:"I am not the one who kidnapped our son Konke it was Lala"

Konke:"The same Lala you married,I am sorry but I can't get myself to trust you near my kids,I am sorry"

TK:"You will supervise me then, please...I know there is still goodness in you,please Kuhlekonke I am begging you"

Konke:"Uhm I actually needed a favour from you too,I will need you to uhm sign your rights as their dad off to me,cause even coming here was a struggle cause you are on their birth certificates,they needed your signature for me to come here with them,I don't want to search for you when I need my kids to fart,please do the right thing"

TK:"I won't give up being their father Konke forget it"

Konke:"I will be doing you a favour too,you need a paternity test"

TK:"T'd rather raise a child that is not mine for years than give up my rights to be their father,is it

because I am cleaner now? You loved me more when I was a CEO? You love CEOs?"

Konke:"Get out Thulebona,before I say things I can never take back" I got out but I didn't close the door I stood outside.

Tk:"I can't believe you asked me for that! I love my kids,I did a mistake once now I am crusified, am I supposed to suffer for my one mistake for the rest of my life?haven't I payed enough? Look at me I used to be something,I used to be someone have mercy on me Konke,my kids are all I have"

Konke:"Goodnight Thulebona"

TK:"Etlek you owe me for giving you those kids"

Konke:"Is that so? Okay how much do I owe you?"
What? I didn't mean money owe.

TK:"When did you become this thing you are right now?"

Konke:"You can not blame me for wanting to protect my kids after you failed to do so"

TK:"So now you want to pay me for them? Thats

rock bottom low"

Konke:"You said I owe you,and I do... you are right that is why I will make sure that I pay you and get you a paying job,I hope that will tone down the frustrations you have going on with you,you will be able to take care of your daughter"

Tk:"I don't want that"

Konke:"Thank you for the kids you gave me,TK I really mean it from the bottom of my heart" she is not listening to me,maybe I am too poor for her to listen to,I banged the door,she drove away,Konke wants to pay me off no matter how poor I am I am not selling my only kids,to their mother worse of all.

A month later I was at home with my daughter,I don't need tests cause I can see that she is mine,she looks just like mom,mom would be happy to see her,I haven't seen Konke from that day.

But as I was playing with my daughter I saw her car park outside,she came out of the driver's seat and a white guy who was around my age came out of the

passenger door,they came my way now I wish I didn't show her where I live.

They greeted me,I was wearing only my shorts,It was hot but I had Yamkela on my bare chest.

Guy:"This is the guy?" Who did what?

Konke:"Yep,this is him" the guy looked at me.

Guy:"My name is Sten Smith,you have met Kay so we are here about the proposal you sent to the office I must say it is a brilliant idea,we want to run it as soon as possible" what is he talking about?

Konke:"Yeah I gave him the proposal you asked me to give him,that one about teaching our doctors sign language to communicate better with people who can't hear or speak" I looked at her,so she is really buying me out.

TK:"I don't think I can do that anymore"

Konke:"Think of your daughter,she is beautiful you don't want to starve her do you? Cause I know you have realised that having a child is expensive,don't let pride ruin you"

Sten:"I don't understand what is going on now Kay?"

Konke:"He is just getting cold feet"

Sten:"We will pay you 4times than what you are getting as a cleaner"

Konke:"You think it is tough now? It will get even tougher from here on trust me,I have 4of them,it is tough"

TK:"I will take the job but that doesn't mean I am giving up on my kids"

Konke:"He is in Sten" they hugged and he gave me his hand to shake,I did.

Sten:"Welcome on board,lets go sign contracts so you can tell us more about it"

TK:"Now?"

Sten:"There is no better time than the present,go wear something and lets go"

TK:"I have no one to look after my baby"

Sten:"Come with the baby this can't wait" I looked at Konke and went to get dressed and dressed Yam

too and Konke drove out,they kept talking alone but I caught that his father is the one funding this programme,are they an item they talk like they have known each other for a while now,it got me jealous.

I want her back and I will stop at nothing to get my fam back.

I don't give up on people I love,I will have to divorce Lala 1st though,I don't understand how I married Lala,I don't even remember the day.

Please excuse my errors.

Thank you.

Chapter 39

◦•Banele•◦

I love Khetho so much but I can't handle her,princess Zama is obedient she is that peace I have always wanted on a woman,she is down to earth I just like how she respects me and allows me to wear pant in our relationship,when I 1st saw her I

didn't pay much attention to her cause I believed princesses are snobs but when I bumped into her outside the supermarket giving homeless kids food there,I then payed attention I had poured juice on her t-shirt,she was holding a cup of juice.

I asked to apologise to her properly on a date,she asked me "ain't you married?" Well I don't wear a wedding band,but I know she was there on my wedding but she still asked,I said I am not married I have been waiting for her,she smiled and blushed then said "okay, a date sounds fun" then she gave me her number,she is one of those shy ones.

On that 1st date I was only playing when I said "Lets spend the night on a hotel" she said yes with no hustle,cause I have said it and she agreed we had to go for real and I don't think Khetho even noticed that I slept out the whole weekend,I have figure that Khetho doesn't love me so much,she doesn't care as much as I want her to.

That night one thing we were kissing and clothes were flying across the room,before I entered her she told me she was a virgin,I stopped for a while before

I pushed my way in,I didn't believe her because it was too easy to get her to bed,to my surprise she was indeed a virgin she even cried when I went in,I was happy that she chose to give her virginity to me,I then developed feelings for her,I didn't have to drug her she gave it to me willingly.

We had sex the entire weekend,we bonded sexually I stole the hotel sheets just incase I needed it.

She loved me before we got intimate,she told me so then she told me that she was vomitting every now and then,I didn't know how to feel cause I knew that meant she is preg and knowing Khetho is going to make her life a living hell,telling her was hard and surprisingly easy at the same time,after telling her she showed that I don't care attitude,being with Zama doesn't take away the love I have for Khetho,she is special that one,a special case too.

So this day I was about to go to the Gabela kingdom and show myself before her stomach shows,Khetho gave me a blessing to marry princess Zama,she

was like "As long as it is not Shen I hate that one" that was a go ahead from her, she didn't even think about it, I didn't have to call UMNAKWETHU to help me.

I paid damages and lobola and the dates were set for the traditional wedding.

Mom got along with Zama cause she is a nice girl and she is a princess what I don't understand about mom is she still loves Khetho more and favours her more I don't get why cause Khetho really doesn't care while Zama is trying too hard to stay on mom's good books.

We were all in my kingdom including Khetho she looked like a true princess under a royal blue dress with beads.

She looked like she was a nice person sitting there not talking, she looked innocent.

Dad: "Stop looking at her like that, we know she is yours now stop undressing her with your eyes" my dad said standing next to me, I was looking at her

through the window.

Nele:"I don't get her,I am thinking here,she seemed not to care that I am marrying another princess today"

Dad:"That girl loves you,she just has no polite way to show you,for her to let you have a 2nd wife means she really loves you,she wants you to be happy, if being happy with someone else is what you want she gave it to you,she lets you explore,she is allowing you to spread your wings "

Nele:"Oh I spreaded them alright,I just wish she could talk to me more and stop acting fine all the time,I'd ask her to marry another one,she'd say yes again I wanted to hold me down,fight for me to guard me and show me the right path"

Dad:"So you are acting cause you want her attention"

Nele:"Not really,I love Zama she is everything Khetho is not,I love her"

Dad:"What about Khetho?"

Nele:"I love her too,I love them both in a different way"

Dad:"I thought with her in your life you were not even going to look at another woman ever in your life,your mom was scared for you"

Nele:"She is not abusive,she just does what she wants and that frustrates me to the core,she won't let me be a man like I am supposed to be"

Dad:"Women can see a man who is hesitant,who does not stand his ground" we saw Konke standing up coming to the room we were in.

Nele:"Can she see us?"

Dad:"No,but I wouldn't know maybe she has an x-ray vision" he chuckled we heard a knock "Put on an armour your wife is here to slaughter you" he laughed and went to open the door.

Kheth:"Your highness king dude,I... I... uhm your majesty sir" I looked at Kheth she looked nervous I laughed so hard,dad just chuckled.

Dad:"My princess how are you feeling today?"

Kheth:"I'm cool,I'm cool how about yah? My kingness" dad laughed and looked at me.

Dad:"Your mom was right,your wife knows nothing about being a princess,but she will get there,keep well kids and behave this one has to be out in 5" and he closed the door Khetho came closer to me.

TK:"Hey"

Khetho:"Hey" I went to her and held her closer to me,we kissed "Stop... how are you feeling?" I didn't let her waist go,I squeezed her bums.

Nele:"You know I love you,right and I am not doing this to spite you,I love you both" she smiled.

Kheth:"It's okay you never married me for love I know that,but I know you are marrying her because of love,go get us that wife,but promise to have time for me and be there everytime we need you,lets hope you will keep tolerating me,you look good" I perked her lips.

Nele:"I promise though I am not good at keeping promises but this one I will do my best to keep"

Kheth:"At least you know you are not good at keeping promises"

Nele:"Where are my girls?"

Kheth:"With their grandma,your mom will make my kids obese" she smiled.

Nele:"You look beautiful,you make me want to marry you all over again"

Kheth:"Nah... continue with this one,I am going back to the old me,I can't keep up with these lady's stuff they are time consuming and tiring"

Nele:"I will love you still"

Kheth:"At least you are marrying a princess who will be attending all the never ending ceremonies they love hosting too much,plus she is a proper princess you guys do complement each other" the door opened mom got in I let Kheth go.

Mom:"Stop kissing and come out already" she was smiling.

Nele:"We will be out just now mom"

Mom:"Now Banele cause you don't want your wife

to think you have changed your mind,lets go you two cause I know if I leave you here you won't come out anytime soon,you will have more time for sex,you live together,I hope you will accomodate the other princess"

Kheth:"I am out of here,momesty where are the kids?"

Mom:"Forget about the kids today and support your husband,he needs you"

Konke:"Of course I support him momesty lets go husband" Kheth took my hand and we went outside

She went to where she was sitting,next to Fanele,Punky and her husband than Mini,they all looked beautiful.

The traditional wedding went on for the whole day,Zama brought me food and the corrupt one brought me an alcohol,I could tell she was tipsy.

We were sitting at the table with Zama,we were done with everything we were just sitting,Khethi

came with a chair and sat next to me on the other side it was Zama.

Kheth:"Welcome sister wife my name is Khethi"
Zama looked at me.

Zama:"She is joking right?" Khethi passed her the squeeze bottle she was holding.

Kheth:"Drink up there and calm yourself down that will help,it helped me a lot,like a huge lot"

Nele:"Are you drunk Khethi? But babe I asked you nicely not to drink too much,uhm Zama I will explain later,yes she is my 1st wife"

Zama:"I asked you if you are married you said you were not"

Kheth:"I told you, you need that drink take it dear let go of the pride,stick with me I will show you the way to live,so Nele the crew is here I will go with them after taking a bath are you coming?"

Nele:"I didn't see them,when did they get here?"

Kheth:"In the morning,hurry go change so we can all go celebrate your new wife"

Nele:"And leave with her?"

Zama:"I am not going anywhere until you explain to me what is going on"

Kheth:"You should have told her in advance Nele,but knowing you,you were scared she wasn't going to marry you,you were afraid to lose her,I get you my coward"

Zama:"Could you please give me and my husband some space to talk"

Kheth:"Oh he is my husband too,and since you are married to him you are married to me too,out with it sister"

Zama:"Banele?"

Nele:"Oh yes she right,we are all married here so lets hear it" I was not ready to explain anything.

Zama:"Really Nele really? J ust great!" She stood up and left us at the table.

Kheth:"Lets go they are waiting for us"

Nele:"Can I sit this one down,I just got married I can't just leave her here on our 1st night married"

Kheth:"Okay but I am still going out to celebrate YOUR marriage without you"

Nele:"Come here" she came closer to me we kissed,she is really drunk Khetho hates public contact but then she didn't care who was watching.

Kheth:"Did you went testing before you made a baby?"

Nele:"Who said she is preg?"

Kheth:"Don't petronise me everyone can see"

Nele:"We uhm did,we got tested"

Kheth:"Then you won't mind if we all go together this time,since you both already know the status"

Nele:"I will talk to Zama"

Kheth:"Please do tonight,let me go take a bath"

Nele:"Drink responsibly,and stop trying to corrupt my wife with your alcohol"

She stood up.

Kheth:"Well if she were to survive you she will need that booze have great sex" she walked away.

Nele:"What is that supposed to mean?" I yelled Did I turn her into an alcoholic? she just kept walking,my yelling turned few heads to look at me.

After a while she came back to me,on a bottle green offshoulder dress just below her knees it was a flair and a wedge on a feets black one,I thought she said she is going back to her old self,when she is her old self nobody notices her much I am safe when she is like that but when she looks this beautiful I know boys will be running after her.

Kheth:"Your wife asked me to ask you to come to your bedroom,does this mean you guys will sleep there together from now on? When we are this side?"

Nele:"I don't know we will discuss the sleeping routine when we come back from the honey moon"

Kheth:"Okay when are you guys leaving?"

Nele:"Tomorrow morning"

Kheth:"Okay I will see you when you come back

then"

Nele:"We will be gone for 2weeks "

Kheth:"Okay use this time to sort things out,and come back knowing where she will be living"

Nele:"Well I was thinking she should live with us until she gives birth"

Kheth:"You are a worst liar ever you said she is not pregnant,but thats not my business the sooner she gives birth the sooner she can leave and carry another child for you,I did twice!"

Nele:"Once"

Kheth:"It was twice to me,don't argue with an owner of this body,I have to go,bye say goodbye to your folks for me,tell them I left in the morning"

Nele:"So you are not coming back?"

Kheth:"I am not coming back here I will drive straight to our house bye"

Nele:"Let me accompany you to the car so I can also thank the crew for coming" we went to the car and I greeted the gents and I kissed Khetho and she

went in they drove off.

Khetho has her days to let me be a man and I enjoy those days with her,I use them while they last sometimes she doesn't want me to even breathe near her.

Now I have 2wives Khethi's moods won't bother me,I am glad she didn't fight Zama,she actually welcomed her thats so matured of her.

I went to tell Zama why I wanted to tell her after our wedding,to tell the truth I don't know why I did it,well I was kinda scared she'd leave me and call off our wedding.

The next day she was still mad at me but we went to the honeymoon,it turns out it was only a false alarm she was not preg but after this honeymoon there will be 3of us,those 2weeks we got to know each other better,she is a beautiful soul in and out,she cares about other people and helping them,she is into charity work and she is all about giving back to the community.

We were in a plane when I thought my problems were over but they were doubling.

Nele:"If you are not already pregnant,when would you like to have a baby?"

Zama:"Well I know I am not pregnant,we will have that baby when you like officially married"

Nele:"But we are married officially Zama"

Zama:"I want proof that we are married,marriage certificate"

Nele:"I am married to Khetho like that"

Zama:"So I am just another woman? I didn't sign up for this,of course I didn't sign anywhere for anything,our marriage is bogus" she is still better than Khetho,Zama speaks softly and even though she was mad she was still respectful.

Nele:"If you feel like that about our marriage then I don't see why we should stay together" silence...

Zama:"I didn't mean it like that,I love you Banele and sharing you was not an option but now that I am sharing you,I am asking to have have a certificate,It

is important to me"

Nele:"I am sorry but Khetho will kill someone if I tell her about divorcing her and marrying you,she is also hurting by this,us "

Zama:"If you don't marry me then we will not have those kids you want"

Nele:"And if I give you the certificate you will have them?"

Zama:"Yes,I promise you love,I just want my kids to be born into marriage" she brushed my thighs.

Nele:"Okay then I will talk to Khetho"

Zama:"Thanks baby"

This is going to be tough,I only wanted a simple girl,I can't please girls I give up,why did I think adding another one will solve my problems?

◦•Khethi•◦

I was minding my business when I heard a door bell ring,It was Fanele,she got in crying she hugged me,I

am not good with comforting people,I am just not good with feelings being Dr feels is not my thing maybe she should watch Dr Phil right about now.

I led her to a couch and we sat down,

Khethi:"Are you okay friend?" Of course she is not okay why am I asking such a stupid question.

Fane:"I am not fine Khetho I uhm I messed up so much,now my dad is going to disown me and take away all the money I have"

Kheth:"Then take it all out and survive" she looked at me.

Fane:"I am serious here,if I were to withdraw all that money I will need both my parents signatures"

Kheth:"Tz rough then"

Fane:"Khetho I know after telling you this you will hate me"

Kheth:"Then don't tell me"

Fane:"Really?"

Kheth:"Yes really,I have 2kids I can not afford to go

to jail for murder"

Fane:"I want to tell you,I have to tell you,it is the right thing to do"

Kheth:"Okay?"

Fane:"I slept with your boyfriend" I kept a straight face waiting for her to finish.

Kheth:"You slept with your own brother?"

Fane:"What? Eeeuw no! Your boy friend Sam,my brother is your husband not a bf"

Kheth:"Oh well he is still on a bf level,we are taking things slowly"

Fane:"No it is not Banele"

Khetb:"Okay,so you slept and Sam and?"

Fane:"What do you mean end?"

Kheth:"I want to know what you wanted me to know when you came here to tell me that you slept with him,what are you a thing now? Or he asked to marry you?"

Fane:"No! I... I... I am carrying his baby,that is why

my dad is going to disown me,I have brought disgrace upon my family name,please don't hate me too,we just clicked that day you were taking by those scary guys,he is a cool guy we exchanged numbers,we have been meeting at the hotels "

Kheth:"Okay,do you love him?"

Fane:"So much but he said he loves you,that we were nothing more than fuck buddies "

Kheth:"He is messing with you,he doesn't love me,we were never even an item,I am married"

Fane:"Oh please I know that Nele was cheating with that girl before they got married,you were both doing your own things,I am proud of you because you didn't let Nele make you a door mat" yes comrade.

Kheth:"So you are pregnant? Did you tell Sam?"

Fane:"Yes,he said he doesn't want to lose you because of this "

Kheth:"So you want to abort?"

Fane:"No... he will come around"

Kheth:"If you say so... you were meeting in hotels huh?"

Fane:"I am sorry Khetho"

Kheth:"All is well with me,Sam is messing with you,we are not an item he is just pushing you away"

Fane:"Why?" She wiped her tears well because he is gay... I wanted to say.

Kheth:"I don't know,maybe he is not ready to be a father"

Fane:"Then why didn't he use a condom if he didn't want a baby?"

Kheth:"Not to sound cold or anything but why weren't you not on contraceptives? It takes two to make a baby"

Fane:"I love him I did everything to make him love me too,I did it all to please him"

Kheth:"I am sorry you were trying to impress him? Were you happy at least did you enjoy"s he smiled

Fane" "At 1st it was painful,but he was patient with me,he made me squirt everytime,I submitted myself

to him he worked magic on my body... and now he wants nothing to do with me" she started crying all over again could you please show me where he lives for when my parents wants a guy who impregnated me I'd know where to go,or his work place anything please... I need to see him this can't be it"

Kheth:"Do you need a whiskey,wine or brutal 8 maybe beer?" She looked at me shocked I shrugged my shoulders I really don't know what she wants to feel better.

Fane:"I just told you that I am pregnant Khetho why would I drink alcohol?" She is taking this pregnancy way too seriously.

Kheth:"I don't know,I was also drinking while I was pregnant and my kids are okay" I hope.

Fane:"You were a horrible mother"

Kheth:"I know" my phone rang it was a private number,I rejected it,it called again I rejected it again.

Then a number I don't recognise called,I picked,there was no hello nothing.

Guy:"Come,I am outside by the gate"

Kheth:"Yey 1st of all you don't greet me on my phone,the next thing you are demanding me to come at the gate,have some respect and manners "

Guy:"Do you want me come there?"

Kheth:"Do as you please idiot!" I dropped the call

Fane:"Who was that?"

Kheth:"A bored person,do you want me to talk to Sam for you? Cause thats the least I can do,he can't do you like this after taking your virginity"

Fane:"Please do cause my parents will not be happy with me"

Kheth:"You live too much for your parent,you are what 26 or 27? Yet you are still about your parents thats not right"

Fane:"I'm 26 years I still need them" for what?

Kheth:"I say start living for you go wild make you happy"

Fane:"Like you? No! I am a true princess I should do

things by law"

Kheth:"It's a bit too late for the laws you broke so many and got pregnant by the guy who is not a prince" the door bell rang I stood up.

Fane:"J eeze kick me while I am down"

Kheth:"You are the one who is talking about being a true princess and it law,you said not you are not like m..." when I opened the door the Zolani guy was standing by the door,with a gun in his hand but not pointing at me.

Zola:"I hate to repeat myself woman!" Woah I am turned on,what is this guy doing to me?

Kheth:"How did you get here? Who showed you my house?" I looked behind him,I saw 4guards on the floor by the gate.,I got nervous.

Kheth:"Are you crazy? Why did you kill them"

He looked behind him and back at me.

Zola:"Oh them,they are not dead but they are taking a very long nap" long nap does she think I am 2years?

Kheth:"What do you want?"

Zola:"Drop the attitude before we can talk like adults"

Kheth:"You killed the guards were you an adult there? Those men have kids and families to take care of"

Zola:"You did that to them not me,I asked you nicely to come at the gate but you just had to get them killed"

Kheth:"What is the definition of nice in your vocabulary? I didn't hear you asking me nicely"

Zola:"I am not nice"

Kheth:"I have figured,you have anger issues you should see someone about that"

Zola:"I didn't come here for a chit chat come with me to the car" he walked away I closed the door and went back to Fanele.

Fane:"Who was at the door?"

Kheth:"No one important" my phone rang it was Zolani,I didn't pick the next thing I heard the window break,Fanele screamed he called again.

Kheth:"You stupid man what are you doing?" I heard another window break.

Zola:"I will keep shooting those windows until you come here and call me stupid again your stupid little husband is gonna get it"

Kheth:"Get a hobby Zolani break all the windows and everything breakable,I am not coming as for my stupid little husband you'd be doing me a favour by killing him,I will benefit from his death!" I dropped the call.

Fane:"What is going on? I am calling the cops "

Kheth:"Yeah do that" she did Zolani broke all the windows,stupid idiot.

He called I picked.

Kheth:"Leave me alone Zolani"

Zola:"The cops were here they just left,they are my friends" who is this guy? "Perheps I should take your daughters and raise them and then traffic them" it got real just there.

Kheth:"I am coming"

I went to the car,I saw the guards were not dead,at least.

I stood by the door.

Zola:"Get in your husband will be home soon with his other wife,I must say you looked very beautiful on that wedding day,those dresses looked stunning on you" I got in. "Good now tell what I want to hear"

Kheth:"I can not join yor crew"

Zola:"And why not?" He started the car,I am glad my kids are in Zibuko kingdom.

Kheth:"I just can't"

Zola:"You look more beautif when you are angry"

Kheth:"Doesn't you gf give you enough attention? That you had to come here to harrass me"

Zola:"Nozi is not my gf,she just understands our deal"

Kheth:"Whatever,Where are you taking me?"

Zola:"Hotel" he drove there snd he got out and told

me to get out of his car,I did and followed him,he led me to a suite there were guys there and big guns granades,knives every weapon possible.

Zola:"Guys gather around" they quickly did "This is our newest member,you will respect her,and show her how things are done,she is the one we have been looking for,welcome to our crew Khethukuthula" they came to shake my hand,but I didn't agree to anything.

Guy:"Welcome Miss my name is Sgora but you can call me Sbusiso sakho" he kissed my hand,he was still holding my hand when Zolani shot his arm.

Kheth:"What is wrong with you!" I pushed him.

Zola:"She is off limits,she is taken and anybody who tries their luck with her,will be shot just like Sbusiso sakho here,really Sgora Sbusiso sakho? Mxm don't mess with me"

They all went back to polishing the guns except Sgora,Zola went to the other side of him and he came back in a bandage.

Kheth:"You should have told him before you shoot

him you know"

Zola:"I don't talk much... besides it was more fun showing it than talking it out"

Kheth:"You are crazy" he pulled me roughly to the other room.

Zola:"You not speak to me like that in front of my employees got it?"

Kheth:"No,I didn't get it,if you want me to respect you,you will respect me 1st,respect is earned you don't just demand it, got it?" He chuckled he was trying to intimidate me.

He shook his head.

Zola:"You are lucky I like you just a little,so I can let you get away with some things,but as my employee you need to respect me"

Kheth:"As I have told you,I respect those who respect me,those who don't why would I? And lastly I do not work for you"

Zola:"Yes you do,and we have a mission late at night,be here at 22:00"

Kheth:"More like mission impossible! I will be watching tha movie at that time"

Zola:"On second thoughts you are not leaving my sight,you are impossible and frustrating! The reason I won't shoot you because you are a girl,otherwise you need one just one bullet on your body to straighten you up" he walked away,I followed him he took a hand gun and gave it to me.

Kheth:"Cause you are a man you want me to shoot you? This is fun" I smiled.

Zola:"Follow me" he walked away I took a raffle too,it was heavy the guys laughed mxm I did not apply for this heavy job.

Zolani led us to the basement,I don't know why I trust him not to kill me and I keep following him like a love sick puppy.

He looked at me.

Zola:"Who gave you this? He pointed a raffle.

Kheth:"I gave it to myself,I said to myself Khethi you deserve this gun and do make it yours,I always

wanted to own a gun" he gave me a bored look.

Zola:"You are not funny,tell you what if you can use that raffle,I will personally buy you one with your name written on it and it will be pink" he is mocking me and that got me mad.

Kheth:"I want a purple one not pink,where do I shoot before I make you my target" he pressed a button and a shooting range appeared.

Zola:"Lets start with a hand gun I will hold it over your hand"

Kheth:"Pssh... I don't want you to hold my hand like a little girl" I corked the gun and I shot the heads of the targets then there were moving ones after those,they started going faster and faster,I shot everything and everywhere not sure what what was going on cause I was starting to feel dizzy,then it stopped.

I turned to look at Zola his mouth was wide open.

Zola:"Wow you are perfect for this job,I chose well,where did you learn to shoot like that? By the way you know you have to aim for the heart right"

Kheth:"I know but a head is just as deadly" he game a raffle "by all means" he pressed a remote then new targets appeared,I have never used a raffle.

I aimed for the heart this time the gun was too heavy it sent me flying across the room after firing,Zola laughed so hard he had tears in his eyes he is not normal,I could be hurt while he is busy laughing. He took the gun and helped me stand up.

Zola:"Now that was funny,I have never seen anyone fly like that in person,I usually see them at movies" he continued to laugh.

Kheth:"Its not funny mxm" I tempted to walk away.

Zola:"Okay let me teach you how to balance this one" I held it he was behind me breathing down my ear that did something to my body "Open your legs"

Kheth:"Huh?" Is it that time? Lord I lust over people I shouldn't I wonder how he is in bed.

Zola:"For balance open your legs,the other one should be in front just a little,raffle is not like a hand gun" yeah I have figured. I did as told the 1st one that sent me flyingI shot it on the head though I was

aiming for a heart.

He helped me until I got the hang of it.

Kheth:"Let me do it myself now" I turned my head that met his neck,I heard him breathe heavily,he stepped back leaving his cologne and scent on me.

Zola:"Of course" he cleared his throat I aimed for the heart but it went to the head,I couldn't quite get it right,but I took that as a strategy,at least I had balance. I will work on the right aim next time if I don't die on a 'mission' this is exciting living on the edge and all does this make me a qualified gangster what is a mafia? Oh well I can't wait for the mission.

Please excuse my errors.

Thank you.

Chapter 40

°•Sno•°

I was working night shift when aunt Gloria was admitted Sbo was the one who brought her in,it been 3months since I last saw them.

Gloria looked more skinny and and pale.

I made an admission Sbo is the one paying for her stay,she was really sick she couldn't even see me.

The doctor attended to her and I went back to work worried about her cause she didn't look good,in the morning I was about to go home I went to check up on her.

I sat next to her bed,she had so many machines I wanted to read her file but I decided against.

I stood up about to leave cause she was not even moving.

Gloria:"Yolanda my child have you come to take me?" I turned

Sno:"I am not Yolanda my name is Sno I work her I was in your house looking for mom remember?" It is bad.

Gloria:"Sno,I saw Yolanda she came to fetch me my time is up in this world" she was struggling to speak it was painful to me.

Sno:"Don't say that the kids still need you" I went to

she sat down again she turned and faced my side then held both my hand.

Gloria:"I can feel it,my soul can't hold on to my body anymore,my body can't take the pain anymore I am tired,I want to know that I really didn't know about you,if I did I would have raised you myself,and let us struggle together in my shack,I don't know how you grew up but I know it must have been hard growing up without a mother,I promise you I would have given you love,I was hoping to see you again and tell you this,you are beautiful and kind please never lose it my child,and please forgive your mom for you more,and another thing I would like you to raise your sister's kids,they are good respectful kids I promise,they can't go to their father cause he has his own demons to deal with,he is not over his wife's death but he will be there for his kids and provide for them to make things easier for you,work with him please cause I don't trust your mom to take care of them good"I was crying by then.

Sno:"Aunt Gloria I know nothing to about kids,let alone to raise 2"

Gloria:"This is my dying wish,take out your phone and record me speaking just in case they want to fight you" I did as told sje spoke while coughing and even directed me where the kids documents are and her funeral policy things.

Then she asked me for water I gave them to her,she made me promise to raise those kids and be their mother,after drinking the water she asked to rest,I stood up and went to wash hands not because she disgusts me but because I am scare of getting sick plus it is a processure tobdo so amd kids will be tested too and be treated.

I went back to my house,the next night I went to check on aunt Gloria she was not in her ward,so I asked around and I was told she died this around 03:06 I wish I took Sbo's number,I went to ask for her next of kin's number they gave me Sbo's number,I asked myself why is her sister not the one to be called,I called Sbo and he told me he will update me about the funeral plans,she passed on,on Monday and on Saturday she was buried,they

built a 5room,I have realised that people tend to care more when you are dead,they seem to appreciate you more when you are dead,if you were nothing in this life time in death you will be a VVIP with caskets and expensive blankets,from hiring a catering to everything,they managed to build a 5room house in 5days but they couldn't do it in all Gloria's life,It is a shame how we do things in this life time,we went to the cemetery and buried aubt Gloria she was a nice person and it seems like she was loved,it was full,I didn't sit under a family tent cause I know them,but they were all dressed to kill.

She died without having kids what a sad life this is.

I gave Sbo the VN I had of aunt Gloria,he agreed for me to take the kids,and to make them feel welcome after the funeral which was sad like any funeral is.

We went shopping for what the kids will need to accomodate them in my house,we bought a bunk bed and Ben 10 duvet for the boy and barbie for the girl and decorated the walls with charecters

stickers,we even bought them new clothes,Sbo went to look for a school near by for them while I went to work Yoliswa is 8years old and Ayanda is 6years,I can't seem to get over Mpumi's screams at the funeral,I just looked at her I couldn't figure if she was crying for real or faking it,her massive fascinator was hiding her well,now I know she had 2more kids after me and they live overseas,I always wanted to live there but life had it own plan amd here I am.

Sbo gave me his credit card for the kids needs and hired a nanny for them and she was to come Monday morning to live with us.

We were ating the food I cooked,I don't cook much because I usually come back tired from work,but now we will eat home cooked meal everyday the nanny will also cook.

Yoli:"Mom..." I don't know how to twll her politely that I am not her mom,I met my sister the one after me her name is Fantasia and the last one is Te amo,I have seen that they all haven't healed from Yolanda's death maybe her death was sudden,now

they want to make me her by wanting to 'spend' time with me mxm I don't like them so much though they seem nice enough but I blame them for mom leaving me cause if they were not born,maybe mom would have loved me and perheps look for me,they replaced me and Mpumi forgot about me,their accent says they grew up overseas even their skin is perfect.

Sno:"Yes baby"

Yoli:"Why did you left us? Are you going to leave us again?" Yoli has no filter I have noticed that about her.

Sno:"I am never ever leaving you guys,we are tied for life"

Yoli:"Okay do you love us?" I don't know.

Sno:"You are nice kids so yes I love you guys,come here you two" I hugged them I guess I love them they are lovable, after eating they took dishes to wash them,shame poor kids they wash dishes at their age,and I didn't even ask them.

I told them that I will wash it,Yoliswa said "you can't

cook for us and wash dishes for us too that's unfair" she is so matured I think I will love living with them but they have to know that, they are kids they should enjoy being kids not slave around.

Sbo spent more time in my house and every weekend we go out without the nanny, I still would like to know what happened to Yolanda though, but I will not ask Sbo he is not over my sister's death that one, I hope he didn't kill her cause he showed signs of an abusive person, I can't wait for Shaun to come back I haven't heard from him in forever, he must be pretty busy not to call me.

°•Konke•°

Working with TK was awkward at 1st but now we are used to it, well I do most of the work cause I am the one who can speak a sign language, I teach Doctors and nurses everyday and there is a progress, I thought they will take them to school to learn it but no, I am working with this other girl who really can't speak she is nice, We really didn't need

TK but since it was his idea he gets to be paid,I was in class when I received a call from my babies nanny saying she has an emergency she has to rush home quick,I told her that she won't manage but she told me she can handle 4kids alone,instead of hiring someone else I should give her that money I was going to pay the other nanny,now what?

Konke:"I told you you need help,I am still busy here and I will be busy until late"

Alicia:"I can drop them there before I rush home"

Konke:"At the hospital? Alicia I am busy plus I don't want my kids to get sick"

Alicia:"I am sorry ma'am but it is that or leaving them alone,and I know I shouldn't do that I really have to go"

Konke:"Okay bring them I will see what I can do" she drove them to me,I was still busy so I had them sit at the front so I can see them while I teach the class,TK was also in class,they started being restless,my kids get bored easily so I had to take a

break while I try to attend to my kids.

Azwile: "Yum yum mom" they say that when they want food.

I took them to the office and tried to feed them, but only 2 of them ate the other two wanted to go, I know after a while they will be hungry too I will have to feed them again. TK came to my office with take aways for the both of us.

Asibus isile: "Dadada" he lifted his hands up, my son still remembers his father, TK took him and the other 3 went to him, they all ate his fries and broke down his burger some were eating lettuce, some were eating a patty but it was fun when Azania ate a sour cucumber, she made a funny face and cried, TK took her while laughing, he kept apologising to her, Azania laid her head on his shoulder I took my phone and took pics, they looked cute together.

Azania ended up sleeping on his shoulder.

TK: "Go continue to teach the class I will stay with them here, I got this" he was way too excited for my liking.

I took the sleeping Azania.

Konke:"You don't have to really I will manage thank you though,they were hungry now they are full they will not make noise again"

TK:"Let me go play with them outside with the other kids,I am sure they'd like that"

Konke:"With sick children? No TK" he wants to steal my kids again.

TK:"I am not going to steal them Konke" I guess I said the last part out loud "Okay tell you what lock us here and leave and come back when you are done" that is the plan but lock my kids in? What if it burns and they need to go out?

Konke:"I will do that and I will take Azania with" I went with Azania to class,I locked my office and unlocked it,I know I am doing a wrong thing by trusting him with my kids right now.

I taught the class until I was done,I took Azania's car seat and went to my office,they were sleeping on my couch,Asivuyele was sleeping literally on his face,he had each of his legs on TK's neck and his

head was on a couch's arm rest,Azwilamazulu was sleeping on his tomach and Asibusisile was resting his head on TK's knee cause he was facing up,I took other pics,and laid Azania next to Asibu and took other ones and I took them one by one putting them on their car seats and I woke TK up.

Konke:"Hey thanks for looking after them,I am done"

TK:"There is no need to thank me,it was an honour spending some time with them,though I would have liked to go out with them then staying here"

Konk:"Uhm how is your daughter?"

TK:"I am sorry Konke I have hurt you so much please forgive me"

Konke:"Its fine"

Tk:"Please allow me back into their lives ig not yours"

Konke:"One step at the time Thulebona,I am still hurting"

TK:"Please let me help you through the pain"

Konke:"No TK stop acting like you care about my hurting you caused it! Please leave my office lets say I will think about letting you back into their lives not mine" he smiled

TK:"Thats the start thank you" he stood up and left I looked at the pics TK made a mistake like any other human does but its sad that he had to make an extreme one like this,I don't know if my heart can take anymore hurt,cause if I let him back in my life,I will be hurt.

I called an agency for nannies and requested to interview them cause I need a reliable nanny well nannies,I am firing Alicia she said she will leave my kids alone in the house,telling me! After I listened to her when she told me to hire her alone and double the pay,I feel like she is tired,they said they will send some one with my said requirements,they must be clean,love kids and someone who can play with them outside an active person so old women who are reliable do not quilified for this job.

I did a good thing by requesting interviews cause Alicia left and never came back,I guess the pressure of raising 4kids alone got to her regardless the money she was receiving.

One day I was at the mall with my 2new nannies when I got a call from my sister Kuhle she said she will come this side she needs to talk to me,I told her she should speak on the phone cause imagine the costs of coming here,she insisted to see me face to face I agreed to see her,if she wants me to forgive her then its okay I did long time ago,I understood that Hloniphile was takable if he was not Kuhle wouldn't have taken her,though I expected my sister to not betray me but what can we say it is life.

I called TK after that call,luckily he was at the mall too,I figured I should give him a chance to father his kids,we may not be together anymore but he remains their father but I will have to monitor him,I really don't trust him with my kids anymore.

He came to where we are with a beautiful girl and his daughter the girl is his daughter's nanny.

TK:"Hey"

Konke:"Hi,so I was hoping we could spend time with the kids do something fun" he smiled.

TK:"Really?"

Konke:"Yes really are you game?"

Tk:"Sure I am so in" he hugged me and kissed my cheek "than you so much this means a lot to me" the girl cleared her throat.

Konke:"I thibk we should give the nannies a day off"

TK:"Ronda, you can take a day off today"

Ronda:"But TK we had this day planned from months back"

Konke:"It is okay let me not mess with your plans maybe next time"

TK:"No no no,I am game remember! I want to be with all my kids,can we talk Ronda please" they went a bit far from us.

Daisy:"They look like an item,look at them" the nanny said I looked at them the girl looked angry

folded her arms to her chest while TK held those folded arms, yep they are sleeping together, that broke my heart cause he moved on, or maybe it is just sex I don't know and I shouldn't care TK is married to Lala not me, they came back to us after talking.

TK: "You can give your nannies a day off and we can use my nanny alone, she insisted"

Konke: "No... you guys go on with your plans we will have a family outing when you don't have plans, lets go ladies" we walked away spend time with his nanny? Don't they spend enough time at home alone together? I heard them fighting, that will teach him not to mix business with pleasure.

On Thursday he came with his daughter at work.

TK: "We are not in a good space with her nanny"

Konke: "So you are really sleeping with her? Cause you don't need to be in a good space with her she just needs to do her job she is paid to do"

TK:"I am not sleeping with her,she just limes acting like my nanny too,like she is my wife"

Konke:"Your wife will not like that,fire her while you still can she seems clingy now"

TK:"My daughter loves her and my daughter don't love people" that is Lala's daughter alright.

Konke:"Do you want me to call one of the nannies to come fetch your daughter here?" She is beautiful indeed.

TK:"T'd love that thank you so much,you keeo rescuing me I appreciate it so much"

Konke:"You rescued me 1st I am only returning a favour" I called Daisy and she came to fetch the daughter we continued with work until late and we drove to my house.

When we got there the kids were making so much noise you can hear them from outside,when we went in they were all naked runing around giggling while the nannies chase after them,I laughed cause they were not even running they were stumbling,the nannies were just playing with them even the

daughter was clapping her ears excitedly sitting on a walker jumping up and down, I took a pic my kids are crazy they ran to us and held on to my legs, I picked Azania up, TK picked Azwile.

Konke: "Okay you guys play time is over let's go take a bath"

Betty: "Don't worry we will bath them"

Konke: "Let me help you with them, so we can finish quick"

TK: "Can I also help" I looked at him.

Konke: "Sure" let's go guys the other 2 nannies took the 2 kids and the daughter followed with a walker, my nannies are the best, they even thought of giving the daughter a baby walker, they love children I love that most about them cause even at the mall they smile for every child there trying to make them smile.

We bathed the kids and it was bed time for them, TK insisted to read them a bed time story and they slept peacefully including his daughter, but we have 4 cots his child was sleeping on a single bed in the

nursery, it is not safe for her, she might fall.

Konke: "You must buy her a cot that will be this side just in case your gf is acting up again" I chuckled.

TK: "I told you, she is not my gf, she is just my daughter's nanny"

Konke: "I am just teasing it doesn't matter even if she is your gf or if you are having sex, it's your life, let me take you guys home, if your nanny is still acting up bring her here again early in the morning, coming with a baby at work makes you look unprofessional, I felt it too at least you had only one baby I had 4" he smiled.

TK: "You are a good person Konke and you have a good heart nothing and nobody can take that away from you"

Konke: "Thank you TK what is her name?" He had a sleeping baby on his chest.

TK: "I now call her Kayise iNtombikayise"

Konke: "Nice name for a dad's girl, she is lucky to have you as a father"

TK:"I am lucky to have fathered 5kids,how awesome is that?"

Konke:"Pretty awesome,go before I give you the room you can use" I pushed him a little.

TK:"Please do,please adopt me and make me one of your kids" I laughed he is crazy. He went home and the next day I guess the nanny came back cause he didn't come with Kayise.

TK and I were growing closer everyday It was nice having him back in my life,my life just seems easier with him in it,but we are only co-parenting not an item.

Please excuse my errors.

Thank you.

NB:I am not feeling well peeps so my brain is not functioning as it should.

Chapter 41

◦•Khethi•◦

I thought it was going to be an exciting mission where we will be shooting everything and everywhere but no,they wanted to use me as a bait,stupid men,I had to wear a very revealing dress to disturb the guards so they can jump over and go steal diamonds,as if it was not revealing enough I had to drop the car keys and pick it up in a most seductive way ever,the guards all gathered to see the cartoon playing for free in their presence,Zolani's plan worked but I was not happy with it,so they wanted me to join them so they can use me?

The guards even asked to touch my breasts,I allowed them yet inside I wanted to shoot their heads.

The other one even rubbed them selves on me,they acted like horny asses.

I was happy when I was called on the ear piece the mission was done,I was only asking for direction

and they were busy looking at me like a last piece of meat on earth,they have no shame!!!

When I said my goodbyes to them they almost cried mxm did they think I was going to sleep with them? Just for giving me directions? Well I don't blame them cause I kinda entertained them.

I was so furious I didn't want to talk to anybody,I am not a porn to be used,why did Zolani teach me how to shoot if I will just be a distractor?

Kheth:"So this what you do? You steal from people? You are common thieves? I did not sign up for this,those ugly guys with stinking mouths touched my boobs and the other one rubbed their cocks on me,I am not the girl you for this job!"

I took my car keys and opened the gate with a remote but when I got to the gate it was closed,I wanted to drive through it I didn't care about the car,but the gate is made of benox even if I try it won't even get a dent but my car will be finished including me inside.

I stopped and waited for them to open for me but they didn't.

I almost fell asleep listening to my playlist.

I saw Zolani coming my way,he stood next to my window and went to the passenger seat and sat there.

Zolani:"Here is your pay for today" he gave me an envelop the big one it was full of money.

Kheth:"Thanks,I still want nothing to do with you and your crew you are making me your tool"

Zolani:"There is no quitting here,I admit I should have told you about your work tonight"

Kheth:"You think? No man on top of it all you are stealing from people"

Zola:"We were taking what was stolen from us,you should be happy that you have all that assets to please men" I looked at him,is he for real right now?

Kheth:"I am not a prostitute" well I am one but not that kind.

Zola:"You are not selling to anybody"

Kheth:"I might as well be selling cause you are giving me to the wolves to chow me"

He chuckled I see he thinks this is funny.

Zola:"Don't be dramatic please lets take it down way down"

Kheth:"This is a game to you? This is my life those men could have killed with their big guns "

Zola:"No they were not,they thought you were their next meal" he laughed Zolani is crazy.

Kheth:"I have to go back home,my husband is waiting for me probably worried about me"

Zola:"Why did you get married?"

Kheth:"What?"

Zola:"Why did you get married to him cause I know love has nothing to do with it,if you loved him you wouldn't have let him marry a 2nd one"

Kheth:"She makes him happy"

Zola:"And you?"

Kheth:"You should know the answer to that,you

know everything to know about me right?"

Zola:"Only the basics"

Kheth:"I want to go"

Zola:"You are still angry,I don't want you to go home and kill yourself we still need your skills"

Kheth:"I am not suicidal,so you want me to seduce men? Is that why you wanted me to join your crew?"

Zola:"The girl we had for that is on another mission,it may take a while"

Kheth:"So you are using me? Until your girl comes back?"

Zola:"I am never letting you go,you have skills and a great potential,you are a go getter a no nonsense kinda girl"

Kheth:"Can I go now?"

Zola:"This Friday we have a mission again prepare yourself,we are going to a pool party at night I will tell you more about it on Thursday" pool party? I have stretchmarks in my stomach a bikini won't do but a piece should be fine "This will be the biggest

one"

Kheth:"What are you stealing this time?"

Zola:"A disc a very important one,it will give us a location of many dealings,drugs,weapons and paintings"

Kheth:"Why are you telling me this? Like why?"

Zola:"I trust that you value your kids lives to go around and open your mouth" he smiled I have realised that he is not okay in the head.

Kheth:"Are you going to keep threatening me everytime you want me to co-operate?"

Zola:"If I have to,now go rest and enjoy the money,go wild withe money cause there is more where that came from"

Kheth:"You do know I don't need to work for you to have money right!"

Zola:"That is why this is fun,you are not desperate you are doing this as a side hustle,have a goodnight sweetheart we will meet tomorrow morning for coffee at my restaurant,I will send you the location"

he got out of the car and pressed the remote to open it and I went out as quickly as I could, to think I thought Zolani is cool mam he is a dutch.

When I got home everybody was sleeping and the windows were fixed, I went to check on Fanele she was asleep, when I went to my bedroom Nele was there with his wife sleeping, I went closer to them she sure do open her mouth wide when she is asleep, you'd fit an ice cube on her mouth I had an idea, I went to take a bath and wore my night dress then I went to take a chilli sauce, I poured it in her mouth and ran for my life laughing all the way to the lounge to watch tv time was 03:23 I was not feeling asleep these missions are going to mess with my sleeping patterns.

Then after a long while I heard screams, this girl is a deep sleeper tjo she only realised now that she has a bitter mouth princess my left bum.

I continued to watch tv until I fell asleep I was woken by my phone in my pocket and I was feeling

very cold I answered with my eyes shut my eyes I felt like I didn't sleep a wink.

Kheth:"Hmm"

Zola:"Good morning princess isn't a good day? The birds are chirping the sun is rising it is yet another day how did you sleep"

Kheth:"Hmm"

Zola:"I am coming to take you out for that breakfast I promised you,wake up and take a bath" I dropped it I wanted to continue to sleep but the cold didn't let me,I feel more cold when I am sleeping than awake.

I went to take a bath time was 07:09 why Zolani why? I wore my tracksuits I know he said the sun is rising but whose sun? Does the sun buy me clothes? No! I wear whatever I want whenever I want.

I went to wake Fanele up,when she saw it was me,she hugged me.

Fane:"I am glad you are okay I thought you were kidnapped again"

Kheth:"I am fine sister in law how are you feeling?"

Fane:"I am fine now that I know you are fine I was so worried about you I couldn't even sleep" I smiled.

Kheth:"You are sweet,but I know you slept fine cause I checked on you when I got here and you were deep in your sleep"

Fane:"It must have been pretty late then cause I remember I was still awake at 00:30"

Kheth:"Yeah it was late,do you want to go have breakfast with me and a friend then from there we will go see Samuel"

Fane:"Let me take a quick bath" she went to take a long bath, it didn't help picking out clothes for her she was just too slow and Zolani kept calling,when she came out of the bathroom finally.

Kheth:"Who replaced the windows?"

Fane:"Some men came after you left and cleaned up" I nodded I sent Zolani an sms that I am coming with my husband,he called same time.

Kheth:"He insisted on joining us"

Zola:"Don't test me Khethi please"

Kheth:"He has to see for himself that we are nothing but business associates,that we are not even friends"

Zola:"I don't care what we are don't come with your husband here finish" he dropped the call I laughed he was angry because of my husband? I went to check on them while Fane was getting dressed,I opened the door and they were having a morning glory,it was slow and you can tell that it was love they were making not fucking.

Kheth:"Can I join you guys?" They quickly parted and slept next to each other. "That looked nice,was it princess? What's your name again?"

Nele:"Uhm Khetho where you've been?"

Kheth:"I slept on a couch sweety"

Nele:"Why we have enough rooms in this house"

Kheth:"I know,how was the honeymoon honies?" I sat next on the bed.

Zama:"This is uncomfortable"

Kheth:"Get used to it bheybhi this is your new life"

any way" I stood up "I am going out for breakfast seeing that our new makoti likes the dick more than to wake up and make us a breakfast"

Nele:"Why don't you ask one of the maids to make it for you"

Khethi:"Because free breakfast is more tastier bye lovers I will see you later if not definitely tomorrow morning,how is the baby Zama what what"

Zama:"Zamagabela Miss "

Kheth:"It's actually Mrs my love Mrs I am married to that guy next to you,I have proof other than a ring"

Zama:"Oh about that love don't you have something to tell YOUR wife?" She looked at him.

Nele:"Uhm not this early Zama,it is too early for this"

Zama:"You are not serious about having more kids"

Nele:"Oh Khetho mom asked if she can live with the girls while you finish your studies" yes please I love my kids but I am really happy someone is willing to give me a break from them,I really do love them they just came at the wrong time of my life,where I

am about me more.

Kheth:"Sure as long as they will keep them safe at all times and that they must know that I won't ask or beg them to take my kids,I will just take them they are mine,I gave birth to them,they don't get to tell me what to do now that they have them"

Zama:"Such disrespect"

Kheth:"You shut up before I kick your teeth out"

Zama:"Banele..."

Nele:"She won't kick your teeth out Zama if you are going to survive this marriage you need to learn to stand up for yourself"

Kheth:"Tell her boo!"

Zama:"But I am standing up for myself that is why I want what I want or you will have no more kids"

Kheth:"Oh... k I am late for my breakfast have a good night lovie" Nele got out of bed and started dressing up,his dick was still erected,I went out to Fanele's room and she was ready to leave.

We went out Nele yelled for us to wait for him,we

did.

Nele:"I didn't know you were here"

Kheth:"She came to visit me is there a problem?"

Nele:"No,uhm can I talk to you Khetho"

Kheth:"Okay,Fanele wait for me at the gate" we went on.

Nele:"Uhm you know I love you right"

Kheth:"So you say... please make it snappy or we will talk when I come back"

Nele:"No lets talk now,so I have a situation here" doesn't he always. "I... I... I want a divorce" something inside me cracked.

Kheth:"Okay? Why?"

Nele:"You don't want to have more kids for me,and Zama is willing to do so,but not until I give her the certificate,I just want to divorce you and marry her but you will remain my wife"

Kheth:"Divorce me? And marry her? I have your kids Nele doesn't that count for something in my part?"

Nele:"Lets be honest Khetho you also didn't want the certificate that binds us together,plus you have girls their surname don't really matter cause they will get married and change it anyway" okay I was going to give it to him if he didn't say that last part about my daughters,so my kids don't matter to him? Girls mean nothing to him?"

Kheth:"I can't believe you just said that about my kids,please fetch them for me today they are going to my kingdom,they matter there"

Nele:"I didn't say they don't but I was saying they don't need my surname as the boys do they will be princes"

Kheth:"You kow you could have asked nicely I was going to give it to you,but it seems like you want to hurt me on purpose to make your new wife happy,how sure are you that she is going to give you a prince? What if she gives you more girls that you see as useless?"

Nele:"I am sorry I didn't mean to hurt you Khethi,it's just that I really want kids and that is her condition

to give me kids"

Kheth:"What is the obsession with you and kids?"

Nele:"I want a prince"

Kheth:"And I am not giving you that divorce until you get your mind right,are you even sure that she is who you thing she is?" I should investigate her.

Nele:"100% we love each other on the other hand I love you two I don't want to lose you"

Kheth:"You lost me the moment you married her" I walked away I can't believe Nele I am a nice person I was ready to be civil with the situation at hand but now I see this Zamagobholozi wants war,and that is exactly what I will give her!

I went to Zolani's car I opened the back seat it was locked he rolled the window down.

Zola:"Front" I got in front and Fanele was already sitting at the back alone.

Fane:"Are you okay? That looked like an intense convo"

Kheth:"Your brother is shit!"

Fane:"Nele loves you he just doesn't know how to show it"

Zola:"It shouldn't be hard to show the person you love,love unless if you really don't love her,I should know I am a man"

Kheth:"I even lost my appetite,Nele always has a way to mess with me"

Fane:"Please forgive him,what did he say?" I looked at Zolani.

Kheth:"We will talk when we get back but all I can tell you is they must both watch out"

Zola:"Wuuuhh thats scary"

Kheth:"Shut up Zolani just shut up!!!" He stopped the car on the spot the car that was following him almost bumped into Zolan's car but also stopped in time. Zolani was so angry I was scared I almost shitted my pants,he he got and came to my side I locked the door and I can think fast I went to his side and sterted the car and left him there the

closed itself because of the amount of speed I was going on.

Fane:"What have you done?"

Kheth:"I don't know come sit at the front" she jumped over.

Fane:"That guy is going to kill you"

Kheth:"I know now he is going to kill me for sure"

Fane:"What are you going to do?what if he reports his car as missing and get you arrested?"

Kheth:"Lets go to Sam's surgery"

Fane:"What if he is tracking this car"

Kheth:"You are right we are going to ditch it somewhere and wipe our finger prints,look he left his phone and wallet here"

Fane:"Let me see how much he has" she took the wallet and it had stacks of 200s

Kheth:"I don't understand this guy who goes around carrying this amount of cash?"

Fane:"He has no cards in here just money and these

pics" I was still driving while looking at the pic it looked like a daughter and a mother.

Khethi:"Strange,lets see the phone"

Fane:"I am taking the wallet" I guess they also steal from people what goes around comes around.

Kheth:"I just want to know about his dealings" I called the cab to fetch us and I parked the car and ran to the cab just when we were about to drive away a car blew up,we looked at each other with Fanele.

Fane:"This is way too dangerous for me now,we just escaped death by few seconds,we almost died!" She screamed.

Kheth:"Calm down at least we are alive"

Fane:"I am freaked out Khetho this is some serious shit"

Kheth:"Did you just cuss?"

Fane:"Fuck I did,this is real shit why are you so calm?" I am so not I am also freaking out on the inside we can't afford to freak outside the both of us.

Kheth:"Because I am alive"

Fane:"You are unbelievable,you are trouble for real why did you even take his car from the start?"

Kheth:"Why didn't you get off the car?"

Fane:"Eish I almost died young,I see you have a death wish,you just live recklessly you don't care about the consequences"

Kheth:"And you do? Oh please don't start with me,please driver take us to the mall"

Fane:"I want to live I am not going there with you,I will go home and tell my parents about my pregnancy that is less scary than this"

Kheth:"Okay take me to the mall miss thing will pay she has money" guilt washed over her.

Fane:"I didn't bring money with me beside this wallet was going to burn up anyway its a good thing I took before it did"

Kheth:"Whatever will help you sleep a peaceful sleep at night" we got to the mall I was surprised that she got out too.

Fane:"I am just hungry" we went to eat I was busy reading Zolani's msgs and I have put it on a flight mode.

My phone rang after paying.

Kheth:"Yes..." it was just a number.

Zolani:"You burned my car down do you have any idea what you have done?" He was shouting I can already see his sweat the way he was shouting he put on a lot of energy.

Kheth:"I burned down your car? Are you insane? You are the one who tried to kill us just because of a car? Are you that heartless?"

Zola:"Don't make me a f... wait I will call you back I just found something under my car"

Kheth:"Mxm I hope it is your heart and next to it is a common sense nxa" I dropped it.

Fane:"When would you learn Khetho? Please if you go down,I am not going down with you"

Kheth:"Yeah you will be long gone by the time I go down" if this guy didn't blow up his car who did?

Okay now I am scared really scared we are up against someone who is not afraid to take a life,I sat down and read more msgs and whats App,I couldn't believe my eyes when I saw Zamanton nton's whatApp msgs to Zolani,they are talking about making us pay for what? I went from the start.

Zama:"It sounds like a solid plan and I will get out of it rich too"

Zola:"Now I will need a new girl to do what you used to do"

Zama:"There is no girl is going to do what I used to do better than me,I am a master in this" but I wanted to know why they wanted to take us down so badly. Until I got to the recent msgs.

Zama:"We need to take out the wife to proceed with out plan"

Zola:"No she is too valuable that one,I still need her"

Zama:"For what exactly she is just disturbing my peace"

Zola:"Deal with your peace we are not taking her

out,work your magic on him he will tell you everything we want to know"

Zama:"I really think we have nothing here,but the hot headed one is the wife"

Zola:"You are not falling for him are you?"

Zama:"He is a nice guy maybe we got the wrong information"

Zola:"I will get someone else to complete your mission if you are getting cold feets" but what do they want?

Zama:"I am not getting cold feets,I will gather more information"

Zola:"You do that and stop whinning,and stop whatApping me I am very busy"

Zama:"I hope you don't have a new gf there who is keeping you busy"

Zola:"Know your place woman,I can get busy with whoever I want"

Zama:"While I am busy trying to nail them you must be kidding me"

Zola:"You think you are brave now? Keep thinking you have made it cause I don't mind coming there to remind you that you have to respect me"

Zama:"Okay I am sorry" I went to other chats.

It was between him and some guy it was some shipment from Mexico who is Zolani?

I am tempted to not tell Nele about his so called wife so she can be the karma he needs but I don't know what and who did them wrong.

But I will be on the look out for Zolani,I was about to stay away from him but now I feel it will be important to get close to him to learn about his plans for us.

I went home and copied numbers and msgs and everything on his phone and burnt it right outside my gate and went back in,the lovers were cooking ncooh they were cute shame.

I took a carrot the wife was grating and ate it the carrot sitting on the counter.

Zama:"Sister wife are you that hungry that you can't wait for the food to be ready?"

Kheth:"I am starving sister wifey I could eat your fat ass right now"

Zama:"I heard you used to be fat too,are you sick or something"

Kheth:"Nele... I will deal with your fake wife,sooner or later"

Nele:"Now behave girls"

Kheth:"Did you take my kids to eKuthuleni kingdom?"

Nele:"No you are over reacting Khetho"

Kheth:"Lets talk privately I have something to tell you"

Zama:"You said we are a family so talk we are listening fam"

Kheth:"Okay fam,Nele get rid of this bogus wife I will have those kids you want"

Nele:"All 10 of them?"

Kheth:"You already have 4 or 5 so 5 more to go right,I can do 5kids no biggy"

Nele:"Really?" No... not really dummy.

Kheth:"Yes babe really,I should have let things go this far between us"

Nele:"Uhm what about her?"

Kheth:"What about her? I am your wife not her,well she is by default anyway"

Nele:"Are you sure about this?"

Kheth:"You don't seem happy about this why? I thought you will be happy or what? You don't want me to have them?"

Nele:"I do,uhm its just that you were complaining so much about those 2stripes stetchmarks on your stomach and you vowed not to have kids ever again after the labour ward pains"

Khethi:"I am ready for it all" but he didn't seem happy "since she is already pregnant we will raise that baby together,thank you Zamanton nton"

Nele:"She is not pr..."

Zama:"Not going to happen,have you ever thought that perhaps we love each other that it is more than having kids for him?" I looked at Nele.

Kheth:"You love her?"

Zama:"Of course he does that is why he chose to marry me while you are there,you were no longer doing it for him"

Kheth:"Do you love her Nele?"

Nele:"We love each other,I love her and I love you ,I will let you share the responsibilities "

Kheth:"Nele I won't share you,I have thought about it,I don't want it"

Zama:"Then go,divorce him"

Kheth:"Wouldn't you love that! Nele is that what you want? Do you still want that divorce?"

Zama:"He does,the sooner the better"

Kheth:"Nele?" He was sweating razors.

Zama:"Remember what is important,you are just used to her and you love me"

Nele:"Yes I still want that divorce"

Kheth:"Okay then your wish is my command,You will get the papers tomorrow morning with my conditions"

Zama:"Thank you"

Kheth:"You are welcome sweety" I went to Fanele's room she was gone,I called her to bring my kids cause things won't end well for their father,I will let karma deal with him,and protect my kids from the unknown.

Nele is inlove I hope it lasts.

Please excuse my errors.

Thank you.

Chapter 42

TK

I was standing by the corridor looking at Konke at a distance,she was teaching the class she reminded

me of the time she was on strike,I admire her dedication her enthusiasm,I smiled when I thought of the long passed times we were so good together,she complemented me,we covered each other's weaknesses and embraced each other's strengths.

?:"Pretty isn't she?" It was Sten,this guy is spending more time with my woman I am so jealous.

TK:"Very beautiful"

Sten:"I see she got you smiling alone,you are smittened,in fact you are drooling and melting I see you"

TK:"I like the way she carries herself,she is graceful"

Sten:"I know right,I like her too but she won't give me a chance she friend zoned me,but I can take that any day than nothing at all,I mean look at him who wouldn't want to be close to all that?" I smiled she friend zoned him? I really thought they were a thing at one point.

TK:"Could it be that she is waiting for someone she

was once with?"

Sten:"Probably,it can't be her kids father though it must be someone else,the one that got away kinda thing" I turned to look at him

TK:"Why not her baby daddy?"

Sten:"That one is a topic she doesn't want to talk about,but I know that he left her with 4kids what kind of a man is that? I'd be honoured to have kids with her,he is probably married and forgotten all about his responsibilities" okay that hit hard on my side.

TK:"What if circumstances forced him to leave her with the kids"

Sten:"My man trust there are no circumstances huge enough to not man up and do whats right,but regardless of everything she remains strong an undefeated that is a strong black woman right there" he pointed at her direction.

TK:"She is strong 4kids and alone"

Sten:"That guy is a real jerk,I wish nothing goes

right for him,if she were to give me a chance I promise God and everyone around me that I will be a straight up person and dedicate my life to her,and worship the ground she walks on"

TK:"Wow that's huge,change what exactly?" I need to know just in case I need to use it against him one day.

Sten:"That girl can tame me,hold me down,I don't have a straight up gf that I can say this the one for me,I go with the wind until she becomes my wall,my home I will keep wandering"

TK:"You sound like you will get her one day"

Sten:"Oh I will,as soon as the healing process is done I am going in... plus being a good friend now will benefit me in the future,she wanted to know if I can be trusted and that she can rely on me,as soon as she sees that I am more than capable to take care of her heart,we will live happily ever after"

??:"That sounds like a good movie to me,can we go watch it some time" It was Konke she smiled and hugged Sten and waved at me.

Sten:"You like movies,that was not a movie"

Konke:"I like a nice romantic movie with a happy ending" I looked at them talking not hearing what they are talking about but I was reading their body language,he is right soon they will be an item if I don't man up,he is more closer than me to her.

Konke:"I have to go eat now bye boys "

Sten:"But Kay... come on please..."

Konke:"You sound like my daughter right now,she would be like "phiz" just like you" she said mimicking Azania's voice I laughed.

Sten:"What is wrong with that one?"

Konke:"I don't know I found his standing with you,make sure you check his brain cheers..." she went on.

Sten:"But I deal with hearts" he yelled Konke turned and signed something for him he smiled and I was confused.

TK:"What did she say?"

Sten:"I don't know but it looked sexy AF" I laughed

at him what if she said go fuck yourself?

TK:"You are whipped I am sure her fart will smell like roses to you"

Sten:"Mark my words she will be Mrs Smith and we can have beautiful little ones just one is enough or two to make our kids 6in total" I know I was laughing and all but it was no longer funny he is serious about taking Konke away from me,I will never allow that,or should I? Cause I couldn't hold on to her? No Konke is mine I also deserve a fair chance at this,I was derailed now I will keep on the path.

TK:"I love her..." he stopped talking and looked at me and laughed so hard like I said the joke of the year.

Sten:"Not to burst your little bubble there man,it is okay to fantasize about her,day dream or whatever but keep the feelings far away from it,you don't stand a chance with her,I mean look at all that! You won't be able to handle all that"

TK:"What makes you think I don't stand a chance?"

And you do? Is it because I don't earn as much as you do?"

Sten:"You are serious ain't you? I mean a woman like that needs to be showered with gifts and be shown love every now and then,and according to my knowing you just bought a house and a car right? You are only surviving until you have paid off both of those" After seeing Khetho's house I wanted to have a house similar to hers,it is huge and it is a beach house,I thought if I buy a house more similar to hers she will respect me once more and allow me to take my kids for a visit,it was a bad idea to buy a car but I needed it,he is right I am surviving not living my best life.

TK:"I know for a fact that she won't be asking me money or demand expensive things"

Sten:"She won't have to ask for anything,you spoil your person regardless you still have more things to learn about women"

TK:"Let the best man win" I didn't mean to put a bet on her but it just happened.

Sten:"Are you challenging me? This is going to be a piece of cake,you got it if you win which I highly doubt you will,I will make you a COO of my company,but if I win you go back to South Africa far away from us, deal?" He gave me his hand to shake on it.

What am I doing? Look at this guy he is all that,and Konke friendzoned him,what about me who did her wrong? I am no where near 'normal' with her how do I make her mine again,cause I know building on a foundation I once built on will tremble our thing.

TK:"Deal"

Sten:"You are not even sure,your voice gave you away,let the courtship begin cause this is not a game to me,it's life"

TK:"I have more to lose than you" the thought of leaving them here while things are not good between us scared me,I have to make things right,1st I am firing the nanny so I can use Konke's then make sure I divorce Lala which I know can take forever.

Sten:"Let me get back to work,goodluck" he went away whistling he is so sure about himself,that money will buy her Konke.

I went to Konke's office and told her that I will need her nannies to look after my daughter,she agreed and even said she can sleep there sometimes.

Konke:"Have you heard?"

TK:"What?"

Kheth:"Of cause you have heard you are married to her,your wife is coming out of jail,her parents got involved they didn't know she was arrested,so once they did they pulled some strings and she is coming out this Friday my kids will stay indoors just in case,but her mom assured me that she will take her to SA with her" why do I only know about this now? She will be out in 2days,I felt my chest closing in.

TK:"She was supposed to come out after 15years but here she is not even spending 1year in there? Our justice system is failing us"

Konke:"I thought you will be happy that your wife will be coming back to you and your daughter"

TK:"I am terrified more than happy,I was not ready to see her so soon"

Kheth:"Everything will be fine I am sure whatever happened between you two you can easily fix it like husband and wife,that's how it is"

TK:"I don't want her Konke I want you,please give me another chance please if I mess up again then you can give up on me please I admit I was wrong in so many levels I am really sorry,please don't make me go back to her"

Kheth:"I won't make you,you will go there yourself and connive with Lala again"

TK:"I won't please I promise I am done with her"

Konke:"You can never be done with her,you are bound for life" she opened a drawer and took out an A4 envelop and gave it to me "She is your daughter" I know she looks like mom but I was hoping that somehow she is not my daughter,for peace between me and Konke.

TK:"My life is a mess Konke" I really felt like crying when I thought of the things I have been through because of that Lala,and Konke doesn't really understand.

Konke:"Thulebona, please don't cry" she stood up and came to me.

TK:"That woman really abused me,I wouldn't mind never seeing her again,just thinking about her makes me realise that I am where I am because of her,that I lost you and the kids because of her" She hugged she was standing and I was sitting down she held my head against her,I held on to her bums with the other hand.

Konke:"I didn't know it was this deep,I am sorry Thulebona" She smells so good then I realised that I am resting my heard on her pussy,I got a boner just thinking about it.

TK:"I did most of the things unwillingly,I wanted to get out but I really couldn't,I felt trapped under my own skin,at times I'd see some things happening but I couldn't stop them no matter how much I

wanted to" I looked up at her,she was crying too.

Konke:"You said she fed you a love portion right?
Did you perhaps vomit that portion cause I have
heard you have to vomit it before you become free"

TK:"I vomitted some of it,I don't think it all came out"

Kheth:"Then when she comes back she can still
reclaim you"

TK:"Please help me Konke I need you now more
than ever I don't want to be imprisoned again,I don't
want to go back there" I cried harder.

Konke:"What do you want me to help you with?"

TK:"Please come with me to S.A I know people there
who can help me"

Konke:"When?"

TK:"We can leave on Friday"

Konke:"Okay I will accompany you,I will go with my
kids I am sure they would like to go there too,It's the
least I can do for helping me at one point,so you
can be free and live your life" my boner went down I
thought we were making a progress.

TK:"This will also give me a chance to leave Kayise there"

Konke:"What happened to Yam?"

TK:"Thats her second name now"

Konke:"Oh... I will book us tickets for the flight I will pay going there and you can pay for us coming back,how does that sound?" She went back to her chair,I don't think I can afford 6people with my money problems.

TK:"It sounds like a good plan" I will make a plan when I get to S.A maybe sell my cars and house.

Konke:"Good then I have to get back to work,paperwork is the worst"

TK:"I can help you if you want to"

Konke:"T'd love that,bring your chair this side and go wash your hands,have you eaten?"

TK:"No I was going to..." the knock came through I took my chair next to hers and went to wash hands in a sink in her office,I heard her laughing out loud,When I got to the other side it was Sten,he is

making her laugh while I make her cry,I have to do things the right way,well as her kids father I would like to maintain the kids,that should be a start to man up.

Sten:"I didn't know you had someone here" he was sitting in my chair next to Konke.

Konke:"He is helping me with the paperwork"

Sten:"Do you need an assistant babe cause if you do I will get you one,today"

Konke:"I won't say no to help and creating a job for someone" that is Konke for you.

Sten:"I am on it,now eat before you faint"

Konke:"Thulebona come lets eat,he is trying to make me sick with this pizza"

Sten:"J ust this once,I promise I will pay for your gym membership for a year and come with you"

Konke:"Are you going to give me an energy to attend that gym too?"

Sten:"I will buy you energy drinks "

Konke:"No thank you,leave Thulebona is the one sitting her"

Sten:"TK man go fetch another chair and come back we will all sit together and help miss lazy here until I have a thing to do" I went to take a another chair there goes my foundation,when I came back Sten was not there yes!.

TK:"Where is he?"

Konke:"Washing hand please wash them one more time and come eat with us"

TK:"I am not really hungry"

Konke:"Nonsense go!" I went to the other side to wash .y hands again,by the time I leave her office my hand would be rid of all the existing germ known,Sten was going back he winked at me and passed,I washed my hands quickly and rushed back.

Konke was giggling.

Sten:"Come on it is only fair that after doing your work we do mine too" she laughed that is not even funny does Konke love this guy?

Konke:"No thank you Mr Smith,you never offered to help me ever you come her sit on my chair,sleep and drool all over my table and then leave" I am glad I am the 1st to ask to help her.

Sten:"I am usually tired but today I have all the energy in the world"

Konke:"You are always tired even on you off days" I sat on the chair in front of them. Sten too a slice of pizza and tried to feed Konke.

Konke:"No.... Stenly" he tickled her she laughed and he fed her,

Sten:"I know you enjoy being fed"

Konke:"Where do you know that from?"

Sten:"I understand women language" she chewed and made a funny face like the pizza was sour.

Konk:"Women are people not a language"

TK:"Can we finish up please"

Konke:"Yes lets eat 1st" she said lets eat but she

was not eating she was working,Sten and I ate,I didn't realise that I was that hungry and the pizza was soooo delicious,I wanted more but it was bad enough that the opponent bought that one.

The next day I was called by the correctional services telling me about Lala's release the next day,they said she needs an accomodation,I was forced to give them my current physical address.

When she came the next day,I was ready to leave,I asked for a day off.

Lala:"Hi"

TK:"Hi,and bye" I took my bag that had Kayise's clothes too,she is over at Konke's she will leave from there.

Lala:"Where are you going?"

TK:"Not that it's any of your business but we are going to S.A"

Lala:"Me too,mom is waiting for me at the airport,do you mind going with me there?"

TK:"I am going with Konke and our kids,I will get

you a cab"

Lala:"So you went back to her? Does she know that you are the one who gave me her son,for us to raise?"

TK:"What? I never did that!"

Lala:"But she doesn't know that" Lala is very manipulative.

TK:"You are still evil why are you out?"

Lala:"Daddy know people who knows people so here I am,lets go" she didn't even have a bag.

I tried to call Konke but she didn't answer,I wanted to warn her.

I drove to her house Lala stayed in the car,I thought late that I shouldn't have bring her here to see where Konke lives.

I went inside and she was busy going up and down.

TK:"Hello"

Konke:"Hey you are here,please take the kids to the car and strap them in"

TK:"We have a situation,Lala is in the car she said she is going with us to S.A and never coming back here" I tried to make sound good but it was not,she stopped what she was doing and came to me.

Konke:"You brought your wife here to see where my kids live?"

TK:"No we are going to the airport"

Konke:"You don't need me anymore your wife is there go with her"

TK:"What no! I need you Konke to face her"

Konke:"Did you also needed her to face me? Go

TK,I will call a cab cause I am already set to go,go

TK your daughter is in the nursery ready to go" she spoke to the nannies asking them if they want to go to S.A with her,they were happy and they went to pack,when I got to the nursery my kids all ran to me I went down to hug them Kayise was standing on her cot jumping up and down giggling,they were all dressed the same in sneakers and navy adidas tracksuits just like their mother,I guess I didn't get the memo,Konke buys clothes for my daughter

without even thinking twice.

She really accomodated my daughter.

I went to take her and kissed her then hugged her she gives mean hugs this one,they are warm and they are full of love,I will miss her.

Lala didn't even ask me about her daughter.

I went back to where Konke was she was sitting on a couch.

TK:"I am sorry Konke but she treatened me,she said she was going to tell you that I am the one who gave her the baby"

Konke:"Did you?"

TK:"No,she was going to lie and paint me black"

Konke:"Okay let me kiss her one last time,I will miss her" I gave her Kayise "where is her bag that was next to her cot? Those are her clothes" I went back to take the bags that were there they were the it was a big suitcase and a big bag.

When I went back Konke was baby talking with Kayise,like she understood her,she was even

laughing,Kayise never laughed that hard to me.

TK:"You guys get along well"

Konke:"She is that one that brings my kids together,when they see her they see a baby to take care of,they have that special bond" she wiped her tears.

TK:"I will come back with her if you want to"

Konke:"Her mom is back,I will back off now I don't want to deal with Lala,we are changing locations when we come back,for my kids safety,and I think it is best you don't know where we live too,just until I am sure you are no longer her puppet" my chances of being with her keeps getting slimmer by the day.

TK:"I understand,let me go" she stood up and gave me a hug still holding Kayise.

Konke:"Bye you guys,I love you Kayise" my daughter tried to say that,it was funny to hear.

I went out with she started crring saying mamama ncoooh goodbyes are painful.

I went to the car and strapped her in her seat.

And drove away.

Lala:"Why is your baby crying?"

TK:"She is crying for her mom Konke they have that thing together"

Lala:"Where are they?"

TK:"She doesn't mind taking a cab to the airport"

Lala:"Please make this one stop crying before I lose it" I looked at her.

TK:"Lose what Lala your mind? Cause you that lost that long ago,what are you going to lose now? This your daughter,you should be a mother to her" she turned to look at her.

Lala:"This is my daughter?" Don't mothers feel their child's presence or something in the umbilical what what?

TK:"You don't even recognise your own daughter the shame you don't have!" She jumped over to the back seat and took her I fixed the rear mirror to see if she is strangling her,Kayise looked at her pouting

Lala hugged her

Lala:"You have grown so much and you are so beautiful,look at your cheeks" she touched her face "It is really you" she kissed her and laid her on her shoulder,ncooh.

TK:"You really didn't see your own baby?"

Lala:"You really did a good job raising her this far,thank you"

TK:"Konke did it all,I had no idea of where to start,she really helped me a lot"

Lala:"I am sure she did,I must thank her,don't forget we are still married you are cheating on me"

TK:"She doesn't want me like that anymore and I want a divorce"

Lala:"Why?"

TK:"Lets be honest Lala you never loved me,you just wanted to destroy me and you did I had to start as a cleaner at the hospital,I was not afraid to start all over again"

Lala:"Start what al over? You never started TK you

were given that CEO position,my dad gave you that job instead of me! I deserved to given that job but since you were his beloved found son,he gave it all to you"

TK:"So the problem began there? I never asked your dad to give me that position,he saw capability on me,I guess something you never showed"

Lala:"I will never be good enough to my father's eyes,it is bad enough that mom favours your Konke and admire her every chance she gets,telling me "why can't you be like her? Like her how exactly? Be boring and mute?"

TK:"She speaks now"

Lala:"So I have heard,I am tired of that girl,now she wants to turn my daughter against me not going to happen,I have always wanted a daughter I am not letting this one go" Lala is really crazy one moment she is calm the next she is breathing heavily.

TK:"She is no threat,she promised to back since you are back now"

Lala:"She better! She won't still you and my

daughter away from me"

TK:"I want a divorce Lala"

Lala:"I will think about it,you know what just because I am happy I will grant that wish of yours" I parked at side of the road just to see her face I turned.

TK:"Really?" That was easy.

Lala:"Yes,I am happy to see my daughter" I took a pen and the papers under those small mirrors and gave it to her.

Lala:"Now?"

TK:"Now would be a good time since you are happy" she hesitated at 1st to take them but she did and I took my Kayise who was falling asleep. She read 1st few papers

Lala:"What the heck,you have nothing to fight for so here you go" she signed and gave it to me,I was also happy like her I wanted to dance and scream,shout and sing at the same time,I am free at last.

TK:"Thank you" I took the papers and gave her the baby,now I can go for Konke on full force,I am a free man!

Please excuse my errors.

Thank you.

Chapter 43

°•Sno•°

Today I decided I will go see Zuzi,I felt like I needed to thank him for allowing me to live in his house all those years,I was wrong to just leave without telling him and thank him,though my stay with him was not what I thought it was going to be,though I left with a broken heart I had to thank him,he provided a shelter for me and food,thats something I should be thankful for.

I hope I will find him,I left for his house and I was lucky enough cause he was off,his lady opened not the lady I last saw him with,not the one he dumped

me for,I made sure I looked extra beautiful and smelt nice too,the lady told me to come in and sit down,she looked like she was leaving good cause I wanted to talk to Zuzi alone.

The lady went to call Zuzi,who came with 2 children,the other one was around 5-6 years and the other one he was holding looked months old.

Zuzi:"Uhm can I help you?" He said looking around like he stole something,how can Zuzi forget this unchanging face? It was either he is dumb or playing stupid games with me.

Sno:"Zuzi it's me Sinothando from the orphanage?" He looked at me and came even closer to me.

Zuzi:"No you are not,you are more uhm more beautiful than her and lighter"

Sno:"You dumped me for your pregnant fiancè and I moved to your backroom" I explained though I feel like he is playing dumb with me,he placed the baby he was holding on the carpet and came to sit next to me.

Zuzi:"OMG you look so beautiful I really didn't see

you"

Sno:"I was your nurse at the hospital too"

Zuzi:"Wow... you have changed like a lot" he hugged me "I was worried about you,wondering what happened to you,what happened cause we had a deal?" I looked at him.

Sno:"That I will live under your shadow for the rest of my life? I went to look for a job remember? what you needed me to baby sit your baby? and be your maid at no cost?"

Zuzi:"No,I was going to pay you R500 a week"

Sno:"Wow,really? Well I was babysitting an 11 year old girl where I 1st worked, and he paid me 10k with medical aid and everything in between and all I had to do was make sure she is happy,I had to play with her only,I got paid for playing with a kid,here I was going to do what? Wash your laundry,clean your house,cook,feed your baby,change it nappies like take full care of it for what R2000 a month? I am sorry I left without saying goodbye but I am not sorry I left for something better,the guy who hired

me took me back to school cause he had good intentions with me,you wanted me to stay under your shadow so I won't outshine you,you only wanted a maid you can have sex with and I was just that,you were hiding under the name of love,you wanted a live in prostitute and a maid you won't get to pay,and I was just that to you" the lady came back.

Lady:"I am off to work bye love"they kissed "take good care of the kids"

Zuzi:"I will bye" the lady left the baby was crawling around.

Zuzi:"I am sorry Sno I am really sorry,I wanted to send you back to school but I couldn't afford to"

Sno:"Lies Zuzi but thats okay,I only came here to thank you for everything you have done for me,really thank you I thought what you were giving me was love until I met people out of this house,but regardless of you not loving me thank you,I learnt to appreciate little things and people"

Zuzi:"You are much older now,if we try now things

will be different and smooth you will see"

Sno:"I have a fiancè who looks at me like I am the only woman in the world for him,he does things for me and he really cares about me,he doesn't have to say it his actions are proof enough"

Zuzi:"I still love you Sno look at you,you are so beautiful just exactly what I want in a woman,you are a woman now not that clueless girl"

Sno:"I am ain't I? But I still want nothing to do with you,you were a lesson I get it"

Zuzi:"We can get this right this time"

Sno:"Please you even forgot about me,anywho I have to go thats all I wanted to say" I stood up he did too "Your kids are adobs "

Zuzi:"Thanks,at least lets be friends "

Sno:"Sure why not" he took me out.

Zuzi:"You have a car now?"

Sno:"And a big house too"

Zuzi:"Wow you have made it in life mos "

Sno:"I guess, I will see you around"

Zuzi:"Your number please so I can call to check up on you,as a friend of course"

Sno:"Nah I will pass I will see you around"

Zuzi:"But..."

Sno:"Bye Zuz" I started my car and left,my next stop was to Chuma's house I don't know but I feel like I have to be on good terms with people maybe I will die soon,maybe the end is near for me.

When I got to Chuma's house Aseza hugged me for dear life she has grown to a beautiful young lady,at least I have someone who remembers me and misses me too.

Aseza:"You look beautiful,dad is having one of his meetings lets go see Chef Magoi"

Sno:"Where is your sister?"

Aseza:"She went to Indonesia,she is married now" a lot can happen in 5years I tell you.

Sno:"Good for her"

We got to the kitchen and Magoi hugged me like he didn't bring his brother's daughter to me not so long ago.

Magoi:"Am I so happy to see you my sweetnes s,look I need your help real quick with waitress ing"

Sno:"No Magoi I have kids to go back to"

Magoi:"You have kids? Shaun never told me about you two having kids,please wear this it is almost time"

Sno:"No can do Mr Magoi"

Magoi:"I will pay you please" I have been here before "I will get my brother to marry you too"

Sno:"Me too? Shaun is married?"

Magai:"Lets talk when we are done here" I put on an apron and followed the two helpers Magoi is always short stuffed when I got into that room I actually saw Shaun who was supposed to come back next month,he looked freaked out,is it possible that he was not overseas all along? I didn't smile I just

passed him and placed food on the table and went back to the table.

Sno:"Aseza how often does your dad have these meetings"

Aseza:"Like every month we work hard like this" I nodded I have been played I guess,If he needed a break from me he could have said,I would have backed off I am not needy or clingy.

Magoi:"Last load"

Sno:"I really have to go,I'm not feeling well" he came to feel my temperature with the back of his hand.

Magoi:"You feel fine to me"

Sno:"Well I am not,please give these to your brother when he comes out" I handed him the car keys.

Magoi:"So this is about Shaun?"

Sno:"Please also tell him to come fetch his child too,tell him I have to go over seas for 6months too"

Magoi:"It's a good thing he is behind you,you tell him yourself" I turned and he was standing there smiling.

Shaun:"Babe I..."

Sno:"Not another word Shaun Magoi I get it you are married"

Shaun:"Tino bro you told her?"

Magoi:"I am sorry bro"

Sno:"He actually didn't tell me but Shaun I thought we had a thing going on" he looked down

Shaun:"Can we talk outside please"

Sno:"I was actually leaving have a good day Magoi brothers" I remembered my bag is in the car I went to take the car keys back,I found Magoi scolding Shaun.

Magoi:"You should tell her the truth" I showed up and took the car keys from the counter.

Sno:"Don't mind me,continue with your secret club you will find your car keys in your car outside"

Shaun:"Please take it"

Sno:"No what if it is hiding something from me too like its owner no thank you"

Shaun:"I will fetch it from your house then"

Sno:"No,I am saving you some time,so you won't have to come after 6-9 months" I went to the car and took my bag I called an uber it took me to my house,I thought this will be a good day for me but it turned sour very sour,I thought we are not married with Shaun cause I was not ready to,that he is waiting for me I guess I mean nothing to him.

I sat down on the couch Zizipho my kid's nanny sat next to me.

Zizi:"Hey are you okay?"

Sno:"Yeah,I am fine"

Zipho:"You don't look fine,is it Sbo" I laughed.

Sno:"No,it's not him you know we are not an item right?"

Zipho:"I saw you two the other day kissing,he is a nice guy"

Sno:"That was a mistake it won't happen again Sbo is uhm not my cup of tea"

Zipho:"But I have heard you once dated"

Sno:"Who told you that?"

Zipho:"Him... he cares about you and he appreciates what you are doing for his kids"

Sno:"I do nothing for them but you do,I care about Sbo too but he is too uhm too too much for me,I want a uhm a different version of him,do you get me"

Zipho:"So you are not going back to him"

Sno:"No never,he is abusive"

Zipho:"Can I take him?" I looked at her and laughed after I have realised that it was not a joke I collected myself.

Sno:"Sure if you want him,who knows maybe he will marry you and you will be his kids mom"

Zipho:"You don't like kids much do you?"

Sno:"I love my sister's kids they are pretty matured and useful too,I love them so much but I don't want my own I am just glad I have them so I won't have to have my own"

Zipho:"Why don't you want them?"

Sno:"I am scared of pushing a big head through my pussy damn that hurts without me experiencing it no!" She laughed.

Zipho:"You will have one when the time is right,with Mr right"

Sno:"Yeah my Mr right just became Mr wrong for me"

Zipho:"I knew this was about a man,you have a bf? I thought you were making him up,is he real? Can I see him?"

Sno:"He is real well was real,sorry you won't get to meet him now that we are no longer a thing" And I am glad I didn't link bloods with his ass.

Zipho:"Now I am really convinced that he was imaginary"

Sno:"How I wish,he is the last born's father"

Zipho:"How come he never came to see her?"

Sno:"He was away,is away not away"

Zipho:"Huh?"

Sno:"Ahh nvm so you like Sbobo?" That guy will abuse her.

Zipho:"Just a little he is so handsome"

Sno:"That he is, but be careful looks can be deceiving"

Zipho:"That guy's looks can deceive me all it wants I am in sister!"

Sno:"Okay then, be my guest"

I went to take a nap and woke up to someone shaking me like I am a amasi that got me so mad I woke and shouted.

Sno:"What!!!??? Geez"

Shaun:"I'm sorry... I didn't mean to upset you" I sat straight.

Sno:"Your daughter is somewhere in the house"

Shaun:"I came to talk to you"

Sno:"Okay about?"

Shaun:"Look Sno I love you,you are my soul mate but my father wanted me to marry someone who knows our culture and traditions "

Sno:"So you ARE married?"

Shaun:"I'm sorry love" he tried to touch me I backed away.

Sno:"It was a simple yes or no question Shaun"

Shaun:"Yes I am married"

Sno:"When?" He sighed

Shaun:"6months back and I was expected to make her pregnant before marrying her"

Sno:"Wow okay,But I thought you said I am the only one who can make you ejaculate,what happened?"

Shaun:"And you are,I asked my brother to make her pregnant"

Sno:"Nice... so why is your brother not the one married her?"

Shaun:"If it was not going to be her,it was going to

be somebody else from Congo"

Sno:"Okay so why did you lie to me cause you would have told me that you are getting married so I can forget about you,you hid behind work"

Shaun:"I didn't know how to tell you,I didn't want to hurt you like that"

Sno:"Why are you here Shaun?"

Shaun:"Now that I have married the wife they wanted now it is my turn to marry the one I want,you! please be my second wife"

Sno:"I was not sure I wanted to get married at all Shaun now this? No getting married to an already married person? No!"

Shaun:"You were made especially for me,we belong together"

Sno:"I am not going to share you with no woman,but I wish you all the best with your new fam"

Shaun:"One day I want to have my own child,and I won't be able to have it without you in my life"

Sno:"You should have said no to marrying that

wife,I guess everytime you want a baby your brother will make one for you,he is such a good brother that one" I smiled "What's his name? I think I love his stamina"

Shaun:"I had to follow our tradition,that's how we do things in our family,we marry people within our tribe"

Sno:"Maybe it was time for change,change would have started with you" plus he is a grown man he doesn't really need them,look at me I don't have a family but I am fine.

Shaun:"Please be my second wife,you don't know my fam like I do,if you disobey them bad things happen to you very bad,nothing goes right for you"

Sno:"I bet they do,how long have you been dating her?"

Shaun:"We never dated,We just got married I never even had sex with her,but she thinks it was me who was sleeping with her yet it's my brother"

Sno:"Where is she now?"

Shaun:"Our house in Sandton"

Sno:"So you live together? She is the reason why you lied to me and you never came to see me"

Shaun:"Since she is 7months pregnant,I try by all means to be there for her,she has complications on her pregnancy"

Sno:"You were going to hide from me until when?"

Shaun:"I was not hiding I was still thinking of ways to tell you the truth,I was going to come to you after the meeting" he is lying.

Sno:"Do you love her?"

Shaun:"No,she is just a wife I love you and you alone"

Sno:"I like it when you lie to me,I know you are lying yet I want to forgive a liar and move along with it" I hate my heart right now,it is such a fool.

Shaun:"We belong together babes don't fight fate"
his phone rang he looked at it "Its my wife I have to answer this,it could be about the baby" I felt that

'MY' from 'my wife' I felt like a side piece he stood up and went to answer outside,I came face to face with the reality of the situation,if I get in now I will have to deal with such things from him

This can't be my life.

He came back and sat where he was sitting.

Shaun:"I have to go love please think about the second wife offer,I will also talk to her when she gives birth not now"

Sno:"There is nothing to think about Shaun,just go I will see you around"

Shaun:"I will come here more often"

Sno:"Please don't! Take your daughter so you won't have to come back"

Shaun:"Eish my wife doesn't know about her yet,I am waiting for her to give birth before I tell her about my daughter"

Sno:"I am going overseas for 6months too"

Shaun:"To do what?"

Sno:"To visit my siblings,who knows maybe I will meet a guy who will put me 1st and not make me a 2nd option"

Shaun:"SNO!!! I will kill someone"

Sno:"Kill yourself Shaun,I won't allow you to use me" I stood up and went to the bathroom and took a bath it was close to our dinner time I went to eat and Sbo and Shaun were there in the table giving each other a stinky eye.

I sat far away from them and ate.

Yoli:"Mom dad said we are all going to London these holidays "

Sno:"By all who does he mean?" I looked at Sbo.

Sbo:"All,all of us including you I am taking my fam out on vacation"

Sno:"That's nice God knows I need that vacation as much as I need this air I am breathing"

Shaun:"I can take you somewhere nice"

Sno:"Is she going to come with us too?" He knows who I am talking about.

Shaun:"Please Sno forgive me"

Sno:"Sbo I think London is a great place to find peace from certain people just perfect for me"

Sbo:"Mr Magoi I had you got married months back congratulations" I looked at him.

Sno:"And where did you hear that?"

Sbo:"It was broadcasted on TV he married a daughter of one of the billionares in the world"

Zipho:"You mean country right?"

Sbo:"Nop world sweety,his father is also in the group of rich people in this world" she blushed at the sweety word Sbo is so going to abuse her!

Shaun:"That was not a reason why I married her"

Sbo:"I bet it is not,you looked so inlove together,at 1st I didn't think it was you"

Zipho:"Do you have a brother perheps?" She said smiling.

Sno:"Take him he is looking for a second wife I will take the brother"

Sbo:"He is not allowed to marry another wife until they are what 3-5years " I see what Shaun was doing,he wanted me to be the one who seemed like I don't want a marriage while he buys time.

Sno:"I am full I will head back to bed"

Sbo:"The way you sleep these days someone would swear you are pregnant"

Sno:"That someone would be crazy,cause I just got my periods just last week.

Sbo:"J ust saying I know you are not cause you are single,it'd be a Maria saga part two" I stood up Shaun followed too.

Shaun:"You are not pregnant are you?"

Sno:"No,never!"

Shaun:"Did you drink something that day I came and we had sex?"

Sno:"That was like 3months back,I am not pregnant,trust me"

Shaun:"I will come back just now" Mxm I thought his wife needs him at home why is he still here? Why is he still coming back? I slept flat gone when I woke up in the morning there was a plastic on the head board with a note.

Shaun:"Please take all these tests to be sure,cause what you say trust me I just don't believe you,I will see you after work" I went to take the tests used 2 out of 15 and gave one to Zipho cause she is the one who's been vomiting it came back positive on her 2 of them cause the 1st one she thought no they are wrong.

Sno:"Is Sbo a father?"

Zipho:"How I wish,my bf is,that idiot will lead me to loser ville,he is not even working"

Sno:"When do you get time to see him since you are always here?"

Zipho:"That is why I am pregnant,I used a given opportunity to cover for my being here"

Sno:"Call him tell him the good news"

Zipho:"These are no good news" she said dialing his number.

Sno:"Speaker hau" she laughed and put it on the loud speaker.

Guy:"Hello?"

Zipho:"I am pregnant and I am not keeping it"

Guy:"Good,you are doing the right thing for your baby" I gasped he is such a jerk.

Zipho:"Sure bye" I could tell that she was disappointed like she was waiting for him to say 'I am so happy' like she wanted him to give her hope,she doesn't really want to do an abortion.

Zipho:"You see how much of a loser he is?"

Sno:"Askies... let me call Shaun and see what he is going to say when I lie to him" I called and put it on loudspeaker.

Shaun:"Babe how did you sleep"

Sno:"Like a dead person"

Shaun:"Have you taken the tests?"

Sno:"I did" I sniffed nothing as though I am crying.

Sno:"I am pregnant and you don't have to worry about it cause I just booked to do an abortion"

Shaun:"What? Dare kill my baby you will see hell on this very earth,don't mess with me,that is my baby mine! If you don't want it give birth and give it to me,I will not allow you to take away that 1st chance of me being an actual dad"

Sno:"Mxm go to your wife you married and made pregnant!" I aborted the call.

Zipho:"How I wish my bf had said all those to me,he is a loser but his dick game is on another level,it got me singing fist full of tears by Maxwell" she even shuts her eyes "But I know there is no future with him"

Sno:"I get you,so what are you going to do?"

Zipho:"Abort for real,babies are expensive I am still stuying via post"

After some time the door flew open and Shaun came straight to me and hugged me and lifted me up,he was really happy.

Shaun:"We are having a baby,baby damn this baby has a great timing right when mommy was about to leave daddy little one great timing" he touched my stomach I then felt bad that I lied to him,I meant to say I was joking but things got out of hand so fast,I had to remain 'pregnant' that time I wished I was really preg the way he was so excited to become a 'real'" father,I will have to come up with a plan real soon.

Please excuse my errors.

Thank you.

Chapter 44

°•Banele•°

I woke up to Zama staring at me like she wants to kill me when she noticed I was looking at her she

smiled,I guess she was deep in thoughts.

Zama:"Baby..." she said kissing my lips "

Nele:"Why were you staring at me like that?" It was creepy.

Zama:"I was thinking,you did well by asking for a divorce,when is she signing?"

Nele:"She signed last night,so now lets practice having that baby"

Zama:"She signed? That was easy"

Nele:"Too easy if you ask me" she didn't even put on a fight,maybe she no longer has a fight left to fight or its me she is tired of.

Zama:"Are you okay?"

Nele:"Super" now I am asking myself was having a prince or more kids worth of losing my best friend and wife?

Zama:"Don't worry about Khetho she is tough she will live" I have no doubt she will live alright "Let me see the papers " I gave it to her she read it.

Zama:"Who drew these divorce papers?"

Nele:"She insisted to be the one to make it"

Zama:"She played you good,did you read these?" I sat up too.

Nele:"Yes just a little"

Zama:"Read it again all of it"

Nele:"What does it say?"

Zama:"That you are going to pay her R50 everyday even if we get a divorce she will be getting R100 then"

Nele:"That's stupid"

Zama:"It's not R50 everyday is a lot and when we divorce she will be getting R100 from you and me for the rest of her life" R50? What is Khetho playing at? She could asked for big amounts yet she settled for R50s?

Nele:"What else?" I am so lazy to read too much words for me.

Zama:"Read"

Nele:"Since you have share"

Zama:"It says you will buy her a few million house and cars 2of them sport cars"

Nele:"What?" She laughed.

Zama:"J ust kidding only the R50s were odd" I was going to buy them a home gladly but not sport cars.

Nele:"I will read it when I am free or better yet ask for a lawyer to look at it"

Zama:"But I just read it for you"

Nele:"You are not a lawyer Zama,I am hungry"

Zama:"Lets go take a bath and eat"

Nele:"Can we eat 1st before bathing"

Zama:"Lets brush our teeth then,babe lets invite few people to celebrate your divorce"

Nele:"Invite who?"

Zama:"Your frinds and fam"

Nele:"Nah lets go out rather" she agreed later at night we went out and just as we got to the club

Zama picked I saw Khetho on the table twerking her butts out,I didn't know she could play with her figure like that,she was practically naked and people were throwing money at her.

Zama:"Wow your ex wife is ratchet" we went to the VIP the song stopped I looked at the DJ Khetho was there with a mic.

Kheth:"Thank you guys for coming to my party love and peace" she dropped the mic down,I smiled thinking of how she always wanted to do that but couldn't at our wedding.

Zama:"You are staring at her smiling should I be worried?"

Nele:"No... I... who is this party for?"

Zama:"Let me ask" she did "Oh it's a divorce party your wife couldn't wait to divorce you and have these such party" she is celebrating our separation like this? Did I mean so little to her?

Nele:"Oh..."

Zama:"Don't look so sad now,we are here to have

our own par..." she trailed off when she saw the guy who was with Khetho

Nele:"Do you know him?"

Zama:"Huh?"

Nele:"The guy she is with?"

Zama:"Yeah,No... I just didn't think she'd move on so fast,she never loved you and by the look of things she was already cheating on you"

Nele:"What are you going to drink?" She kept looking at them I ended up looking too cause she looked upset the guy was too close to Khetho for my comfort,he kept whispering on her ear,busy brushing her bare thigh,she kept giggling.

Zama:"It didn't take her long enough to get over you,I want the strongest drink ever,I am going to need it tjo" she went to get us drinks.

Khetho seems be having a good time at the other table and Zama is drinking like it's her last day drinking alcohol.

Nele:"I think we should leave now"

Zama:"Why? We just got here and I am still enjoying myself,I mean who throws a divorce party? You don't get to see that everyday that's cold"

Nele:"I am going home,I am not enjoying here"

Zama:"It's because you are busy staring at your ex than drinking your booze"

Nele:"If I drink like you who's going to drive us home?"

Zama:"Taxify my husband" I heard a loud laughter it was Khethi.

Nele:"I am out of here" I stood up.

Zama:"I can see you still love her,lets go join them" what?

Nele:"No! Lets go home" she stood up going to their table,I had to follow her she sat next to the guy who was busy with Khetho.

Man:"How can we help you people?"

Kheth:"Yeah how can WE help you fellas" she giggled "Are you here to celebrate with me? You such good people lets go on the dance floor Zolani.

Guy:"I am not the dancing type,but you can give me a lap dance"

Khetho:"I am not your gf don't mess with me"

Guy:"Not yet! But soon will be, remember you are single now" he said looking at me how does he know me? Or maybe he was just saying.

Kheth:"Me,you?" She laughed hard I saw the guy getting angry "You should be a comedian you are good let me go to the dance floor" she stood up and fell to the guy's lap.

Guy:"I am getting that lap dance after all,I knew you wanted to" Khetho stood up again and help on to the rails

Kheth:"Mxm lap dance my left bum"

She kept holding on and went down slowly on the stairs.

Guy:"Sgora,Tipa make sure she is okay" two men went to carry her to the dance floor.

Zama:"Is she your gf?"

Guy:"What do you want Zama"

Nele:"So you also know him?"

Guy:"No! She doesn't right princess? What are you doing here Zama?"

Zama:"This is a public place as far as I remember"

Guy:"I mean in my table,wjat are you doing here,we have a private party here go and leave us alone"

Zama:"But Zolan..."

Zolan:"Go Zamagabela" he said with a bold voice
Zama quickly stood up.

Zama:"I hope this is all worth it" the guy looked at me.

Zola:"I know that girl is all worth it,is he?"

Zama took my hand and dragged me all the way out.

Nele:"Is he your ex?"

Zama:"No... uhm yes I.. I it's complicated I mean yes he is my ex since we are married now" she looked everywhere but my face.

Nele:"Hmm" something is just not right here and that guy do look familiar.

Zama was wasted when we got to the house and she just slept snoring out loud.

Her phone rang I went through her bag and when I said hello nobody talked back,I looked at Zama snoring her phone had a password I switched it off cause it was annoying.

I should have took some time to know Zama it seems like she has loads of secrets like we all do,she didn't tell me about that ex before standing up and going there,she said she didn't know him when I asked her

She acted like a jealous wife it was not sexy.

So Khetho is happy without me and even celebrating,this was not what I wanted,I wanted to be with her too,I miss her rowdiness her chaos,I miss her bothering me and her drama the shazaam,my life was never this boring with her in it,but I hope I will get over this feeling of feeling like something is missing,I never thought I'd miss drama like this in my life.

°•Kuhle•°

I was at home with mom and our nannies, she has a new bf that I don't like cause clearly mom doesn't know how to pick them.

But she did promise me that her bf won't be around while we are around, that was good enough for me.

Mom: "Kuhle is coming here tomorrow" we were sitting by the pool relaxing.

Konke: "We will be gone by the time she arrives here"

Mom: "She asked me to ask you to stay so we can all talk"

Konke: "No can do I don't want to see your daughter, she hates me for what I have no idea really"

Mom: "You know your sister she was always like that even when you were growing up, but she is not coming here for her selfishness reasons, I am sorry she did that to you it was not sister like"

Konke:"It's okay she did me a favour,sure I didn't see it at the time cause I was hurt but Hloniphile was not for me"

Mom:"I am proud of you,you have grown so much my baby,I am also sorry about what I brought into your life,as a mother it was my responsibility to protect you as my kids,I failed you,I trusted way too much I am sorry"

Konke:"You did fail me mom big time,But you taught me a lesson I will never forget I will carry through out this life time,to never trust anybody not even their father"

Mom:"I guess I deserve that,your kids are so beautiful congratulation,where is uhm what's his name their father?"

Konke:"Thulebona" I sighed "We all live in England,but he is married to his daughter's mom"

Mom:"I thought he loved you"

Konke:"Me too but he is a man what can I say? It's in their nature to act stupid"

Mom:"So you broke up?"

Konke:"Yes,he was uhm involved in the kidnapping"

Mom:"No way!!!" She yelled I wanted to laugh she was really shocked poor mom she has a problem of trusting too much and I have a problem of not trusting at all.

Konke:"Yes way,it was his wife who kidnapped my son"

Mom:"I don't believe this "

Konke:"Believe it,they were arrested but he got out early cause he said he had no idea it was my son"

Mom:"He didn't recognise his own son?"

Konke:"Tell me about it,that why I say he is lying to me,anyway we are in good term now we talk and all but I will never make that mistake to let him be alone with my kids "

Mok:"You have been through so much,I am sorry I was not there for you"

Konke:"It's okay,I didn't allow you to be there and in that way I learnt to be alone with my kids "

Mom:"I am really sorry my child no one has to get used to loneliness it's wrong,what really happened to you and that T guy"

Konke:"Mom I already told you that he left me for Lala his psycho wife"

Mom:"Did you at least fight for him cause I can tell you still love him"

Konke:"You know me I am not good in those,that is why I had Kuhle she was my superwoman that one in primary" she laughed.

Mom:"Yeah I guess she was always a rebel,I miss both my kids I don't want to be under the spotlight"

Konke:"You don't have to choose" I saw a gate sliding door open I thought it was one of the nannies but no it was the she devil herself.

Kuhle:"Hello fam" she said and went to hug mom "Hello stranger!" She gave those side boring hugs I hate so much,then Hloni also came to us with running after his kids.

Hloni:"Good afternoon mom,Kuhle..."

Konke:"It's Konke,Kuhle is your wife,hi" I stood up and took a towel then went back inside,I thought mom said she will come tomorrow.

I asked the nannies to bath the kids while I looked for a plane we will catch to J HB.

After booking I went to take a bath and when I was ready to leave,mom and the couple came to my room.

Mom:"So you were going to leave just like that?"

Konke:"I was going to say my goodbyes to you all"

Azwile came running,Hloni lifted him up.

Hloni:"He is so handsome,look at him so he is the one you were pregnant?"

Konke:"Yes he is"

Mom:"And 3more,they are all identical"

Kuhle:"What? Where are they I have to see them"

Konke:"Our flight leaves in an hour,maybe next time" it actually leaves in 5hours.

Kuhle:"I was hoping we could talk,alone"

Hloni:"I will be playing with the kids outside"

Konke:"Nooooo! I mean no put him down please"

Kuhle:"Come on he is not going to do anything to your son"

Konke:"I don't want to gamble with my son's life"

Mom:"Her son was kidnapped not so long ago"

Kuhle:"Okay then,babe put the child back down" he did and kissed his cheek and Kuhle's and they left.

Then there was an awkward silence.

Konke:"It's getting late"

Kuhle:"Lets sit down" we did on my bed.

Kuhle:"I wanted to say sorry for taking him away from you"

Konke:"Its okay really"

Kuhle:"Can we go back to how we were?"

Konke:"I will think about it can we leave now?"

Kuhle:"No we will talk like adults come" I took

Azwile who was busy trying to open the door.

Konke:"Please note if you are going to make excuses and lie to me,we might as well don't start"

Kuhle:"Noted" I went to give the nannies Azwile,and we went to a discussion room,this house is way too big for only one person,What is a 'discussion room' I have never heard of it in my life,it had sofas and a fridge it was well decorated.

We sat down next to each other.

Konke:"Talk"

Kuhle:"My life feels incomplete without you in it,I know in high school I changed we were no longer how we used to be in primary,I guess I saw myself as a 'grown' up than you,I did mature faster than you,I made bad actually horrible decisions and when it all didn't go my way,I wanted to go back and be like you,care free,innocent and smart what I didn't know then is that It was possible to go back to how I was but it needed a bit of time and hardwork oh and patience,I never wanted to wait I wanted things done,when I wanted them to be done

I rushed things, and when things didn't go exactly my way I messed up your plans I am sorry about that"

Konke: "What did you promise that monster?" He sighed and stood up.

Kuhle: "Do you want a drink?" I shook my head I want to be done already, he took a coke zero I don't drink fuzzy drinks anyway "I am ashamed of myself" she was still facing the fridge "I promised to sleep with him, well I once slept with him and I said I will sleep with him if he buys me a car" at the age of 16?

Konke: "You were selling?"

Kuhle: "No, I guess I was in a way cause I exchanged things for sex" she sat down again "Trust me hurting you was not my intention, I just wanted to show that I am more than capable to be something in life without your help, I mean you were bound to succeed you were rescuing me everytime but I didn't appreciate that or you, I mean you used to switch places with me to make sure I pass, I passed

my matric because you had already done most work,I felt like I was living under your shadow though you never saw it"

Konke:"I felt like I was living under yours, and Hloni? How did he happen? Cause you said you never want to get married and have kids"

Kuhle:"Hloniphile was desperate to have kids,the fact that he liked us both worked in my advantage,he was against betraying you but then I said I will take my kids and leave,the reason I did that was when I was pregnant I realised that he is in need and he gave me his undivided attention that I never really got in my previous relationships,we grew fonder of each other then I realised that yes I never wanted to have a kids and marriage but something changed,the way he was treating me I knew I wanted that for myself,I did think about you at some point but the loving was escalating everyday,he saw me as something valuable to him I felt important,so I betrayed you I knew it was going to be easy for you to find someone just like him,cause it was in your nature you attracted

good,caring and loving people but me on the other hand I was the opposite,I promise you I didn't plan to love him so much,in high school he was boring me cause I saw what kind of a guy he was and I didn't want that,I guess I wanted it after I saw you guys together,I am sorry my sister"

Konke:"Why were you mean to me after you had him cause I just gave him up without a fight I knew I didn't stand a chance against you I mean you you were everything I was not"

Kuhle:"The he still looks at you up to this day it scares me cause he can change his mind whenever he wants to about us,I didn't want you close to him cause I knew I didn't take him fair and square I am insecure I guess"

Konke:"You don't have to,he is yours if you lose him it won't won't be to me,I realised that Hloni never really loved me I think he pities me"

Kuhle:"Oh he loves you,you know when we bumped into you that day he saw you with a big stomach,he was smiling all day and no matter what I said it

didn't get to him,he even said we should make you a surprise baby shower before anyone else does"

Konke:"Trust me he doesn't love me,you know when I was with TK he went out of his way to accomodate me he went to look for help for me overseas,he refused to say die or cheat on me cause I couldn't have kids he really helped me"

Kuhle:"He sounds like a good guy"

Konke:"He is a good guy no matter what he had done,he made me a mom he made me that one thing I never thought I will be and I am happy,nothing can bring me down unless if it about my kids"

Kuhle:"I can see he got you talking again,he really sounds like a nice guy,I should thank him"

Konke:"Kuhle stay away from this one or you will see the devil in me"

Kuhle:"Chill girl,I won't do you like that again I am sorry I even did,sisters again?"

Konke:"As long as you stay away from my baby

daddy" she smiled.

Kuhle:"I swear,I won't even look his way when are you guys getting married it been a while since he paid lobola"

Konke:"Uhm... we will see"

Kuhle:"You are not ready?"

Konke:"Something like that,how is you and Hloney?"
I am trying to hide the fact that we are no longer an item that he is married.

Konke:"Well Hloniphile is a cheat do you know he has a daughter older than the twins"

Konke:"I am so glad I didn't get to experience that cause it's clear he was cheating way before you came alone"

Kuhle:"And the other one younger than them"

Konke:"Woah thats hectic why are you still with him?"

Kuhle:"You know no matter how much he cheats on me,I can't get myself to let goI want to hold on a bit longer to what we have,so taking him from you

won't be for nothing I have kids now I have to think of their well being 1st"

Konke:"You have grown so much,but you can't stay where you are no longer appreciated"

Kuhle:"I love him" she said so genuinely wow.

Konke:"Then keep holding on sis until you have exhausted that love you have for him" she hugged me.

Kuhle:"I really missed you lets not fight anymore"

Konke:"As long as you have changed we will not you know I love peace" she looked at me.

Kuhle:"So you really have 4kids?"

Konke:"Yes,3boys and 1girl"

Kuhle:"Wow lets go see them, I named mine

KuhleKonke like us" that's cute I guess,we went to look for the kids hers have grown shame. I am glad we are sisters again,I missed her too,I ended up not leaving.

I was watching tv when one of the twins came to me carrying a frog,I don't know who is who really.

Twin:"Hey mom look what I found outside" I screamed so loud I am sure even the KZN people heard me,How is this child not afraid of a slimey frog? Its even big I pushed the frog out of her hand and everybody came to where we were.

Hloni:"What is wrong?"

Konke:"Frog, your daughter brought a frog in the house" they laughed.

Mom:"I'm sorry my baby to scare you like that,that is Konke she loves animals no matter how disgusting,she has a pet snake" what? Hloni picked the frog up and gave it to his daughter who was about to cry.

Hloni:"I am sorry baby,this is aunt Konke she is so scared of frogs or anything crawling"

Kuhle:"I almost forgot you were like that,I thought the house was burning" she laughed.

Konke:"It's not funny Kuhle do you know how many

germs she is coming across everyday?"

Kuhle:"We were the living germs me and you when we were young,but we are alive we used to play in the garden,you even made your kids paranoid germs are life they are a way of living"

Konke:"Not mine,yours you were the disgusting person ever,you ate everything"

Kuhle:"And when I say it tastes good you'd try it too" I laughed I was like that.

Mom:"Look who is here" I turned it was TK what is he doing here.

TK:"Good evening everyone" we greeted back.

Konke:"I will be washing my hands I touched a frog"

TK:"You did?"

Konke:"Don't ask worst seconds of the day" I went to wash them and went back.

TK:"So the kid thought she was you?"

Kuhle:"Yeah..." they were all laughing when I got

there.

Konke:"That Konke should have been Kuhle she is nasty she traunitized me,I will need a therapist for that"

Mom:"We are used to her,she cares too much about animals,she talks to them as if they are humans,so I was thinking how about we invite people tomorrow night and have a welcome home party for my girls"

Konke:"Uhm..."

Kuhle:"Yes please..."

Konke:"How many people exactly"

Mom:"Few people lets say 20"

Konke:"We are leaving tomorrow right TK"

TK:"We can stay for a party when was the last time I attended a party?"

Konke:"Well you can stay I have work to do"

TK:"Why don't you ask Sten to deal with paper work"

Konke:"That one is lazy"

TK:"Okay talk to his father then for more time in S.A"

Kuhle:"Please sis"

Konke:"I will try to call him" I didn't like how TK put me on the spot light like that.

Azania:"Tata"

TK:"She speaks isiXhosa now?" I laughed.

Konke:"I guess,Kuhle's kids call their dad like that but that was take"

TK:"Kayise is..." he didn't continue seeing that it was a wrong place.

Mom:"Who is Kayise?" I continued to eat waiting for his answer also,it was not coming or was he waiting for me to answer? When I looked up everybody was looking at me,did I miss something?

Konke:"What?"

Kuhle:"Mom asked a question"

Konke:"Oh I thought you were asking him,Kayise is his daughter"

Hloni:"How old is Kayise?"

Konke:"Are you still asking me? Why me?"

Kuhle:"You are being weird sis" am I?

Konke:"I think TK should answer your qs it is his daughter after all" they turned to look at him.

TK:"Uhm... she is few months old"

Kuhle:"Where is she?"

TK:"With her mom in KZN" she will live with her mom now? Hloni chuckled.

Hloni:"So you cheated on Konke?"

Konke:"No he didn't"

TK:"Yes I did and I am sorry Konke"

Konke:"Not here TK"

Hloni:"Where then? So loverboy is not so perfect after all"

Kuhle:"Kinda like you,how old is your last born daughter?" Hloni looked down. "Exactly don't act like you are perfect here infront of everybody" awkward...

Konke:"I will uhm go help the nannies bathe the kids" I stood up.

Mom:"Sit down I will call them to come take the kids,there are things you need to hear on this very table" she went to call them,they took the kids.

Konke:"TK lets talk outside"

Mom:"We have long passed that stage,I called him here" how? "I want you to fix things,I know you love him"

Konke:"Mom don't"

Mom:"No Konke he loves you back"

Konke:"But he is married mom" I heard few gasps.

Mom:"But he divorced her" TK took out the papers.

Konke:"She signed?"

Hloni:"Let me see" I passed it to him.

Hloni:"You are good guy these almost look real"

Konke:"Almost?"

Hloni:"They are fake" I looked at TK he wanted to

play me with Lala again.

TK:"Those are real,I used my lawyer with..."

Kuhle:"Your wife?"

TK:"Yeah"

Hloni:"Sorry they played you these are fake"

Konke:"Leave TK alone,marriage is a serious and hard thing if he is willing to try again with his wife,it's his decision and he shouldn't be made feel guilty for wanting to hold on a bit longer"

Hloni:"Damn you love him!"

Kuhle:"Why are you talking Hloni do you perhaps love her too"

Hloni:"I love you Kuhle and so much" Kuhle smiled.

Kuhle:"Really?" He nodded "Then why do you keep cheating on me?"

Hloni:"Because you are also cheating don't think I don't know" owh k.

Konke:"Can we all calm down"

Mom:"Why are you always chilled,get mad scream shout you will get over things easily that way"

Konke:"I am not wired that way,getting all crazy will change nothing,he wil still be married after my shouting and everything"

Mom:"TK I will get you a lawyer tomomrrow morning"

Kuhle:"And I will get you someone who can copy that signature to the right divorce papers "

Konke:"That's fraud"

Kuhle:"No it's not,he will take the exact signacture as it is signed at make it appear on the papers kinda like cut and paste kinda thing"

TK:"Why are you doing this for me?" He was close to crying TK cries easily.

Kuhle:"We are doing this for my sister,not you! We can tell she loves you so much"

TK:"Thank you anyway,I love her too"

Mom:"We know,let me call my lawyer" mom has a lawyer now? Go mom!

Konke:"If we are going to do this I want it done the right way,if she is still protesting then we can resolve to this"

Mom:"She is the one who started this,now it is time she tastes her own medicine cause she thinks she ha won,not today sster not today!"

Konke:"TK is a noble man lets try my way 1st and if it fails we can try your way,if TK still wants this"

Kuhle:"Okay then your way 1st then"

Konke:"Thank you" at least TK is trying or he could be fooling me cause it can happen again.

Please excuse my errors.

Thank you.

Chapter 45

◦•Khethi•◦

My life is about going to varsity and well live my life,it gives me great peace that my kids live with my

dad at home,he may turn them to be like me but thats not a bad thing cause I turned out fine,I mean I am my father's daughter.

My phone rang and it was Zolani,he calls me a lot these days even for no reason at all.

Kheth:"Yes "

Zola:"Woke up on the wrong side of your sponge?"

Kheth:"Look who is a comedian so early in the morning,woke up on the right side of your queens bed?"

Zola:"Come on princess I want to cheer you up"

Kheth:"Why?"

Zola:"What do you mean why?"

Kheth:"J ust that! Zolani we are not friends "

Zola:"Friends or not I am taking you out now,open up for me"

Kheth:"I am not in my house Zolani go away" I had a thing for him at one point but knowing that he possibly wants to kill me and Banele kinda turned

me off about him.

Zola:"Then I will run over your gate"

Kheth:"Do what you must Zolani you are disturbing my morning glory" he laughed.

Zola:"How you wish! But if you behave yourself you might be just lucky this morning,be a good girl and open for me"

Kheth:"Boy bye!" I dropped it,he must stop following me around and I don't even show him my whereabouts.

I was already up and I was cleaning,I was wearing my tight and a sport bra,I have only 4rooms and it is enough for me,when I was done cleaning I took a bath,I like weekends and today I will be lazing around,I need to take a break from all the partying I have been doing all along,I deserve a break.

I took my phone and called dad.

Dad:"Hey are you okay?"

Kheth:"I am fine dad how are you and my girls there?" He laughed.

Dad:"I have no doubts they are yours,they are exactly like you when you were young,they are curious and they talk too much,just yesterday they were under my car trying to fix it,they were pulling everything all the pipes and everything,just know you owe me a new car your kids broke my car"

Kheth:"Their father will have to buy you that car since I am broke" he laughed again mxm I love my dad's laughter.

Dad:"Who do you think you are talking to? I have been meaning to tell you,do you remember that huge piece of land I promised you"

Kheth:"Yes you want to give it to me now? You such a good father thank you"

Dad:"No I am not giving it to you now,I wanted to tell you that I will divide it into 3for my grand daughters too"

Kheth:"What? No dad you can't do that to me I have big plans for that land,you promised all of it to me,that is why I agreed to study agricultural science remember? I wanted to be a dentist,do you

remember that grandpa!" I mean where was his grandkids when I was forced to 'learn more' about how to take care of a land.

Dad:"But that was before you had kids,besides they are yours that land will be as good as yours anyway"

Kheth:"You don't get it dad,give them another one you have plenty of those to give,why my land?"

Dad:"You were always not good at sharing,I don't know why I thought this time it will be different,I will see what I can give them,maybe this house"

Kheth:"Yes do that give them that house"

Dad:"Your home?"

Kheth:"Oh daddy just like you said what is theirs is as good as mine,right!"

Dad:"But not the land?"

Kheth:"No not my land that I was promised since I was 2months old"

Dad:"I wonder who told you that,but I hope you will do something that will benefit the villagers,and not

sell it to the outsiders "

Kheth:"No,I am not selling daddy not even to my kids and their grandpa"

Dad:"It is good to know,where is that husband of yours?"

Kheth:"Dad Banele and I are..." the door bell rang
"look dad someone is at the door I will call you when he is around bye dad I love you and my kids,please hala at them for me or holla you dig?"
He laughed.

Dad:"I dig sheezilz my dude" I laughed cause I know he is pointing saying all that,and I am a proud daughter right now.

Kheth:"You such a dope dad,grandpa dude I love you dad" I said that last part I felt emotional.

Dad:"And I love you a lot my child,remember never..."

Kheth:"Never be afraid to make mistakes cause they are a greatest lessons of all"

Dad:"Good now go out there and live responsibly"

Kheth:"Thank you dad bye"

Dad:"Bye little one" I dropped the call and went to answer the door,I stopped telling dad not to call me little one long time ago cause he doesn't stop.

It was Zolani he smiled,he doesn't smile,I pushed the door trying to close him outside,I even pushed, he pushed back and got in.

Kheth:"Of course come right in"

Zola:"If this is the way you welcome your guests then I am worried about your hospitality" he said looking around "Since you didn't want to come have breakfast with me,I brought it to you,now it is brunch,come on in boys" boys? I looked at the boys placing everything on the table,I went to see how much food they brought and I saw my gate was down.

Kheth:"Make sure my gate is fixed by the time you leave"

Zola:"The boys are here for that,come sit they are

done setting up"

Kheth:"I just ate so I will eat these grapes and drink water,but thank you Zolani"

Zola:"Come on lets eat,I will tell you who almost killed you in my car" I went to sit,I really would like to know who almost killed us.

Kheth:"Who?"

Zola:"I knew that will get me your attention"

Kheth:"Stop boring me Zolani,this is really getting boring"

Zola:"Your problem is you are impatient,patience child patience" I watched him eat until he was done,he kinda made me hungry the way he was eating,he made it seem so delicious,I even got hungry watching him.

Kheth:"You are done now talk"

Zola:"I need the food to digest 1st,why are you always in a hurry I will tell you and you won't like it,you probably won't believe me when I tell you"

Kheth:"You try me"

Zola:"Let's go out,to my house so I can show you,I have proof cause I know you are not going to believe me"

Kheth:"Tell me,tell me,tell me,tell me,tell me"

Zola:"Sometimes I forget that you are a kid but I am glad you keep reminding me" I am not bothered at all I can see he is stalling.

Kheth:"Tell me already"

Zola:"It's somebody really close to you or was "

Kheth:"Oh we are playing guessing games now? How old are you?"

Zola:"Well it was your husband Banele the prince"

Kheth:"Lies,now tell me the truth" I mean Banele? Zolani is full of games.

Zola:"I told you, you won't believe me,lets go so I can show you proof" I stood up fast I mean Banele is the nicest guy I have ever met why would he try

to kill someone?

When we got to his house, we went to his computer room and he was busy going through some files, and my heart was beating so fast I thought it was going to come out of my mouth.

Kheth: "This is taking forever" I kept going up and down tapping my foot until he showed me.

Zola: "There you go"

Kheth: "That's not Banele"

Zola: "I know but the look on your face right now, is priceless" he took a pic does he know how much I prayed and hoped that it was not Banele cause things would have turned ugly for him.

Kheth: "You think you are funny?"

Zola: "No, but you looked funny, you were close to crying" mxm I sat down.

Kheth: "Who is this guy?" He stopped laughing and became serious so fast.

Zola: "That is what I want you to find out, her face is showing just a little the other footages were

completely destroyed,we retrieved this one from a destroyed PC,your mission is to get me that idiot you have 3months tops "

Kheth:"Yeah I don't do well with time frames"

Zola:"I am choosing you cause this pers on almost killed you and the rumour has it that,she might have been sent by your father in law,I know this is close to home for you,I am giving you this mission cause I want you to go to him,to tell him that I am on to him,and that I am giving him a head start to run far away to where I won't find him"

He said that in the most ice cold voice ever,he is pulling my leg again my father in law? Who is this she that he sent? This is all making me feel dizzy.

Kheth:"Show me the face in full" he did it was Punky isn't she married? Why do I feel like Zolani is still lying to me? I mean these videos can be fabricated right?

Zola:"I know what you are thinking and yes it is really your ex's sister"

Kheth:"Then what do you want from Banele?"

Zola:"He might be also a trained assassin like his sisters" sisters? is Fanele and Mini also included? He must be smoking something deadly.

Kheth:"Let me gather the facts 1st"

Zola:"By all means,that bomb missed you by few seconds right? Don't forget that this person is on to you"

Kheth:"Stop feeding me rubbish if this person is on to me then why did they plant a bomb to kill you in your car than in mine,I can not be used!"

Zola:"Just take the mission and start already,I want to know everything they do" this is going to be hard what if Zolani is manipulating me to spy for him?

Kheth:"I will think about it"

Zola:"There is nothing to think about unless if you want me to appoint someone else to do this for me"

Kheth:"Okay I will do it how much am getting for this?"

Zola:"Of course the moola"

Kheth:"You didn't think I was going to do it for free did you?"

Zola:"I will give you half now and half when the mission is done,I want everybody this king is working with"

Kheth:"Sure boss,bye boss"

Zola:"Don't leave,I want to spend the rest of the day with you"

Kheth:"Don't you have a gf for that or better yet get a pet old man"

Zola:"If only I..."

Kheth:"Didn't like me so much... yeah yeah I got it long time ago grams"

Zola:"I want to spend time with you,and I will even if you don't spend it with me"

Kheth:"I will buy you a cute white bunny with pink ears as a pet,all your worries will be the thing of yesterday I tell yah"

Few days later I was called by Fanele telling me that the queen wants to see me.

Kheth:"Fanele you insulted me the last day you were here,you called me a demon remember"

Fane:"I know,I am sorry I was just scared for my life"

Kheth:"I am no longer your sister in law you don't have to be nice to me anymore"

Fane:"What?"

Kheth:"Banele divorced me for Zama"

Fane:"Come here so we can talk,not on a phone like this" now whatever she says sounds suspicious thanks to Zolani.

I took a bath and went there,I was sent a location to meet them I was convinced they were going to kill me but I went there anyway.

When I got to the location,they searched me and took my phone,what I noticed was it was only girls who were there no man okay girl power!

The queen was there wearing all black she looked

younger and alive not that she was dead but you could see life in her.

Queen:"Oh you are here please lets go to my office" there were so much activities going on.

When we got to the office she offered something to drink,which I declined I don't know what I am up against.

Kheth:"You asked to see me?"

Queen:"Yes,You know when I 1st saw you,you reminded me so much of my younger self" oh gone are those days grandma.

Kheth:"How so?"

Queen:"You have that fire going on inside you,you don't care what people say you just live!"

Kheth:"I guess it's a human in me"

Queen:"I get that your mother didn't get to raise you,you never experienced that motherly love"

Kheth:"I turned out fine"

Kheth:"You say fine I say rough,you are so mad at

the world like it owes you something"

Kheth:"Why am I here?"

Queen:"I want to offer you that motherly love that you never got"

Kheth:"No thank you,my dad was enough as both"

Queen:"It's my responsibility to look after you,you are my daughter in law" where is this all going?

Kheth:"I am no longer your daughter in law my queen,your son decided to divorce me"

Queen:"Don't worry about that it's only temporary,but you are still my grand daughters mom"

Kheth:"Could you get to a point please"

Queen:"Khuju get to a point please,argh now you sound like a judge,I know that you are working for the enemy our nemes is Hawk" hawk?

Kheth:"What is that hawk?"

Queen:"You don't know? He snatches everything without asking and making the life of the many very

difficult,why are you working for that man?"

Kheth:"I work for no hawk" she pressed a button on the wall a tv appeared and she showed me our last mission on the harbour.

Queen:"This man is dangerous he is after me and my family"

Kheth:"Why?"

Queen:"I... its a long story"

Kheth:"Iv'e got few minutes to spare besides I really have nothing to do,a long story will cure my boredom"

Queen:"Ok,Hawk is my ex's son his father was a prince then,he was loving at 1st and then one day he decided to make me a punching bag,it never stopped it got worse,I kept thinking he will change and be that man I fell in love with,but it got worse I'd cover for him against myself" I have never heard that but okay. "You see a thing about the abuser is they never stop until you are dead or you get yourself out of there,I knew running away was not an option,he would have found me and tortured me

again,one day I decided I have had enough,I planned to beat him back that I knew the chances of me losing were high,so I boiled everything boilable in the house,and he messed with me on a wrong day he beat me up that day then I waited for him to sleep,I was tired of being abused cause if it was not physical,it was emotional,when I was sure that he was asleep I took my things water,oil and soft porridge to the bedroom where he was snoring I started pouring it all on him,he was screaming and helpless,that day he was the one helpless and I didn't even feel a single pain or remorse for him,I called him an ambulance cause the entire house smelt like something burnt they took him and hours later he was dead,I didn't even shed a tear for that thing he had it coming,I was not arrested cause I was also still bruised so it was self defence though they said they should charge me for planning to burn him"

Kheth:"That's deep shit!"

Queen:"Language child,anyway Hawk is that man's son he feels like I owe him something,he's been

looking for this gold bar his father stole it's worth billions,he wants revenge for his father and that gold bar"

Kheth:"Where is his mom?"

Queen:"I don't know;that thing ruined my marriage and yet she was a commoner,she was never going to be queen"

Kheth:"Okay I have heard your long sob story now what do you want me to do with it? Publish it?"

Queen:"I want you to join my gang of girls,you see after that incident I made sure no daughter of mine goes through what I went through,I taught them to fight,shoot and seduce idiots,I will help you find your mom"

Kheth:"In her grave?"

Queen:"You poor thing your dad didn't tell you? Your mom is alive somewhere living her life" I stood up.

Kheth:"Lies!"

Queen:"Tell you what,I will personally look for her for you and bring her to you,in return you spy for me

and join my tough girls " just when I thought I have heard it all.

Kheth:"There is no need to lie to me to get me to join your team"

Queen:"Oh but it's the truth,your mom wanted nothing to do with you,she left you at the hospital with your dad's address,she was not ready to mother you" but someone has 9months to be ready for a baby,dad lied to me? Nah these people are messing with my head.

Kheth:"I have to go"

Queen:"Your house has hidden cameras everywhere even your bathroom,your phone just buy another one so you can mislead them with that one,we women have to stick together against these vultures called men"

Kheth:"I will see you uhm around"

Queen:"I will contact you soon about your mother,go well princess " I drove to my house with a buzzing head,Zolani doesn't trust me he is watching my every move,I am sure it is not to keep me

safe,who are these people and what do they want?
The mystery part is my mom's she didn't want me? I
hope it is all a lie or else I will be a double agent to
kill her myself!

Please excuse the errors.

Thank you.

Chapter 46

°•Sno•°

Days went by and I couldn't tell Shaun that I am not
pregnant mainly because he was more there and
giving me attention more,he talked less about his
'wife' I guess I trapped him,with a none existant
baby.

His phone rang at 02h00 in the morning.

Shaun:"Hello,Oh... now?" He woke up so fast "I am
coming hang in there babe" Shaun loves this girl I
really don't stand a chance alone,I guess she was
giving birth arg how boring.

Sno:"Babe? Really Shaun? Mxm go and never come back"

Shaun:"I am sorry Sno I really have to go our baby is coming,I want to be there when the baby is born,I want to be the 1st thing he sees"

Sno:"Okay bye"

Shaun:"Don't be like that I really have to rush are you going to be okay?"

Sno:"I have no choice"

Shaun:"I don't have time for this " he went out and drove off.

I timed him just right,and called him.

Sno:"Shaun I am having cramps please come and rush me to the hospital" I gave my best performance.

Shaun:"Oh shit! I can't she haven't given birth"

Sno:"I need you Shaun" I can't believe him right now.

Shaun:"I am sorry Sno she needs me more I will call you an ambulance after this okay and after seeing my baby I will come to you"

Sno:"No don't I will ask Zipho to drive me to the hospital,an ambulance could take forever" I dropped the call I am glad I am not pregnant right now.

I guess it was the right time to 'miscarry' if I was really preg I swear I was going to abort that day.

I slept crying he didn't call just to check on me.

I even called him him again.

Shaun:"Sorry can't talk the baby is sleeping" he was whispering the baby is sleeping? So what? I dropped it and cried myself to sleep it was 11:25 when I woke up and went to the kitchen Zipho and Dineo were there.

Zipho:"Hey would you like something to eat?"

Sno:"No thank you I will just eat an ice cream" I took a tub and a spoon then went back to my room and turned on a tv and boom Shaun was there on the scoop show talking about his new fam they even showed pics,the baby's face was blurred but the wife is not so bad looking,she is not beautiful either

she is jus average.

Zipho came to my room and got in the blankets.

Zipho:"You are not okay what is wrong?"

Sno:"Shaun why can't he see that I love him,he went to his wife this morning"

Zipho:"Men are stupid,did you tell him that you are not pregnant?"

Sno:"That's what pains me the most,he thinks I am pregnant yet he left and I even faked the cramps he still didn't come back,now I lost the baby he is not here"

Zipho:"I guess it is a good thing he didn't come back cause what if he came back and took you to the hospital to find that you are not pregnant?"

Sno:"I guess I didn't think things through,when he asks you took me to the hospital around 04:09 in the morning and that is where it all went down" he nodded.

Zipho:"Why don't you get yourself a distraction of a

bf?"

Sno:"I don't want to kill people"

Zipho:"Him to kill that person?"

Sno:"Yes "

Zipho:"Can he do that? I mean he has to let you go at one point,he is married"

Sno:"I don't want him to let me go"

Zipho:"Sno you are still young you can't let the guy play you like this,you will find the one for you,he is probably out there waiting for you"

Sno:"Shaun is the one for me"

Zipho:"What did that guy do to you? The love you have for him is uhm not healthy"

Sno:"Tell me about it" we ended up falling asleep talking like that the weather was just right for us to sleep,Zipho might be right Shaun has someone I will get someone too.

2days later I had cried so many tears for the life time,I didn't pick Shaun's calls.

I received a msg from him telling me that he has to go to Congo with his fam for some ritual,he wanted to see me before he leaves but I refused and said I am super busy at the hospital,then I sent him a msg that I lost our baby.

He didn't reply but after a week he came with stupid sorries,he said he is sorry he was not there when I needed him the most.

Sno:"It's okay I understand your fam comes 1st"

Shaun:"No they don't,I have responsibilities towards these people"

Sno:"I understand" I really don't.

Shaun:"I can tell you are mad at me"

Sno:"I don't have time for that,look I have to go to work"

Shaun:"On Saturday?"

Sno:"Yeah please leave"

Shaun:"Today I want to spend this day with you,please take a day off"

Sno:"I can't I need this money"

Shaun:"Sno I am sorry I..." his phone rang story of my life I stood up to take a bath and wore my uniform though it was my day off.

If I will live without Shaun i my life I need to distance myself from him,I went back to my room.

Sno:"You have to go right"

Shaun:"I'm sorry,I will come back after you knock off from work" he kissed my cheek and left I took off my uniform and got in the blankets to sleep some more who wakes people at 04:45? On a Saturday.

When I woke up I went to the mall with Zipho,we were eating at ocean busket her favourite when a man that looked familiar came to us,he was old but not that old just a little old and handsome,I have seen him before but I am not sure where,he was with his friend.

Guy:"Good afternoon ladies my name is Sizwe and this is my friend Bongz,and who are the ladies?"

Sno:"I am not and she is interested together we are not interested,get it?"

Bongz:"You are funny,we mean no harm can we please join you? So you can tell us more about your interesting names,get it?" He laughed alone okay he is crazy.

Sno:"It just got crowded in here lets go babe" we took our bags while we were walking miss thing talked.

Zipho:"I liked the other guy they looked matured like the one who talked 1st will be a good distraction for you,nothing serious he looked loaded too"

Sno:"They are old"

Zipho:"Matured they have been around the longest for sure they are done playing around,please lets go back and give them our numbers"

Sno:"You go give the one you liked your number I will wait for you here" he went to the guy and came back smiling alone.

Ziphi:"They are really loaded the guy transfered me

20k he said we should meet at the hotel in Sandton"

Sno:"I am sure you are not going there right"

Zipho:"And let the the opportunity of getting more money go,never I am going.

Sno:"What if they are into human trafficking?"

Zipho:"I don't know why but I trust those guyz

Sno:"I will be looking for a new nanny to replace you just incase you don't come back"

Zipho:"I will come back"

Sno:"So when are you going to the hotel?"

Zipho:"Tomorrow night"

Sno:"I will really miss you when you are gone my friend"

Zipho:"Stop it I will come back" We drove straight home and played with the kids a little,the next morning Zipho woke up early to make us all a hot breakfast,she was humming she was happy shame,I hope she comes back for real.

After eating she washed the dishes and she was so

useful than the usual, she cleaned up the house and then her phone rang she was sitting next to me after talking she looked at me.

Zipho: "That was Bongani"

Sno: "Your baby daddy?"

Zipho: "No, Bongz from yesterday"

Sno: "Oh, he is fetching you now?"

Zipho: "No, but he told me that money was for the both of us"

Sno: "To do what?"

Zipho: "His friend would like you to come with to the hotel"

Sno: "He told you to bring someone?"

Zipho: "Yes"

Sno: "Take Dineo I am sure she'd be happy to come with you, I will look after the kids and new nannies while at it cause I don't see you two coming back"

Zipho: "Stop that you will give me cold feet"

Sno:"Sorry I will be in my room" I went there and took a bath since I only brushed my teeth going to eat.

I was thinking maybe I should call that mom of mine to take me to dads to just see him.

For sure he also has other kids.

At 19:00 the girls laft and I was left with the kids at least they cooked,they sure looked beautiful when they left.

Sno:"So kids how is school?"

Ayanda:"It's okay but kids laugh at us that we don't know proper English like them" kids are cruel.

Sno:"Would you like me to go to school and talk to their teachers while you learn that English here at home when you come back from school?"

Yoli:"We'd love that mom,they call us dumb I was smart in my previous school but this one is uhm different I am struggling a lot,maybe I am dumb" I went to hug her them.

Sno:"I will tell your nannies to help you more,I will also help let me take you to bed"

Ayanda:"Can we stay up just for an hour"

Sno:"Sure,you know what we should speak English in this house so you will get used to it faster and so we can where you need help the most.

Yoli:"I'd love that"

Yanda:"Me too" though their siSwati is beautiful I have to do this,I will make sure they never lose it.

We played for 30minutes and my phone rang.

Zipho:"We are coming back"

Sno:"Oh? So fast? Why?"

Zipho:"Long story" at least they are coming back they were not kidnapped and sold for trafficking.

I sent the kids to sleep the little one was long gone asleep.

I waited for the girls and when they came back they looked upset.

Sno:"Sit down I want to hear more about this"

Dineo:"They didn't want me,they did but they also wanted you"

Zipho:"That guy who 1st talked Sizwe is the mean one,he was like where is that fit one the meaty one,I want her" someone wants me?

Dineo:"He said I am too skinny for me and they called another friend for me,he was not mean that one he just didn't have time"

Sno:"At least you also have someone why are you like this then"

Zipho:"They said next time when they call we must come with you"

Sno:"Did you telk that guy that I am not interested?"

Zipho:"We tried but he was also not interested in hearing us,he just left just like that"

Dineo:"Are you going to come with us next time?"

Sno:"Did you think of the kids when you agreed to that,to those men?"

Zipho:"Weekends we are off but since we are usually here that is why we work"

Sno:"The weekends are my babysitting days,so that man can go to hell"

Dineo:"But you can hire a weekend nanny"

Sno:"Nah I am really not interested my kids need me"

Dineo:"You see I told you she won't listen to us"

The week went by fast,I was working with a fun to be with doctor.

It was a Friday I was about to knock off at work when Shaun called me.

Sno:"Wife is not home?"

Shaun:"Why would you say that?"

Sno:"You are calling me"

Shaun:"I am coming to take you to Congo,I want to introduce you to them"

Sno:"Why? We are no longer together"

Shaun:"We are not? From when?"

Sno:"Since I have a new bf Shaun since you are married"

Shaun:"You know you will get people hurt,you know very well that no matter where you go you will end up with me,why don't you do yourself a favour and marry me now before you let thses young boys play with you"

Sno:"He has time for me,he shows me love,he doesn't have a wife that always calls him to come home when I am with him,he is just what I need,oh how can I forget about his dick hmm he knows how to hit the right spot" he dropped the call I smiled what I just did can either break us or make us,just because I had a weird tattoo in my neck doesn't mean I should watch him play me.

He must be having problems with his wife to be calling me,to remember me.

I went passed the stores to buy few things for the weekend with my kids.

I bumped into that Sizwe guy again we were at picknpay.

Sizwe:"Isn't this lovely,you stood me up last week"

Sno:"I did tell you that I am not interested"

Sizwe:"A beautiful woman like you deserves to be treated good and have whatever she desires in life,I can do that for you I can provide for you"

Sno:"Thats a turn off for me sorry,If you want me to even listen to you,you will have to drop the 'I am rich' attitude you can not buy me"

Sizwe:"Okay I am sorry,about that can we start over again Hi I am Thulasizwe Zwane and you are?"

Sno:"Snothando"

Sizwe:"Surname?"

Sno:"J ust Snothando"

Sizwe:"Okay Sinothando can you please give me time to get to know you better"

Sno:"Ain't you married?"

Sizwe:"No I was waiting for you to come along,I can feel you were made for me" whateps.

Sno:"Does the girl you usually go for like that line?"

Well I don't like it"

Sizwe:"Noted but you really stole my heart when I 1st saw you "

Sno:"You look familiar,do I know you?"

Sizwe:"No I wouldn't forget this beautiful face in my life,please give me your number so I can call you to take you out"

Sno:"Give me yours I will call you" I wrote it down.

Sizwe:"I trust that you will call me,this weekend will do for me"

Sno:"This weekend won't do for me,I have kids to look after the nannies are usually off on weekends"

Sizwe:"Okay we will make it during a week then"

Sno:"I am always working weekdays"

Sizwe:"Love will find a way" it's love now? Men can lie damn he is not even blinking lying to me.

Sno:"Yeah" I payed and left he was still going in.

When I got to the house Shaun was there.

Shaun:"Where were you Sno?"

Sno:"I told you I have a bf,I was with him,he was there when the mis carriage happened" I went to the kitchen and placed everything in their rightful places.

He sat down on a high chair.

Shaun:"You really have a bf?"

Sno:"I still don't believe you are also married"

Shaun:"Did you tell him about us?"

Sno:"What about us?"

Shaun:"About us being soulmates"

Sno:"Did you tell your wife?" He looked down "when are you telling her about the daughter you adopted.

Shaun:"I told her even about marrying you,she will take the baby to raise her and she agreed for me to marry you" lies

Sno:"Give me her number so I can call her to confirm"

Shaun:"Why"

Sno:"You don't listen to me when I talk Shaun I said to confirm your statement"

Shaun:"Okay I will talk to her when I get home,for now please pack clothes for my daughter so we can leave with her" I went to tell Dineo to pack for her,it was sad but the thruth is we no longer needed her as a nanny since the person Shaun hired her for is leaving.

Sno:"Are you going to leave with the nanny?"

Shaun:"No,my wife is house wife she will be fine"

Sno:"Okay,so you are going to fire her?"

Shaun:"Unless if you are going to continue to pay her as your nanny"

Sno:"No you fire her then" we don't have that bond with her anyway so I won't miss her.

Shaun fired her as politely as possible.

She decided to stay anyway.

The next morning they prepared themselves to go

while I babysit it was not that boring Sbo came to take us out it turned out fine.

We even slept on a tent inside the house we were camping, the kids had a good time.

I shared a tent with Sbo while the kids shared theirs, the plan was to let them sleep and carry them back to their beds and we also do the same cause the tents were uncomfortable, I was sleeping on Sbo's chest nothing romantic or too much to it.

Sbo: "Why did you break up with me?"

Sno: "You went crazy on me, I was no longer free with you, you almost killed me"

Sbo: "I am sorry, it's just that your sister's topic is still a sensitive one to me, she just died no one was ready"

Sno: "How did she die?" He went quiet for some time I thought he was not going to say I was even dozing off when he finally talked.

Sbo: "Suicide, she hung herself, she was fine the previous days, she had no sign of depression at

all,she was a happy pers on"

Sno:"Her sisters said she was killed,they said she was not brave enough to hang herself"

Sbo:"Why would they think that?"

Sno:"Like you said she had no signs of depression,that she was fine so there has to be some fawl play"

Sbo:"Who do they suspect?" He was tensing up under me.

Sno:"I don't know" you!

Sbo:"Maybe she had demons she was dealing with that we knew nothing about"

Sno:"That's also possible,if she really didn't kill herself the pers on who did it is a cold hearted bastard,who deserves to die a slow painful death" he cleared his throat.

Sbo:"Uhm let me carry the kids to their beds,I am sure they are fast asleep now"

Sno:"Yeah,maybe you should hire them a tutor to teach them literacy and well phonics and everything

English,their request" I went out of the tent,he did too.

Sbo:"They are having a problems?"

Sno:"Yeah"

Sbo:"I will do so,thank you for everything you are doing for them"

Sno:"You don't have to thank me eveytime you know,they are as good as mine plus they are good kids" he took the kids to their bedroom and came back to help me tidy up then we sat watching tv.

The door opened I thought it was the nannies but it was Shaun,I was sitting alone on a 2seat couch.

Shaun:"So this is him?"

Sno:"Who did what?"

Shaun:"Your bf?"

Sno:"I don't have time for this" I stood up
"Goodnight Sbo"

Sbo:"Goodnight sweets" I went to my room with

Shaun following me.

Shaun:"So he will sleep here?" I got to my room and went to brush my teeth.

Sno:"Why are you Shaun?"

Shaun:"To see my girl"

Sno:"Would you leave me alone if I get married"

Shaun:"To me yes "

Sno:"I want to sleep please leave Shaun"

Shaun:"I am here to sleep over too"

Sno:"Sure you can use any room"

Shaun:"I need to talk to you,about our baby for you to conceive again you will need to be cleansed by my fam in Congo" is this his way of getting me to Congo?

Sno:"It's cool I don't want to have them anymore that one was a mistake anyway"

Shaun:"Sno I am trying here please meet me half way I talked to my wife she really agreed this time"

Sno:"Okay"

Shaun:"Okay? Okay?"

Sno:"Yes okay"

Shaun:"Is that okay you will be my second wife,okay or okay you heard me okay?"

Sno:"I will be your wife only because I love you" he kneeled down

Shaun:"Thank you my love so much,you have no idea how much this means to me,thank you" he stood up and hugged me "Where is the ring I gave you?"

Sno:"I sold it"

Shaun:"What? That was my grand mom's ring Sno she gave it to my mom,my mom gave it to me to give you,one day we will give it to our kids too who did you sell it to" he was really freaking out over and old ring that smells of old people.

Sno:"J ust kidding it's in my top drawer" he ran to search for it and he even kissed it

Shaun:"Thank you" he was thanking a ring not me

"You almost killed me,so when are we going to Congo to meet my fam"

Sno:"I will meet your fam after you have paid lobola for me"

Shaun:"Fair enough lets get married then" he hugged me and kissed me I love him we will be fine right?

Please excuse my errors.

Thank you.

Chapter 47

°•Konke•°

Konke:"Kuhle,mom I think we should let TK deal with his wife his own way,yes I love him but please let him fix his problems as a man"

Mom:"You are hesitating what is going on?"

Konke:"I don't think I am ready to take him back and allow him back into our lives,I don't think he is ready

also,he is still trying to fix his life also" yes I might take him back in a long run just not now.

Kuhle:"Do you want someone else to take him?"

Konke:"If he is takable then I shouldn't worry about such person"

Mom:"You fight for what is yours,for what you love"

Konke:"He is not mine,love shouldn't be hard right? Love is uhm not easy per se but it shouldn't involve fighting"

Kuhle:"If that's what you want then I will back down,though you guys look good together"

Konke:"Thanks sis"

Mom:"You are not getting any younger my child,playing games will cost you your happiness"

Konke:"I want my man to fight his battles,when I need that help I will hala at you for it,his wife can be a bitch"

Kuhle:"Tjo just like Hloni's older child's mom,one of these days I will be arrested for murder I swear,that girl thinks she is the 'it' thing after the iPhone"

Mom:"Don't even think about it imagine prison clothes on you"

Konke:"But mom you said we must fight for what we love,fight my sister and get yours dlf arrested"

Mom:"Aaah I didn't mean that fighting"

Konke:"Come to think of it TK's wife really need few slaps"

Mom:"No no no,what's the use of fighting a losing battle,you have to beat her where she least expected it,you see she thought she had faked the divorce and that she thinks she has an upper hand,if your man were to get real papers and divorce her for real,the joke will be on her,you see you've won an entire war" we were in my room just talking kids were long asleep,we were catching up I think they want to sleep in my bed with me cause we are all dressed in our nighties.

Konke:"That sounds like a sweet revenge but lets see how TK handles her 1st"

Mom:"Okay then,you Kuhle what your problem with the baby mama"

Kuhle:"She is so annoying,she calls all the time anytime just to say the child is blinking" I laughed.

Konke:"You are lying isn't tha child supposed to blink"

Kuhle:"Eish that girl is a pain in the neck,just the other day she was calling to say her child needs a tv in her room"

Konke:"Next time she will call to say the child is breathing like it is not supposed to"

Kuhle:"And Hloni likes putting her call on loudspeaker cause I used to say he is lying when he 1st told me that she call to say nothings"

Konke:"Do you think she'd call to say those things even when you handle everything regarding the child? Cause it's clear she is not over your husband let her tell you about the kid's needs and not Hloni",I think the useless phone calls will stop"

Kuhle:"I should handle everything for real cause it is going way far"

Konke:"Next time she'd call and "so Hloniphile our

child is crying for the sun" at night just think" they laughed.

Kuhle:"That one can say that,she ran out of things to say long time ago,but since she still want to talk to Hloni he call just to seek attention"

Konke:"I am glad I have no baby mama drama or else I'd strangle someone,not sure which one though"

Mom:"Konke can you please stay a little longer please,I have missed you plus that will give a chance to know my grandkids more" my phone rang oh saved by the bell.

It was Sten.

Konke:"Stenly"

Sten:"That is the reason why I don't miss you,who is Stenly? I am Stenford" I laughed that's even worse,of course I know his full name I am just teasing him.

Konke:"I think I should call you Ford from now on I like it better"

Sten:"Don't even start,I was watching your pics on my phone I miss your smile and your dimples" I smiled and blushed

Konke:"I knew you miss me"

Sten:"I said your smile and dimples,not you but just to see them can we skype"

Konke:"Sure just a second" I took my lap top and connected it to a charger "I am ready"

Sten:"Let me... look for a charger I will call you now" I dropped the call.

Kuhle:"Who makes you smile like that?"

Konke:"This guy we are working with,he thinks he is funny"

Mom:"He must be since you are still smiling even now" I smiled wider.

Konke:"Lets prank him,you pretend to be me,he will skype soon his name is Sten when he calls just say Ford just to tease him"

Kuhle:"What is he to you?"

Konke:"My friend well his father is my friend"

Mom:"Tjo just when I thought I have heard it all"

Konke:"We are just good friends "

Mom:"Done TK know about this?"

Kuhle:"Mom they are not together"

Mom:"I am asking because it seems like you also like this guy" my laptop beeped I turn it to Kuhle.

Kuhle:"Ford hi" she smiled.

Sten:"I don't know why I love you,when I look at you now,you are not that beautiful" Kuhle looked at me,mom showed her face too.

Mom:"So you love my daughter huh?" Can I die now? And just be buried in the next minute.

Sten:"Yes ma'am"

Mom:"You are handsome young man" I heard him chuckle.

Sten:"Thanks ma'am"

Mom:"Where is your father?"

Konke:"Moooommm...!" She looked at me

Mom:"What I just want to see this old man who is friends with my daughter"

Sten:"You are K's mom? Hot dang now I see why she is all flames"

Kuhle:"I thought you said I'm ugly"

Sten:"You me? Never you are the most dimpled beautiful girl I have ever seen,let me call dad for you ma'am though he is busy,but I am sure he's be happy to see K's mom" I heard the shuffling then they talked alone.

Kuhle:"Come your man is rude but handsome" she whispered

Konke:"He is playing with you" I whispered back.

John:"Hello K's mom?"

Mom:"That's me hi uhhm"

John:"J ust call me J ohn"

Mom:"Mine is Celiwe"

Sten:"Dad I was talking to K could you please take this to your laptop?"

Kuhle:"Yeah mom yours is in your room"

John:"K's mom it was nice to meet you,I have to go,hi K I am giving you a week off to be with your fam" I took my laptop.

Konke:"No John I don't need that,when I come back in a week I will have a train load of work,and your lazy son won't help me"

Sten:"What just happened? I don't get it who was that before you took a laptop?"

Konke:"Mom you dummy"

Sten:"No that other one"

Konke:"Oh that one,that was my sister my twin sister"

Sten&John:"You are a twin?"

Konke:"Yes and you stupid son just called my sister ugly"

Sten:"So you have a replica? Let me see her"

John:"Are you really a twin?"

Konke:"Identical come Kuhle she showed her face too"

Sten:"Wow to think I thought when you blow me off I won't get another you,boy was I wrong you look freakishly alike like alike alike,if you decide to be with somebody else I am taking your sister she is more beautiful than you anyway"

Konke:"She is married!" John laughed at him.

Sten:"Dang why are the good ones always taken of back to the original plan,you are still my target K what is your sister's name? I bet it is sexier than yours" I laughed.

Kuhle:"We have the same name actually"

Sten:"What? Wow you guys are beautiful"

Kuhle:"Thank you,you are good looking too"

Sten:"Now that's a sister who has a good eye sight,dad can we exchange them please the other K is boring anyway" he looked at his father.

John:"You are such a hypocrite Sten"

Konke:"Thank you dad" I stick my tongue out.

Sten:"When you come back please come back with her,so I can see if you are really alike or your laptop is just lying to us,maybe this is a pic mix" I laughed.

Konke:"J ohn how is your son a heart doctor while he is so uhm so like this?" J ohn chuckled.

J ohn:"He was still okay when he studied hearts "

Konke:"I see shame he really let himself go" we laughed.

J ohn:"Tell your mom that I said bye and that she is pretty just like her daughters "

Sten:"Let me also go new K call me tell the old K to give you my email address and phone number your husband won't know" he winked at her his father slapped the back of his had.

J ohn:"Respect other people's marriages" I laughed at him his dad just know a huge sense out of him.

Konke:"I will see you two when I come back" J ohn winked at me.

J ohn:"It was nice meeting you K's twin sister"

Sten:"Like I am still blown away I am surprised she never talked about her"

Konke:"Bye Smith fam I dig you"

Sten:"I new she was a gold digger from the start just listen to her"

John:"J ust say your good byes Sten you are stalling"

Sten:"Goodbyes are hard,good bye 2K's I love you both,new K please do visit us this side"

Kuhle:"Will do bye Ford" John and I laughed.

Konke:"Bye John and Fororo" I cancelled the call laughing,Sten is funny and not so serious I like him.

Mom was long gone she went to her room.

Kuhle:"They are handsome,so you work for his father?"

Konke:"Yes we both do,he owns that hospital,he is humble right"

Kuhle:"And handsome too"

Konke:"Yeah that father helped me a lot,I have these kids all thanks to him" Konke looked down I said nothing wrong,this goes to show that,the guilty conscience wanders around and never find peace,but she needs to forgive herself,things happen for a reason.

Konke:"You need to let it go,I have forgiven you"

Kuhle:"You were always a better person than me,if it was me I wouldn't have forgiven you"

Konke:"I guess you need to work on that,it's not healthy to hold grudges"

Kuhle:"Yet you are holding one against TK"

Konke:"It's not a grudge I have forgiven him but I don't trust him anymore,he broke my trust"

Kuhle:"I see,so when are you taking me to see Sten?" I looked at her.

Konke:"You are married Konke to Hloni"

Kuhle:"He cheats all the time"

Konke:"You see grudges,if you were not ready to forgive and move on why are you still with him"

cause if you were not ready to forgive him,you should have left or took a break so you won't it remind him of his past mistakes everytime you fight"

Kuhle:"Have you forgiven him?"

Konke:"Yes "

Kuhle:"Then you take him back I am ready to move on" what?

Konke:"That's not how it works honey let me tell you,Hloni was always like this but I understood him cause I wanted to keep peace between us,after you took him I realised that I didn't have to understand anything,that he was weighing me down,forgiving him doesn't mean I want him back,I am happy where I am"

Kuhle:"That's all I needed to hear,that you will never take him back,I love Hloni and sometimes he gets me worried by taking about you a lot,it's good to know that you are done with him,thank you" she hugged me So you are happy single?" I don't get

Kuhle.

Konke:"For now yeah"

Kuhle:"You know when you didn't entertain the Sten issue it got me happy cause that means you are okay that I am with Hloni if you were not,you were going to entertain me to cheat on him so we can break up"

Konke:"I told you I don't do grudges"

Konke:"How I wish I was wired like you,I just can't let go easily"

Konke:"Teach yourself,hey I am sleepy go back to your room your husband is waiting for you there"

Kuhle:"I am sleeping here tonight"

Konke:"No... go"

Kuhle:"But Konke I missed you plus I want to make sure that this was not a dream" she fixed the pillow and slept oh well I guess we are sleeping together,she held on to my waist like I will run away we slept.

So early in the morning we were woken up by kids jumping up and down on my bed,they were giggling I woke up fast thinking they will fall off the bed and forgot that only an adult can put them on my bed cause it's high up.

It was Hloni and all the kids.

Konke:"Hloniphile the kids will fall,what are you doing" he came to me and perked my lips

Hloni:"Morning sweetheart,how did you sleep?" I know he knows I am not his wife he is just playing dumb.

Konke:"Go away and I am not your wife"

Hloni:"I know... only you can wake up when kids are jumping on the bed,she never wakes up she is a deep sleeper plus it sounded like you slept late last night" My kids came to me causing me to giggle they looked at Kuhle too,and shook her Hloni was right she sure can sleep.

Konke:"So why did you perk my lips you dirty man?"

Hloni:"For the just,come the breakfast is ready"

Konke:"Please never do that again I don't like it"

Hloni:"I am sorry"

Konke:"Good,who made breakfast"

Hloni:"Me and your ex"

Konke:"TK is here? So early in the morning?" I went out of bed and took the kids down Kuhle's kids can do so themselves.

Hloni:"Where are you going?" I went to brush my teeth with my kids on my tail and I took a quick shower,they were clean but still on their p.js that means someone who don't usually bath them did today.

When I went back to my room Hloni was sleeping in my bed.

Konke:"Not in my bed peeps not in my bed"

Hloni:"She needs her alarm clock to wake her"

Konke:"Since she is dead asleep take her to her room and alarm her all you want just not in my bed" so they have sex every morning that must be enslaving.

He really took her to her room and I took the duvet and the sheet and pillows to put them in a machine along with my pjs.

I was so not looking forward to the breakfast made by TK and Hloni.

I went to the kitchen and TK was sitting the kids in their table they were still wearing pjs.

Tk:"Good morning beautiful"

Konke:"Hi TK where are their nannies? Cause they know these kids can't leave their room with their pjs still on"

TK:"I bathe them" even my daughter? I was distracted for a secong there.

Konke:"Thank you but if they don't change the germs they slept on,they are as good as dirty"

TK:"I'm sorry I was trying to help I gave the nannies a day off they said they will use it to fix their hair and nails then go to the beach"

Konke:"We live next to a beach for heavens sake,eish wait up I will go and help them clean up"

did TK hire them for him to give them a day off I told the kids to stand up and I went to clean them up one by one and washed their pjs too.

I got in a kitchen TK was talking to mom.

TK:"I told her I bathe the kids,I was trying to lessen a burden for her but she went to bath them anyway"

Mom:"At least you are trying"

TK:"She haven't even introduced me to the kids as their father" what do 2year olds know about introductions? My kids are peaceful when they like they went to wipe the chairs they were sitting on and sat down those are my kids they are also used to doing it,I am a proud mother.

Konke:"Talking about me?"

Mom:"Please sit down" I wiped the chair with the wipe.

Konke:"We are leaving tonight"

TK:"I am staying to fix the Lala issue"

Konke:"With her? Ah nvm mom what's wrong?"

Mom:"His wife doesn't want the baby"

Konke:"She was living with him anyway so that's good right?"

Tk:"I guess,I want to pay damages for my kids and their monthly maintainance"

Mom:"Thats a start" I stood up and pulled TK to a side.

Konke:"There is no need to flex TK I know your financial situations"

TK:"You have lost respect for me Konke,I want to regain that back and maning up is a start"

Konke:"Even if it leaves you penniless?"

TK:"Anything for my kids,I want them to know me as their father,I want to spend time with them alone" thats not happening.

Konke:"You don't have to do this"

TK:"I must"

Konke:"How is the Lala issue going? Start with that and come back to this"

TK:"While my kids don't know me?"

Konke:"They do"

Kuhle:"Hello family" she was about get closer to me to kiss my cheek.

Konke:"Hold it right there morning glory,Kuhle I beg you to go back and take a bath"

Kuhle:"I am hungry"

Konke:"Be hungry after you have taken a bath go go go" I can't even push her.

TK:"You better go cause this can go on for the whole day while you are starving there"

Kuhle:"Moommm!"

Mom:"Go take a bath Kuhle" Kuhle turned to go back. "I am going to my house this house is full of dictators" she mumbled her way to her room.

Mom:"Your sister is like this"

Konke:"Now I don't wish to visit her house"

Mom:"It's clean they have a live in maid" I bet they do.

After a month it was my birthday the next day I was in my office working when a delivery guy came, I signed and he gave me some papers and left, I went through them.

Sten bought me a fountain? He always says that my house is missing a fountain I never thought he'd actually buy one for me.

When I got home it was installed it looked so beautiful, with what seems to be looking like me and my creché, this is the best gift ever I smiled and when I got in.

Everyone: "Surprise" I thought it was only tomorrow. Everyone was there even my dad I went to hug him I jumped on him he caught me, I missed him I don't believe they are all here.

Dad: "Hey I am not as young as I used to be" I got down.

Konke: "Sorry dad, you are here all of you, mom" I went to hug her and Konke and everybody else.

Sten:"Did you like the fountain?"

Konke:"It's beautiful thank you"

Sten:"I knew you'd like it I have more gifts for you"

Konke:"Thank you so much Stenstar"

Sten:"I am a star ain't I" Kuhle came to us. "Oh I have met you more beautiful twin sister"

Kuhle:"And my husband"

Sten:"Oh yah that one too,why did you bring that one here,your loss I am still aiming for your sister"

Kuhle:"She is going back to her baby daddy"

Konke:"Where is he?"

Kuhle:"He went to fetch his daughter"

Konke:"Okay" but when TK came he came with Lala I went to them.

TK:"Before you attack me please hear me out,she came to apologise and thank you' Iss a trick. Kuhle came to us.

Kuhle:"What is going on?"

Konke:"TK brought his wife"

Kuhle:"Oh no he didn't" I took Kayise from TK I missed her.

Konke:"It's okay Kuhle let them be,do enjoy the party" I walked away.

Lala:"Konke" I turned to look at her.

Lala:"Can we please talk outside please" I gave Kayise to her father.

Konke:"This side" I led her outside Kuhle came too.

Lala:"I 1st want to apologise for stealing your son,I thought if I had his child he will stay but he still wanted to be with you,so I fed him a love potion to listen to my commands" Kuhle clapped her hands

Kuhle:"You are dirty woman"

Lala:"I am sorry I took him away from you and your kids I was so angry that he aborted my baby,I wanted to hurt him for hurting me and hurting him was keeping him away from the ones he loves,I was consumed by hatred I am sorry Konke and I would

like to say thank you for taking care of my daughter,he is not his daughter though"

Konke:"I know,I did the tests but TK was already inlove with her me too I didn't want to lose her"

Lala:"You are a good person Konke,I promise you I will never ever bother you and TK again,he is taking Kayise thank you for not telling him too about Kayise"

Konke:"I did it for Kayise"

Lala:"Thank you anyway,now I will go where the wind takes me,please take care of my daughter I know she will turn out good when you raise her than me" she took 2envelops "I signed my rights over to TK but if you break up she is yours,and the divorce papers the real ones" Kuhle took the papers and nodded,I have myself a bodyguard and a spokes person here.

Konke:"Thanks a lot Lala it takes a real woman to apologise and acknowledge their mistakes,thank you for Kayise I promise you I will take good care of her and whenever the wind leads this side you can

come to see her"

Lala:"Thank you Konke,I will be on my way now please tell TK I said bye,bye" she hugged me, wow. She left us standing there watching her get to her car and left.

Kuhle:"Wow that just happened"

Konke:"Yeah"

Kuhle:"TK is yours again happy?"

Konke:"Not so fast and easy"

Kuhle:"You heard it yourself he was bewitched"

Konke:"I guess he did nothing wrong,I guess we are back at it again"

Kuhle:"Yey... I will be a maid of honour yey!" She fisted the air.

Konke:"We are not getting married anytime soon"

Kuhle:"Oh I wouldn't be so sure if I were you"

When we went in TK was in his OPW suit.

Kuhle:"Come this side my lady" she led me to my

room and there were people there.

Konke:"What is going on?"

Kuhle:"You are getting married in a few minutes,lets not forget TK paid lobola before you broke up,now he is taking a next step do you remember this dress you said you'd wear if were to get married? Yeah your lovely sister got it for you,hurry up we are getting married" again?

Konke:"You are not making sense"

Kuhle:"You are getting married now get dressed quickly"

Konke:"I want to take a bath 1st and think about this"

Konke:"There is no time to think you love him right? What is stopping you from marrying him?"

Konke:"Nothing I guess,but a surprise wedding? Thats not on"

Kuhle:"It is the in thing now,lets go bath quickly" I went to take a bath I guess I am getting married now,I do love TK and if it wasn't for Lala we would

have been married by now.

Please excuse my errors.

Thank you.

Chapter 48

◦•Khethi•◦

Going back to the house and pretend as if there are no cameras in my house was a mission, it's clear a person was facing high profile thieves who can break in undetected.

I decided I will go live with Banele, I know we are nothing now, I won't even bother them.

I called him I can't just show up as if it is still my house I still have respect I respect people and their spaces unlike the person who installed cameras even in my bathroom, pervets they have seen me naked more than enough.

Nele: "Hey miss me?"

Kheth:"So much"

Nele:"Really?"

Kheth:"Don't sound so surprised,I do miss you and your wife"

Nele:"Now I know you are lying,what do you want?"

Kheth:"Well other than missing you and your beautiful wife,can I come live with you guys there? It gets lonely at times here,and I can't fetch the kids cause you know varsity" and I am still living my life.

Nele:"Okay sure you can come"

Kuhle:"Thank you,I promise you,you will never know that I am there,I will make myself scarce" he chuckled.

Nele:"Sure I must admit I missed you"

Kheth:"Yeah right,anyway I am coming now"

Nele:"It's 23:00 at night Khetho"

Kheth:"You are right I will wait to come at 00h00 thank bye"

Nele:"That's not wh..." I dropped the call.

I never unpacked my clothes anyway.

I drove to Nele's house the guards allowed me in,time was exactly 00h09 just in time,the door was not locked I got in and yelled as loud as could.

Kheth:"Honey I'm home" the house was so quiet I am sure they heard me,and they did cause they both came down,Nele in only his boxers and Zama on her panty and bra.

She sleeps wearing a bra? Damn her body turns even me on,Nele came to hug me.

Zama:"What are you doing here?"

Kheth:"I am back bheybhi!" I yelled.

Nele:"Why did I think you'd be quiet for real?" He laughed "It's good to have you back skeem" no he didn't! I am the one who friendzones him not the other way around.

Kheth:"Thanks buddy"

Zama:"What is going on?"

Kheth:"I see you are not pregnant yet,why did you the 1st time? To get Nele to marry you? Are you happy now Banele?"

Nele:"Yeah... we are cool"

Kheth:"Nice... let me go,I am sleepy"

Zama:"Broke already"

Kheth:"Bitch please... leave me alone and let me be before I expose your real reason you are here" she looked uncomfortable I don't really know why she is here.

Nele:"Now play nice girls,welcome Khethi we will talk in the morning"

Kheth:"Yes koti make sure my breakfast in hot and nice early in the morning,any objections?"

Zama:"None"

Kheth:"Good now let me leave you to continue to try for those babies,chao" I went to my room ,I locked the door and slept I left my clothes in the car.

In the morning I woke up at 05h30 and went to Nele's gym room with only my t-shirt well it covered bums I exercised and went to shower I know Nele can sleep by the look of things so is his wife I went to fetch my clothes and wore my nothing shorts that showed even my butt cheeks and a t-shirt that covered the short over I drank a healthy smoothie.

My phone rang it was Zolani,he is boring me now like he bores me everyday.

Kheth:"Yes "

Zola:"Where are you?"

Kheth:"Out"

Zola:"Out where?"

Kheth:"I thought you knew everything there is to know about me" I left the phone but took a sim card with.

Zola:"And right now I don't know where you are,I don't like that"

Kheth:"Why don't you ask Zama your gf? Oh wait she is still having sex with her husband,tell me

Zolani what is your plan with her cause I can tell you for a fact that his father is not behind anything and Nele is uhm... is Nele he is no danger"

Zola:"You love him I get it,but he left you for somebody he thought was better than you,move on and leave them alone,value yourself more to walk away,if you keep following him,he will know you can't live without him,stop bqeing clingy" I am not clingy or am I?

Kheth:"I see what you trying to do and it won't work"

Zola:"Why did you go back there"

Kheth:"I don't answer to you"

Zola:"You get bored? You should have moved in with me I have many way in mind to entertain you"

Kheth:"Eeeuw,no! You are old"

Zola:"I know you feel something for me"

Kheth:"Bye,talk about clingy,you dude have issues"

Zola:"I am coming to take you out for break fast"

Kheth:"What is up with you and breakfasts with

me?"

Zola:"Be grateful I choose to feed you,there are many girls who wishes for this" he wants me to get used to it so he will know what I like most and poison when the time is right for him,I read spy 101 book.

Kheth:"Go to them and leave me alone" he sighed.

Zola:"I am trying to be nice here by doing something nice"

Kheth:"Don't! We both know you are not nice"

Zola:"I can be,for you" oh cry me an ocean.

Kheth:"Bye,nice doesn't sound good coming from you,please stop"

Zola:"ARGH! why can't you see that I want to spend time with you,get to know you better you are hot and you are cold why can't you see that I love you damn it!" He was yelling I heard some of the things he not all of it but I didn't miss the I love you part,silence took over. "Why do you do this to me? You are haunting me everywhere I go"

Kheth:"Oh...k bye dude" I dropped the call I know he doesn't love he wants to do what his gf is doing to Nele,he is lying to me to distract me he is even angry at himself not me,that man is not capable to love.

I went back to the bedroom I am using I passed Nele's room I heard them having sex Zama didn't let me miss it,she was screaming so loud I am sure her parents can hear her,I banged the door and ran to my room,laughing maybe one of them was close to ejaculate,but not anymore they will have to start over again.

I laid in my bed facing the ceiling.

Maybe Zolani is right,maybe I am clinging on Nele,that I interrupt him with his wife every chance I get,no he wants to turn me against myself I see what he is doing but just in case I was clinging on him not noticing it,I have to take a huge step back and let them do their thing in peace,but I am still watching Zama cause I know he will leave Nele to

pick up the pieces of his heart alone at some point, unless if she really falls for him.

I made a promise to myself to never bother them again I know I am capable of doing that.

I went to borrow their smart card to watch movies in my room.

And I was enjoying until I heard someone calling me.

When I got to the living room a Zolani was there and looking like a proper guy, did he actually take a bath? Not that he doesn't bath but he looked like a whole new person, like he did a make over.

Zola: "Is this what you want to take me seriously?"
What? He looked nervous.

Kheth: "Hello" he was standing next to Zama. "You look different"

Zola: "Do you like it?"

Zama: "How weak does that makes you sound!" How is a question but hers was a statement.

Zola: "As weak as I may sound or look I can still slap

you to the next century" I laughed cause she really looked scared.

Kheth:"Please do,I want see something maZolana"

Zama:"Enjoy your whatever you are going to do" she went upstairs.

Zola:"I was serious Khethi really serious"

Kheth:"Ain't you always,look Zolani I..." my phone rang it's an unknown number.

Queen:"Khetho say yes,so you will get even more closer to him" I looked around is she watching and hearing us?

Kheth:"No" I thought about the mother who left me,and I decided she must remain a mystery dad was enough for me.

Kheth:"No,I will call you back"

Queen:"Please I need this,I need you I am begging you princess please,do this for me I will owe you big time"

Kheth:"Huge time"

Queen:"Huge"

Kheth:"Massive"

Queen:"Yeah"

Kheth:"Okay" I wanted to slap myself for agreeing to this,she dropped the call.

Zola:"Who was that?"

Kheth:"Now we ask each other those qs? Slow down we are not a thing"

Zola:"Sorry ,so wewewi" I laughed cause that was my thing not his thing now he was thinging my thing.

Kheth:"You are a fast learner,you and me will get along just fine" I guess I will be using him the sam way he was using me.

Zola:"I'd like that,so a date with me? Please"

Kheth:"You look proper,with the suit and all even your shoes you cleaned up good"

Zola:"I tried,so?"

Kheth:"I will go change and wear tracksuits" he

looked at me not even smiling all serious.

Zola:"Don't insult me please,do you know how long it took to look like this?"

Kheth:"And it will take me few seconds to wear those tracksuits and sneakers"

Zola:"Khethi!" He warned me I laughed.

Kheth:"Okay where are you talking me?"

Zola:"Some fancy restaurant in the city"

Kheth:"Fancy... is that why your beared is nicely shaved?" I giggled. He totally looks like he is not a thief he looks innocent and decent cute too.

I went to change one of the dresses I own to match up with the thief.

It was only a black under the knee flaired dress that had a small belt in the waist I match it with the black ankle wedges,since I had short her I took my short wig and rocked it after combing it and after the make up.

Someone knocked on my door and they came in.

Nele:"Wow,you look amazingly amazing wow elegant too"

Kheth:"Thank you,I took my smallest bag and put my cellphone and money not a purse cause it was too big for my bag,then a lip stick then little thing I think I could need as a lady.

Nele:"Where you going?"

Kheth:"Some fancy restaurant,I have a date my 1st date"

Nele:"Who is he? Is he a prince do I know him?"

Kheth:"I have way passed the princes stage,I am good with them,how is the baby making going" I chuckled "I mean this morning you were hitting it hard she was screaming her lungs out,please get those sound proof thingy for all our sanity" he came closer.

Nele:"I can give it to you too"

Kheth:"Step away from me guy I am over you,I mean Nele I was ready to mother your kids but you

still chose her after that"

Nele:"And I regret it,if I weere to be given another chance to choose I'd choose you" I took my bag.

Kheth:"It's a good thing you chose her cause I wasn't really going to be your baby making machine better her than me bye" I went out of the room he was behing me.

Nele:"I don't think I want those kids anymore"

Kheth:"Why?" I stopped walking.

Nele:"I figure I don't know Zama,everyday she reveals a side I don't really like of her"

Kheth:"Nele she is the wife you chose,I don't why you are telling me all this,you said you loved her,your love for each other will help you get over anything and everything that comes your way,love conquers all right?"

Nele:"Yes it does but,she is changing everyday from a girl I fell in love with"

Kheth:"Do you want me to talk to her?"

Nele:"And say what?"

Kheth:"I don't know anything that will make you see her as the girl you 1st fell in with,how is that?"

Nele:"Or you can talk to yourself to take me back"

Kheth:"I did but I just refuse to take you back,you have to man up Nele face your problems as a man learn to fix problems rather than running away from them,and then know what you want and why you want it,you wanting kids you don't even know why was immature and childish,I won't say losing me had a certain impact on you cause you thought you loved me,while you are just used to me,maybe this is the love you are supposed to live with,Zama is a good girl but probably under pressure because of you wanting kids,why do you want kids?

He:"To have a prince amongst them"

Kheth:"Why? You are not even a king yet, you still have plenty of time dear enjoy life you still can bye" I walked away again this time he didn't follow me,good!

Zolani was even about to sleep on a couch it been

forever,when he saw me he stood up

Zola:"Now we are talking though it took you the whole day to come back now I see it was worth it you look good lets go" just good? He actually opened the doors for me I never thought he had it in him,the gentlemaness.

He was a total different person,not different enough for me to forget who is he and his bad intentions,he is trying to blind me to lose focus and concertrate on him.

We did went to the restaurant mxm it was empty but the workers were there,we didn't even get to eat then the guns went off,hhay I don't even own a gun.

They shot Zolani in his right hand but he did took out his gun,it just fell in my direction I was scred I thought late that I should take a gun and start shooting people,I froze and forgot I that I can use a hand gun,when it all came back I took the gun and started shooting heads,shooting a head does n't waste bullets I didn't even know how many people were there,Zolani flipped the table to shield us I

worked but the table was a plunk,that table was a temporary thing.

I had to shoot my way to the bag to take a phone,I called the queen panicking she did said she owes me big time,If I survive this I promise to be a good girl live by the rules,and go to church nje and be saved to save lives like lives like mine,I knew the queen was not going to come quickly but I didn't want to die and let my dad wonder where my body was,s till with hope that I am alive whilst I was long dead.

Zolani ran to the back I think it was a kitchen.

I shot a guy and went there too.

He looked for something but the shooting had stopped,of course they stopped why would they shoot something they can't see.

I was so scared to even talk all wll I wanted was my dad and my kids to feel safe.

After a while the door opened I had to shoot but it

was one of Zolani's guys,we are saved.

I went to him and shot his arm.

Kheth:"What took you guys so long,next time camp outside to make it in time nxa" I took a gun with wait what if Zolani not shooting those guys was his way to get me arrested,I really don't trust him.

I wiped my finger prints with my dress and threw it in the garden like place outside the restaurant.

I went back to Nele's house I was shaken the stupid queen is an ass,how many people are after that thief? I will not die for people's sins I am not J esus,I am only responsible for my sins.

I should have shot Zolani's head,he just help his stupid arm,I had to do the thinking and the shooting not ever.

When I got to the house,Zolani was there how did he get here so fast?

He smiled when he saw me,I know for sure now that he is on drugs.

Zola:"Hey" hey?

Kheth:"Leave alone stupid thief"

Zola:"What is wrong with you?" Does this guy has multiple personalities or what?

Kheth:"You are wrong,leave me alone"

Zola:"What did I do" I only noticed then that he had changed,of course he did the other clothes had blood. I looked at him.

Kheth:"You came into my life"

Zola:"You look amzing under that dress" I had to stop and think,I touched his arm that got shot,it was okay.

Kheth:"You are not shot Zolani you played me stupid me I panicked and killed people" he stopped smiling and gave me a concern look like I have lost it.

Zola:"Where are you coming from?"

Kheth:"Piss of Zola" I walked away he grabbed me so rough my arm ached.

Zola:"What happened?" It was dark but I saw that his beared was still a forest,that got me even more

confused.

Kheth:"You have a twin brother?"

Zola:"We are triplets " what? And all of them are evil?"

Kheth:"I need a good meal and sleep I almost died tonight you thought it was not important to tell me that you have other 2brothers who look exactly like you?"

Zola:"We don't get along with the 1st one he thinks he is clever"

Kheth:"Clearly he is cause he even uses your men as his back up"

Zola:"What? Who?"

Kheth:"Spaan or Sporo or Spoko I don't know,I am out I almost died because of you"

Zola:"My brother Zoleni"

Kheth:"To me it's you cause I have no proof that it's not you stop confusing me and leave me alone" I walked away waiting for him to pull me back but he didn't instant he let me be,thank you.

When I got to the house Nele was sitting watching a blank tv

Nele:"That was quick"

Kheth:"Leave me alone Nele" I went to take a bath trying to wash away the blood I have shed tonight,I am a bad person I cried I am humane I still value a human life,but I was going to be killed if I didn't kill them 1st,I don't like how my life is getting dangerous,I saw the angel of death I swear I came face to face with it and it just laughed at me on my face! This is not the life I want to live,the killing was not in my mind though carrying a gun looked kinda cool but dying is not cool,I still have a lot to live for After bathing I went to my room and lotioned looking at my reflection on the mirror,I cried I am a monster a murderer I killed someone's bread winner somewhere,but beyond all that I was hungry I went to make a sandwich I ate slowly thinking about those men I killed there 4of them they were just laying there with bloor coming out of their heads,they had families who will hope they are

coming back home but not tonight cause I took their lives.

Please excuse my errors.

Thank you.

Chapter 49

°•Sno•°

I was feeling really lonely after Shaun stood me up yet again saying he had a meeting of some sort,since I was bored and I was already ready to hit the road,I refused to stay at home.

So I called the Sizwe guy he picked like he was waiting for that call.

Sizwe:"Hello?"

Sno:"Hey it's Sinothando from the mall"

Sizwe:"Oh hi pretty lady,How are you?"

Sno:"I am fine thanks " silence what do I say next?

Sizwe:"I am glad you called I never thought you'd

actually call mr but I was keeping positive thank you,though you called after 2weeks" he chuckled.

Sno:"Yeah I was still debating with myself if I should call you or not but here I am I ended up calling" I actually never gave it a thought even a single one.

Sizwe:"I am glad you finally did thank you,so wjat are you doing?"

Sno:"Nothing I am so bored I feel like crying" he chuckled again.

Sizwe:"That's sad well allow me to take you out to cure your boredom"

Sno:"T'd love that" plus Shaun is in a meeting until late.

Sizwe:"This must be my lucky day,please send me the location so I can come pick you now"

Sno:"J ust say where we should meet and at what time and I will be there"

Sizwe:"Okay though I wanted us to get there like a mean couple but okay,lets meet at Balfour mall"

plus Shaun lives far from there thats cool "In 45min?
Does that work for you?"

Sno:"Yes I will meet you there now"

Sizwe:"In front of spurs "

Sno:"See you there then"

Sizwe:"You just made my day thank you for calling"
I smiled that was the 4th time of him thanking
me,it's clear he is really glad that I called him,and
that washed me inside with jik knowing that
someone out there is happy because I called.

Sno:"Bye Schaba" he laughed out loud.

Sizwe:"And she already has a nickname for me
perfect!" Sizwe can makes me feel uhm like I am
doing something right. I dropped the call cause we
were going on non stop.

I drove to the mall and he was already there,he
smiled when he saw me and met me half way
hugging me and kissed my cheek,and gave me
flowers wow.

Sno:"Hey" he looked handsome and like those

clean people those neat freaks I don't like.

Sizwe:"Hey,you look beautiful" I know I don't my hair has a lot of growth I need a relaxer or I won't be able to comb it very soon,but he is being nice.

Sno:"Thank you,you look neat too" he does look neat. "Let me take these flowers to my car" he accompanied me to my car and we went back inside holding hands as if we have known each other for a long time.

We went to spur and we sat on the chairs outside.

He was busy smiling at me we were facing each other,he was funny that I almost forgot about Shaun when I saw him coming behind Sizwe he was with his wife and their baby,they looked really happy together,I don't remember the last time he made me laugh that hard,he was pushing a stroller while holding her with the other hand,I don't even remember the last time we spend time together even an hour together.

Seeing them triggered something in me,Shaun

keeps lying to me it is no longer fun is Shaun even his real name?

Sizwe:"Are you okay? You don't look too good"

Sno:"I will be fine" I didn't take my eyes off the couple,I know I was not down for the burning people but isn't she supposed to feel the burn right about now? I wanted him to feel the pain of losing the one you love just like I lost him to her,I know I said I will be his second wife but I didn't know seeing them together will hurt me this much,talking about it and actually doing it has a huge difference,I figured I love Shaun and I want him to be all mine.

Sizwe turned the same time Shaun looked our direction,I thought like a person who said will be attending a meeting a whole day I thought he will just pass but they came to spurs,I turned my head looking at them still holding each other mxm she is not even beautiful,I guess beauty doesn't mean shit to men.

Sizwe:"Who are they?" I then shifted my focus from Shaun to him.

Sno:"Who?"

Sizwe:"The people you are looking at?"

Sno:"I don't know them"

Sizwe:"But your eyes says you do and you are surprised to see them here" and I am surprised to the fullest shame,I mean Shaun lives in the burbs why would he leave all the malls to come here?

Sno:"I thought that guy died sorry" When I looked at them Shaun was no longer there,maybe he went to the bathroom when I turned my head I saw him standing behind Sizwe.

He cleared his throat and came to stand next to us.

Shaun:"Hi,my name is Shaun" he put out his hand for a hand shake,Sizwe looked at me before shaking Shaun's hand.

Sizwe:"Hi" they let go

Shaun:"She is my wife,do you know that?"

Sizwe:"And her?" He pointed his fam. Sizwe was like so cool I wanted to be him,my butt crack was sweating.

Shaun:"You will never get it"

Sizwe:"What is there to get? What I am getting is you are a confused man,and Sno is a good woman who deserves way better than a cheating husband"

Sno:"We are not married"

Shaun:"But you agreed to marry me,and we are still seeing each other,what are you doing here with him!" He pointed at Sizwe.

Sno:"Does your wife know that you are bothering us here?" He looked at her direction,I looked too she was feeding the baby playing with it.

Sizwe:"It looks like wifey doesn't know go boy the wife is waiting for you"

Shaun:"I am not leaving without her"

Sizwe:"Where are you taking her to your wife?"

Sno:"How come she is not burning?"

Shaun:"So you were trying to kil her too? Well she is the blood of my blood now,it turns out you were not that special after all,she was also my soul mate and we made that baby together" I shed a tear.

Sno:"You are a born certified liar!" I mean what are the odds for him to have two soul mates at the same lifetime?

Shaun:"Look I am sorry I couldn't be honest with you,you just break easily I can't even talk to you properly"

Sno:"Shaun it's okay cause according to you,you lied to me because I made you not man enough to believe in the truth,but hide behind the lies "

Sizwe:"Don't cry babe he doesn't deserve even your fart this one,he is a jerk go back to your wife and I will take it from here"

Shaun:"I will not lose you to a grandpa" Sizwe stood roughly knocking off the chair,people looked at us,I though Sizwe was cool.

Sizwe:"Who are you calling grandpa boy?"

Shaun:"Who are you calling boy ancestor?" Sizwe gave him a mean punch I just sat there not knowing what to do.

The security came to separate their fight and kicked

them out.

I also walked out straight to my car and went home,It is a good thing Shaun fought for me right? It means he loves me right?

Argh...! Sno wake up and drink the water he does not love you!

But why was he with me and even asked me to marry him? He loves me and I was wrong to go out with a guy while he is still my guy,instead of going home I went to Chuma's house to talk to him.

He hugged me when he saw me cause I was crying,but last time I saw him he didn't even want to touch me.

Chuma:"It's okay" he led me to sit on a couch.

Sno:"He keeps toying woth my heart,why can't he see that I love him?"

Chuma:"Shaun Magoi? I was also surprised when he married someone else,I thought when he said he was getting married I though it was you only to be met by someone who is not you,I was also

confused.

Sno:"Is it possible for him to have another soul mate out there?"

Chuma:"Yes I have a book about that thing you have,I will borrow you to learn more about it,what happened? I thought he loved you"

Sno:"I thought so too Shaun lies all the time about everything,I don't even know what is real now"

Chuma:"I really believe he loves you but he is shying away from you cause maybe he feels this love he has for you will hurt him along the way,I mean look at who he married she is not all that but cause she is not that he knows she will love him through everything"

Sno:"And I am not capable of that?"

Chuma:"You are but he doesn't believe so,he's been hurt too many times,now he is trying to protect his heart from love"

Sno:"They looked happy together"

Chuma:"Deep down he wishes she was you,he

misses you"

Sno:"I know you are trying to make me feel better
Shaun doesn't care about me anymore,he has a
new soul mate"

Chuma:"I want to show you something stand up lets
go" he stood up I did too,and went to the huge room
they usually have their meeting in.

He took a laptop and and from the locker there and
placed it on the table.

Sno:"What are you doing?"

Chuma:"Check this out,this is Shaun's laptop he
uses your name as his password"he pressed my
name but with a Magoi surname,and I was his
wallpaper.

Sno:"Are you allowed to do that?" I sat next to him.

Chuma:"What?"

Sno:"Are you supposed to be pressing other
people's laptops?"

Chuma:"I was trying to show you how much he loves you,but he is holding back for some reasons know by him" he went to his files and showed me a folder that had my pics,and his baby's but there was no wife,does this mean she is a temporary thing?

Sno:"I don't know how to feel about this "

Chuma:"He loves you so much and he is not giving you enough time to hurt him he believes you will hurt him at one point"

Sno:"Why are you so sure?"

Chuma:"I also read his diaries here that I can't let you see" well I will have to come back for that.

Sno:"Loving me in a distance doesn't work for me,is there any chance I could have another soulmate like him too?"

Chuma:"You will have to read the book yourself,I am sorry you are hurting,I hope you will forgive him at some point" he stood up with a laptop to put it back in and locked.

I followed him out,if Shaun doesn't act out his love

for me,I really have no choice but to move on.

Sno:"Would you please get me that book so I can leave" he went to take it,it was big and had a big eye on the outside.

Chuma:"I was still reading it too bring it back once you are done with it"

Sno:"I will do thanks "

Chuma:"I hope you find answers you are looking for"

Sno:"Thanks Chuma" I stood up.

Chuma:"Don't be a stranger now"

Sno:"I promise not to be" he stood up too and took me to my car.

I drove back to my house listening to we will worship- Buyel'ekhaya,it got me thinking about my father,he knows nothing about me maybe he might love me,oh cry me noodles I tend to trust people and be disappointed in the end,but maybe he'd love me.

When I got to my house Shaun was there I passed

him by the lounge and went to my room, he was right behind me.

Shaun: "Hey I can explain"

Sno: "No need to really"

Shaun: "I want to" I got to my room he did too and closed the door.

Sno: "Please go back to your wife and save me some heartache"

Shaun: "Why were you with him?"

Sno: "Is that your explanation?" I sat on my bed and took off the shoes with his help I didn't even ask him to.

Shaun: "She has the tattoo too"

Sno: "Okay and? Is that supposed to make me feel better?"

Shaun: "Okay that was a wrong approach, I am sorry"

Sno: "You said you were having a meeting for the whole day, you lie about everything"

Shaun:"I am sorry I couldn't tell you that my wife wants me to take her out shopping for our kid's clothes,I lie to you cause telling you the truth will hurt you I am sorry"

Sno:"When was the last time you spent time with me not this 5minutes you keep spending with me,very soon your phone will ring and you will leave,lets stop wasting each other's time and just break up already this thing we have is one sided and a rubbish"

Shaun:"You are my soulmate Sno you won't be happy anywhere else except with me"

Sno:"That's the reason why we should break up I am with you but you are with somebody else not me,I am willing to spend my days unhappy then than to continue with this joke you call a relationship"

Shaun:"I am afraid Sno" that came as a whisper he sat on the couch "I am sorry Sno you do deserve better than me,but that grandpa is a downgrade tell you what I will help you find a guy I believe will love

you like you should and give him my tattoo" nooo I don't want him to let go of me,I know I said things but I don't want to lose him.

Sno:"Can you do that? Give the tat to someone else?" He looked down.

Shaun:"Yeah only to the one I believe will love you right"

Sno:"Okay then,don't worry about finding me that person I will look for myself and get back to you"

Shaun:"I am sorry I failed to love you,I hope the next guy will love you better"

Sno:"Me too" so he is finally letting go "let me take you out"

Shaun:"I am actually spending a week here"

Sno:"Don't confuse my feelings just go so I can deal with a heart break in peace"

Shaun:"I hope this won't make us enemies cause I would really like to keep in touch with you"

Sno:"Nah we are cool" I guess I am like Sam Smith I am good at goodbyes. "Now go back home,love

them for me too and stop lying"

Shaun:"You are a good person Sno"

Sno:"But not good enough for you right?"

Shaun:"You are too good for me" I have never heard such.

Sno:"Okay?"

Shaun:"I am a bad person Sno,I failed to love you right,I know I love you and deeply but you don't want to see me lost in love,I become a monster I myself don't recognise,I am doing this for the both of us trust me,my love is toxic and I can't control myself once I fall deeply inlove" I had nothing to say "I am breaking up with you to save you from me,when I love I obsess and my jealousy gets out of control and I can see you are too fragile for that,I'm sorry"

Sno:"It's okay I don't want that kind of love anyway" but hurt I am. "Now let me accompany you to your car"

Shaun:"But we are still talking"

Sno:"No we are not,now go" he took his bag in my closet and walked slowly out I had time I followed behind just as slow.

When he finally got yo his car he hugged me and perked my lips and left.

I went to my room to cry one last time,I love him why can't he be normal? At least I know he once loved me,and what he said about being toxic I wonder if it was not a lie since he is the master in it,so I took a bath and slept hoping the next day will be a better day.

Last time I called Sizwe I used a private number,but I found myself texting him.

Sno:"Hey it's Sno" he called right after few seconds.

Sizwe:"Hey are you okay? I was worried about you" someone worries about me?

Sno:"I'm fine"

Sizwe:"I am haopy to know,when am I seeing you again,I love spending time with you"

Sno:"Sorry about Shaun he is an idiot" he chuckled.

Sizwe:"That he is,how about we meet at Suncity hotel" hotels already? He is fast "For privacy so people won't disturb us while we are bonding,not for sex"

Sno:"Text me the room number once you have booked the room"

Sizwe:"Thanks beautiful" he texted me a room number I took a bath and wore my sexy under wears not that I am planning on showing them to him but I might just as well I am single now.

I went to the hotel and he opened for me with a glass of champagne in hand,he smiled when he saw me.

Sizwe:"Hey love" he squeezed me into a hug and kissed my lips,I kissed him back he pushed the door closed and continued kissing me,I pulled out it was getting too heated.

Sizwe:"I am sorry I just couldn't stop myself anymore,come lets eat I hope you don't mind I ordered for the both of us" I went to sit down

Sno:"Not at all" we ate and talked "You are not married are you?" He looked down "Oh no you are married too"

Sizwe:"I am not married"

Sno:"You don't sound too sure are you engaged?"

Sizwe:"No,I am not,stop talking and finish up love,so we can relax in bed" After finishing we went to relax on top of the bed.

Sno:"He came by my house to dump me"

Sizwe:"He did well now I can have you all to myself" I looked at him cause we were facing the ceiling,he looked at me too then came closer we kissed it got heated so fast I couldn't control myself,we got rid of our clothes so fast and and he reached for a condom in a drawer,so he planned this? I let him be at least we will be safe from deseases,we had sex and he kept asking me if I was okay cause his dick was pretty big but he was gentle though I felt pain than pleasure but it okay I guess,he was bigger than Shaun I felt like I was losing my virginity all over again and I never wanted to relive that painful day.

Sizwe:"Are you okay,I didn't hurt you did I?" I was quiet maybe thats why he thought I was not okay.

Sno:"I am fine I should uhm go"

Sizwe:"You didn't enjoy it?"

Sno:"I did... I just have to go" he was facing up.

Sizwe:"Were you a virgin?" Exactly what Shaun asked me,I was not a virgin but their dicks are big I might as well be one,I haven't had sex in a while I guess my pussy shrinks back after a while without sex.

Sno:"I just have to go,I will see you uhm where is my panty?" I searched for it not remembering where I had put it.

Sizwe:"You are acting strange Sno there is nothing to be ashamed of,I think it's a good thing you kept your virginity until now" I wonder who is he used to sleeping with that can fit his dick and never feel pain.

Sno:"Look Sizwe I really have to go I will see you"

Sizwe:"Please sit down" I wore my bra and my t-

shirt.

Sno:"Could you please wake up maybe my underwear is in this bed"

Sizwe:"I will go to the toilet to take off the condom please collect yourself" He went to the toilet I didn't even want to see his dick he went to the toilet and I looked for my panty I didn't find it that was strange I put on my jeans and took my bag,my plan was to leave and never come back then block his number,I don't know but It didn't feel right.

I held the handle when he talked.

Sizwe:"Shit! The condom broke" I had to get closer to the bathroom just to make sure I heard right.

Sno:"What?" I heard him and clear.

Sizwe:"The condom broke" I panicked.

Sno:"When?" He came out holding it and with a towel on his waist.

Sizwe:"I think from the start we did it raw" what? Why am I surprised his dick is too big for any condom man made!

Sno:"No no no this can not be happening to me" I know I won't fall preg since I last took my contraceptives 3months back,my worry was about the STDs and STIs oh even worse HIV,I sat on the bed wait I last prevented 3months back okay I maybe be preg but that's the least of my worries.

Sizwe went to throw the condom away,I went to his drawer I wanted to see if he didn't make holes in them on purpose when I checked they were okay,but they long expired is he dumb or he is trying to ruin my life?

Sizwe:"Calm down Sno we will figure this out together"

Sno:"You condoms expired 2years back"

Sizwe:"I am sorry I didn't check the date I got them a while back and never used them,so I thought I should use them now" I stood up.

Sno:"You want to ruin my life on purpose why?"

Sizwe:"It was not my intention I am sorry"

Sno:"I have to go drink the necessary pills" I ran out of there I have morning afters at home so I drove there and drank all the pills I thought will help me,Why did I even sleep with Sizwe? I am sure he sees a loose girl when he sees me,I mean I gave it up on a 2nd day,and maybe that was the last time seeing him,maybe that's all he wanted thats good right? Cause he will leave me alone now.

I took a bath and slept someone knocked on my door and came in.

It was Zipho her stomach was huge.

Zipho:"Hey are you okay?"

Sno:"Yeah" I didn't even sit uo straight "How are you and our baby?"

Zipho:"I am fine,your new bf is here for you"

Sno:"Who?"

Zipho:"How many are there? That guy from the mall"

Sno:"Sizwe? He is here? Why? Who showed him my house?"

Zipho:"I don't have the answers to your qs but he does" she left just like that I wore my sleepers and to Sizwe,he smiled when he saw me,why?

Sizwe:"I am sorry I followed you here,I knew if I don't, it was possible that was the last time seeing you,and I don't like that I would like to spend more time more time with you,please don't shut me out,I am here for you" for now! He came to hug me.

Sno:"You smell of sex" he laughed.

Sizwe:"You made me smell like this can I use your bathroom?"

Sno:"Sure lets go" I led him to my bathroom and he took a bath,I think I have daddy issues I need to find my father.

While Sizwe was bathing I called my donor.

Mom:"Hello?"

Sno:"It's Sno,I am ready to meet my father,where does he live?"

Mom:"Oh? Come here tomorrow I will take you to him"

Sno:"I will be there at 08:00 in the morning bye" I dropped the call I guess I am doing this I will remain open minded just in case he doesn't want me too.

Sizwe came out of the bathroom naked,I looked at him,he is fit yet you can tell that he is getting old.

Sizwe:"I can give it to you if you want to,you don't have to fantasize about it"

Sno:"Get dressed and leave already" he came closer to me playing with his dick.

Sizwe:"Why? You don't want to get tempted by my member"

Sno:"You mean mamba how do you have such a huge dick"

Sizwe:"I enlarged it,I preferred this size"

Sno:"Wow had I saw it before I even slept with you I was going to run for my life that thing destroys a pussy"

Sizwe:"So you didn't enjoy it? I thought women like it big"

Sno:"Not me"

Sizwe:"So if I were to marry you,I'd have a problem?"

Sno:"A huge one" he laughed.

Sizwe:"I see what you did there,I see you are feeling better than earlier on,would you like to talk about what happened earlier?" He sat next to me.

Sno:"Your huge thing is disturbing my focus" he mad it twitch. I laughed

Sizwe:"This...?" He kept twitching it and I was on I sat on him and kissed him,I don't know what came over me I just needed it inside me,I wanted it to twitch inside me.

He then focused on my neck I kept grinding on him it was nice that I came then I was over it I tried to stand up he held me down to keep grinding on him.

Sno:"Sizwe..." it came as a whisper.

Sizwe:"Hmmm?"

Sno:"I don't have condoms" I whispered again.

Sizwe:"I trust you" he lifted me up a little and placed me slowly on his dick,I felt pain but cause I was wet enough I felt pleasure,my pjs were loose I had no

panty on,I moaned hold on to his head and locked my legs behind him I was the one moving but not up and down I was still grinding I remembered something my senses came back.

Sno:"I do have condoms " I stopped he held my bums keeping me moving he had his eyes closed.

Sizwe:"Yes baby... yes... ohhh my love" I looked at him he is handsome,does he have kids? Kids! I don't want kids I stood up fast not giving him a chance to hold me down,as much as it was nice I had to think.

I took out a condom,I have plenty of condoms on my side drawer I just thought when I say I don't have one he will leave me alone,I gave two to him.

Sizwe:"Ah baby I was almost there"

Sno:"Put them both"

Sizwe:"But it will take away the niceness "

Sno:"Or you can leave" he put them both complaining at least when the other one break the other one will not.

He was gentle but rough at the end I had both my legs on his shoulder.

Sizwe: "You drive me insane" that was his finish, why am I bothered that he never told me that he loves me, maybe he doesn't maybe this is only about sex, let me enjoy the ride and stop worrying about being loved at least he is not lying to me right?

We had sex like responsible adults the whole night and cuddled, but when I woke up in the morning and he was no longer next to me I felt the pain, there was lot of R200 notes on my headboard's side am I some kind of a prostitute to him? Maybe I am selling.

I took my phone to call him I had an sms from him.

'I had a great night babe thank you, I am sorry I left with no goodbyes, I will call you when I get to work I left you a money to do something about your hair, I don't know women's hair but yours will take a miracle to fix' with a laughing emoji mxm I laughed I know my hair looks horrible, Shaun gives me money for such things I am just saving up to buy my own

car cash and give him his car back.

I know this girl from next door who can do hair at an affordable price and she does it nicely.

But for today it was already 06:30 so I took a bath and went to to meet the mother in her house,she took me to my father who was no longer living there but he is a king somewhere because they came looking for saying he is the rightful heir to the throne,I have a king dad they gave us directions to his kingdom,I was in a car with mother dearest.

Sno:"Are you regretting ever leaving him for a rich guy now that he is a king?"

Mom:"I am glad I left him I wasn't going to starve because he had no ambition in life,he had no direction whatsoever"

Sno:"Hmm,thank you for accompanying me to look for him,I will take it from here now"

Mom:"I want to go with you,you might need me to answer some qs" she is right.

Sno:"I know you just want to see how he is now or

how he looks,I can tell by looking at you"

Mom:"Maybe I am curious,Dennis was handsome while he was still young,then I heard he went to join the army" I can tell she was imagining him naked.

Sno:"I bet he is yummiier now" she looked at me,she wanted to say something but decided not to.

Mom:"Will will go there 1st thing tomorrow,for now do something with that hair of yours,I will give you money" I will take the money,pride and money don't mix she does owe me for being absent all these years.

Sno:"I have work tomorrow well since it us Tuesday I will work even on weekends but we can go when I am off,I will let you know"

Mom:"Okay" we went to her house she fed me and gave me a credit card with a pin I will use it like there is no tomorrow,I do need a new wardrobe.

From there I went to do my hair,girl from next door for the what when I have a credit card? I did short

braids,that was my lucky day.

I went shopping and went back to the house,when I got there I had missed calls from Sizwe ,and msgs apologising and asking if I am mad because he left me in bed it was a mess.

I called him,when he picked he sighed.

Sizwe:"Hey I have been calling you the whole day"

Sno:"Yeah I saw I left my phobe at home I was doing something about my hair" he laughed.

Sizwe:"I am glad you listened,please send me a pic so I can see you after cause I have seen your before"

Sno:"I will send my after,after this call"

Sizwe:"Let me video call you,to see for myself but send me those pics too" he dropped it,he video called.

Sno:"Hey"

Sizwe:" Wow my love You look so beautiful,now thats a massive transformation,I will take it upon myself to make sure your head is always as

beautiful as you babe"

Sno:"Thanks babe"

Sizwe:"I have a meeting in 5min now I won't be able to do anything because of you" I smiled.

Sno:"Maybe I should send you my pussy's pic to help you focus better"

Sizwe:"I see you want me to lose my mind,after work I am coming there,for something something what should I bring you?" A smaller dick?

Sno:"Anything at all"

Sizwe:"What do you feel like eating tonight?"

Sno:"Everything except sushi"

Sizwe:"Everything it is"

Sno:"J ust bring enough for me and my kids"

Sizwe:"Those are too old to be your kids"

Sno:"You have seen them?"

Sizwe:"Yes and stop lying to me I know I broke your virginity" I like being a fake virgin but being an

actual no thank you.

Sno:"Believe what you want to believe then go to a meeting"

Sizwe:"Now please send your pics ke" I did after our call,the way Sizwe is always available I guess he never had a gf before me,hold up Snothi he is not your bf okay? Yes he is just my sex buddy I guess.

From then he slept at my place everyday and he got me so hooked up to sex I don't think I can pass a day without it,I like Sizwe he is gentle and sensitive,he tells me I am beautiful everyday even when I feel like I look like a frog,he is matured,we never fought,he is just amazing,but he still never said he loves me,I have accepted that it is not coming.

It been 4months and I have been busy to go look for my father with mom who calls me everyday.

I was finally off and with Sizwe next to me who was busy brushing my stomach,While I was playing candy crush soda on my phone.

Sizwe:"Sno..."

Sno:"What would you do if you were to get pregnant?"

Sno:"Not going to happen babe why?"

Sizwe:"J ust asking don't you want kids of your own?"

Sno:"I do but not now,when I am married to the love of my life"

Sizwe:"Do you consider me as one?" I stopped playing and looked at him.

Sno:"One what?"

Sizwe:"Love of your life?"

Sno:"Uhm... Sizwe are you okay babe we never talk about serious stuff,are you okay?"

Sizwe:"I am fine just curious "

Sno:"You want to know if I am still on the same lane as you right,you know if I consider you as the love of my life? Well I don't consider you as the love of my life Sizwe"

Sizwe:"Oh? Why I mean we have been together for close to 5months now"

Sno:"I can't consider you cause what we are doing love has nothing to do with it,we just have sex and talk about silly things I don't even know your surname" he sat up straight.

Sizwe:"My surname is Cele,what else would you like to know about me?"

Sno:"Do you have kids? How many and how old?"

Sizwe:"I do,2of them 23 and 17 they live overseas they study there"

Sno:"Nice... what!? 23? You don't look that old"

Sizwe:"I am not"

Sno:"I am 26years old almost your daughter's age"

Sizwe:"I know but me and you have a understanding right?"

Sno:"Yeah that is why I will never consider you,we have an understanding not a relationship,there is no love in understanding,it's only understanding,what would you like to know about me?"

Sizwe:"If you were to get pregnant what would you do to my baby?"

Sno:"Abort it!"

Sizwe:"What!?"

Sno:"Come on only people in relationships who are allowed to have babies not people in an understanding that would be unfair to the kid"

Sizwe:"I would like us to form a romantic relationship then"

Sno:"Why?"

Sizwe:"Because I love you Sno and I realised that it's you I want to be with,you and our baby"

Sno:"Uhm I... I... don't know what to say I never prepared myself for more with you"

Sizwe:"Me too but I feel different everyday now I don't want to live without you"

Sno:"Why are you only saying it now?"

Sizwe:"I meant to tell you but I was afraid that it will end this understanding we have"

Sno:"Sizwe I..."

Sizwe:"Please give me a chance to be your partner cause I'm too old to be a bf" I laughed.

Sno:"How old are you exactly?"

Sizwe:"Not that old,s o... are we trying us?"

Sno:"Where do you live?"

Sizwe:"Look Sno I have to tell you something important" he is homeless! My phone rang the same time his rang too,I picked it was one of the sister.

Sis:"Hey guess who is back?"

Sno:"You?"

Sis:"Yeah us and we are having a family dinner tonight at 07:00 are you interested?"

Sno:"No thanks though"

Sister:"Then dinner is coming to you,I will talk to my folk 1st though"

Sno:"Why?"

Sis:"Because we all miss you" I know their lives are

too awesome to miss me.

Sno:"Okay,I will think about it"

Sis:"There is no thinging here,get dressed we are coming now now to fetch you fix the kids too" she dropped the call when I

Was about to protest,it's cold I need to cuddle with my new man! Who was dressed up ready to leave.

Sizwe:"Babe I have to go" since we were in an understanding,I never asked where he was going cause I knew my place.

Sno:"Okay,let me take a bath too where too?"

Sizwe:"To my house my kids are back"

Sno:"Okay then I will see you then we kissed and had one last round and he told me he will fix things,I didn't know what that was about but he said he loved me more than enough in one day and he told me to take care of his baby and he left,I know I am not preg so I just laughed at him.

I went to take a bath and wore my warm clothes I made my bed and cleaned up.

When they came,they came with an old man.

Mom:"Sno this is your father king Thuleni from eKuthuleni kingdom" she smiled I looked at an old man,he looks educated yet cool "Dennis this is your daughter Sinothando" I was never ready.

Den:"I have no doubt you are my daughter come to daddy baby" I went to him he hugged me he smelt so youngish I mean he smelt nice,he hugged me that I felt like I belong he didn't even ask for tests I concluded he is a good guy.

Mom:"Ncooh I like reunions"

Den:"Everything will be okay now baby daddy is here,lets go to where I will be sleeping"

Sno:"Or you can sleep here"

Den:"Even better"

Mom:"No I have prepared a room for him in my house,you can come too with the kids"

Den:"You have kids too? I have other grandkids I live with them they are handful but they make

waking up worth it for me,let me show you" he took out a phone and showed twin girls who looked so adorable I wished they were mine.

Sno:"They are beautiful"

Den:"J ust like their mother,here" he showed me another pic of some girl she looked younger than me.

Sno:"I don't have kids,they are Yolanda's" he looked like he doesn't know Yolanda too.

Mom:"Uhm he is only your dad not Yolanda's"

Sno:"But you said"

Mom:"I know what I said,forget about it and rejoice your father is here"

Sno:"I grew up in an orphanage dad" he gave mom a sharp eye.

Den:"Lets go my princess all will be well now" he took my hand and led me to the many cars outside with so many guards the guard opened for us we got in and it drove off,I hope they will bring the kids with.

Sno:"How old is my sister?"

Den:"21years now she always wanted to have a sister she will love you,though she doesn't like sharing" he laughed "She is married to a prince those are their children" married at 21? What am I doing wrong?

Sno:"Oh?"

Den:"He chose her in the choosing ceremony"

Sno:"Oh it was arranged?"

Den:"Yes,do you have someone in your life?"

Sno:"Yes" he looks almost your age I smiled.

Den:"You should invite him sometimes so I can see him"

Sno:"Yes dad" it felt weird yet nice to say dad. He hugged me.

Den:"You are home now,I am your home,you mom will regret ever crossing me!" That's dark I cried in his arms I have a dad! A parent.

We went to mom's house and the table was set we were shown the rooms we will use and we went to eat everyone was there,I sat down then I heard someone coming from my behind I didn't turn cause there were coming to sit down anyway,be for he sat down he kissed mom and sat down next to her,my eyes went wider seeing who he is.

It was Sizwe,Sizwe is married to my mom I only saw him once I forgot his face.

But since they said I looked like Yolanda he knows,he probably remembered me,I slept with my mom's husband,my sisters father.

Mom:"Sno I hope you still remember my husband Sizwe from last time,Dennis this is my husband Sizwe,babe this is Sno's father king Dennis Thuleni"

Sizwe:"You are welcome in my house king Thuleni it is an honour to have you here,can I uhm be excused please,he didn't dare look at me.

He stood up.

Den:"Your husband has no manners at all" mom smiled.

Mom:"He is just tired he just landed from J apan he is probably tired,it's a long way from there" I chuckled they all looked at me,I was thinking my house is J apan men are trash I tell yah.

Sno:"Sorry" we ate and the husband never came back maybe that was something he wanted to tell me before our phones rang,to tell me that he lied when he said he was not married worse of all to my donor!

After eating the helpers cleaned a table.

And they all went to their rooms apparently they are going out or something only the girls,something about boyfriends I was not listening cause I was still thinking about the Sizwe saga when they told me,they left and I went to the toilet cause there wasn't any in my room just when I was about to exit the toilet,I saw mom sneaking to dad's room I hope he will tell her where to get off but minutes passed and I she wasn't coming out anytime soon,so I figured maybe they are talking things out 26years is a long time,there is a lot to talk about or they are having sex.

It's not my business so I went back to my room and locked the door only to be met by Sizwe in my bed.

Sno:"What are you doing here bab Sizwe"

Sizwe:"Come on don't call me that babe,I was about to tell you"

Sno:"That you are married or that you are married to my mom?"

Sizwe:"Come to bed it's cold there come lets talk" I went inside the blankets it was rather cold,he was naked under the blankets.

Sno:"I slept with my step father that's disgusting"

Sizwe:"I am not your father Sno,we can still continue"

Sno:"I am not as dirty as you,I should come clean to mom"

Sizwe:"What? No! What do you will happen to you? Do you know why Yolanda died? I was going to marry her and leave your mom,she was having an affair with her husband,they both killed her,because your mom doesn't want to lose all this she will do

anything to keep it,otherwise we are no longer inlove she sleeps with whoever she wants,just like now she went to sleep with your father,we are not ready to tell the kids about our seperation so we put on a show infront of them,now I want you and only you,but we have to be clever about this or she will kill you too,Sbo loved Yolanda so I think it was your mom's idea to kill her"

Sno:"Do you have proof that they did it?"

Sizwe:"I know your mom,she is conniving and manipulative,that's just her,Sbo was scared to lose her to me too so he prefered to lose her to death than to see her loving somebody else"

Sno:"Why do you keeo going for her kids? You are a pervet bab Sizwe" that git me scared "Please leave before I wake up dead tomorrow or should I say not wake up at all ,go"

Sizwe:"I will leave just after you have given me my thing he got on top of me and got me releasing pleasure juices he made love to me it was so nice but I was nervous that we might get caught,I slept

on his chest and said a little prayer that I wake up the next day.

When I woke up mom was opening the curtains in my room,I jumped thinking her husband was still next to me,I guess he was gone cause I locked the door when I got in yesterday.

Mom:"Sorry to scare you,wake up the breakfast is in 30 how did you sleep?"

Sno:"Okay" she sat next to me.

Mom:"I am happy to have all my kids under the same roof"

Sno:"Not all,Yolanda is not here'

Mom:"And I miss her everyday,she was a good child" but you killed her to remain rich cause it clear there is no love here.

Sno:"Hmm"

Mom:"Go take a bath while I make your bed up"

Sno:"No no no I will do it myself before I go to bath" eish we didn't use a condom with her husband last night" I hope he is still negative or else I am in

trouble.

Mom:"Okay then hurry,we change sheets everyday so there they are" she pointed on the couch good cause these ones are no not yes. "I bought you clothes to change into check in the closet"

Sno:"Thanks " she went out smiling she doesn't have a mothering bone in her,I can see through her.

I went to take a bath and went to eat breakfast,I hope dad won't take this mom back,And I also hope the killing is not true too cause that would mean she is more cruel than I thought she is.

Please excuse my errors.

Thank you.

Chapter 50

◦•Banele•◦

I am graduating in 2days time and I am so excited I had 3tickets 1for my mom the other one was my

dad then the last one was a struggle of who I am going to give it to between Khetho who we've planned this day with since we became friends, then my wife whom I love so much.

Mom thought I should give it to Khetho since she thinks we are still married, I decided to give it to my wife, for her to see her husband graduate.

Khetho is more home than she was, she just changed, he is no longer bothering us even when Zama tries to pick a fight with her, she just walks away, I can tell she is not okay but she locks herself in her room after class everyday, she is just more focus I don't know if that is a case or she is pregnant again, oh no what if she is pregnant? I mean she doesn't go out to drink anymore, I need to talk to her.

I was with Zama in my car driving to get our outfits for the ceremony.

Zama: "I think Khetho is up to something you know" she wants her out of that house that I know.

Nele: "What makes you think so?"

Zama:"I don't know she is more creepy now,the other day I heard her sniffing like she was crying in her room"

Nele:"What is creepy about that?"

Zama:"J ust... Khetho is not the crying type,it was weird to hear her cry" now she is weird.

Nele:"She is a human type Zama she is bound to cry at one point"

Zama:"Hmm what do you think she was crying for?"

Nele:"I don't know" how would I know?

Zama:"Maybe her bf dumped her,I'd also dump her if I was her bf that girl is stout yong! She is here she is there she is everywhere she bounces all the time,and she stole our smart card" I still don't see her point of this convo about Khetho,why was she crying though.

Nele:"Maybe it was her bf" the possibility of a bf broke my heart.

Zama:"Yeah maybe or she messed with wrong people I wouldn't be surprised she hangs around

Zolani" I looked at her,we talk about Khetho 90% of the time with her,she always has something to say about her,it's like she is obsessed with her or she has a thing for her.

Nele:"Who are we to judge she is living her life the way she wants to" we got there and we got out and went to the store.

I thought we came to pick up our clothes that was imported from overseas,but now the shopping was on Zama's list not mine.

Zama:"Babe please give me an hour and we will be out okay,I love their clothes,shoes and bags are to die for" I went to sit down and went to whatsApp we have a group chat with the crew,Khetho was thanking Bhongo.

T-bo:"So the plan still continues,yes comrades" I chuckled Khetho is so crazy,she said she will come just to sing struggle songs when one of us stands up to fetch their degrees,all of us are graduating except her,and I believe she will do it.

Kheth:"You know it comra" she replied.

Bhongo:"I can't wait"

Andy:"Lets all meet at the mall to help her with a dress and everything before she comes wearing her tracksuits she lives so much" I chuckled too that is Khetho for you and she'd come like that and not see anything wrong with her.

Kheth:"Struggle songs go well with my tracksuits anyway,I am not the one graduating anyway,wait until I graduate I will call that yummy 1st grandson Blessing he is flames and a rebel my type"

T-bo:"We will all be there cheering on too with big cardboards written your name in bold and your the t-shirts that has your face in it"

Kheth:"I love that idea,make sure the red carpet is rolled out for me all the way to the stage when my name is called" I laughed out loud imagining it,dramatic much?

Zama:"What is amusing you to a point of laughing that loud?" She was standing next to me wearing something else,I sat straight on the couch.

Nele:"It's facebook people are crazy there,you know

them"

Zama:"Hmm so how does this dress look on me?"

She twirled.

Nele:"Fine"

Zama:"J ust fine? Come on Nele be more creative"

Nele:"Okay you make it look good"

Zama:"Cheesey does that mean it is ugly?"

Nele:"No it is okay love"

Zama:"Okay will not do for me,I want to stand out for that graduation ceremony of yours "

Nele:"I thought you've picked the dress for it"

Zama:"I don't like it anymore,it lacks that thang you know" I seriously don't know.

Nele:"How long is that going to take cause the hour is up now"

Zama:"Babe don't rush beauty,maybe we'd finish up quickly if you help me pick"

Nele:"I know nothing about women's clothes love"

Zama:"But you used to go shopping with Khetho and come back happy still but here you are grumpy on me" there is a huge difference,Kheth chos es one thing and that is tracksuits and sneakers we like alike clothes shopping with her is fun cause it gives me a chance to see something I'd like too.

Nele:"I have to pick my suit up,and then eat I am hungry"

Zama:"Hau baby we are still not done here"

Nele:"I will be somewhere eating,I will call you" I stood up and went to kiss her mouth and left the store.

I went to look take my suit I have bought shoes,I settled in chicken licken and ate I heard people singing coming from my right,I looked at who was singing at the mall,it was my crew crew,I laughed I have crazy friends.

I went to stop them.

Nele:"Why are you guys embarrassing me like

this,why are you singing at the mall like this?" I chuckled.

Kheth:"Dude we are practicing for this Wednesday,we don't want to embarrass ourself and be off tune infront of educated people,rather we embarrass you now here than us no! Lets continue my comrades"

Nele:"Hold up,why didn't you practice at my house?"

Paul:"We will come by tonight to practice"

Bhongo:"Make sure there is food,meet a lot of it"

Andy:"We are here to get the princess the dress,Bhongo gave her the 3rd ticket"

Kheth:"1st ticket Andile"

Andy:"Of course 1st before his parents" Andile laughed.

T-bo:"Yes we are back in,the plan is to leave a mark,let them remember this crew,us crew,we crew by music and dance"

Bhongo:"Yes comraz,decomcom conquerity,dotcom to the combineness comraraz" the way he had a

serious face with a fist in the air caused us all laugh.

Kheth:"Yes comza,community,computer,Corner house,combat to the conquest!" She agreed making laugh even more.

Paul:"Well said my Comrades lets go get this comro a dress now"

Nele:"Where?"

Paul:"I know this store,it never dis appoints my gf shops there"

Nele:"I will come with you guys,I would like to see this,but I was still eating inside" I pointed Chicken licken.

Bhongo:"I am also hungry dudes,singing that loud can emoty a tank"

T-bo:"Lets start with eating then" we went in and ate,we were talking and laughing out loud people were looking at us,plus they were wearing black vests and track pants and black barrets,they looked like true comrades,I was the only one out,maybe they said it on the group but I missed it.

Kheth:"Dudes I have this idea,you guys will buy me those sneakers I always wanted and any dress that will go well with them,cool right"

Bhongo:"Not cool,you are using us"

Andy:"J ust for today just relax and let us make you a lady,no sneakers and tracksuits okay" nice try...

Khetho I wana buy her those sneakers for her 21st brithday.

After eating we went to Paul's store,it was the same store I left Zama in.

I stopped them to tell them.

Nele:"Guys my wife is here,I left her here"

T-bo:"So?" They all looked at me,I don't want to be seem like I enjoy shopping for Khetho while I was bored not so long ago,cause there are no men's clothes here.

Kheth:"You can go to her if you wana,we will continue alone right comrades!" She yelled the comrades part.

Them:"Yeah!" They yelled back.

Andy:"I think you should try this " he gave Kheth the dress that looked like it is a t-shirt.

Kheth:"Ummm guys I am on my periods I can't be seen wearing something this skimpy it will show a dirty wet pad"

Bhongo:"TMI we don't mind pads and all but don't be wet and dirty here" that means she is not pregnant,thats good cause her having another kid will mean she had moved on from me.

Kheth:"I want pants "

Paul:"Negative,comrade you wear pants all the time,remember today you are ours to dress "

Kheth:"Woah the prices here are woah what is going on here?"

Paul:"Thay are beautiful and a very good quality too" my phone rang I was about to take it when Zama bumped to me.

Zama:"Oh good you are back please give me your card to purchase the clothes I have picked,I love

them baby" she kissed my cheek,I took out the car and gave it to her.

Nele:"Did find something you like?"

Zama:"That and more baby come see" she dragged me to the till,they were so many clothes,shoes and bags and jewellery.

Nele:"Do you need all these clothes?"

Zama:"I loved all the colours babe"

Nele:"I think you take the ones you like the most cause I have a daily limit,which is 10k you don't want to embarrass yourself there do you?"

Zama:"Change it on the app or ATM Banele"

Nele:"Not happening choose the things you really need,you have so many clothes"

Zama:"With 10k I'd get only a dress with no shoes"

Nele:"You really don't need those shoes,we bought shoes the last time we were here"

Zama:"It's that Khetho I saw you standing with right?" But I was stand with other people too,she

only saw Khetho?

Nele:"Don't start Zama,she was brought here by our friends,she is not here for me"

Zama:"You think I'm a fool? I know you still want her back!"

Nele:"Calm down Zama I am with you instead of her right? I chose you over her,don't make me regret my decision please"I went to sit on a couch again.

She went with my card,I am not stingy but Zama is over spending my money,with things she doesn't even need.

She came to me after some time and gave me my card,and I was waiting for it to report on my phone but it didn't,which means she payed with her card,she is mad now.

Zama:"Please help me with the bags" she went out I called T-bo to help us too and we went to the car.

T-bo:"Damn your wife can shop tjo,I wish nothing like your wife"

Nele:"It's her hobby,she shops for living"

T-bo:"That is why you need to work hard so you can provide for her"

Nele:"Yeah that is why I will do my honors and PhD in Harvard"

Zama:"You can go back to her,I am sure you are dying to go back,just give me the car keys"

Nele:"I am coming with you,T-bos tell the gang that I left,good luck on finding her a dress" I handed him a card I took Zama "I will text you the thing" he nodded,I was looking forward to seeing the dress they will choose for her,but now I guess I will have to wait for the graduation day to see her.

We went back home with Zama not talking to me,she was mad.

Nele:"Why are you mad at me?" I had to ask.

Zama:"Do you still love her?"

Nele:"No but I care about her"

Zam:"Why is she living with us again?" Not again.

Nele:"She gets bored living alone in her house"

Zama:"She must get a cat or a dog to keep her company cause I don't think her living with us will help you get over her"

Nele:"But she doesn't bother anyone,she is scarce these days she is minding her business"

Zama:"Buy me a house then cause that house is hers"

Nele:"That house is mine,you don't need a new house,remember that we said we will get a bigger house when we have kids with you,we will move because of insufficient space"

Zama:"Yes you are divorced,but you keep delaying marrying me,why?"

Nele:"I am not delaying I am still getting to know you"

Zama:"We can do that married!"

Nele:"Why do you desperately want to get married? The new deal is give me 3kids and I will marry you" I know she doesn't want to have those kids but she

acts as though she does,so she can get to control my decisions.

Zama:"I told you that marry me 1st and we will have those kids "

Nele:"Tough then cause I am not changing my mind about this " I really don't want kids at the moment but I am playing her game.

When we got home,she asked for my car keys to go somewhere,I gave her.

At 23:44 the door opened and the crew came in all the boys were drunk,they kept singing I am proud of Khetho she is was not drunk.

Kheth:"People who is hungry,there is food in the kitchen"

Bhongo:"Your the man Khethi dude"I didn't even check food cause I was more stressed about them not coming back.

They didn't even dish out.

Paul:"As long as our hands are clean lets attack

everyone" they ate but Khetho was not with them,I went to check on her in the kitchen she was eating on a bowl there.

Kheth:"Are you hungry? I dished some for you before they attacked it"

Nele:"I am hungry thanks" I sat down and ate I was glad that she thought of me before she gave the guys food.

Kheth:"Let me go to sleep now,please show them where they will sleep" she stood up leaving her bowl in the sink.

Nele:"I heard you crying the other day are you okay?" I wouldn't risk saying Zama heard her.

Kheth:"I am fine thanks" she walked away,I thought we were going to talk about it,but it clear she wasn't ready to talk.

When I finished eating I washed our dishes and when I got to the lounge drunk people were asleep on the couches,some on the carpet it was a mess.

I took the pots to the kitchen and went to take out

blankets for them and then I went to sleep thinking about Zama, what if she is cheating on me? Nah Zama is sweet she wouldn't do that to me.

But just incase she was, I called a tracking company to track my car, they did and it was at some hotel in Sandton, okay maybe she is cheating on me.

I went to the said hotel and looked for my car, when I finally saw it I parked as close as possible from it, and camped there, the alarm was set to wake me at 05:00 at least I know Zama likes sleeping, at 05:00 I woke up and moved to where I won't be easily seen, at 08:45 she finally came out with some guy holding hands, she was smiling he hugged her and kissed her before opening my car for her, he spanked her she giggled, I heard my heart ache so badly Zama must be a good liar, just because she thinks I still love Khetho she cheats on me?

I went back home and I didn't know what to do, I trusted Zama not to cheat on me I love her.

I tried to sleep but it was not coming the sun was up

anyway,I made my bed and took a bath and went to the kitchen which was crowded I almost forgot about them.

Nele:"Goodmorning everyone" deep inside I knew it was not good.

Them:"Sure" they didn't even look at me they were busy with food.

Nele:"Where is Khetho?"

T-bo:"Varsity" oh "Do you want eggs? Khetho said we must make sure you eat,where are your helpers?"

Nele:"They uhm I don't know but they were here yesterday that is why there was a cooked meal,I'd love eggs please everything you are making there" I will need strength to face Zama,who is still not back.

Paul:"Take out the drink in the fridge and lets go eat boys" so much food and I know they will eat it all,my phone beeped it was a message from Zama.

'I am sorry I needed air babe I ended up drinking and sleeping over the nearest hotel but I am on my

way now' the nerve of this girl.

We ate and we cleaned the kitchen and they played video games.

The Gabela princess finally graced us with her presence.

She doesn't like my friends and I don't know why, but they also don't like her.

Zama: "What are they doing here?" She didn't even greet us.

Andy: "I thought you said your wife was sweet and respectful" she used to be.

Nele: "Well I thought so too, I thought she was loyal too"

Zama: "Banele can we talk in private please" she walked away I followed her.

When I got to the bedroom she was taking her shoes off, she must have been busy all night cause she looked tired, she made me angry just by looking at her face, but I forced myself to keep it all together, I thought I have finally found the one I will

love again and never cheat on her.

Nele:"How was the hotel?"

Zama:"Huh?"

Nele:"Your text"

Zama:"Oh it was okay I didn't notice much I was drunk" I looked at her lying to me and not even blinking.

Nele:"Okay I missed you" I came closer to her and kissed her.

Zama:"Uhm babe I am tired hangover you know"

Nele:"Of course sleep it off my love and we will have sex after you wake up" I kissed her forehead.

Zama:"I wanted to talk to you about something,next week my friend is having a birthday so I am needed to help her prepare things you know" but she doesn't have friends.

Nele:"Okay?"

Zama:"Yeah babe,so I will have to leave on Monday and come back Sunday" that lie is weak it has no

structure whatsoever.

Nele: "Okay sure, I will come with you"

Zama: "No babe I will be fine, it's a girl's thing anyway you won't like it"

Nele: "Okay"

Zama: "Thank you babe, one more thing your ex... I want her out of here, I won't leave her here with you"

Nele: "You think I will sleep with her behind your back? You don't trust me?" She took off her clothes she had love bites on her stomach and thighs and that got me mad even more, she is married how dare she let a man mark her like this.

Zama: "I trust you, it's her that I don't trust babe"

Nele: "Those love bites are huge" she was wearing her gown now.

Zama: "What love bites are you talking about?"

Nele: "You know what I don't have time for your games anymore, make sure you pack all your things and leave me in peace, you have a nerve to let him leave marks like that, sleeping with him is one thing

but the bites is another thing, please leave my house and make sure never to come back" I went of the room.

She followed me with her skimpy gown.

Zama:"Babe these are mosquito bites "

Nele:"It always is "

Zama:"I swear babe I wouldn't do that to you" I stopped and looked at her.

Nele:"I know you are cheating on me Zamagabela now for the sake of peace please leave before I do something I will regret doing to you" I am not a women beater and I will not start now,she is old enough she knows what she was doing and why.

Zama:"Is it that Khetho of yours again? Babe she is trying to turn you against me don't let her win"

Nele:"Stop with the act I saw you coming out of the hotel with a man kissing and everything" she stopped talking for a while.

Zama:"I am sorry babe,I felt lonely"

Nele:"How is that possible?"

Nele:"You are with me but not with me,I need your attention not you just being there,you keep hoping that Khetho will take you back,it hurts " she cried "It hurts to come second" her tears were flowing damn she can act.

Kheth:"She is right,Nele I am not coming back live your life fully with her,I know how it feels to be 2nd it sucks trust me,you tend to live in the past do you remember the Shen saga,it feels like you don't trust the one you have at that moment to love you right,so you like keeping options,I understand you are afraid to love fully" she was coming from varsity.

Nele:"She cheated on me"

Kheth:"She went to someone she felt will love her better than you"

Nele:"Why are you taking her side,she wants you out of this house"

Kheth:"Cause I know how it feels to be 2nd and I will leave,I don't want to be the reason you guys fight"

Nele:"She is the one leaving,the next thing she will come back here and say she is pregnant and make

me raise kids I have no business with,no Zama go pack" she went back to the bedroom.

Kheth:"I say give her another chance and give yourself another chance too,you love her right,teach her your ways and pay more attention to her,this time you will be making corrections "

Nele:"She doesn't like you and my friends "

Kheth:"That's okay we are not money anyway,we don't need her approval to live our lives,so are you ready for tomorrow?" She smiled I thought she doesn't like Zama.

Nele:"I don't know,I guess "

Kheth:"Hmm,let me pack quickly I have to go do my hair and nail,maybe if I look beautiful I will score myself some educated fella there"

Nele:"You don't have to leave really"

Kheth:"It's okay Nele I was going to leave at one point,so no biggy"

Nele:"Let me help you pack"

Kheth:"There is nothing to pack really my bags are

always packed,I don't get too comfortable,are you still coming with on Thursday to see the kids?"

Nele:"Yeah I miss them a lot" I smiled I am sure they have grown now.

Kheth:"Dad said you owe him a new car cause your kids broke his 'fixing' it" she laughed "Those kids don't just look like me they are just like me"

Nele:"That's not right"

Kheth:"Mxm you are just jealous you were excluded,let me go,you go talk to your woman" how do I forgive cheating I gave her my heart to keep it safe but she is feeding it to the dogs. Khetho went to her room,she still doesn't look okay I should ask the crew maybe they know what is going on.

I went back to my bedroom,Zama was not packing she was sitting on the bed crying.

Zama:"I swear Nele I didn't mean to cheat,I love you"

Nele:"When you love someone you never cheat on

them,you think about how they will feel after founding out,you didn't care about my feelings" she stood up and came to where I was standing and took off her gown she was seducing me.

Zama:"I don't want to lose you Banele" she started kissing me.

I kissed her back and I saw her pic in my mind kissing that guy too,I pushed her gentle.

Nele:"I thought you said you were tired,rest" I went to where the boys were.

Paul:"Hmm mid day sex are the best" they laughed.

Kheth:"Leave him alone,this is his house his wife,he is married she is bound to have sex with her how about you idiots?"

Bhongo:"I proposed to her" we all looked at her Nombuso is a nice girl,we congratulated him and I sat down.

Andy:"I also want to have marriage sex"

T-bo:"It's the same thing trust me"

Kheth:"Have you ever married someone?"

T-bo:"No but pussy doesn't become gold when you get married"

Andy:"I will get married at the age of 32-35 how about you guys?"

T-bo:"I will get married when I finally meet that pussy worth marrying"

Paul:"And I don't think I want to get married" we all looked at Khetho.

Kheth:"What? I was once married,not doing it anymore"

Andy:"Marriage is more fun with the right person,the person you love dearly then marriage will be fun for you"

Kheth:"I think I am a lesbian,I have this weird feelings towards them"

Paul:"It been a long time coming,don't worry we knew that before you figure it out"

Andy:"So sleeping with Banele didn't trigger something?"

Kheth:"It was just sex I guess" just sex? I thought

we were making love.

Bhongo:"Or maybe you are bio" why are they entertaining her?

Kheth:"Maybe,we will see so the party is going to be where?"

We talked about the graduation and accompanied Khetho to do her hair and nail,we even had our head cuts then we looked proper and ready,my parents are coming today I didn't want them to not find Khetho there,so I taljed to her to leave when they leave,but she said my mom knows about our divorce and mom didn't say anything to me,it's odd maybe she likes Zama more now what am I going to do with that one,what Khetho said makes sense though I am not ready to forgive her right away but I hope it will come.

Please excuse my errors.

Thank you.

Chapter 51

◦•TK◦

I watched her coming down the stairs with her veil on.

Sten:"What is going on?"

TK:"I am marrying her,you owe me" I smirked

Sten:"What?" Her dad met her half way and led her to me,he hugged her and kissed her forehead.

Then we faced the pastor,I was taking chances she was between agreeing and not but I am glad she did,this time I will work harder to prove myself to her and our kids.

The vows were said and I kissed her,it all felt like a dream I didn't want to let her go just in case it was really a dream,I wanted to hold on a bit longer to it.

She looked so beautiful and it was not a dream she was mine.

Our fam and friends congratulated us Sten still couldn't believe it.

He came to me and shook my hand.

Sten:"You are a man,how did you do it? I mean I never thought Kay would go for someone like you"

Tk:"Someone so broke? It's love we love each other"

Sten:"Nah this was just sudden since when,I mean from being her bf to her husband in a space of few day nah tell me"

TK:"It's a long story my man,just know you owe me that COO position"

Sten:"Okay then I will work on the contracts I keep my word,but now that you have married her don't think I love her any less I still love her and if you mess up I am in"

TK:"I ust accept defeat already,Now we will raise our kids together please target someone else"

Sten:"Good luck when the real father decides to come back"

TK:"You don't get it do you? I am the real father" he stopped laughing.

Sten:"You are the one who left her with kids and

went to marry someone else?" It doesn't sound good at all.

TK:"You will never understand"

Sten:"Clearly I won't understand how she can take you back after everything! Now I know you don't deserve her,I am coming for her cause you are an idiot of a man,you know what forget about the position,you will work your way up just like the rest of us,you know what you disgust me,it's men like you make women believe love doesn't exist,while we are here waiting for them to come to us,they also choose scumbags like you to hurt them even more" he took his coat and left furious,jealous looks nasty on him,Konke came to me.

Konke:"And then?"

TK:"Don't mind him,he wants you so bad he is upset about me marrying you 1st" I know I should be telling her about the bet but I don't want to ruin things with her now,she just took me back,plus I don't think Sten will tell her cause that will expose him too.

Konke:"That's so unlike him, anyway we need to work on us 1st before bringing in the kids" is that her way to say she has to trust me before she lets me see my kids?

TK:"How are we going to do that?"

Kheth:"You will live in your house and I will visit you, don't forget we agreed that if we ever get married we will live separately"

TK:"How are we going to work on us living separately? I am no longer like that, I am more clean now come on Konke"

Konke:"I married you cause I didn't want to embarrass you in front of all these people, I am trying her, Lets take it slow, did you get the healing you were looking for?"

TK:"Yes i vomitted plenty of things but now I feel like a brand new person" I really do.

Konke:"That's good, lets go dance Kuhle is taking over my spotlight" she pulled me to where Kuhle was dancing and said "break it down" and They broke it down shame, I never thought Konke could

dance like that,it was a good thing she went to change to her jeans,we were seeing flames,she looked free around Kuhle,she didn't think about sweating she was happy,this is the side of her I have never seen,she allowed herself to play and be a kid again,I know the walk and sit straight Konke the germs fearing one the uptight her,not this her I laughed so hard and took a video but the person who was taking videos was there,I just wanted to have my personal video.

The next thing Kuhle pulls her husband to the floor and they do a little routine together I saw her looking at me,oh no no no sing I can but I can't dance,I shook my head she nodded I had to go support her with my 2left feets I took off a jacket like I will do something worth taking a jacket for.

They cheered on me but little do they know,I started giving them the little I know.

TK:"Sorry baby"

Konke:"Babe you are making me lose,I had her"

people laughed so she brought the kids and I was standing on the side looking at 2 year olds and their mom breaking it down.

Kuhle:"This is unfair how do you beat adorable"

Konke:"Top that!"

Kuhle:"Mxm I will let you win just because it is your wedding day, but tomorrow I won't let you win so easily it will be my birthday too"

Konke:"Lets go my children we won, and we don't speak loser!" I liked that Konke more, was I wrong? I do love the all work no fun Konke but I have to make sure I keep this one too, so she likes to dance and teach kids too, I wonder if they can sing like I can, I will have to train them.

I went to her, she was so sweaty dancing is a work out I tell yah, I kissed her.

TK:"Congrats on your win"

Konke:"Thanks babe though you almost made me lose, we need to teach you some moves, she was so sweaty dancing is a work out I tell yah,

TK:"I am sorry babe I can't dance to save my wife!
So we have little Chris Browns here"

Konke:"They will be more dangerous when they
grow up,you will see lets go take a bath" she pulled
my hand,she didn't think of the germs 1st before
taking my hand thats good.

TK:"And maybe we can do what newly weds do"

Konke:"Not with my parents down stairs especially
my dad" I have figured she loves her dad more and
respects him too.

Tk:"But I missed you babe"

Konke:"Stop whining like your kids please,we have
the rest of our lives to have sex" hmm I like the
sound of that she is more hyper I think she is
drunk,I wouldn't be sure cause I am also tipsy.

TK:"Yeah the rest of our lives"

Konke:"I thought I saw your mom,where did she
went?"

TK:"To my house she was tired" mom wants to
apologise to Konke but she doesn't know how,I

have to thank Konke's mom and sister for making all this happen for me,they paid for everything even our honey moon.

Konke:"Hmm,I am so tired I missed dancing I feel so alive!" She said the last part loud,she does look alive.

TK:"Lets bath the kids I will help you"

Konke:"No I am tired TK I have to rest I know we will have part two of today tomorrow,so I need to be ready and well rested" we went to shower and came out getting dressed.

TK:"What would you like for your birthday tomorrow?" And I will try my best to get it.

Konke:"The Lambo you know and a prototyped house,now that could be life,living large,Sten has a prototyped house it's amazing it makes me want to work hard to get it for myself" I was going to get her something cute and small not those things,Sten is ruining my life on a back ground,I am sure that house costs billions on dollars.

TK:"Anything else?" She was looking at herself in

the mirror applying something on her face I think it's a face mask,she looked at me through the mirror.

Konke:"I would like to reverse time" she was sad again that's deep and I can't give her that too.

TK:"Are you okay love" I went to her "Why would like to reverse time,everything we went through teaches us something and prepares us for the things to come"

Konke:"Uhm I guess,lets go fetch the kids they are sleeping with us tonight" but I wanted to cuddle with her.

TK:"We just got married"

Konke:"Are you happy?" I kissed her neck.

TK:"Thrilled you have no idea what this means to me,thank you for another shot I will try my best to not disappoint you this time"

Konke:"I hope so,cause my heart won't be able to handle another hit,that is why I will take this moment to ask you to tell me everything you might have done while we were apart,except the Lala

part, anyone at all you had sex with? I am not asking to embarrass you but to be ready for anything, babies on the way maybe" I looked at her and thought of the nanny we had sex with, well we were still doing so but she wasn't working for me.

TK: "Uhm no, no one at all" We always used a condom with her so there is no need to expose myself"

Konke: "Are you sure?" I nodded "Okay good then so now we can start afresh on no lies slate" the way she is looking at me, it's like she knows something, it's like she is looking right through my soul.

TK: "Yeah clean slate" no condom broke, we had sex there was nothing to it.

Konke: "Lets me ask the nannies to bring them" she took her phone and called them, they did bring the kids, who were with other older twins, how are we going to sleep with 7 kids cause Kayise was also with them.

Tk: "How are we going to sleep?"

Konke:"We will bring the mattresses from the other room and push the base far and sleep,you can go sleep somewhere if you want to,I will call Kuhle to sleep here" Kuhle does make her happy,maybe she wants to catch up with her.

TK:"I will let you guys catch up,it been forever" plus I like sleeping peacefully the older twins are rowdy,as we were speaking they were jumping up and down the bed.

Konke:"You such a good man,you two stop what you are doing or I will beat you up" they stopped.

TK:"I will call your sister on my way to my room"

Konke:"Is your mom going to be alone in your house?"

TK:"Yes she will be fine,I want to be close to you,goodnight babe,good night kids" the older ones said goodnight.

I went to look for a room that was free,all rooms were occupied plus the other one they took a

mattress,I wasn't going to sleep on a base only.

I went back to Konke's room and she was talking to her sister,I decided to stop and listen not eavesdropping per se.

Kuhle:"He didn't think twice,but took the offer"

Konke:"That is my worry,he didn't want to marry me,he just took an offer you gave to him,I don't think he was going to marry me had you didn't offer him that deal" yes I was not going to marry her right away but I was going to marry her at one point.

Kuhle:"He loves you,so I don't think he wasn't going to marry you"

Konke:"He wasn't,TK is uhm... how do I put it he is more of a mama's boy,his mom liked the wife he married,she hates me and I don't know why,but it's okay cause I don't need her approval anyway,but she is influential TK care about what she thinks,maybe soon she will find him a nice virgin village girl to marry him,and I will be back to square one"

Kuhle:"So it's not something he said or did that

makes you doubt him,it's his mom?"

Kuhle:"It's her alright,it's frustrating cause I don't know why she hates me so much,I wonder where I have wronged her,I think I am a good person"

Kuhle:"And you are a good person twinzie,no one and nothing can take that away from you,those who can't see it let them burn in hell"

Konke:"Lets sleep before your demons wake up,and turn my room upside down"

Kuhle:"Your kids are too organised for their age,allow kids to be kids please"

Kuhle:"My kids are disciplined,your are a karma of all the things you did growing up"

Kuhle:"Plus they are showing me magic I am telling you,they demand things and roll on the floor when I say no to them,but they listen to their father for a while" they laughed.

Konke:"You and Hloni look cute together plus the the matching outfits you always wear,adobs"

Kuhle:"Matching clothes don't stop him from

cheating,Hloni can cheat to the next century"

Konke:"Why don't you leave him?" Silence took over a long one.

Kuhle:"We... I... uhm to tell the truth,I am holding on to him cause I took him from you,I want to hold on to him as much as I can to prove that I can keep him longer than you did,but to tell the truth our thing came falling down after few months,I sacrific ed my happiness for a point,I wanted to prove it to myself than anyone else" that's sad.

Konke:"It's okay I understand,I made it looked like it was easy to love him,and it was when I decided to ignore his cheating,I never asked him about it so he thought I never noticed,but I did I let him get away with it cause I thought I don't deserve him,I thought he was doing me a favour for being with me,you were the last stroke I guess "

Kuhle:"I am sorry Konke"

Konke:"It's cool I am over it,whatever happened just had to happen for me to grow and see that there is more than what Hloni was giving me,you gave me

an opportunity to become a woman I am today, and find real love"

Kuhle: "Look at you talking like a real adult, I am just glad we are back together, I missed you your annoying self all these years" they laughed.

Konke: "Yeah me too, I missed someone to do things for, so what are you doing for a living now?"

Kuhle: "I eat money for living sis and it's nice oh and breath air a lot of it, what did you do with yours? The money?"

Konke: "Nothing, but I was thinking of buying that house I like, as a present from me to myself"

Kuhle: "Yeah you do deserve finer things in life, just quit working and spend your money and invest some"

Konke: "No matter how many billions I have on my name, I feel like I need to work for my money but I will retire early" I decided it was the right time to knock, so I did I was told to come in, I did.

Then I was facing them not sure which one is my wife,cause they both looked at me like they know me.

"What do you want babe" but I do know her voice and that is not it.

TK:"Babe I will go sleep at my place"

Konke:"Let me accompany you to your car" she stood up and took a gown.

When we got outside we stood against my car.

TK:"How about we go together to my house"

Konke:"Your mom is there"

Kuhle:"So?"

Konke:"You know how your mom is like with me,I am not in the mood for her"

TK:"Please I will make sure she doesn't bother you"

Konke:"I don't know"

TK:"She actually wanted to apologise to you"

Konke:"Nah she doesn't need to,really please

borrow me your phone to call Kuhle" I gave her and she called her sister to take care of her kids cause she will come back in the morning.

We drove to my house mom opened for us,she didn't even wait for anything she went back to bed,Konke looked at me like 'you see she hates me!'

TK:"Mom doesn't hate you,she just doesn't likes her sleep" I don't know what is wrong with mom we agreed that she will apologise to Konke when we get here.

Konke:"Hmm"

We went to my bedroom and mom was sleeping there,we then went to a spare room,which was dusty it made Konke sneeze we settled for a couch.

We made love,I missed her,when I woke up she was not in my arms and it was still dark outside,so I went to check the toilet,she was busy washing blankets in the basin in the bathroom.

Konke:"Hey I was almost done here,go back to

sleep I am coming" she smiled I went back to the couch and slept,I woke up again she was still not back,I woke up to check on her again.

She cleaned the entire house,it was spotless the curtains were washed,I mean I don't have a washing machine.

Tk:"You said you were coming"

Konke:"There was just so much to do around here,anyway I am really done now please take these thigs to the line outside before you take me back home" She helped me hang them on the line and went to my car.

Tk:"I didn't call you here to make me sleep alone,this house collected dust while we went to S.A"

Konke:"It's okay let's go,I am tired I just want to sleep"

When we got to her house the fountain was being taken away,good riddence it was ugly anyway,I don't know what Sten thought when he bought it.

As soon as we opened the door everybody was up and waiting to sing Konke a happy birth,I wonder how long they have been up.

Even Sten was there,I forgot it was her birthday,I didn't sleep well I don't usual forget important dates,but here I am, I had a chance to wish her a happy birthday 1st but I didn't since I didn't do that I will have to make up on the gifting.

I went back to my house feeling like a loser,the only thing that might make her forgive me is buying her that house she wants that I can not afford.

When I got to my house mom was up making a breakfast.

I recieved a text from Konke 'our party starts at 18:30 don't forget to come'

Mom:"Gokd morning my son what seems to be a problem?"

TK:"Nothing,everything is fine"

Mom:"Okay then what did you buy your gf for her

birthday I heard yesterday that today was her birthday"

TK:"I bought her nothing" yet I mean Konke will appreciate anything I will buy her,right?

Mom"Oh good cause you are doing so much for her and her kids "

My phone rang I picked,it was Kuhle.

Kuhle:"Hey how are you"

Tk:"I am fine thanks is everything okay?" I had to ask

Kuhle:"Yeah everything is okay,I wanted to ask what you got my sister for her birthday"

TK:"Uhm I got her something"

Kuhle:"You have nothing do you?"

T*:"Not even a clue of what to get her"

Kuhle:"Get her that prototyped house she wants so much,that would make her happy"

TK:"I don't have billions for that house,actually I am broke"

Kuhle:"Oh? I am sure she will appreciate anything you will get her"

TK:"If I was not broke I was going to buy her that house she wants, but buying that house might take me 10-20 years to buy" since I am still paying for both my house and car at the moment.

Kuhle:"Uhm okay how about I give you 2 billion to buy her that house she wants? Then you can pay me to 10-20 years"

TK:"Ok let me think about it thanks for the offer though"

Kuhle:"My husband gave her a voucher of 50k, that guy Stanford bought her a Lamborghini our p..."

TK:"What? Sten bought her a Lambo? Why would he buy my wife that car?"

Kuhle:"She loved it"

TK:"Okay I will take the 2 billion to buy her that house, but why are you doing this for me? What is a catch?"

Kuhle:"I am not doing this for you, but because of

my sister I wouldn't want you to lose her to other men because you couldn't buy her a simple house" she is nice or insecure.

TK:"Thank you then so much Kuhle"

Kuhke:"You are welcome,I will transfer the 500k now,while you look for the house"

TK:"Thank you again" I dropped the call even more stressed,how dare they set a bar so high for me.

Mom looked at me,and shook her head.

Mom:"You are buying her a house yet you keep saying you are broke to me,what is wrong with her house now,her house is even bigger than yours,this girl is high maintainance you even forget about me,when was the last time you gave me money?"

TK:"Mom I don't have money"

Mom:"Yet you have one for houses you won't even live in,I am the one who needs a new car,you need a bigger house too,think of you before her,I mean it's enough that you maintain her many kids she

trapped you with, she is working too let her buy herself that house, I am your mom I need that car"

TK: "Mom are you competing with my wife?"

Mom: "I don't need to, I gave you life, you just payed for that expensive wedding and that dress looked expensive too, no wonder you are always broke" okay here is the thing, mom things I am still a CEO even this side, and I am not ready to tell her that I failed, that she raised a loser.

TK: "I love Konke mom" a message came through it was the 500k Kuhle promised me.

Mom: "I am afraid Konke will hurt you to a point of no return, she is too white for you" but I like white. I stood up from the chair I was sitting on.

TK: "Which car do you want?" I mean 2 billion is a lot of money for a house only, she went to take a car magazine and showed me an X6 tjo.

Mom: "I knew you'd consider my request" request? it sounded more like a demand and threat but she is my mom I am nothing without her.

I went to my room to check on the internet the prototyped houses,they costed from 2billion nothing less and the 2billion one is not enough for my fam,this is herder than I though,I can't call Kuhle to tell her that it's little,I mean they just paid for my wedding and honeymoon.

I went to sleep with a massive headache this is stressful and tough.

I woke up and took a bath,I need new clothes too since it was still early I went to get myself a nice beautiful suit,I didn't want to embarrass my wife,I will give it back I won't remove the price tag.

I wore my borrowed suit and went to the party,it was packed and the fountain was back once again it had lights too,cause Sten bought it,it still looks ugly but if he was n't the one who bought it,it was going to be beautiful.

I went in the house looking for the face I'd know but nothing until I went to Konke's bedroom she was with her twin sister,and Sten I decided I need a drink

cause Sten is everywhere now.

I went to get myself a drink,who are all these people?
I went to Konke's room again and she was sleeping
shame she must be tired but the party has started,I
was standing at the door of her bedroom looking at
her.

Sten:"Beautiful isn't she?"

TK:"And my wife"

Sten:"Not for long,I am coming for you TK you won't
know what hit you,you don't deserve her,why don't
you walk away and give me a chance to show you
how you were supposed to treat her from the start" I
moved from the door going back down stairs.

TK:"She loves me,does she love you?"

Sten:"Oh she does! You see me and her we have
that connection losers like you will never
understand,I have more things to offer her than
you,what do you have to offer her? I love her and I
can take care of her too,I know how to love and
appreciate ones love,what do you have? You will
make her pregnant again and leave her again?"

TK:"Sten leave me alone"

Sten:"I am on to you little guy,oh and you are fired from the programme you don't do anything anyway,you are just getting paid for just being there,Kay does all the work but you still have your cleaning job" he thinks I will beg him I will not,I am a qualified boiler maker I should look for a job in that department,maybe I will be lucky.

TK:"Keep your filthy job,I won't roll on the ground and beg you for it,I will just take you to court this is an unfair dismissal period!" I took another drink from the passing by waiter and gulped it down in one go,Sten is making me more stressed I mean I still have a house and a car to pay for,I have an idea I will pay for my car once and for all Kuhle gave me the money,and there is still more to come Konke will have to settle for a watch,I have never seen her wearing one,so I will buy it for her,I need this money more than she needs that house.

They finally came out to join the party and they

looked beautiful, but what was dangerous was not knowing which one is which, I waited at the far to let that guy to take his wife 1st.

They took pics and not minding that I am not there, then they went to change, battle number two began.

What pissed me off about today's dance battle was that Sten was also in it, it bored me they danced like they have danced together since they were young, and Kuhle was with her husband after sometime they cheered I was drinking to the fullest Sten is a piece of shit, Kuhle won and everybody joined in dancing, I was sitting far away from people, I haven't seen any kids since I got here.

I miss my kids, maybe I should start a business with the money so I can be able to pay it back when Kuhle wants it.

?: "Hey" I turned to look at that person it was Alicia the nanny, I looked around making sure Konke is not looking my way.

TK: "What are you doing here?"

Alicia:"It's a party so here I am"

TK:"Do you know whose party"

Alicia:"I don't even care but I am glad you are here"
she came closer to me I heard a click sound it was Sten, is it possible that Sten invited her here just to spite me? But how would he know her? He smiled walking away from us putting his phone on in his jeans.

TK:"This is my wife's party please leave"

Alicia:"I just got here, unless if I am leaving with you, to your house" she winked at me.

TK:"I am married Alicia please back off" I walked away going outside for fresh air, my phone rang it was Kuhle.

Kuhle:"Where are you in the world? What kind of a husband are you? Your wife is here in her room crying saying you forgot about her birthday party, what is wrong with you?" She dropped the call the way Kuhle is determined to get Konke and I together it's alarming I feel like there is more to it than her wanting her sister to be happy, I went to her

room and she was indeed crying on Sten's shouldler,I am pushing to another man's arms what is really wrong with me,I was caught up in my stress I forgot the only person you loves me no matter what,it broke my heart to see her cry like that maybe Sten showed her that pic he took of Alicia and I and I was not even doing anything with her,but with my record with Lala things will not look good for me.

Please excuse my errors.

Thank you.

Chapter 52

◦•Khethi•◦

I took my bags to the car it was a Thursday though my head was buzzing from yesterday's graduation party I had to go home I really miss my kids and dad plus he said he has a surprise for me,my guess is another piece of land I mean he has so much of

those to give so why not?

My life changed after killing those people, I realised that I am too forward if I was not I wasn't going to be faced by that situation, I decided to take a step back I almost died and leave my kids motherless and dad daughterless, I am going with Nele to eKuthuleni kingdom, I had to make sure that Nele doesn't break up with Zama and let Zama go because if she leaves I will never know what was their agenda, I feel like did this on purpose if she was going to her cheating ways why use Nele's car to go there? Why not hers I feel like she wanted an easy way out, maybe they have seen that Nele is the wrong person for whatever they were targeting him for, I am still shaken but I still want to know what they are after, cause they are common thieves.

I drove 1st we decided to use the same car, I was playing Cardi B's music singing along, he lowered the volume.

Nele: "So your plan is to ignore me through out this drive?"

Kheth:"Do they have to come with us?" I looked at the side mirror,we were followed by 2 cars his guards.

Nele:"Yes I am a prince next to be king,where ever I go they follow"

Kheth:"Hmm"

Nele:"What happened to us? We were so tight"

Kheth:"We were until you ruined it and chose me to be your wife to use me"

Nele:"I did not use you"

Kheth:"Your intentions were not pure"

Nele:"Okay at 1st but I figured I love you along the way"

Kheth:"Before or after you loved Zama?"

Nele:"Before,I thought since we were tight we were going to have a good thing going on"

Kheth:"You should have left us as friends,being in a relationship is not the same as being friends,relationship ruin things,look at us"

Nele:"I will forever be sorry for doing that to us,but you promised me friends forever,no matter what"

Kheth:"We are friends that is why I came to your house when I felt unsafe"

Nele:"You felt unsafe why?"

Kheth:"You know how I can be,it was nothing"

Nele:"I know you,that is why I know it is not nothing"

Kheth:"My house was bugged"

Nele:"By who? Why?"

Kheth:"I don't know" I really don't,between Zolani and his brother.

Nele:"Did you report this to the police?"

Kheth:"No police are useless" plus many other reasons.

Nele:"So you decided to live in fear"

Kheth:"No,I ran to your house with plenty guards"

Nele:"Are you okay though" I felt emotional I have been waiting for someone to ask me that,those four

words unlocked my emotions,I parked on the side of the road,he opened the door and came to my side,he opened my door too and gave me a hug I have been longing for,for the longest time.

Kheth:"I am not fine,I... I... I..." I almost told him that I killed people but he stopped me.

Nele:"Shhh it's going to be okay"I cried thinking about being dead I even saw my funeral playing,my heart was aching so badly "We will get over this together" he was brushing my back,one of the guards came to ask what was going on cause he was supposed to call them and let them know when we are changing seats.

Guard:"My prince is everything okay here?"

Nele:"No my wife is not feeling well,could you please drive us to her kingdom,we will sit at the back"

Guard:"Yes my prince" he bowed a little "So I must drive straight your highness?" We were sitting at the back with my head on his lap,he was brushing my hair.

Nele:"Khetho should we pass by the garage to get you something?"

Kheth:"No I am fine thanks"

Nele:"My wife says we should continue" okay the 1st wife I thought it just slipped out of his mouth,but the wife thing was continuing.

Guard:"As the princess wishes" I sat up straight,he gave me water to drink.

Kheth:"Thanks,what is your name?" I asked the guard who kept stealing glance at us on a rear mirror.

Guard:"Me my princess? My name is Qaphela" he is big.

Kheth:"My name is Khethukuthula Thuleni,please call me Khethi or dude"

Nele:"Why?"

Kheth:"Q can I call you Q?" He smiled looking at me.

Q:"Yes your highness"

Kheth:"Please drop the highness part Q"

Q:"Yes princess dude" I laughed he is an idiot.

Nele:"What is going on?"

Kheth:"I need Q here to be my personal guard,you trust him don't you?"

Nele:"Yeah I trust him but I can get you someone else"

Kheth:"Q is perfect for this job as long as you trust him,would you like to be my personal guard? Q" I tried to smile but it didn't come right.

Q:"As long as his highness is okay with it" I looked at Nele.

Nele:"No Khetho"

Kheth:"Okay then I will get someone from my kingdom,there is Thami he is twice his size plus he we get each other"

Nele:"I will get you someone Khetho"

Kheth:"Okay but if I don't like him I will take Thami cause you don't want Q to be one"

Nele:"It's a girl that I will get for you,she is the best in everything,sharps hooter,tough, vigilant and observant" I looked at him,maybe he is not innocent after all maybe he is in his mother's operation,how does he know about observant and vigilants?

Nele:"What?"

Kheth:"Nothing,should I trust Nele?" A call came through on my phone I picked it,it was an unknown number when I picked he talked.

Guy:"You don't have to worry about those dead guys,we took care of them" my heart raced.

Kheth:"Who are you?" Nele looked at me.

Guy:"I am the guy who can use your shooting skills" I dropped the call it's that Zoleni guy or Zolani is playing games with me.

Nele:"Who is it?"

Kheth:"I don't know,Uhm Q can you please stop at the nearest garage"

Nele:"What is going on?" I need a gun a big one.

Kheth:"I will tell you" when we got to the garage I called Q and Nele on the side to ask Q if he can spot a bug,he said he has a machine in the other car,he went to get it and and raided my car,it was also bugged I had serious convons in my car,I have concluded that guy was the one who bugged my house.

Q:"This person is a proffessional,the one who planted them" just great I am dealing with proffessionals while i am still a novice.

Nele:"Can you trace where it is coming from?" Nele keeps surprising me.

Q:"Sthe can do that,but we left him behind"

Kheth:"Don't you think if this pers on is a proffessional,his bugs will be undetectable"

Q:"It didn't self distract,so there is hope" I nodded.

Nele:"Are you hungry,look they have steers" how can he think of food at times like these"

Kheth:"Get ribs and chips for the kids,I am sure they would like them"

Nele:"Nothing for you?"

Kheth:"Buy enough Nele" he nodded and sent one of the guards to buy.

Come to think of it,I have never seen these guards eat anything.

I looked at Q

Kheth:"Q when do you guys eat?"

Q:"When we are on breaks "

Kheth:"Where do you eat?"

Q:"We cook"

Kheth:"Nice,I would also like a man who cooks" Nele gave me the really look "What? Who wouldn't want a chef as a bf? I am thinking a professional one with a coat and everything"

Nele:"You can't cook"

Kheth:"Exactly,the one who will be able to cook any dish" he didn't say anything.

After the guy came back with the food we left,I have way too much troubles to be dealing with a man at

this moment.

When we got home it was almost dark,I missed home dad is taking care of the flowers I failed to keep alive years back.

It smelt homely.

Nele:"Your castle is beautiful,it looks like they changed paint" it does look rather bright than usual and I don't like it!

We went in and dad was still in a meeting but there was girl there she was sitting on a couch pressing her phone,she was not wearing a uniform that means she is not one of the helpers.

We greeted,she smiled bright,wait I hope she is not the reason the castle is bright like her smile.

Kheth:"Where are my kids?" She smiled even brighter she is beautiful but I don't like her already cause she is too young to be my dad's gf,dad is disgusting.

Girl:"They went with your dad but they should be

here right about now" dad got in with the kids running around when they saw ne they screamed making a castle vibrate,well I thought they were screaming for me but it was for Nele,it been long since he last saw them,then after they came to hug me mxm now they see me,they made my castle vibrate for their dad,this is not their castle.

Dad:"I see you have met my..."

Kheth:"No dad... she is young way younger than you almost my age,I don't like her for you she probably came for you to bless her" I looked at her again the smile was gone,so she thought she could charm my father and get him to marry her well not on my watch.

Dad:"What are you on about?" He took her hand to his,it was not pretty.

Kheth:"Dad can't you see she is looking for a res cuer not love?"

Dad:"Would you shut up and listen to me?"

Kheth:"I refuse to listen dad,she is a gold digger don't think she loves you,she is inlove with your

money" old age is hitting dad very hard,I understand she may be making him feel younger again.

Dad:"When you are done being a princess let me know" Nele chuckled,I gave him the eye.

Thando:"Dad what did bring us?"

Kheth:"I will be in my room"

Dad:"You are too much sometimes,this is Sinothando your sister" wait up my what now?

Kheth:"Very funny dad"

Dad:"I am telling you,I also didn't know about her,her mom hid her from me" whhhaaat?

Kheth:"Uhm... tjo thats heavy"

Dad:"Yeah she grew up in an orphanage" thats so sad

Kheth:"How did she find you?"

Dad:"Her mom tracked me down,after Sno tracked her down"

Kheth:"She has a mom yet she grew up at the orphanage?" Wow even more heavy.

Dad:"It's a long story but she is your older sister" I stood up and when to her,she does have dad's forehead and mouth I just didn't notice it when I thought she was dad's gf,I sat next her.

Kheth:"My name is Khethi" she smiled she has a beautiful innocent smile ncooh.

Sno:"Sno"

Kheth:"So I am your sister?"

Sno:"No I am your sister I am older than you" I laughed she is cool I hugged her she hugged me back,I always wanted to have a sibling.

Kheth:"It's nice to meet you my sister" I let her go Nele was looking at me like he wants me to introduce him.

Sno:"It is nice to meet you two,your kids are beautiful I knew their mom will be as beautiful as them,but I hope you are not as handful as them cause wow I have no words,they were long gone bothering someone else somewhere around the house.

Nele:"You have no idea" Sno looked him with a serious face.

Kheth:"Oh this is Nele,my ex..." then I remember dad doesn't know about our divorce "He is my excellent husband" I smiled I am really happy I now have a whole sister,but she looks like those down to earth kinda people.

Sno:"It is nice to meet you ex... excellent husband" she gave me the look that says I see you.

Nele:"It's nice meeting you too"

Dad:"Now that is done,so you thought she was my gf? You are rotten Khethi to the core" we laughed.

Kheth:"Sorry dad you may never know people are desperate out there,they'd date even old men for money" Sno looked uncomfortable I hope she is not dating a rich old man for money.

Dad:"I have someone"

Kheth:"No dad"

Nele:"You go your majesty"

Dad:"I see you wanted to meet her,and you will as

soon as she is ready to meet you" he is serious.

Kheth:"Okay I hope she is not our age young"

Dad:"It's an old flame"

Sno:"I hope it's not mom" I hope so too,that woman let her grew up like a servant while she is a princess,it defines who she is.

Kheth:"I hope so too,no offence but your mom is nonsense"

Sno:"None taken,it can't be mom cause she is married" better but dad didn't say anything.

Kheth:"And you where is your husband?"

Sno:"I don't have one,relationships don't like me"

Dad:"Where is that guy you promised to bring"

Sno:"It turns out there was somebody else"

Dad:"I am sorry my baby,I will find you a prince to marry you"

Sno:"T'd love that"

Kheth:"Really? You want an arranged marriage?"

Sno:"Sure it worked for you didn't it?" I looked at Nele.

Kheth:"Sure,anyway I will also help I think we should have a party for you,a huge welcome home party for you and invite potential bachelors "

Dad:"The welcoming ceremony will be this Saturday but the bachelor part I don't know,I have a right guy in mind"

Kheth:"No dad we don't want to portray our princess as desperate,please allow us to host this party so they can choose her and she will also have options " unlike me.

Sno:"It sounds like a fun plan"

Nele:"Can I also be there" we all looked at him he looked excited.

Dad:"There for what?"

Nele::Your highness just to see how it plays out" dad looked at him the longest until he cleared his throat.

Kheth:"Nele are you not hungry cause I am"

Dad:"Call the guard outside to take your bags to your room"

Kheth:"Tonight I will sleep with my sister I want to know more about her,what do you do for living?"

Sno:"I am a nurse"

Kheth:"Do you have kids?"

Sno:"No"

Kheth:"Lucky is a prince that will have all this beauty,I got you sis stick with me and I will show you things and people,I am so happy you are my sister and not my dad's gf"

Sno:"Nah so not" the helpers came to call us for supper we went to eat,I kept looking at Sno how can a girl like her struggle to find love? I mean she is a full blown girl,she even rocks heels like it's nothing men don't know what they want.

After eating we went to her room,it was purple and beautiful,they went all out.

Kheth:"Are you moving in here?" I mean she doesn't

have a home.

Sn o:"No I am leaving tomorrow I have work" the kids came running wearing their p.j they looked clean.

Lera:"Mom,dad wants to talk to you"

Kheth:"Eish okay,I will be back sis" I went to where Nele was.

Nele:"Hey I have to rush back Zama was involved in a car accident"

Kheth:"I'm sorry about your wife,she will be fine trust me" she can't die now I have plans for her.

Nele:"Yeah I hope so too"

Kheth:"Go well I will tell dad in the morning"

Nele:"Please don't tell him about the divorce"

Dad:"Divorce?" We turned to look at him.

Kheth:"Dad... I uhm I was going to tell you"

Dad:"But you didn't what did he do this time"

Kheth:"Dad Nele loves someone elss and that is

okay cause we were good as friends than husband and wife,so we decided to divorce and co-parent well and remain friends "

Dad:"I still want to know what happened"

Kheth:"Dad I will tell yoh but for now he has to rush to the hospital his wife was in a car accident"

Dad:"Banele what happened?" He came closer why can't dad let this go?

Nele:"You majesty I eh... I"

Dad:"Khethi help him out"

Kheth:"We are cool dad"

Dad:"KHETHI!!!" I jumped a little dad is soft nice likable person but when he roars he is not likable.

Nele:"I asked her to sign the papers I was not divorcing her I..."

Dad:"Khethukuthula?"

Kheth:"Dad Nele wanted more kids and many kids,he wants a prince I told him to wait for me to finish varsity but he was in a hurry to have his many

kids,the princess he married traditionally said he must give her the certificate to give him kids,so he divorced me to marry her,so she can have all his children cause he loves her more,uhm so I broke up with him cause he found his rib"

Dad:"So he left you for another princess?"

Nele:"No I still love her and still want to be her..."

Dad:"Shut up boy! You played my daughter just leave... go!" He hurried out dad followed him "And call your parents I want to meet them 1st thing tomorrow here!" Dad was really fuming he came back to me "And you are sitting there defending a man who doesn't appreciate you,you are beautiful,smart and a strong woman men should bow before you and worship the ground you walk on not this Mazibuko nonsense,he says he loves you yet he does this to you? No man this is not love,what is love these days? No you guys are making me really angry,I want his parents here tomorrow,I want to ask them if this is what they taught their son,to mistreat and play women,this is unacceptable you are my daughter!" He was

pointing at me then he sat down on his chair not saying anything.

Kheth:"I am sorry dad" I have never seen dad this angry like ever.

Dad:"Khethi you are precious,you are an apple of my eye I was sure you were happy in your marriage and I was ready to marry someone but it's clear you still need me,I feel like responsible for what he had done to you cause I pushed you to him,I am the sorry one baby" he sounded defeated "After your studies next year I want you back here,we will start all over again I will teach you how valuable you are,how special you are and how beautiful you are" next year I am going studying over seas but now is not a time to protest.

Kheth:"Yes dad" he sighed.

Dad:"I love you Khethi so much"

Kheth:"I love you too dad" then after we went to sleep I went to my room,I was not in the mood for Sno cause I was going to bore her with my mood,but I did say good night to her and told her

that I am not okay.

The next morning we woke up took a bath and I spent time with my kids,I love them so much.

My phone rang it was Zolani.

Khethi:"Zolani what do you want?"

Zola:"He is after you cause he thinks you are my gf"

Kheth:"I don't have time for your games Zolani,I told you so called brother too yesterday"

Zolan:"He is dangerous,he wants to hurt me by coming after you"

Kheth:"Tell him you won't get hurt,we are nothing Zolani nothing"

Zola:"He thinks I love you"

Kheth:"Why would he think that?"

Zola:"I don't know"

Kheth:"Deal with your brother and leave me alone"

Zola:"Come back to my crew and you will be protected"

Kheth:"I will think about it"

Zola:"Zolen doesn't break windows like me he kills people to geet his message across"

Kheth:"What message? What did I do to him?"

Zola:"You are favoured by me"

Kheth:"Protect me from him since you 'favour' me"

Zola:"I will try but I will need you co-operation here,I wash your back and you wash mine"

Kheth:"Okay,but if he kills anybody I love,I will not be responsible for what I will do to your fam" I dropped the phone.

Zola thinks I am a push over but I wouldn't want anything to happen to my loved ones and I don't want to take chances and gamble with their lives.

I don't need this right now,I saw Sno off she promised to come on Friday then maybe we can get to know each other then but I took her number.

°•Sno•°

I was happy to see my father and his fam,he told me,I can study whatever I want if I still want to and I am here with hopes and dreams again.

But I like being a nurse,maybe I can study something else part time,being a nurse works for me for now.

When I got to the house I took a bath and wore my uniform I was on night shift.

Sizwe keeps calling I don't know why he is such a jerk,I can't even tell mom she will kill me.

He called yet again.

Sizwe:"I am coming there now"

Sno:"I am at work"

Sizwe:"I will bring you dinner"

Sno:"I am working"

Sizwe:"I am coming" and he dropped the call,I am not worried he will never find me here.

I continued to work the whole night and in the

morning I went out and he was sleeping on the bench outside the hospital door he even had a blanket since he looked comfortable I left him there and went to my house to sleep I only needed my sleep But I was hungry too.

I made breakfast and ate then the knock came through.

Zipho:"I'll get it" she is on her last month and she likes opening doors.

Her baby will love news,I always tease her.

She came back with Sizwe.

Sizwe:"Sno"

Sno:"Bab Sizwe,what are you doing here?"

Sizwe:"Sno please don't do this to me,let us raise this baby together" Zipho was just standing there looking at us like we are interesting people.

Sno:"Zizopho do you mind?"

Zipho:"Don't mind me I am just standing here"

Sno:"Lets go to my room" I went 1st taking my

cereal with,he followed me,we left the standing pregnant lady there,to keep standing.

We got to my room and locked the door.

Sizwe:"You don't know yet but you are pregnant"

Sno:"Thank you doc you can leave now"

Sizwe:"I am serious Sno"

Sno:"So you came all the way from your house to tell me that?" He came closer to me.

Sizwe:"I miss you Sno" he kissed me,spending time with you" he kissed me I kissed him back I missed him too but he is not mine to miss,but he does me good I can not get it out of my mind.

We kissed and we took each others clothes.

Sno:"Sizwe... I..."

Sizwe:"Shhh I love you babe" and I facing up on top of the bed "I love you so much" he looked me straight on my face and tried to enter me.

Sno:"Condoms Sizwe"

Sizwe:"I won't ejaculate inside you"

Sno:"No Sizwe" I took two condoms on my drawer.
"Wear those"

Sizwe:"Don't you trust me?"

Sno:"You know what this is not supposed to happen,get off me" I pushed him.

Sizwe:"Why can't you see that i love you Sno? I want a future with you" he sat on the side and I pulled a fleece to cover myself

Sno:"Do you really love me,or it's about sex?"

Sizwe:"I love you Sno and we can go and live somewhere far to prove my love for you"

Sno:"How about your wife my mom and your kids" I am stupid but not enough to go somewhere far and leave my good job.

Sizwe:"She won't divorce me"

Sno:"Then I won't go somewhere far with you" it's not like I want him to leave his wife for me.

Sizwe:"This is hard for me Sno but I will try everything to make her agree to divorce me"

Sno:"I will be waiting here for you"

Sizwe:"And I will marry you" do I love him enough to marry him,I don't think I love him but his sex game is on,abd at some point it makes me think I love him,I don't know I don't maybe since he is old he will give me the love I am yearning for.

Sno:"Divorce her then" he touched my stomach.

Sizwe:"And we can raise our baby together in peace"

Sno:"I am not pregnant Sizwe,where did you get that?"

Sizwe:"I know I scored the 1st time we made love"

Sno:"Hmm" I took pills even that time I was in his house,I am not having his baby.

Sizwe:"I love you Sno and I wish you can believe me and trust me"

Sno:"You are putting my life in danger here,deal with your wife and come back to me we will take it from there"

Sizwe:"I will be careful but I am not staying away

from you if that's what you are asking me" the knock came on my door.

Sno:"Yes?"

Zipho:"Some woman is here saying she is your mom"

Sno:"Your car?" I whispered.

Sizwe:"I left it at home I ubered here"

Sno:"Good stay here and lock when I leave"

Sizwe:"I will miss you..."

Zipho:"Sno?"

Sno:"Coming"

Zipho:"Okay" I went out to mom who looked so out of this place,she was dressed in tight short dress.

Sno:"Hi"

Mom:"Hey how are you?"

Sno:"Fine how can I help you"

Mom:"I came to see you,and take you out"

Sno:"Maybe next time I just came from work I need

to sleep I have a night shift again tonight"

Mom:"Oh? I just wanted to spend time with my daughter"

Sno:"Why?"

Mom:"What do you mean why? Cause you are my daughter"

Sno:"Ok" since when? I wanted to ask but since I am a nice person I didn't ask.

Mom:"When is your off day so I can take you shopping"

Sno:"I am going to dad's this Saturday"

Mom:"Oh?"

Sno:"Yeah he is doing a welcome ceremony for me"

Mom:"I will come with you"

Sno:"No I will be fine"

Mom:"I want to be there to support you" I knew she didn't just come here to take me 'shopping' she wants to know more about dad.

Sno:"I really don't need you there I will be fine but I will ask dad if I should invite you,I don't like awkwardness "

Mom:"Hmm how is he?"

Sno:"Don't you have his number to ask him?"

Mom:"No I don't please give them to me,so I can call him"

Sno:"No if he wanted you to calm him he would have given you his number,so no can I go to sleep now?"

Mom:"Okay but dad and I used to love each other"

Sno:"But you chose money over love"

Mom:"And I'd do it again,I may not love Sizwe but his money is making my life easy"

Sno:"Goodbye" she has no shame at all,I bet she doesn't even feel guilty for ditching me too,cause it got her evrything she ever wanted I was going to ruin her chances to money.

Mom:"I am sorry I left you"

Sno:"It doesn't matter now,go to your money and leave me alone" I don't want to be sleeping with her husband and befriend her guilt will consume me.

Mom:"I am trying here Sno"

Sno:"Yes you are trying to get to my dad's pants now that he is a king you want him back,you said he had no ambition no direction in life,you have your husband,yet I saw you going to dad's room that night,you went to him is he your type now?"

Mom:"Your dad and I understand each other,we only had sex that day,then he chased me out of his room"

Sno:"You left your husband in bed to have sex with dad under his own roof"

Mom:"Sizwe doesn't love me anymore and I think he never loved me,he doesn't want to have sex with me anymore"

Sno:"I don't need to hear that,I am sleepy I will go to sleep now,please call next time before you come here cause you may not find me or I'd be busy with someone here"

Mom:"Oh? I will call,keep well" she left I was free again I went to my room and knocked he opened for me,and welcomed me with a kiss and locked the door,we had a steamy sex before I fell asleep in his arms,I have nothing to feel guilty about mom said it herself she doesn't love Sizwe and Sizwe doesn't have sex with her,so I will use this borrowed time as much as I can before I get caught and be killed or maybe he is my happily ever after or happily never after we got caught,we will try to be careful,but I can keep up with the hiding and that being hidden won't make me feel somehow.

Please excuse my errors.

Thank you.

Chapter 53

°•Konke•°

Konke:"J ust like that you? Thats so unlike Sten what did you do?"

Tk:"Nothing I mean he just fired me"

Konke:"I am sorry babe I will talk to him,he can't fire you just like that you signed a contract" this is all odd,it doesn't make sense even one bit"

TK:"I told him,but he said he will bail me out,the contract says so"

Konke:"What? No,I will talk to his father,he can't do this to you love"

TK:"No don't I will take the money and find something else to do,maybe put my boilermaking degree to use"

Konke:"Are you sure babe? Cause I can talk to his father"

Tk:"There is no need,I still have my little pride atrached to me"

Konke:"As long as you are sure,So Kuhle and Hloni are moving this side,Kuhle said they want to be our neighbor just think about it" we were laying in bed in the dark.

TK:"Uhm where?"

Konke:"She said it's a surprise of some sort,I can't wait for them to come this side,I've missed my sister so much just imagine her living next door" he cleared his throat.

TK:"So she hasn't said anything to you?"

Konke:"About?"

TK:"Eh... nothing,my mom said I should apologise to you on her behalf,she just had to rush back home" I don't believe that.

Konke:"Hmm"

TK:"I uhm I will be buying her a car" with which money?

Konke:"That's nice,Can you afford it?"

TK:"Yeah I do and I would like to contribute on our kids upbringing" It was dark and I had to look at him straight in the eye,so I switched on the side lamp to see him,then I sat up straight.

Konke:"TK did you win lottery of some sprt I know nothing about? Cause I don't mind taking care of them until you are back on your feets again" he sat

up straight too.

TK:"So you also think I am a loser who can't provide for his kids too?" He became angry and he scared me,TK is a calm person him getting angry like this scares me and it worries me.

Konke:"I didn't say you are a loser,TK what is going on"

Tk:"Stop making me look like a dead beat dad Konke,you make me feel like a loser of a man,husband and father,you don't even let me spend time with my kids alone,I feel like a prisoner here,I am not free I am stressing about things yet you don't even notice that I am not okay,everything is about you,when would it be about me"

I got off the bed and wore my clothes and shoes,I was in his house I had to get out of there before I go insane,what happened to TK?

Konke:"I will see you when you are calm,I don't know this TK" I took my car keys and left him there and went to my house.

TK is really changing on me,he is distancing himself

from me,even sleeping in his house,I had to come to him.

But maybe being jobless is stressing him out,but he should be talking to me not take his stress on me.

When I got to my house I couldn't sleep maybe I have been too hard on him,no TK is not a child.

I decided to clean up,I do that a lot when I am stressed out,I cleaned everything and everywhere,I went to wash my duvet and sheets,then I went to take a bath wore my clothes and went to kiss my kids goodbye,I didn't sleep a wink but at least I did something solid.

When I got to work,I locked my door and worked,I didn't want to talk to anybody even my phone was off.

I had to go to the lab to do some tests,I was on my way there when I bumped in Sten.

Sten:"Hey I have been trying to call you where were you?"

Konke:"Hi Sten I was in my office working"

Sten:"I came there and knocked but you didn't open are you okay?"

Konke:"I am why did you fire my husband?"

Sten:"Oh he came running to you?"

Konke:"Sten... why?"

Sten:"I finally saw him for who he is,to think I was ready to give him the COO position in my company,I didn't know he was the same person who left you with four kids and forgot about you guys"

Konke:"You fired him for personal reasons? You are fighting my battles now?"

Sten:"He was not doing anything anyway,we don't need him you are the one who does all the work and he gets to be paid for doing nothing? No"

Konke:"I don't mind that please give him his job back"

Sten:"No,why do you love this guy?"

Konke:"He is my husband,rehire him or never talk to me ever again" I went to the lab and did some tests then I went to teach the class,I was glad they knew

sign language more now cause I was in no mood to talk,after I went to my office I felt my body shutting down,I needed to sleep since I was done with work,I went to my office to double check the things I recorded and changed where needed and I guess I fell asleep cause I woke up lights were on,I slept on a desk I checked time I slept for 4hours.

I drove home and TK's car was there outside,I hesitated going in cause I was not in a mood to argue with him.

I was in time for my kids bed time,I kissed them after hugging them then I went to my room.

TK was sleeping there I sighed and went to take a bath then went to lotion my body he was up sitting straight.

TK:"Where were you?"

Konke:"Hi TK"

TK:"You were with him weren't you?"

Konke:"Him who?"

TK:"Your Sten!!!" He yelled.

Konke:"TK you will not yell in my house,go and yell as much as you want in yours but not here"

TK:"Of course your big expensive house,if you want us to get along and very well you will stop being friends with that man,you have no shame you are married yet you are busy sleeping with men,you have no shame at all"

Konke:"I don't sleep with Sten,And I will not end our friendship because you said so"

TK:"If you didn't sleep with him then why did you get in here and rushed to take a bath? I am willing to forgive you and let this pass if you just end your friendship,I don't want him anywhere near you"

Konke:"Oh well if being married to you is about being controlled and be stressed all the time,I don't want it take it back"

TK:"Yah you are talking like that cause your boyfriend promised you the heaven on earth right,after sleeping with him you tell him to give me back my job,after I told you not to talk to him,you

enjoy seeing me at your mercy don't you? You enjoy making me a weakling"

Konke:"Do I need to remind you that you need this job? You still have a house to pay for,a car that you are paying,how are you going to pay for those if you don't have a salary? What is wrong with you Thulebona?"

TK:"I am tired of you always undermining me" I don't know by doing what exactly.

Konke:"What did I do?"

TK:"You like treating me like one of your kids,I am not your kid I am your husband" I wish I was single right not,I hate talking too much especially talking nonsensical things.

Konke:"Okay I am sorry for treating you like a kid my kid"

TK:"Even your apology is fake you are marketing me Konke" I really don't know my sin.

Konke:"I am sorry TK" I just want peace again and sleep I need it.

TK:"What exactly are you apologising for whilst you still don't want to stay away from Sten? You can't befriend my enemy that guy is on to me,he even payed my ex nanny to seduce me,but because I love you I thought of you,I didn't give in,he wants to take you away from me and you are making it easier for him by sleeping with him"

Konke:"TK I didn't sleep with Sten I fell asleep on my table while I was still working"

TK:"Since when?"

Konke:"Since I couldn't sleep yesterday thinking about your stunt"

TK:"I know you are lying" after that I wore my pjs.

Konke:"Please switch off the main switch on your way out"

TK:"Oh now you are chasing me out,Konke tell me why did you marry me if we are going to live like unmarried people still" I am trying here and very hard not to say hurtful things but he is making it really hard,it's like he is looking for a fight or something cause I wanted it to end when I

apologised for something I don't know but we are still here.

I got inside the duvet and tried to sleep,I miss the old TK.

I woke up in the middle of the night and he was sleeping next to me,Is Sten really paying someone to sleep with him? But now how do I believe someone who just concluded that I slept with Sten? It's clear TK doesn't know me,if he thinks that I'd sleep with Sten.

I woke up in the morning after taking a bath I went to the kitchen feeling dizzy and my hands were shaking,I hugged all my kids who were there and kissed them then left for work at work it went along just fine but I was feeling tired and sleepy most of the time,I just hope I didn't make mistakes on reports.

Sten came to my office.

Sten:"you look tired!"

Konke:"You have no idea"

Sten:"Then I guess it will be a bad idea to discuss business with you"

Konke:"J ust talk Sten"

Sten:"Someone is cranky,anyway I have this massive idea of starting my own bank and I need you to be my partner" own bank is it even possible to have a bank?

Konke:"Okay,where would be your starting point" I am not the one to shut down ideas of dreamers go big or go home right? I listened to him telling me about his plan I didn't get where he needed me exactly but it sounded like a tight plan and I would love to be part of it.

Sten:"We will have to meet some people in London for more information,we can leave this weekend"

Konke:"Sure I am in" it was a Wednesday.

Sten:"I knew I can count on you,dad thought starting a bank was a bad investment,it does have it

advantages and disadvantages just like any other business"

Konke:"I get it"

Sten:"No man go home and rest you look weak and about to shut down any time" it was mid day.

Konke:"I will take my work home,I will leave after my class"

Sten:"Yes you are,and I will make sure of it" he left and I thought about what TK said I love TK and I think we need help,maybe I am the wrong one here and maybe I am too stubborn to see it,I changed a man,I have that horrible gift of changing good people to bad people look at Hloni,we were okay and happy at 1st just like TK but TK is not Hloniphile,TK is much more and maybe I didn't avail myself enough for him to trust me with his problems.

I mean we just got married we should be happy.

After my class I left taking my work with and TK

was still there being cosy with one of my nanny.

Konke:"Get a room you two" I mean they were so close to each other,you'd swear they were going to kiss,they jumped maybe they didn't hear me come in.

TK:"It's not what it looks like" I left them to finish what they have started or what they were about to start.

I went to my room and took a bath then I went to check on my kids,the other nanny was teaching them I didn't disturb them I went to rest a bit so I can play with them,if TK is sleeping with the nanny and happy with it then who am I to stop them,I knew he was not ready to get married again,Kuhle must have forced him.

He needed to find himself again and find his right steps when I woke up it was dark outside,I got off the bed I felt another dizziness I sat down I went to brush my teeth and went to my kids room,they were not there I went to the living room and they were there they all ran to hug me,I took Kayise and sat

down the headache was massive.

I played with my kids and I helped in feeding them and bathing then we took them to sleep,I guess TK just left,I will talk to him when he comes back,he is acting like a teenager.

I called him he didn't pick then I went to sleep,does he have a right to be mad at me? I should be the mad one here.

The next day I went to work and worked after my class I was on my way to my office when I suddenly felt my body become weaker by the second,I tried to hold on to something but I had nothing to use for balance then I fell flat on the floor then darkness consumed me.

I woke up on the hospital bed,I looked around Mr Smith senior came in carrying a file,he smiled when he saw me.

Smith:"Am I glad to see you away,are you trying to kill yourself?"

Konke:"Hey old man it's been a long time,you look good" he smiled even more.

Smith:"I eat unlike some people I know,when was the last time you ate?" I tried to think eish it been a very long time.

Konke:"I uhm I don't remember why?" I was not hungry.

Smith:"You last ate this Saturday and today is Thursday,you body does n't react well in fasting never do it again or you will die,is that what you want?"

Konke:"I was not fasting I forgot eating cause I never felt the hunger" plus TK was the one who made sure I ate,I need that guy more than I thought one of us has to swallow the pride and apologise and I am willing to do so,I won't lose anything by doing so.

Smith:"I will have to keep you her to observe your eating"

Konke:"Please let me go,I will set the reminder to remind me to eat,I promise" he chuckled.

Smith:"You got me running here like a mad man young lady so I am keeping you as a punishment of

disturbing my retirement"

Konke:"You were retired? I didn't know that" he sat on my bed.

Smith:"Sten called me freaking out,he thought you were death,I mean he is a doctor he should have checked your pulse but he went crazy,I had to sedate him too" I laughed Sten can be dramatic yerrr.

Konke:"It's a good thing I have people who cares so much about me"I took my phone was next to me and send TK a message that I was admitted.

Smith:"He cares more than you know,I heard you got married congrats hey" yeah I got married I still feel single.

Konke:"Thanks SS"

Smith:"SS?" I laughed.

Konke:"Smith senior please try to keep up"

Smith:"Your stress levels were too high are you okay?" My smile disappeared.

Konke:"I am fine"

Smith:"Walk away from situations and people that disturb you peace and mess with your mind" then he stood up "Now that you are fine,Let me retire in peace"

Konke:"You didn't tell me about your retirement"

Smith:"It was just a mini retirement I am still young to retire"

Konke:"That you are" he came to me and hugged me and looked at me straight in the eyes.

Smith:"Choose your happiness,it was nice to see you again,food will be here in few please finish it all"

Konke:"Where is Sten?"

Smith:"Room next door he will wake up anytime from now,you really scared the doctor out of him" we laughed.

Sten:"It's not funny" we looked at the door it was Sten.

Smith:"Oh it was funny to watch"

Sten:"Dad just go back to your gf and leave mine alone"

Konke:"He has a gf now? Wow way to go grandpa!"

Smith:"You should come for supper when I discharge you,you will see her she is a lovely woman,and pretty too"

Konke:"If you discharge me today,I will come tomorrow"

Smith:"It's already late just spend the night,I will see you kids,Sten make sure she eats all her food"

Konke:"Bye SS" he left smiling,he is always happy.

Sten:"Hey I'm sorry I was too busy for you"

Konke:"It's okay I was too busy for myself,it's not your fault"

Sten:"Yes it is I should have made sure you eat like I used to do"

Konke:"It's really okay" the food came and Sten fed me like his child after eating.

Sten:"Do you really love him?"

Konke:"Yes I do" I really don't know anymore,does he love me?

Sten:"Then I will back down and only be your friend okay?" Were we something more? "Though I think he doesn't deserve you,I can do a better job than him,but your heart chose him and I don't know why,but always know that I love you" he was holding both my hands,sitting on a chair.

Konke:"Thank you"

Sten:"But I still don't like him and he said he doesn't want that job back,it seems like you guys are not communicating well" yeah I know.

Konke:"We are finding our feets again"

Sten:"Hmm are you ready for Tomorrow?"

Konke:"We are leaving tomorrow?"

Sten:"And come back on Sunday"

Konke:"But London is not far from here"

Sten:"We will be having meetings after meetings,we will book in to a hotel there"

Konke:"Okay,Sten do you have kids?"

Sten:"I do they are just not concieved as yet but

they are there 2of them" I laughed he is crazy.

Konke:"Send my love to them once they are concieved of course"

Sten:"On a serious note,I don't have kids cause I was not ready to make a girl pregnant after my varsity gf aborted my baby"

Konke:"I'm sorry"

Sten:"That is why I always use a condom,I don't need to be reminded"

Konke:"That's good plus it prevents you from getting deseases"

Sten:"Yeah but I don't have a gf I only have booty calls"

Konke:"I hear you,I am sleepy"

Sten:"You should take pills before you sleep"

Konke:"Pills for what I am not sick I just forgot to eat"

Sten:"To lower your stress levels,it was too much" I looked down I don't know when but I woke up the

next day with Sten resting his head on the bed,he looked peaceful s hame.

I decided to call TK he picked.

TK:"Hi"

Konke:"Hi,TK I am sorry for everything,I know my sister forced you to marry me,you were not ready or it was never in your plans,lets foget we are married and start of as gf an bf and see where it takes us,if it doesn't work we seek help from therapists "

TK:"You sister didn't force me to marry you,they just gave me an opportunity to be with you again and I am grateful for that,I love you Konke,I am the wrong one here,I was trying to reach levels that are out of my reach I am sorry,thank you for choosing me out of all the men out there,I am not ready to lose you so wherever you go I will follow even the toilet" I laughed.

Konke:"Thanks love"

TK:"Where are you cause I am in your bed miss ing

you here"

Konke:"I sent you a message yesterday that I was admitted"

TK:"No I didn't get it,what is wrong are you okay babe?"

Konke:"I am fine they are discharging me today,I was just not eating I was too busy"

TK:"I am coming right now"

Konke:"There is no need really,oh I have to go to London today and come back on Sunday"

TK:"Why?"

Konke:"We are starting a bank with Sten"

TK:"It's that Sten again Konke,you will spend an entire weekend with him,I thought I told you to stop being his friend"

Konke:"TK you will not control me"

TK:"But he can right? Cause he has money"

Konke:"I thought we were fine what is this now?"

TK:"Sten wants you and he won't stop until he gets you"

Konke:"The little faith you have on me is discouraging"

TK:"Eish Konke something is not okay with me,I get angry so easily and little things irritates me,I think that muthi affected my brain somehow,I am not an angry person but these days I lose my temper so easily,I don't know what is wrong with me" he needs therapy "I am sorry I can't control myself these days I am sorry,really sorry babe"

Konke:"We will deal with this together okay,we will find the problem and deal with it,we will be okay again as long as we put more effort in making us work,we will be fine"

TK:"I am in please never give up on me"

Konke:"I won't babe,I love you"

TK:"You are a good person Konke I love you too" I dropped the call there is something odd about him,and I hope we can fix it before it breaks us up again.

He sounded really scared,I hope it is nothing serious,I wouldn't want to lose him cause he can't deal with his anger,angry people have no control over their anger,yet I am not the inventor of this anger he has now.

Please excuse my errors.

Thank you.

Chapter 54

◦•Banele◦

My heart was beating fast,my palms were sweating.

We parked in the yard then the both faced me,dad was more disappointed than mom.

Dad:"Here we are again,because of you why can't you be normal and be with one person like other princes your age?"

Mom:"That princess you chose,do you love her?"

Nele:"I thought I did,but it turns out I don't know her"

Mom:"Good cause she is not who she said she is,Khetho is the one for you,she is one special girl"

Nele:"I think I should take a step back and just think about what I want"

Dad:"That could help"

Mom:"No! Nele needs to man up and take Khetho seriously,she is a good girl,he is going overseas not so long and whatever happens today will determine your future in your kids life,would it make you happy,if you leave Khetho and another man comes along and take her and your kids,calling him daddy instead of you?"

Nele:"T'd still be their father"

Mom:"Not when she marries that guy,your kids will even forget you exist" I get that mom loves Khetho but this is too much,I need her on my side not Khetho's.

Dad:"You can't force Khetho into his life,I knew he was too young for marriage,let him reach 30 and marry the girl he loves"

Mom:"If you choose to walk away from Khetho,that could make us her enemies "

Dad:"How so?"

Mom:"Trust me,Banele needs to make things right,I don't want her as an enemy I like her as my daughter"

Dad:"That is your problem you get too attached with people's kids"

Mom:"That's a woman in me"

Dad:"So what are you going to do?"

Mom:"Let me fix this for you son" I know I love Khetho but I am not sure if I love her enough to be with her for the rest of my life.

Nele:"I don't want to hurt her any further"

Mom:"You won't I will be there to guard you"

Dad:"Please my wife don't do this to him"

Mom:"It has to be done"

Dad:"Think about his happiness,yes he has disgraced us but his happiness still matters most"

Mom:"So you really want out? Are you ready to lose your girls too?" My kids are another story.

Nele:"We will co-parent,people do it all the time"

Mom:"I hope thats the case here too,lets go in this is wrong" we went to knock and we were told to come in we did.

Khetho was with her uncles and father,she looked as tomboyish as always but still beautiful.

Uncle:"You are welcome to our kingdom,you may take a sit"

Dad:"Thank you" we sat down,the helper brought us drinks and scones,the scones looked so delicious but I knew I had to follow my parents lead,if they don't eat then I won't,if they do I will show them flames,I am hungrybI couldn't eat last night even this morning.

King:"Lets get on with the meeting,there is nothing to talk about really cause my daughter wants out,this boy have abuse her it's enough now" okay this isn't going well.

Mom:"Our son would like to make things right with the princess"

King:"She wants out,there is nothing to make right,your son played my daughter it's enough now,he even went as far as divorcing her to marry his now wife"

Uncle:"And your son does nothing for his daughters,even visiting them is a problem to him"

Dad:"We would like to take our grand daughters to live in our kingdom" we didn't talk about that I looked at mom who was looking at Khetho who had a bored look on her face.

King:"These kids are not going anywhere! It's clear you can't raise noble kids,your son doesn't even know how much are his daughters clothes costs,medical bills and food"

Mom:"We can do those for them in our kingdom"

Uncle:"Then I guess it's never then cause these kids are not going anywhere" the kids came running screaming the entire house vibrated their screams were deafening they were giggling looking in their

backs as though someone was chasing them,one of them fell I stood up to take her.

King:"Sit down boy! Just leave them alone" he stood up and took them both,mom looked at me passing a message that I understood clearly.

The king went to get them 2bowls full of ice-cream and he made sure they sat next to him.

Dad:"We are sorry for what our son did,he didn't mean to hurt your daughter"

Uncle:"We didn't call you here to apologise,what is done is done we only want 2cows for disgracing our family like that and then you can leave"

Mom:"Just like that?"

King:"Did you want us to throw a party for you or a little ceremony? Perhaps"

Mom:"Your daughter is also not a victim here,she goes out at night with men and never come back home,leaving her husband at home" Where did she get that? I looked at her she nodded,I was not sure what that meant.

King:"Khethi you go out at night with men?"

Kheth:"Dad as you know that I have only male friends,yes I go out at night because when Nele get to his room and his wife,he makes her scream all day and night,trying to make a baby he desperately want,so for my sanity I go to out with my friends " she looked at mom.

King:"J ust hear what your son have put my daughter through,make those cows 3for the trauma too"

Mom:"Zolani,Zoleni and Zamani are your your friends?"

Kheth:"Hau her majesty how do you know my friends?" she smiled.

Mom:"Those boys are dangerous,what business do you have with them?"

Kheth:"How do YOU know them? And that they are my friends? I really would like to know YOUR majesty!" We all looked at mom waiting for her response.

Mom:"It is my job to know who my daughter in law is hanging out with since that could endanger my son"

Kheth:"How? All the way from your kingdom,the triplets are not dangerous to their friends unless you pick a fight with them,I am also like that I am sure you too" she gave mom a daring look.

Mom:"A princess doesn't behave like you do"

Kheth:"A princess is not a stone,she is a person like princes we also bleed blood"

Dad:"Uhm thank you we are going to pay that 3cows to cleanse your home"

Mom:"No we won't we will make things right we still need Khetho as our daughter in law"

Dad:"We do?"

Khetho:"No you don't!"

Mom:"Oh yes we do,I feel like these two didn't try hard enough,I mean they are still young they will learn from their mistakes along the way" but I thought I said I want out to figure myself out.

King:"Khetho is the one who let her husband wander around,there must be something she is not doing right as his wife"

Khetho:"Dad?"

King:"My daughter won't be your son's door mat,enough is enough,he divorced her that means he doesn't need her anymore,she tried and so hard but your son is the one who who needs to try hard to be a better husband,and my daughter is not a practice ground,let the wife he divorced my daughter for,be the one he practices with until he gets it right"

Mom:"We are not letting Khetho go just that!"

Khetho:"But your son did,why are you holding on to nothing? Banele and me are done! As we speak we are nothing,YOUR MAJ ESTY" She emphasized the your majesty,mom is not backing down too something is up with these too.

King:"We are done here,you can go now thank you for coming,I have another meeting in 10minutes" dad stood up mom didn't I was also amazed by my

kids they even fell asleep,they didn't even look my way,are they poisoning my kids against me?

I also stood up,I had to follow dad I had no hidden agenda going on,mom seems to be fighting fights we know nothing of,I went outside and mom came out after a while.

We went back home nobody was talking there was so much tension,I couldn't breath properly.

Dad:"We didn't agree on what you were talking about there,we agreed on letting Banele grow a bit before going back,now you made things even more worse for us,those people won't allow us to see our kids ever again,what were you thinking Nosipho!?"
It's rough he is calling her by name.

Mom:"I said I will fix this and I will"

Dad:"Nosipho Stop maan!!!" He shouted.

Mom didn't say anything after that until we arrived in our kingdom.

I knew I had to get out of there before they see that I

was the one who caused this conflict.

I drove to my house thinking about this situation,elders can ruin things,we had a goo deal with Khetho now they come and ruin everything.

When I got there Zama was there with her friends,she came to me as soon as I got in.

Zama:"Hey baby"

Nele:"Are you drunk?" She was going from side to side.

Zama:"I am not drunk baby I have news to tell you"

Nele:"Not now when you are more sober"

Zama:"I am sober see" she tried to stand on her one leg but failed dissimally I caught her before she fell down,she laughed,is it true that I turn girls into drunkards,Zama never liked alcohol what happened?

Nele:"Go back to your friends we will talk after they are gone"

Zama:"I am sorry are you still mad at me,I am really sorry love I will make it up to you,plus I am pregnant baby we are having a baby,yeay!" What? No no no.

Nele:"Who is the father between me and your bf?"

Zama:"You of course,why would I tell you if were not the father?"

Nele:"I don't know,but you drinking means you are not sure who the father is that is why you are so stressed out" she started crying I left her there and went to my room,I don't need this right now.

My phone rang and it was mom.

Nele:"Mom?"

Mom:"Where did you disappeared to?"

Nele:"I left,I figured you and dad needed a space"

Mom:"Nonsense,I am glad you arrived safe though" but I didn't say I have arrived,or sje looked at the time and figured it out.

Nele:"Yeah,I am tired I will just sleep"

Mom:"I was calling to tell you that,we should take them to court for not allowing to see your kids"

Nele:"What? No mom she didn't say she doesn't want me to see them no,I am not putting my kids

under that"

Mom:"You sound just like your dad,like father like son,didn't you see how they stopped you from taking your daughter?"

Nele:"But I never asked to see them"

Mom:"They denied us living with them,those kids are ours not theirs" I wonder why she is fueled up.

Nele:"Mom calm down okay,Khetho is not that pathetic"

Mom:"Ask for your kids today and see if they will allow you to take them,and if they don't I alone will take them to court cause it seems like you and your dad,don't care!" She dropped the call wow she is heated big time,I wonder what's her story,whatever it is I am not getting involved.

I slept thinking about mom,I don't want to give Khetho false hope,now I want her to be free and be with whoever she wants to be with without me getting jealous,I wish her well.

Zama came to bed late stinking of alcohol,I went to the spare room and slept there,I am not over her cheating on me,to think I sacrificed and risked losing my kids and best friend for her to do me like this.

°•Kheth•°

I was talking on the phone with Sno when the queen called me.

Kheth:"Askies big sis I will call you after this incoming call"

Sno:"Okay bye for now" then I accepted the queen's call.

Kheth:"Her majesty"

Mom:"Look who knows I am royalty now!"

Kheth:"J ust look,how can I help you?" I was laying in my bed facing up.

Queen:"If you are not with me,you are against me"

Kheth:"What is your problem with me?"

Queen:"You know who I really am I have to get rid of you"

Kheth:"Good luck!"

Queen:"I will make living for you feels like hell"

Kheth:"I have always wanted to know how hell feels like so you are welcome granny"

Queen:"You think this is all a game don't you?"

Kheth:"And I am loving this game,am I winning?" I laughed.

Queen:"I am coming for you Khetho"

Kheth:"You know,you won't have to come to me I'd just bring myself to you only if you can tell me why?"

Queen:"You think you are smart don't you?"

Kheth:"You see you also don't know so please give me a break grand ma"

Queen:"I want my grandkids to visit me can I at least have that?"

Kheth:"Sure,after they come back from

Swaziland,they left after you left going there and they will come back after 5months but I will bring them then okay granny?" They will leave tomorrow going to Maputo with my dad for only 2months.

Queen:"You are lying I know they are there,you just don't want me to see them"

Kheth:"Okay! You know I used to admire you,I liked you a little now you are going all crazy on me for not joining your crew that's really absurd don't you think?"

Queen:"You are not as special as you think Khetho"

Kheth:"It is Khethi my queen,anyway are you trying to break me so I can doubt myself and come crawling to you? It won't work I was raised by dad"

Queen:"You think you have it figured out don't you?"

Kheth:"I don't have to,nobody really does"

Queen:"Now you will never know about your mom's whereabouts"

Kheth:"Good cause I am sensing she is as clingy like you,I mean when did you love me this much?"

Queen:"Don't get it twisted I don't love you,I will kill your mom"

Kheth:"Well she is already dead to me"

Queen:"Argh... nxa!" She dropped the call,she is bored shame,she must find a hobby.

2months later.

I have been getting these weird calls,where someone calls and just breathes without talking,they are creepy but I know it's the queen so it doesn't scare me.

I went back to my house and took down the cameras,I decided to go back to Zolani's crew because he said he will protect me from his brother Zolen,Zamani is a cool guy he is not even a criminal,I went back to the crew because I need to learn things before standing on my own,the hacking,the making of bombs and few tricks,the day I will learn to hack,I will steal people's R5s to them it may seem like nothing but many R5 will make me rich!

I had to undergo the physical training, I think I had anger of some sort I knew nothing of, cause I channeled it and I was almost as good as Gugu Zolani's girl member, she is so annoying she knows she is the best and gloating about it, so I am training so hard to bring her down to her level she is too high now.

Zola: "Now that you are divorced can I take you out?"

Gugu: "Yes" We were sitting eating on the big round table.

Zola: "Gugu did I say your name?"

Gugu: "That's the thing you didn't say who, but since we are already vibing why not?"

Zola: "Okay let's start afresh fam, Khethi can I take you out now that you are officially divorced? I didn't know that Gugu was once married" the crew laughed, we are the only girls there.

Kheth: "Sorry I don't mix business and pleasure"

Gugu: "You see princess over here is too majestic" she has a problem with the fact that I am a princess.

Zola:"Gugu you keep talking yet I am not even talking to you,would you like me to teach you a lesson"

Gugu:"Please daddy..." she said in a seductive voice"

Kheth:"Thank you for the food,I will be on my way"

Zola:"I will take you home and Sgora will follow with your car" I nodded and went out leaving Gugu clicking her tongue,Zolani doesn't open doors like Zoleni mxm why am I thinking about that devil of a man? He pretended to be Zolani and hacked his number to call me,he is good.

Kheth:"You didn't have to"

Zola:"I wanted to" we were outside my gate.

Kheth:"Okay thanks "

Zola:"I know we are not together for now,but I would like you to invite you to my home,mom is coming back from Moscow today and she invited me and my brothers to eat dinner with her,we always do when she comes back and I will like to take you

with"

Kheth:"Ask Gugu" I was in no mood to smile for nothing because I am trying to be nice,I am not nice and that's okay in my world.

Zola:"I want you to be there,my mom is a princess of some sort,so I know you guys will get along,she is so much like you"

Kheth:"You are a prince?"

Zola:"I suppose,so what do you say?"

Kheth:"At what time?"

Zola:"Is that a yes?"

Kheth:"No I want you to tell me that time so I can go to gym by that time" I laughed I got him good "You are cute when you are nice and asking nicely and lie about me being so much like your mom,you don't have to as long as you will tell your mom that we are not a thing cause I will never thing you okay" he smiled.

Zola:"Okay,be ready by 19:00 and I will send you a dress I would like you to wear"

Kheth:"You are too kind,what if your brother still wants to kill me?"

Zola:"Well mom is well uhm a bad ass,we all respect her he won't do anything to you,mom would shoot him in the head like you like shooting a person,you really have a lot in common"

Kheth:"Now I can't wait to see her"

Zola:"You will love her"

Kheth:"Love is a strong word but cool goodnight" I got off the car and went to take a bath and slept I will go see my kids on Sunday,that queen is a bark bark and no bite bite.

The next morning I woke up,ate my breakfast and cleaned up a little I don't clean everyday cause I live alone.

Then at 17:04 I took a bath and quick one and went to do my face,and wore my dress cause,the one Zolani promised me didn't come.

At 19:00 straight an intercom went off and I opened for Zolani.

Zola:"You look beautiful that dress could work too,but I want you to match my tux please change to this" he gave me a brown big envelop I went to change and I think it was to small cause I couldn't breath under it,it was way too tight at least the shoes were okay and my kinda shoes the ones that has balance on it own,not the ones that will rely on me for balance.

He drove us to his home,a thief like Zolani you'd swear he lives in a cave but his home was so elegant and huge,and beautiful too he rang an intercom and they opened for us,there were too many guard is she a 1st lady? Or her thug sons are the ones who came here with these men,they searched me and took my phone,my dad will know who killed me cause I sent him my location before they took my phone,they will have to answer.

When we got in,one of the triplets opened and welcomed us and complimented me,I thanked him and he directed us to the living room.

Zola:"This is Zoleni" the one who wants to kill me for knowing Zolani,yet he looks different here,like he

is more disciplined.

Kheth:"Where is your mom?"

Zola:"Let us go look for her" we went to the kitchen and she was dishing out.

Kheth:"Good evening Mrs...? Ms? Uhm Zolani's mom" I forgot Zolani's surname I remember him telling me plus I don't know if she is married or not.

She turned around to greet us but when she saw me she froze.

Zola:"Are you okay mom" he rushed to her.

Z.mom:"I am uhm fine,is this the gf you talked about?" She collected herself" Zola looked at me,I shrugged my shoulders.

Zola:"I suppose"

Z.mom:"Uhm have you ever had sex?" I coughed I even forgot I brought a wine along,out of all the questions she could have asked me,she is asking me about sex?"

Zola:"Mom you are making her uncomfortable"

Z.mom:"How old are you?"

Kheth:"21years "

Z.mom:"Who is your father?"

Kheth:"King Maxwell Thuleni from eKuthuleni kingdom" shouldn't she ask me those qs when we are sitting down?

Z.mom:"Where is your mom?"

Kheth:"Dead,she died giving birth to me" she looked at me.

Z.mom:"Zolani go call your brothers I have something to share with you"

Zolani went to call his brothers and I gave the mother the champagne and aksed for something to drink,there is no hospitality in this house.

When the boys came to the kitchen they all looked at her.

Guy:"I am Zamani remember me?"

Zola:"Stop confusing her Zoleni maan" Zoleni

laughed he likes being other people I guess he is not happy with his life.

Z.mom:"Please all of you take a sit" we did.

Zolani:"Are you okay mom?" I know it's Zolani cause of his clothes.

Z.mom:"Uhm what is your name my child?"

Kheth:"Khethukuthula but Khethi is okay"

Z.mom:"Okay Zoleni,Zoleni and Zamani this is your sister Khethi"

Kheth:"No she is not! I am not their sister"

Z.mom:"Oh yes you are,I know cause I am your mom"

Kheth:"Lies you look nothing like me"

Z.mom:"That's because you look like your father Max,I have his pics when he was young,you look exactly like him"

Kheth:"Zolani is this a joke? Please take me back" this woman can't be my mother how does she know for sure,she is busy introducing as her daughter

mxm,she is a chancer.

Zola:"I will take her home"

Z.mom:"Please stay I want to tell you why I had to leave and fake my death" I was already up her too.

Kheth:"I will call my dad to confirm that you are really gave birth to me" I took my champagne I will need it tonight.

The triplets took me home,no one was talking cause we all don't believe that woman,I see they are trying to mess with my mind,she must be wotking with that queen,I thought she was no bite but this bites deep in my heart,how dare she pretends to be a dead person,she has no shame,as soon as the car parked outside the gate,I got out Zolani bought that woman to pose as my mom,I mean she looks nothing,nothing at all like me.

Zolani asked me to open the door so he can come in,I did and went to open the door and got in leaving the door open let them kill me now,it's okay.

I went to my room and took a long bath,I thought by the time I'll be done they will be gone,but no I

thought wrong they were in my room sitting on my bed.

Zola:"Mom has no reason to lie to you,do you know who she is?" One of the two shook their heads.

Guy:"I am Zamani I am sure you are confused right now,I am Zamani with a green t-shirt okay,For real mom doesn't have a reason to lie to you or us,she once told us she has a daughter somewhere and that you were better there than with her,our mom is a gang leader maybe that is why she left you" what? So they followed on their mother's foot steps? That's sad I hope my kids doesn't follow on these steps of mine.

Zoleni:"I am sorry I almost got you killed,I am really sorry I almost killed my sister,my one and only baby sister"

Kheth:"You guys are not my brothers,she is not my mother,please leave I want to lotion and sleep"

Zamani:"We will be here when you wake up in the morning,we are not leaving you in this state,we care about you baby sis"

Kheth:"Please leave before I lose it"

Zoleni:"We will be watching tv and we will use couches and the spare room,we are never letting you go ever again" they left my room I sat on the bed,do they know that their mother could still be not my mom,I say she is bogus,I called dad and he didn't pick,it was understandable cause it was pretty late and dad sleeps very early,I hope that woman is not my mom cause I am not ready for her.

Please excuse my errors.

Thank you.

Chapter 55

°•Sno•°

Sizwe:"Lets go out and eat" I turned to look at him.

Sno:"And risk to be seen?"

Sizwe:"It's late now no one will see us babe"

Sno:"We will be walking in the dark?" He chuckled.

Sizwe:"Yeah and you will be the light,just kidding we will be be fine"

Sno:"You are back with your wife ain't you?" I sat up straight,we were sitting on my couch in my room watching tv.

Sizwe:"What? Why would you say that?"

Sno:"Cause you no longer care if we get caught or not,you want to get me killed like Yolanda,I see you are tired of me now you want me dead" he sat up too and hugged me.

Sizwe:"I am sorry love,I just wanted to go out with you,we will go to a far away mall very far"

Sno:"No I still love my life"

Sizwe:"Nothing will happen to you okay,I will be here to protect you"

Sno:"You couldn't protect my sister,why didn't you get them arrested"

Sizwe:"Because of our kids,I love them I don't want them to lose their mom to jail" she is not even raising them.

Sno:"Tell you what if you want to go out that badly go alone and bring me food"

Sizwe:"It won't be as being with you there" he kissed my neck.

Sno:"I guess we are staying here then"

Sizwe:"I will order in,and make it a romantic set up with candles and all"

Sno:"Sizwe you have been in doors for for too long,go out meet friends and enjoy,cause I am not taking you to our table where they could see you" he practically lives in my room now,I go to work he stays behind until I come back,Sizwe is a nice guy he cares about me.

Sizwe:"Yeah I just wanted to spend this month off with you,I will travelling back and forth from next month,I won't be able to see you,I will miss you"

Sno:"I will miss you too" we kissed all I can say is we are all about sex,I wonder what will happen when he no longer gets sex,what about me? I guess we will have to see next week cause he is leaving,since then I will enjoy his sex as much as I

can,just in case he leaves and never come back.

After sex,we went to have another one in the shower then we odered for everybody,but we ate alone in my room.

We slept the next day I woke up to him dress ing up real quick.

Sno:"And then?"

Sizwe:"I have to rush to the hospital my daughter had a car accident"

Sno:"At least take a quick shower and change,you smell of sex" we had all night.

He rushed to take a bath and I ironed his clothes,he came with his clothes.

He came out and wore his clothes thanking me.

Sizwe:"Please borrow me your car I will leave it at your work place's parking lot"

Sno:"No request an uber,I don't want to risk things you are becoming sloppy and it's not good" I

requested an uber and it was fast enough it came and took him to the hospital.

His sloppiness worries me cause we can't risk anything, cause when I die he will think of his alive kids and forget about the dead me.

I decided to do a spring cleaning it was a Saturday so why not and the sun was shining bright outside.

I took Sizwe's bag to my closet and took the bedding to the machine, while I clean my room after I was done I opened the door for some fresh air, I took a bath and went to make breakfast and ate I heard someone screaming I knew it was time for Zipho to give birth.

I went to her room and she was walking slowly towards the door.

Zipho: "Please take it out" she shouted.

Sno: "We are taking you to the hospital" I went to tell the nanny that we are out.

When we got to the hospital, Zipho was paying for a medical aid that's nice.

She delivered her baby boy at the same hospital I work at.

Sno:"You did good Zips,and your son is beautiful"

Zipho:"Am I wrong not to want him?" Okay?

Sno:"It's normal,you will bond at some point,where are his clothes?" I must have forgot to ask that while we were still in the house so I can take that bag.

Zip:"I didn't prepare for this baby,I don't want him"

Sno:"It's okay we will make a plan together"

Zip:"I want to take him to an orphanage"

Sno:"Are you sure?" She nodded.

Sno:"I am not sure about this but how about I adopt him? And he will be mine?" I really am not sure hey I am not ready to be a mom but one thing I know for sure is I am not pushing a head through my pussy that's scary.

Zip:"You'd do that?"

Sno:"Yes and I will get Shaun to father him" why am

I even thinking about that one.

Ziph:"I thought you guys broke up"

Sno:"Yeah we did"

Ziph:"How about your mistery man is he ready to be a father?"

Sno:"He doesn't have to he can be mine alone"

Zip:"It's better I give him to you than a total stranger"

Sno:"I lived in an orphanage and thats not where you want to take your baby trust me" I have been to 2orphanages the 1st one the lady there was nice and warm,she loved children but as soon as I reached 12 I went to the last orphanage where I was expected to be a slave and mother kids younger than me,it was horrible I wanted to go back to the 1st one but that 1st lady had no license to raise teenagers the second devil had one.

Zip:"Okay you can have him"

Sno:"We will have to follow processure though just

incase you change your mind"

Zip:" I will not trust me" it's a pity cause I will pay her to look after her son,maybe I should just wait with legal stuff for now,maybe she will love him at some point and want him back.

Sno:"I will go buy our son clothes and everything he will need" I like helping people and sometimes even inconvenience myself,this baby thing needed to be slept on and be given a good thought,but I thought of saving a baby 1st here I am looking for baby clothes,everything baby,a baby needs a good budget I didn't even plan for this.

I went home back to the hospital listening to someone you loved by Lewis Capald it got me thinking about Shaun,I still love him though he is an ass.

When I go to the hospital I bathe the baby before clothing him,I know how to bathe babies,we do it all the time for the moms who gave birth through c-section.

Then I went home,Sizwe didn't call and I was not

sure if I should call him or not,I hope his daughter is fine.

I am a little worried she is my sister after all.

I called Khetho,the ceremony was postponed because king dad had somewhere to be for 2months,Khethi picked.

Kheth:"Hey big sis"

Sno:"Hey lil sis how are you?"

Kheth:"I am so stressed out you have no idea"

Sno:"I am a good listener I can come to your house,and I have been meaning to come see your house"

Kheth:"I will come there then we can drive here together,I need a break from this house"

Sno:"That sounds like a plan"

Kheth:"I am coming now send me your location bye for now" she aborted the call and I sent her the location.

My phone rang it was Sizwe,since he is with mom I

picked not saying anything until he speaks 1st,the mission of being with someone's husband is hard.

Sizwe:"Hey babe"

Sno:"Hey how is your daughter" he sighed.

Sizwe:"She died at the hospital,your mom is devastated she was her last born and I know she loved her most,no offense"

Sno:"None taken,I know doesn't love me the least so it's cool,how are you" he sighed again.

Sizwe:"Parents shouldn't bury their children,I love my kids so this hurts deep but I have to be strong for your mom,we need each other more than ever now"

Sno:"Yeah you are both sharing the same pain of losing a child I am sorry about your daughter" maybe it's a good thing I never got to know her she was going to die on me and leave with a broken heart. We talked a bit and we said our goodbyes and I went to cook for my coming sister,At least this one is putting on an effort to get to know me,she calls to ask how I am,she cares.

Sbo took his kids,my phone rang I thought it was Khethi but it was mom,does she know about me and her husband? Is that why she is calling me?

Mom:"Sno my child"

Sno:"Hi"

Mom:"Your sister died on a car accident" I didn't say anything for a while.

Sno:"I am sorry" she started sobbing.

Mom:"I must have done something in this world to deserve such pain,she was only 18 years her life was about to begin but now it's over,I should have spent more time with her so her death wasn't going to be filled with this much regrets" while she wishes she spent even more time with her I on the other side I am grateful I didn't spend much time with her "My other daughter is also fighting a deadly disease I don't know what I did wrong to be dealing with all this" how about killing Yolanda? And loving money than God's people?

Sno:"I am really sorry about your daughters no one deserves this pain,in time it will get better,it might

not go away but you will learn to live with it until it feels like it's fading"

Mom:"Please come here so we can be together during this time"

Sno:"I will come"

Mom:"Please do,with you I want to make things right and get to know you better" I am so not up for her fake love,now that her daughters are not well she sees me as their replacement.

Sno:"Hmmm"

Mom:"This time I will be a better mom I promise"

Sno:"I am sorry again about your daughters,I will come"

Mom:"Thank you my daughter I love you"

Sno:"Uhm bye" I dropped it I don't want lie and say I love her back while I don't even know her.

I cooked and waited for Khethi she called after a while she wanted me to open a gate for her and I

did,she has a beautiful car,She got out and we hugged.

Sno:"Welcome to my home"

Kheth:"Wow it's beautiful and big,you live alone in this house?" We went in.

Sno:"No I live with my sisters 2kids and their 2nannies"

Kheth:"Still I see you are the kind that says go big or go home"

Sno:"Actually my ex bought it for me" he still sends money in my account too and I won't ask him to stop cause I am not using it anyway,if he wants it back he can have it,but the house is under my name.

Kheth:"How I wish I had such bf,who'd buy me a big house like this,my daughters father doesn't even pay for their maintainance"

Sno:"Take him to court"

Kheth:"Nah we are fine,I hate attention the kids are okay so why bother,taking him to court will mean I am fighting while I am not,I don't even care,I just

want him to be there for his kids and them knowing him" we sat down in the kitchen chairs.

Sno:"You are a better person than me I guess,I wouldn't want that piece of nonsense near my kids"

Kheth:"What is smelling here,it smells so amazing plus I am hungry I haven't eaten in few days now" I stood up and dished out for us "Hmm you cooked this? This is delicious you should start your own cooking business,I can't cook even to save my kids lives"

Sno:"Don't worry they have their aunt to save their little lives"

Kheth:"Please teach me how to cook,"

Sno:"I got you lil sis,so my other sister from mom's side died on a car accident"

Kheth:"That's sad were you close?" I shook my head "How are you feeling?"

Sno:"I don't know grateful that I never got used to her she would have left me with a broken heart"

Kheth:"You look at life differently than me but we

are somehow the same (ish) I grew up without any siblings now..."

Sno:"And I grew up with lots of kids around with different personalities,I was happy to have my time alone to just think"

Kheth:"I wish I had someone growing,I wish I had you,I am glad to have you in my life still" she was emotional.

Sno:"Are you okay little one?" I went to hug her she held on to me and cried,when I 1st her she seemed like a person who has everything under control and the I don't care typa person.

Kheth:"My life is a huge mess,I don't know what to do,where to start, everything I knew or may have known it's possible it could all be a lie,why would dad lie to me like this,I trusted him"

Sno:"Or maybe he was protecting you from something or maybe he didn't know that is why he lied" okay what are we talking about?

Kheth cried until she fell asleep, something about her ghost mother, shame poor kid she is dealing with so much.

She needs me more than mom right now, so I led her to my room where we slept, she slept for 3 hours and woke up, I even went to the hospital and came back, Zipho will be discharged tomorrow so I will fetch them then.

When Khethi woke up her eyes were puffy and red, shame I hope I can be there for her and actually help her.

Kheth: "I haven't slept like that in a while now, talking helps thanks for listening to me"

Sno: "Anytime sis, who are those men with guns outside my gate?"

Kheth: "Oh those are my guards they follow me everywhere, I don't know how they do it"

Sno: "You should have told me I would have dished out for them"

Kheth: "They don't eat" I laughed.

Sno:"Everybody eats,how many are they?"

Kheth:"4"

Sno:"Lets go dish out for them,there is plenty of food I cooked"

Kheth:"And finish that delicious food to those robots? No!"

Sno:"I will cook you even more delicious food,giving and helping is a right thing to do plus we are princesses we must help where we can" sje laughed.

Kheth:"You are a true princess what is next you will start a soup kitchen?" I thought about it,I never thought about it before "Don't even think about it"

Sno:"If I could have enough money,I'd start it and help those who really don't know where they will get their next meal"

Kheth:"You have a good heart that I can give you,dad can sort you out with that money don't worry after a ceremony you will get your things"

Sno:"How is dad?"

Kheth:"He is fine,and busy teaching my kids how to

be farmers!" We laughed they are only 2years old and they have those farmer's cute little pink boots.

Sno:"They love being little farmers"

Kheth:"Dad made me study more about farming,he promised me a land for studying it,and he thinks I will use it for farming I have other idea,I was thinking of making a B&B there but I am still thinking of other business I can bring to our village maybe a mall,I will see" we went to dish for the men outside.

Sno:"You are a big dreamer,I don't even remember dreaming that big,I didn't even know what to be after finishing school,that I was not eager to finish it at some point" I said truthfully.

Kheth:"Wory now you found your dad now you can have dreams now huge ones,he will make things happen for you,and I will be here to support you every step of the way,it's never too late"

Kheth:"Thanks sis"

Sno:"But the soup kitchen does n't bring money,you will want to start with something that will make you

money so you can maintain the soup kitchen okay"

Sno:"It makes sense"

Kheth:"Me,you we will conquer this world together" I don't know about conquering the world.

Sno:"Yeah" we went to give the men food and I said it's okay they can eat standing they can only bring back plates,then we went back in.

Khethi helped me wash the dishes and we went to take a bath she didn't bring her things so she sent the men outside to get her tracksuits,night dress and toiletries,we then slept the next day we went to mom's house,Khethi wore my dress and we got there it was full.

We went to mom who was sitting on a mattress,she stood up and hugged me tightly and cried for the next dacade I even cried myself,it was heart breaking but the awkward part was when she introduced me to her fam and friends,I didn't know whether to smile or just nod,since I don't like smiling for nothing I gave them a nod until I went

out of that room.

I met Sizwe on our way out.

Sizwe:"Hey... youbare here"

Sno:"Yeah... this is my sister Khethi" they shook hands.

Sizwe:"She is beautiful nice to meet you sister"

Kheth:"Thanks nice meeting you too"

Sizwe:"Sno can we talk in private please?"

Sno:"Not here bab Sizwe'

Sizwe:"Okay I will come tonight okay"

Sno:"Okay bye" we went to the car.

Kheth:"Who was that?"

Sno:"Mother's husband"

Kheth:"You can tell he is a perv"

Sno:"Oh?" The guard drove us.

Kheth:"He was busy undressing you with his eyes"

Sno:"Nonsense,why would he do that?" She looked

at me

Kheth:"No you didn't!"

Sno:"I didn't"

Kheth:"Are you sleeping with your step dad?" I sighed I saw the guard looking at us on the rear mirror,I am sure he sees a whore when he sees me.

Sno:"No I am not! Uhm we eish I will tell you when we get to the house,oh please drive us to the hospital I will direct you,he was still looking at us.

Guard:"Yes ma'am" he drove there and before we got off he talked "Thank you for the food ma'am it was delicious thank you,oh and the breakfast"

Kheth:"Stop hitting on my sister Vuvu"

Vuvu:"I am being nice cause she is nice unlike someone I know,who eats alone in front of us,while talking to us too" I laughed.

Sno:"Thank you I will make you the ones for the road"

Vuvu:"We'd love that thank you,I hope the person you came to see gets better soon"

Sno:"Thank you but I came to fetch someone who just gave birth" he nodded and we went out with Khethi.

Kheth:"He wants you so bad,that guy never talks "

Sno:"But you know his name he is not quiet after all"

Kheth:"Mxm,who is this person"

Sno:"My nanny,but I will adopt her baby" she stopped walking.

Kheth:"Why?"

Sno:"Becuase she is not ready to be his mom"

Kheth:"Why did she have an unprotected sex if she was not ready to be a mother or better yet abort it" I saw Zipho coming to us holding a baby.

Sno:"There they are" Khethi followed behind me.

I can see that she doesn't like this baby thing,I am only helping but she is right why didn't she use protection or a morning after but not abortion,I don't believe in those but they do minimize the population.

Please excuse my errors.

Thank you

Chapter 56

◦•TK•◦

Konke:"Here take" she gave me her card. "Send your mom the money you usually send her,I will see you after 3days" the truth is I don't send mom money since I had money problems,mom can take care of her self,she has a big supermarket back home,she doesn't need me taking care of her.

TK:"Will do,I miss you already"

Konke:"Me too but I need to do this for our future" I still don't get it.

TK:"I understand babe,I will also go to S.A this coming weekend"

Konke:"But you were there just last month"

TK:"And I have to go back"

Konke:"Why?"

TK:"What do you mean why? I have a mother there,that I miss when I don't see"

Konke:"But you lived in S.A and months passed without you seeing her,whats with the love now?"

TK:"I love my mom,unlike you" there I go again,I really don't know what is wrong with me,I can't seem to enjoy peace,no matter how hard I try.

Konke:"Uhm... bye Thulebona" she took her bag and went to her car I followed her.

TK:"Konke I..."

Konke:"It's okay Thulebona,I will see you when I come back enjoy S.A with the mother you love,please leave my card behind" I gave it to her.

TK:"You think I need your card,breaking news I don't need your money I have mine" she started her car and left me there,I wanted to slap myself then kick myself to the next century.

What is really wrong with me? I called mom.

Mom:"Hey TK how are you?"

TK:"Not okay there is something wrong with me mom,I am just not myself"

Mom:"What is exactly your problem?"

TK:"It's like I have a demon living inside me and I can't control it"

Mom:"Who is it attacking be specific TK so we can get to the bottom of this "

TK:"I just say things to Konke that I don't want to say or don't mean,mom I am hurting my wife and I don't want to"

Mom:"I have a clue,if she is the only one you act up to then she bewitched you,her things are turning against her" what?

TK:"Mom Konke is not a muthi person"

Mom:"Oh is it now? Did Lala look like a muthi person? No! But she made you her zombie just like Konke is" can this be true?

TK:"No TK is not that cruel"

Mom:"Konke is a woman scorned TK wake up,she even brain washed you just come home and leave

that forbidden country" mom is right I have to go back home.

TK:"I love her mom" I really do.

Mom:"No you don't TK you are bewitched it is not real love" but when I 1st met her it felt real.

TK:"I am coming home mom"

Mom:"Come back with your daughter,she can have the other kids but not your daughter,I will raise her myself"

Tk:"Konke won't allow me to take her,Lala gave Kayise to her,she said if we break up Kayise must going to remain with Konke"

Mom:"Konke is not her mom she is nothing to Kayise,you have more rights as her father,just take her"

TK:"Mom I could go to jail and never come back this time,I will come but not with Kayise Konke loves her"

Mom:"If you leave her behind she will abuse her"

TK:"I don't know I will see what I will do"

Mom:"When are you coming back?"

Tk:"After selling my house and car"

Mom:"That could take forever"

TK:"I can't just leave mom I have to make sure I leave nothing behind,so I won't come back"

Mom:"Okay then I will see you then make it quick"

TK:"Bye mom" I sighed and a call came through it was Kuhle,I have been ignoring her calls cause I bought mom a 300k car with the money she gave me,I answered.

TK:"Hey"

Kuhle:"I almost thought you have crossed me,have you found the right house?"

TK:"Yes I have" the money is still short with 500mil,I will be living large after leaving England.

Kuhle:"Okay good cause I am also in England,I want to meet with you so I can buy a house close to the one you found and I will give you the rest of the money then"

TK:"They want it soon"

Kuhle:"Give me their account number and cellphone number cause you tend to ignore me,whilst this is important to me" lying have become a norm to me,I think I need to do something"

TK:"Okay I will send you the account number,and number"

Kuhle:"Yeah do that" I will have to get someone she can send this money to,but I still have few millions under my name,That should keep me going for a while,but more money is needed to set me for life,I was thinking of buying my favourite car,I want to live life and not get to work for it.

After a call I called an estate agent,to sell my house for me.

I was so angry,I love Konke but if she doesn't trust my love than I guess we are better off separated,when she came back after 3days I couldn't hold my anger towards her,I never thought she was one of the witches,now she is acting as

though she wants to help me,while she knows what she did to me.

I was glad the house was sold and a car though a car disaplonted me I was expecting more money than I got but the house paid off well.

I blocked Kuhle's number but I send her the number of a person who was selling my house and made a deal with her,I hope she doesn't disappoint.

Konke came to my house I was sleeping,she woke me up.

Konke:"TK wake up" I sat straight up all the anger came back.

TK:"What do you want Konke?"

Konke:"I booked an appointment for us to go to the therapist together"

TK:"Why?"

Konke:"TK I can't take this abuse anymore,you need to talk to someone you are not the guy I fell in love with"

TK:"So after bewitching me you still can't control

me like you had hoped"

Konke:"You see what I mean? I am trying here and very hard to make us work but you are making it so difficult"

TK:"So you regret marrying me?"

Konke:"No but I ask myself why I did I marry you? Cause since you came back into my life all you do is cause me pain" I stood up she was also standing.

TK:"What about the pain you are causing me? You want me to listen to you? Do as you want me to? Let me tell you,you stupid witch,I know all about it,about the muthi you gave me,after everything I have done for you,this is how you repay me? I gave you love while you couldn't even love yourself,I made you speak while you couldn't and gave you a chance to be a mom when your ex left you for your sister,you were unlovable even your fam didn't,where was that Sten of yours when I saw something in you?" She was crying witches still cry salty water.

She attempted to leave but I held her hand.

Konke:"TK you are not yourself,you are hurting my feelings" as if I care about her feelings.

TK:"This is me,if you don't want this me,tough cause you made this me,you created the monster that I am"

Konke:"I didn't bewitch you TK"

TK:"That sounds like something a witch would say"

Konke:"Let go of my arm I want to leave,I see I am not needed here" I let her go.

TK:"Go you whore,no one will love you witch,you lure men with muthi I wish I never met you and those kids that you have they will grow up and be like you!" She went to her car I was still talking to her but she walked away I followed her,she got to her car I saw a brick next to the door and I took it and threw it on her window it broke then it hit her,I swear it was not my intention to hurt her,I was just angry and that that car Sten is the one who bought it for her,I was hitting the car not her.

I saw her bleeding but she drove out,what have I done? Is this what I have become? A women beater?

I have to follow her to find out if she is okay but why do I care? She wanted to turn me what Lala turned me into before, I hate going back in that dark place, I had no control over anything including my thinking, she wanted to take me back, back to that place I guess I attract witches at least this time I was in control, but it feels wrong I need to go back home before I cause anymore damage here at least at home there is peace.

I booked a ticket to S.A and the next day I went to Konke's house I know I shouldn't but I want to end things so I can start afresh on a clean slate in S.A when I got to her house, they told me she was admitted to a hospital, for sure it's uncomfortable for her, she is afraid of germ, Lord I put her there I went to the hospital after asking Selena to pack Kayise's clothes.

When I got to the hospital she was not there too, so I called her, I thought she won't pick but she did.

Konke: "Thulebona"

TK:"Where are you?"

Konke:"The question is how am I after bashing me with that brick on my head" I love her then why am I treating her like this? Because she is a witch that is why.

TK:"Can I come where you are so we can talk?"

Konke:"So you can beat me again no,talk"

TK:"I am going back to S.A today and I wanted to end things in a proper way"

Konke:"Oh? You are going there for good?"

TK:"Yes I have peace there,no one is trying to bewitch me there,I guess I am an easy target,mom will take me to a traditional healer again and make me vomit all the things you have been feeding me"

Konke:"I fed you nothing,but if this is how you want to end things,I will not stop you I see you have your mind set so goodbye'

TK:"I am taking Kayise with"

Konke:"Okay"

TK:"I am sorry Konke" why did I say that? She is the one who should be sorry for bewitching me.

Konke:"Okay, farewell Thulebona maybe this is for the best"

TK:"Bye"

Konke:"Bye"

I didn't want to say goodbye but I have to stay away from witches.

I took Kayise and left for the airport where they gave me a restraining order, Konke sent them but I didn't tell her what time.

I signed and I boarded with people looking at me, damn you Konke what was that for I was leaving anyway.

When I got to S.A I felt happy but my heart was still behind.

I went home I wanted to surprise mom and she surprised me, when I got there she was with that witch doctor we went to, they looked familiar with

each other, is it possible that mom lied to me about Konke? Can she be the one who bewitched me? No, not my mom she loves me she wouldn't do me like this right?

She quickly stood up to hug me and took Kayise.

Mom: "Oh there she is, hey Kayise she is not familiar with people is she?" She was crying.

TK: "No" I took her again"

Mom: "Oh she will get used to me in no time" I nodded.

The next day I went to buy groceries for mom and stocked for the supermarket it was tiring, I was happy to be at home though mom orders me around.

I went to put everything in a van and went to eat where I met this beautiful lady she was dark her skill so flawless, she was thick I knew I had to have her, I went to ask her to join me in my table.

Girl: "Why?" She asked me why uhm.

TK: "Please I will pay for it and even to see the smile

on your face"

Girl:"I am not interested" that didn't upset me but it amused me.

TK:"I will also buy your fam lunch"

Girl:"There are 20 of us at home"

TK:"I don't mind" she smiled score... we went to set on my table and we ordered and ate,I was making jokes here and there"

Girl:"I have 3kids "

TK:"I love kids "

Girl:"Really?"

TK:"Yeah I have one a baby girl,what is your name I almost forgot to ask"

Girl:"Daisy yours?" She was more relaxed now.

TK:"Mine is TK"

Daisy:"Nice meeting you TK I have to go back to work now"

TK:"Where do you work?"

Daisy:"At the hospital I am a doctor there"

TK:"Nice... you are beautiful" she really was.

Daisy:"Thank you" if she she is a doctor why is she still staying at home? With 20 people? She stood up and I company her to the uber? She gave me her number and took mine,I will have a doctor as a gf,I smiled alone and went back hope even more happy.

I started a relationship with Daisy she was opposite of Konke,she talked too much,she was a doctor but not so smart maybe this is wjat I have been waiting for,a girl who will make me feel like I smart,I'd apply for a job but I still need a break.

One morning I decided I will go around looking for a witch doctor and I found one,I hoped she was real.

I no longer trust that one mom got me,he is sleeping with mom and practically lives in the house now.

W.D:"I have very bad news for you" don't they all.

TK:"What do you see?" She was looking at her

scattered bones.

W.D:"You are bewitched"

TK:"I know it was my gf Konke she was trying to control me"

W.D:"You mother is the one who bewitched you,she feels you need to work for her after she raised you alone,she wants to eat your money rather than you spending it on girls" I payed off the house cash and my car before selling them I am running low on cash but it's not bad that lady is still going to send me that money,I should be fine.

Where did Kuhle get such a huge amount of money?

TK:"I think you are mistaken mom would never do this to me she loves me"

W.D:"That is why she did this to you,it's love she wants to keep you for herself"

TK:"No that can not be right"

W.D:"It is a correct information you can come see if you don't believe me,she thinks she is the only one who can love you" I thought for a while.

Mom once said something like that.

TK:"Please help me reverse everything"

W.D:"You are married and you have ruined things with your wife because of your mom,she still loves you after everything but she is deeply hurt"

TK:"We always fought with her"

W.D:"You fought her,she never fought back,it's this thing inside it was told that she is an enemy,she is not"

TK:"Please fix me"

W.D:"You will have to spend a week not having sex cause if you do,you will get the girl pregnant,these herbs will make you horny just try to resist,are you ready?"

TK:"Yes,so my wife is not the one who bewitched me?"

W.D:"Were you not listening here?"

TK:"I am sorry I am just so confused and I did her wrong" and this time she will not take me back,she doesn't believe in this stuff why would I think it was

her? How could mom do this to me?

The Witch doctor gave me something that was hot I vomitted I hate vomitting but I had to,so mom turned me to her Zombie after vomitting I asked if I can return the muthi to her but she advised me not to,I wanted her to feel what she was making me feel,she gave me herbs with instructions I paid and left.

It was a 3rd day when Daisy called me to come to her house,I told her to come to mine instead she did and mom was around.

I introduced Daisy to her.

Mom:"TK what is this? Take her back home" she tried to walk away.

TK:"No mom,she is not going anywhere" she turned.

Mom:"What? Did you just back chat young man?"

TK:"I am not young anymore"

Mom:"Does she know that you are married with 5kids?"

Daisy:"You said you have 1child"

Mom:"No he has 5kids and married his wife lives over seas she is beautiful too" oh Konke is beautiful now?

Daisy:"Please take me home you mom is mean,I didn't know you were married" she walked out I had to follow her,if I am going to survive living in S.A I will need my own space.

I took her home,it was starting to get dark.

TK:"I am sorry for lying to you,but I am done with my wife" I hope not.

Daisy:"Was it about sex?"

TK:"No I really liked you"

Daisy:"Then I don't mind,lets go to the back seat I want to show you something" we went there.

She stripped and showed me her freshly shaved pussy I touched it,I couldn't hold myself I didn't think of diseases I went in she was facing up her back against the window,she opened wider for me,I swear her pussy was marinated it was so nice I

almost cried,after we were done.

TK:"I have to go" I know I just betrayed Konke but I felt like calling her,I missed her so much.

Daisy:"Lets book a hotel room and spend a night there,you have money"

TK:"Sure lets do that" I wouldn't mind having her all night.

We spent a night together the girl is creative she has styles,she is a sex goddess,I couldn't get enough of her pussy" the next 4days we spend in a hotel having sex everywhere,she made me feel alive,like I have been missing something great,Konke is tight but not active or as creative as Daisy,Daisy is it when it comes to sex.

Daisy:"I like you,you are good,its sad that I have to go back to work tomorrow" I got on top of her.

TK:"Arg do you have to?"

Daisy:"Yes I have taken too many days off"

TK:"I can come and we can have sex in your office hmm" I entered her she moaned a little.

Daisy:"I share an office with my colleague"

TK:"So sad" I went deeper she closed her eyes.

Daisy:"I need faster babe" you see she tells me what she wants sex with her is just great after our session I layed her on my chest.

TK:"Lets go out babe"

Daisy:"Yeah and we can buy me clothes,I don't have them here" I want to buy her something big,cause her pussy is good for that.

We went shopping,We bought plenty of matching clothes,she is free spirited I like that she is different from Konke,everything she is.

Then I took her home and went back home too.

And called Konke,She didn't pick I tried that lady we made a deal with,it didn't even ring it took .e straight to voice main,I tried Konke again,she picked.

Konke:"Thulebona"

TK:"Hey love,I uhm I miss you"

Konke:"Then come home" my heart jumped for joy

when she said that,it means she still wants to be with me.

TK:"I am coming baby,I am sorry Konke,I love you"

Konke:"I love you too" I don't deserve this soul,could this be karma for doing right things in the past? If so then I am grateful.

TK:"How are our kids,I miss them"

Konke:"They are okay,I bought that house I always wanted and renting out the one I lived in" in just a month things changed,I felt my heart race maybe she knows now.

TK:"Congrats babe,I sold mine before I left"

Konke:"That house is snough for us all"

TK:"I don't deserve you"

Konke:"TK you do,you deserve much more than me,I feel like I didn't try to hard to meet you half way"

TK:"It was never about you,it was me,it is always me,but if you are willing to take me back I am ready to change and try everything to make us work and be what we were before I ruined things"

Konke:"If you are really ready and willing then I am here waiting on you" I felt guilt I felt like hanging myself.

TK:"I wonder what I did right to deserve such a pure soul"

Konke:"You loved me,if it is still there then I am game"

TK:"Uhm I want us to start afresh with no lies,I have something to tell you"

Konke:"Yeah"

TK:"I uhm I slept with someone this side" she didn't say anything. "Please say something"

Konke:"Do you love her?" I heard hurt all over her voice.

TK:"I don't love her but I like her,she is uhm her sex is magical" okay I shouldn't have said the ladt part.

She didn't say anything I heard her sniffing,maybe I should let her go cause I keep hurting her.

Konke:"So you enjoyed sleeping with her?"

TK:"Uhm I am sorry"

Konke:"Don't be I have to go"

TK:"She has nothing on you" okay that's a lie.

Konke:"You don't have to lie to me,I understand so,did you use a protection?"

TK:"It just happened it was not planned"

Konke:"What if she is positive? What if she is carrying your baby?" Eish.

Tk:"I am sorry baby"

Konke:"It's okay,I also have something to tell you" oh no. "I also had sex with Sten,and it was not planned too we got too excited and I forgot the morning after" my heart broke into so many piece.

TK:"Do you love him?"

Konke:"No but his sex was really out of this world"

TK:"So I was not doing you good"

Konke:"You were but Sten was magical" wow.

TK:"Many rounds did you have?" To show that it was a mistake.

Konke:"Does it matter? I think not"

TK:"So you had more than one round?"

Konke:"Yeah,so we are good?"

TK:"Uhm Let me think about it,I mean you slept another person,that is hard to forgive,I think we are better off apart than together for now,until we both know what we want"

Konke:"So now you know how it feels? I never slept with Sten I said I did to make you feel what I am feeling right now,I was ready to forgive you and move on but it seems like this sleeping around it okay when it is done by you and not me,the nerve you have for telling me that she was magical,haven't you hurt my feelings enough? I guess we are good people but not good for each other,I will send you the divorce paper,oh and Kuhle wants her money back or you are going down for fraud,I was going to talk to her not to get you arrested if you were still sleeping with me and still

there for your kids but it is looking bad for you,we are looking at 20years "

TK:"Please talk to her for me,please I can not go to jail"

Konke:"What happened to you,you used to be good"

TK:"Life happened"

Konke:"It happened for all of us but we never changed from good to evil" I am not evil "I wish I was not inlove with you,but I am but as soon as you sign the divorce papers I will try to get over you"

TK:"Konke please,I love you too I am inlove with you too"

Konke:"Yes but you just said we are better off apart for now right? I think you are right so please do sign those papers or you want me to come give them to you?"

TK:"Yes "

Konke:"Do you still have Kuhle's money?"

TK:"No,I used most of it"

Konke:"Only an idiot can not notice that this was a test of trust,you really changed TK,I thank you everything you have done for me,my kids are the highlight of those those things,thank you"

TK:"I would like to be part of their lives "

Konke:"Didn't you hear me,you are going to jail Thulebona,plus you are not allowed to see these kids without policemen guarding you"

TK:"What? Those are my kids Konke you can't do this to me"

Konke:"I am sorry love it's life it happened it taught me few things,bye soon to be ex husband" she dropped the call,so she wanted me to come so she can get me arrested how evil is that? I was still surprised that she was willing to forgive me and take me back just like that,I changed Konke she will never be the same again,she is right I used to be good but they experimented on me and my life turned upside down,now I am going to jail for fraud but I didn't sign anything,that money could have been for anything,this is not how I thought my life

will be.

Please excuse my errors.

Thank you.

Chapter 57

◦•Khethi•◦

I was coming from varsity when walking cause I live close by,it saves me petrol money,a car stopped next to me,I continued to walk until Zolani's mom came out of the back seat calling my name,I waited for her cause she was embarrassing me in public,I don't like when people yell my name.

I looked at her,she has everything going on for for her,the walk of the queen she has very high heels ,the make up intact,the nail she has a nice body for the old lady,when she got to me she was not melting in this heat.

Her:"Hey thanks for waiting for me" my q is how did she know I was in this very road at this time,but I

stopped asking stupid qs long time ago,varsity is boring without my crew now,I just go there and come back I no longer have friends.

Kheth:"Sure how can I help you Zolani's mom"

Z.mom:"Uhm can we get in the car so we can talk?"

Kheth:"I am almost home" I pointed my house.

Z.mom:"Please"

Kheth:"Okay let me go in and fres hen up"

Z.mom:"I will go in with you" I ignored her,she followed me in she was looking around.

Kheth:"Welcome to my cave,I will take a bath and change to my clean trackpants"

Z.mom:"Please wear something uhm girlish" I looked at her "Please,the restaurant I want to take you to has a dress code"

Kheth:"I don't have dresses or anything girlish as you put it,so we will change the restaurant yeah? Good!" I went to take a bath and when I got out of the bathroom there was one of dresses on top of my bed,I went to her naked and she was with her

body guards,at least I had a panty and a bra.

Z.mom:"Wait for me outside" she waved for her men they rushed outside.

Kheth:"So now you raid my closet how old am I 2?"

Z.mom:"I just want you to wear something decent"

Kheth:"I will wear something that is comfortable for me and my body" I am still not sure if she is my mom for real or not.

Z.mom:"You remind me of myself when I was young"

Kheth:"Oh long gone are those days and not even coming back" I went to wear the dress.

Z.mom:"Please wear heels" she yelled mxm heels my left bum mxm.

I wore her heels and when to her. "You look beautiful,you have a beautiful body too"

Kheth:"Mmm,lets go" we went to her car and the guard drove us to the restaurant.

Z.mom:"I know you've got questions"

Kheth:"No I don't,unless if you have something to tell me"

Z.mom:"I promise you it was not my intention to leave you leave you like that,my life was in danger your life wife was on the line too,I left you to protect you"

Kheth:"Okay"

Z.mom:"I am sorry but it had to be done"

Kheth:"I understand"

Z.mom:"Really?"

Kheth:"Yeah does dad know that you are alive?"

Z.mom:"No,he believes that I am dead" I took out my phone and video called him.

Dad:"Hey princess how are you doing,you look beautiful" I must be really beautiful if dad says so too.

Kheth:"I am fine dad,I am woth a woman here she says she is my mother look" I faced the phone to Zolani's mom.

Z.mom:"Hi Eric" Eric? She even smiled and waved at dad.

Dad:"How is this possible,how are you alive? How did you find my daughter Welile?"

Welile:"Can we meet so I can talk to you both"

Dad:"Whatever you were running from,is it over now? Are you done with it cause you can't come to my daughter's life and disappear again"

Welile:"Yes everything is well now"

Dad:"Welile you disappeared 21years"

Welile:"I had to fake my death or else I was going to put my daughter's life in danger and yours too"

Dad:"You should have talked to me,I thought you trusted me that we were on a same page"

Welile:"I did what I thought was best then"

Dad:"Come on Welile you were not a child when we went,don't say then as if you were young,tell me where you are so I will come there now!" I took a phone.

Kheth:"Dad,how about you set a day with your ex and then you can meet,not today"

Dad:"I am coming there now!"

Kheth:"Okay then please come with the gladiators with"

Dad:"Okay please call your sister and check if she can't join us "

Kheth:"Okay dad bye"

Dad:"I love you chimpunk" I laughed.

Kheth:"I love you too Daddy" though I am no longer a chimpunk.

After the call she was looking at me smiling.

Welile:"He did a good job raising you"

Kheth:"He did,can we leave now?"

Welile:"Okay" I called Sno on my way to the car.

Sno:"Hey little one"

Kheth:"Hey biggy are you free dad is coming in town"

Sno:"I am working night shift but I can ask someone to take my place"

Kheth:"Please do that and rush here,so you can cook for us,I miss your food,my gladiators are coming too"

Sno:"Noted I will make sure I wear an armour" she laughed. "Send me your location"

Kheth:"You are going to sleep over right?"

Sno:"Yep,make sure you have enough food cause I want to cook plenty of food"

Kheth:"I will do the groceries just now"

Sno:"Okay see yah" she dropped the call

I asked to go to woolworths Welile saw an opportunity to buy me dresses,I have dresses I just don't like them.

We went back to my house,she also called her triplets my house is not big enough.

Welile:"Why don't we do all this in my house"

Kheth:"I asked my sister to come,I don't think she will be comfortable in your house"

Welile:"I will give her space,I won't make her uncomfortable"

Konke:"Okay"

Welile:"I also have spare rooms"

Kheth:"I bet you do" to tell the truth I am not mad that she left me,as long as it was to protect me that's enough for me,I got to be raised by dad,I wouldn't have chosen anyone else to raise me.

Kheth:"Okay then"

Sno was the 1st to arrive,my sister is a girly girl, then dad also arrived who was looking dashing with my gladiators,I didn't know I missed them that much,they were busy trying to tell me how they have been at the same time,I was smiling and nodding not hearing a thing.

We all went to the said house,I feel like it was extra clean today Welile welcomed us,she was also

looking as dashing as dad,maybe I miss the memo here cause I was wearing my dress and tekkies nothing out of the ordinary.

Welile:"Welcome everybody" everybody was dad cause she was looking at him not looking else where.

We went in and asked to for a kitchen she wanted the helper to cook but we assured her that we have everything under control,and we didn't even know what is where,So to make thing for ourselves we opened everything and left it open we will close after we are done.

Sno:"Your mom is beautiful and classy too"

Kheth:"Thanks "

Sno:"Are you mad at her for leaving you behind?"

Kheth:"Not really,I grew up well,dad made sure I never felt the void"

Sno:"I am mad that mine left me,at least you had dad I only had myself" I went to hug her,she must make peace or else she won't be able to move on.

Kheth:"Forgive her"

Sno:"I did but I can't stand her"

Kheth:"How can you stand her while you are sleeping with her husband"

Sno:"How did you know?"

Kheth:"I didn't you just told me now,why are you doing it?"

Sno:"I really don't know,his sex is unique and so nice" she even closed her eyes,I never had a nice sex.

Kheth:"You are the one who will get hurt in the end" she looked down.

Sno:"I know and this hidding is tiring"

Kheth:"And he is happy to do it cause you are letting him make you his door mat,you have daddy issues it's understandable but he will never leave your wife for you"

Sno:"I know,I just enjoy the sex I don't love him"

Kheth:"I say end things before it's too late"

Sno:"Will do but I don't want to be alone" I felt the pain in her voice,she needs real help she needs validation from people to live,she wants men in her life even if it's for a short period of time she can take it,as long as she is not alone,I feel her pain.

Kheth:"It's okay I will be there,varsity is closing not long ago,just dump him and you can be with me" she smiled.

Sno:"Mxm you are a silly child"

Kheth:"I can cuddle you"

Sno:"I will take your deal but for now lets dish out for people,we will use those huge bowls and they will dish out for themselves" I tool the bowls and she did her thing,it smelt so delicious,she then dished out for the gladiators.

Then we went to put the dishes on the table that was set,wow it looked beautiful,it's a pity cause we are going to re-arrange it.

The brothers were still not around,Sno and I fed the

kids who were running around,Sno is patient she kept running after Thando and I waited until Rato came back to eat after forever after 30minutes the triples were still not back.

Kheth:"I don't think they are coming,I am hungry can I eat too?"

Dad:"What happened to table manners Khethi?"

Kheth:"Dad her kids are not coming it's clear why should we starve ourselves for people who are not punctual?"

Welile:"We can start eating" I was going to do it anyway without her permission.

??:"Mom we are home" did he have to shout all the way from the door?

They all showed up,I ignored them and dished out for dad,Sno and me,and I started eating their mom hugged them and I made sure I mark who is who by their clothes.

Zolen:"Small! Give your brother some hug"

Kheth:"I am hungry I can't even stand up,we have

been waiting for you the food got even cold.

Zamani:"Sorry we are late small,we had things to take care of 1st"

Kheth:"And since we don't have a life we waited for the kings"

Zolani:"You talk to much for a hungry person" they laughed.

Zolen:"Good one bro" they high fived,I am glad I didn't grow up with these idiots.

The forced hugged me on the side and kissed my cheek it was annoying.

Welile:"Sit down boys"

They did and Welile dished out for her and the boys I was almost done"Oh this is king Thuleni,his daughter Snothando the princess,and you know her"

Kheth:"Princess Khethukuthula to you" they laughed again their laugh is mocking and irritating it makes me want to cry.

Zamani:"Nice to meet your majesties,small,I am

Zamani that is Zolani and Zoleni" he said like he is a noble citizen.

Zolen:"And you her majesty,you are beautiful" dad cleared his throat.

Then there was silence we ate in peace thanks to dad.

Zolani:"What's for desert,before I eat more of this food while I am actually full"

Zamani:"It was indeed delicious "

Kheth:"My sister and I cooked these food" they looked at Sno.

Zolan:"Thank you beautiful one,this one is a wife material"

Sno:"I am not a wife material,I just have to be enough for someone to love me longer"

Zolen:"Smart too,nice..."

Welile:"She is off limits"

Zamani:"Are we related in any way?"

Welile:"Zamani!"

Zaman:"Ok I get it mom but you are a full package beautiful one"

Dad:"Can we talk so I can leave I am tired I want to rest,how did you find my daughter.

Kheth:"She didn't find me,she was not even looking for me she was happy with her life with her boys,I found her through her boys "

Dad:"Okay how?"

Kheth:"I knew Zolani he asked me to join him and his fam for dinner,I came and she asked me odd questions like did we have sex with her son and all those uncomfortable qs about my mom and who my dad is,she didn't even see me"

Dad:"Did you have sex with him?" Even if I did would I tell dad that?

Kheth:"Yes " they gasped "I mean no" I wanted to stop hearts for a moment and it worked cause they sighed in relief but if he was not a jerk I would have slept with him,cause I was attracted to him,my own brother made my clit vibrate,I am disgusting the other one almost got me killed look at them now

getting along as if they were friends from birth.

Dad:"Good cause they are your brothers,I guess since you didn't find her there is nothing to talk about,I was going to ask why now but you were not looking for her I guess our meeting is done,If my daughter was not friends with your son we wouldn't be here" he stood up,Welile did too.

Welile:"I want to be in her life now,fate led her to me"

Dad:"I will not stop you from forming a relationship with your daughter as for me I am out of here,are you coming girls"

Sno:"Yes dad"

Zolan:"But dessert" Sno stood up too.

Sno:"There was a ready mix so I baked maffins and made custard it's still hot"

Dad:"You actually cooked a custard?" He sat down.

Sno:"Yes dad,I like a freshly cooked custard than ultramel"

Dad:"Me too,I will eat desert and leave" dad loves

custard,we went to dish out for then and ice-cream on the side.

Zoleni:"I swear if she was not my sister's sister I was going to marry her today! You can turn a man on with your food wow" Sno blushed on no!

Sno:"Thanks "

Welile:"I thought you don't like to get married"

Zolen:"I'd marry her,she is everything a man could ever ask for in a woman,yet I can't even marry her" was he serious? Sno has muthi I swear her cooking makes men fall for her deeply.

Dad:"Now we can leave my children,where are my girls?"

Kheth:"We are here dad"

Dad:"No the gladiators I don't hear them anymore,as he was saying that we heard something break somewhere in the house oh these kids.

Zamani:"Your dad is cool he has gladiators?" He chuckled we were all looking for the girls things kept breaking and I am sure they were having a

competition of who can break most things.

We followed with Zamani and Zoleni was there laughing stand at the door.

Something break and they giggle while Zoleni takes a video laughing.

Zolen:"Hhay these are real gladiators look at them break mom's things like it's an in thing" he laughed I went to stop them the room was a mess,who keeps vases and everything breakable in one room this looked like a muesium of some sort,and paints on the wall.

Welile finally came,and she was so angry.

Kheth:"I am sorry I will replace those"

Welile:"They are irreplaceable,what kind of kids are these?"

Kheth:"My kind of kids,we are really sorry" Sno took one and we went out of that room.

Dad laughed so hard we all looked at him.

Dad:"You think these kids are worse,you should have seen your daughter growing up,yet she was

alone but she was everywhere"

Welile:"You think this is funny do you know how much these things costs?"

Dad:"I don't know and I don't care,you are a grandmom now embrace it or you will die of heart attack,especially if you like breakable things,your heart will break with them,lets go girls.

Welile:"I am sorry,I just freaked out I loved those vases"

Zolan:"Not for the faint hearted" he said in a bold voice and laughed "I have a video I was thing of putting it on you tube maybe start their own channel there,cause these kids are classic,I wish they were mine,I'd give them 50 bowls each and let the giggling begin,they were so happy breaking those things,you kids rock!" He screamed the rock part and took Rato from Sno.

Welile:"This is not funny"

Zolen:"It sure was funny watching it,live" we all went back to the dinning room.

Kheth:"Dad I think we should leave"

Welile:"I have extra rooms"

Kheth:"No,if we stay longer my kids will more of your precious stuff,or even more,I have a child friendly house"

Welile:"We can also make it child friendly,I am sorry I freaked out on you" it shows just a kind of person you are.

Kheth:"No biggy,they are said to be like me when I was young"

Zolan:"I must say they are adorable,they look exactly like you,Banele was absent here" silence.

Sno:"Who is Banele? Their father?"

Kheth:"Yeah my ex husband"

Welile:"How did you get married at a very young age"

Kheth:"I loved him"

Zolan:"No you didn't,

Kheth:"What do you know,you are with his current wife" they all looked at him. "And the rumour has it that you are expecting"

Welile:"You made a girl pregnant Zolani"

Zolan:"You and your big mouth it's not mine but your husband's "

Kheth:"Ex husband! You are the father Zolani,you have seeing that girl before you sebt her to marry my husband"

Zolan:"Ex husband!"

Kheth:"He was my husband then"

Zolan:"I did you a favour that boy does n't know what he wants "

Kheth:"I loved him like that" this was the 1st time admitting my love for him.

Zamani:"So he ruined your relations hip with the guy you love?"

Kheth:"Nvm it's over now,Zolani won"

Zolan:"I had to send her there I want to know things

about that fam"

Kheth:"Are you winning?" He looked around.

Zola:"This may take a while"

Kheth:"That is because you are barking at the wrong tree,his mom is the gangster one"

Zaman:"The queen? How do you know?"

Kheth:"Because she asked me to join her team of girls"

Zolen:"No way... what did you say?"

Kheth:"I am still thinking about it,I like being part of something"

Welile:"And I will make you part of that something"

Dad:"What is going on here"

Kheth:"Mommy dearest just agreed to make me a mean gangster isn't that cool?"

Dad:"Never! You want to die and leave your kids?"

Kheth:"Dad I will be fine,you taught me how to shoot and fight"

Dad:"Fotmr your own protection"

Kheth:"Thank you daddy,lets go now we can't sleep here"

Dad:"Do you have custard in your house?"

Kheth:"Sure we will cook it before we sleep"

Dad:"Not you Sno"

Zolen:"I will accompany you to eat that special custard and come back" I can see what he is trying to do.

Sno:"You can have the one left in the kitchen"

Zolen:"I want a freshly cooked one"

Zaman:"Listen to this idiot,he wants to follow the poor princess around" the chuckled.

Zolen:"At least I am not following my sister around"

Zola:"And now you are out of turn"

Zolen:"J ust saying,leave me alone I like custard"

Dad stood up.

Zolen:"Ouch" the giggle followed. "She is pulling my bear out!" We laughed cause he said in a whining voice.

Zola:"I love these kids,they will straighten few things around here"

Zolen:"What are their names? Wait I will call them double trouble T & D yah"

Zaman:"That's so dumb I like gladiators more"

Zolen:"I want real names "

Kheth:"Thando and Lerato"

Welile:"They really look like you"

Dad:"They are just like her too,they broke my car trying to 'fix' it"

Zolen:"They are useful too,they are machanics cool kids "

Sno:"They are little farmers too"

Zamani:"They are really useful I need to spend more time with them with them around I won't be bored"

Zolan:"What do you know about kids?"

Zamani:"I have 2 they are just not this cool"

Welile:"You have kids?"

Zolan:"Oh oh"

Welile:"We will talk about this later"

Sno stood up.

Sno:"Thank you for hosting us Khethi's mom"

Kheth:"Zolani's mom"

Zolani:"Zamani's mom"

Zamani:"Zoleni's mom"

Zolen:"Welile" we all laughed.

Welile:"Don't make me your grand ma you kids "

Zolen:"But you are a grandma now mom and they will show you how it is done"

Welile:"Mxm,it was nice having you too Sno you are such a humbe soul"

Sno:"Thank you"

Welile:"You can also call me mom,I can be your mom since I have boys older than you"

Sno:"Uhm we have go" we went back to my house dad used a spare room and I used my room with Sno and the kids.

The custard was forgotten I slept not well my kids are handful awake and asleep,when I woke up Sno was not next me along with the gladiators.

I went to wash my face and teeth and went to the kitchen,it was peaceful yet they were there,on the carpet eating for themselves Sno will make a good mom one day,for sure dad was long up.

Sno:"Hey"

Kheth:"Hey how did you sleep?"

Sno:"Okay with the gladiators doing their stunts" she laughed,I looked at her,she just lacks confidence other than that she is fine.

Kheth:"You are beautiful" to boost her confidence she needs compliments and she needs to believe it that she is beautiful and awesome.

Sno:"Thanks sis you are beautiful too" to me beauty don't matter for real cause I know what I am and

what I stand for.

Kheth:"Thanks sis,where is that girl who doesn't want her kid?"

Sno:"Looking after her kid as mine though"

Kheth:"That one is crazy,fire her ass"

Sno:"She needs that job"

Kheth:"Sno sometimes you need to be selfish for your own good,people will take take but they never give" I hope she understand me.

Sno:"I know we can't change the world but it starts from me and you,you do something nice for someone,they will do something nice for other people too and it goes on"

Kheth:"That is not the world we live in my sister,I know you have a big heart but that can never be our world this is a dog for itself kinda world,you matter most that the next person,people will take you for granted after doing the most for them" she really needs to look at the world on another angle but I can never change the person she is or chose to

be,she has her reasons,I am not saying she must be evil but she must know that she comes 1st before anyone else.

Please excuse my errors.

Thank you.

Chapter 58

°•Banele•°

Being away from home is tough and well I am not used to be alone and making friends was never my strongest point,so I thought my friends were going to come with me at least one of them but they decided to spread their wings and look for jobs.

But being lonely made me study more often than hanging out with friends,I may be a prince in my village but I am a nobody here.

I decided to call Khetho.

She picked like she was sleeping,I forgot we are not

on the same time zone.

Kheth:"Dude,dude dude!"

Nele:"I am sorry I just needed someone to talk to"

Kheth:"I just slept and I had a hectic day"

Nele:"I am sorry,how are you and my kids "

Kheth:"We are all fine Nele how are you"

Nele:"I am fine,not fine I miss my crew it been 3months here but I can't seem to make friends"

Kheth:"Why didn't you call Bhongo he knows how to make freinds better"

Nele:"I know but I wanted to know how my kids are and you,I miss you guys "

Kheth:"You are home sick Banele,do you want us to come there and get you a nice chick to keep you entertained and then leave?" I laughed

Nele:"Please come and help me make friends not a nice chick,s he will break my heart"

Kheth:"Your lost then,who told you to love woth a heart,I use a knee cap to love" we laughed.

Nele:"Noted I will love with my elbow from now on,never with the heart"

Kheth:"Good! I will talk with the crew and get back to you,hang in there don't kill yourself dude" she laughed "My kids still need their father"

Nele:"Please come with them,when you come,please..."

Kheth:"Now that won't be possible cause those kids are trouble and I don't know how to take care of those D.T"

Nele:"DT?" She laughed.

Kheth:"Yeah Double trouble"

Nele:"Oh,I am so sure they are not that bad we can figure it out together as their parents,tell you what I come with the girls and leave the crew"

Kheth:"Bad idea,I want to go out and be wild,thats how you can make friends,besides I don't see my dad allowing me to take the kids across the country to you when you never made time for them while you were still around" ouch.

Nele:"I am sorry about that,I will be a better father to them I promise from today" I really have to be a good father to all my kids.

Kheth:"Hmm"

Nele:"And I will get mom to send your dad money for their maintainance"

Kheth:"Hmm,so varsity is closed we will be there soon,don't worry you will see your kids when you come back here,and please Banele stop waking me with your calls I need a good night sleep" I didn't say anything it's amazing how I called her 1st when I am home sick instead of my mom or anyone else this girl made me one of her crew members when I was going around with bodyguards finding it hard to make friends like now,but she told me to ditch the guards and join them,when I told her I am a prince she laughed at me and even cried and she said so? At that moment I was a real snob prince,I looked at her I thought she was taking me to a group of lesbians,not that I have a problem with them but I thought what the heck,the next day she came with her crew who didn't care that I was a

prince and they were open and friendly ever since we have all been friends,I was surprised that she was doing her 1st year yet she had friends other than me who was there for 2 years with no friends not even a girlfriend,but after hanging with them I saw the light,and had many girlfriends,I think girls were afraid of me because I was always followed by two guards they probably thought I was weird,all in all I was closest to Khethi than anyone else in our gang.

Nele:"What happened to us?"

Kheth:"Dude it's late for that,you know what happened,you were there"

Nele:"Do you remember Taylor Swift's you belong with me?"

Kheth:"I still love that song even today"

Nele:"I don't know why but that song says a lot about you and I,lets sing it so you will understand where,not just a title"

Kheth:"Your on your phone with your gf she's upset she's going off about something that you said,she

doesn't get your humour like I do,I'm in my room it's a typical Tuesday night,I'm listening to the kind of music she doesn't like,she'll never get your story like I do,she wear short skirts I wear t-shirts,she cheer captain and I'm on the bleachers just dreaming about that day when you wake up and find what your looking for has been here the whole time,bla bla bla that song says nothing about it is talking about the girl who has a crush on this guy"

Nele:"Well you belong with me either way"

Kheth:"Banele... I"

Nele:"Over me I know,I am just saying"

Kheth:"You still my dude though and I got you okay,it didn't work between us so what that's life but we don't have to be awkward about it"

Nele:"Yeah,uhm mom wants to take you to court for full custody for the kids" she didn't say anything.

Kheth:"Your mom has a hidden agenda with me and I don't understand her"

Nele:"She actually told me to do it,but I refused and

did dad"

Kheth:"Thanks buddy,you know what court will do to us and our kids,we are not strong enough to survive that" I know what she means.

Nele:"I won't allow it"

Kheth:"Now I have to sleep before I sleep when others are up,they will think I am witching during the night" witching? Is that even a doing word?

Nele:"Call me when you wake up"

Kheth:"Sure thang don't miss me too much,okay" I laughed.

Nele:"Khethi?" I know I shouldn't but I feel like I must.

Kheth:"Please don't say you love me" well I do love her but that is not it.

Nele:"You think highly of yours elf"

Kheth:"I am her highness after all"

Nel:"Mxm,anyway can you go check up on Zama and the baby for me and see what she needs

please" she didn't say anything for a while.

Kheth:"Uhm... sure I will go there 1st thing in the morning,uhm how sure are you that you are the father?" I know I may not be the father.

Nele:"I am just waiting for the day she gives birth so I can do the tests,in the mean time I don't want her to feel alone in this pregnancy just incase I am the father"

Kheth:"Okay then possible father,I will check on your wife for you,when you get a job I will be waiting for my paycheck"

Nele:"A friend you are"

Kheth:"Dude checking your wife is not under our friendship agreement,if you miss her call her or video call her I will not send the I love yous here,anyway I have to sleep now have a good night"

Nele:"It's an afternoon here"

Kheth:"Yeah that bye"

Nele:"Thank you Khetho"

Kheth:"Please don't start crying please I don't know

how to shush even a small baby now a big baby wants to cry on me hhay don't start" I laughed I was emotional but not ablut to cry mxm.

Nele:"Goodnight mother of my kids" I hope I don't make it awkward by saying that

Kheth:"Night buddy" she dropped the call,I am glad she was cool about it,cause I also don't know why I said it.

I knew calling her will make my day,so I went to the library and read my books and went back to the students accommodation,I even live alone I hope it all goes well until Khetho joins me this side next year,if she doesn't change her mind about coming at all.

We both want PhDs in our fields and be called doctors,she wanted to be a doctor anyway.

At night I was deep sleeping when my crew called me confirming that they are coming this Thursday at least I was look forward at something as a week went by I was happy probably going around smiling

alone,I don't even know clubs around here,but Bhongo is a navigator and good with people too well they all are.

They came on Friday morning and booked hotel rooms,I was so happy to see them,this crew like wearing same clothes and forget to tell me,there was so much noise I hoped their rooms were sound proofed cause the next thing we will be kicked out for making noise.

We we in Peter's room just chilling it was really early in the morning.

Nele:"Thank you all for coming,you left your busy lives and came here for me"

T-bo:"We had to leave everything and come here after Khethi told us that you called crying for us" they laughed I looked at Khethi who just shrugged her shoulders before speaking.

Kheth:"You really sounded like you were crying,you were like 'I miss them,I miss you guys so much!' I heard you so here we are show us good places" I

didn't say that plus she imitated a crying voice when she said that,It was not me.

Andy:"Yes the clubs so we can get to see some girls"

Kheth:"No girls peeps please tonight is dedicated to Benele,we will get him a girl for him,and help him befriend other people too"

Xola:"Lucky fish"

Peter:"But after we are sure he is fine we look for our girls to take home"

Bhongo:"Don't forget this not S.A"

Kheth:"I will go sleep while you go to class,ask around about cool clubs okay" though I wanted to skip varsity today but I have to have 100% attendance rate,so I went to varsity but as for asking around part I couldn't do it.

I couldn't wait for my classes to end so I can go back already and that day I felt confident that I even greeted few people,my crew gives me courage I

saw that without them I am shy and keeping it to myself.

The classes took longer that day,I don't know why,after classes I went back and they were together in Bhongo's room this time,they were busy laughing I looked around and Khethi was not there with them.

I had to ask.

Nele:"Hey guys "

T-bos:"Hey dude how was varsity"

Nele:"It was okay,where is Khetho?" They looked at me not saying anything "I'm just asking guys "

Xola:"You have moved on right?"

Nele:"Yes I moved on"

Andy:"And we went to check up on your wife and baby they are doing well by the way,don't mess this one up Nele,your wife seems like a nice girl"

Nele:"I was only asking guys "

Bhongo:"She is still sleeping in Peter's room" I

looked at Peter.

Peter:"I slept in her room don't look at me like that" and there was no special look that I gave him.

Andy:"I understand Nele's situation,this is all confusing for him,Khethi was 1st his friend then his wife now back to his friend again any person can get confused by that,Nele cares about Khethi just like any friend well and ex"

Peter:"He cares more than others "

Nele:"I will go check up on her and see if she is still alive"

Andy:"I feel sorry for the guy who will actually marry her,I know if I were to marry her I'd feel sorry for myself" they laughed.

Xola:"Does she know how to cook?" I shook my head.

Peter:"Why should she? She will hire a chef,a wife is a treasure not your slave people,you marry her to be your companion not maid,let the wife cook because she wants to and enjoys doing it,not because she is

forced to"

Xola : "As I am struggling to find employment how am I going to pay for a chef"

Peter: "Make sure you get married when you are financially ready, emotional and physically ready"

T-bo: "And the award for the best husband goes to.... Peter" we laughed.

Bhongo: "Go check on her this could go on until late"

Xola: "Not when I am this hungry, when is lunch time downstairs?"

I left them arguing about eating time down stairs.

When I got to Peter's room Khetho was really asleep.

I woke her though she looked peaceful in her sleep that is the only time you will find her peaceful.

Kheth: "What?" She said annoyed.

Nele: "I am back" she turned to look at me with her half closed eyes.

Kheth:"So? Would you like me to throw you a come back party maybe? Hhay maan Nele leave me alone"

Nele:"To think I couldn't wait to come back to see you,it's heart breaking"

Kheth:"Get in and sleep and stop talking" I didn't want to be told twice so I took off my clothes and left with my vest and boxer shorts,She was wearing short pjs.

Nele:"Are really still sleepy"

Kheth:"It seems like I am struggling with the timezone thing,at this time it's night time in S.A" oh yah that was me months back.

Nele:"Oh,you should be okay fine tonight then"

Kheth:"You bet your ass I will be,I need a new hair do and look good you know,people here are walking flames"

Nele:"How is life treating you?"

Nele:"Life is good actually I have a sister" she got out of the bed and went to the bathroom and came

back to open her back, took out a tooth brush and a toothpaste then went back there, so she told me to get in bed only to leave me alone.

Nele: "A sister oh that's nice... younger or older than you"

Kheth: "Older she is so cool and beautiful too, her cooking dude... you should taste her food she cooks magic I tell you" she yelled from the bathroom, and came back stood by the bathroom door I looked at her. "Oh and 3 older brothers too and their mom who is my mom" she said bored there was no excitement as she was talking about her sister.

Nele: "So much has happened in your life that I don't know about"

Kheth: "Yeah... I will tell you more when I am free right now let me sleep" she came back in and looked at my side this time.

Nele: "Are you still going to sleep"

Kheth: "If you shut up" she then closed her eyes, pouting her lips I don't know what happened I

just but I found myself kissing her, she didn't kiss me at 1st but eventually she did and the sparks that were coming out from that kiss could make a fire burn for days, we ended up making slow love she took out condoms from Peter's bag and we had 3 rounds and slept naked holding each other, this is what I needed but I didn't know what it meant, does it mean we are back together or it was just sex, she can't deny the connection we have.

When we woke up we made love without a condom this time and she was moaning yes baby the whole room before we could even reach our orgasm the gang came into the room laughing but quickly stopped when they saw me on top of Khetho.

Instead of them going out like normal people they got in and closed the door behind them.

Bhongo: "Does this mean you are back together?"

Peter: "Dude the condoms, I thought you were sleeping" does this mean we are back together?

Kheth: "Really guys?"

Xola: "What? Stop what you are doing and go take a

bath" he threw Khetho's pjs at her,I got off her and she wore them under the blankets.

Andy:"Lets go back to Bhongo's room,this is awkward really,lets leave them to finish and take a bath and clean up here"

T-bos:"They were done right guys "

Kheth:"J ust give us a room would you"

Peter:"I am not going anywhere this is my room,I want to take a bath"

Andy:"Dude are you still going to sleep on this bed?"

Peter:"I will call room service to clean up"

Andy:"I will be out" Khethi stood up and went to take a bath the crew didn't go out,suddenly they were serious after she left.

Bhongo:"Dude this time are you serious about her?"
They do know I didn't rape her right.

Peter:"Do I need to remind you guys that Nele is married and has a baby on the way"

Andy:"Nele?"

Nele:"I would like to try us again,I don't know about her"

Andy:"You can't keep doing this to her"

T-bos:"Yeah you still want 2wives? That's not right dude decide who you want to be with and focus on that one,cause now you are cheating on your wife with your ex"

Nele:"Khetho doesn't want me to love her,he is not allowing me to love her"

Xola:"Yet she allows you to have sex with her? Don't play with us"

Nele:"Serious,I must admit I initiated this whole thing and she didn't stop me meaning she also wanted it"

Andy:"These people are old guy let them have whatever they are having,maybe they are friends with benefit,lets let them be"

Bhongo:"We will back off but we are watching you Banele,don't hurt these women especially our dude"

Xola:"Yeah we are watching you"

They went out and Khetho also came out of the bathroom fully dressed,I picked the condoms up and wrapped them with a paper towel and threw them in a dustbin.

Kheth:"Call a room service and lets go to my room" I called room service we left when they got in the room.

We went to Khetho' room.

Kheth:"Take a bath Nele"

Nele:"Can we talk please"

Kheth:"Okay?"

Nele:"The crew think I will break your heart again"

Kheth:"Are you?" Does this mean we are back together?

Nele:"Not intentionally"

Kheth:"Hmm,do you want to be with me?"

Nele:"More than anything in the world"

Kheth:"Good cause I would like to try us again just this last time" I hugged her.

Nele:"Thank you love,with you by my side I feel invincible" she laughed.

Kheth:"Too muchness,anyway my brother could be the father of your wife's baby"

Nele:"Then there is that one,I haven't married her yet"

Kheth:"Yet she is pregnant,you really didn't need to divorce me"

Nele:"I know,I can be a fool sometimes "

Kheth:"But this round and round we keep doing needs to stop,It's either we give it our all or nothing cause I love you,if you know you will break my heart all the way just leave now I will understand"

Nele:"This time I will try harder babe,I love you too"

Kheth:"And I need a gf allowance,people are getting it out there"

Nele:"Noted,you will get it from today and I will let mom handle the kids money"

Kheth:"Hmm don't tell your mom about us okay"

Nele:"Why? She will be happy she loves you"

Kheth:"Until we are sure about this thing we are trying then we are in no position to tell our parents about us"

Nele:"Okay thank you for another chance babe" I kissed her.

Kheth:"It was pointless running from the one I love too,go take a bath I am hungry,you will show me where you eat around here"

Nele:"I will go fetch my bag so we can share this one"

Kheth:"Okay,but take a bath there 1st" I went to take a bath in my room and checked out, and in Khetho's room.

At night we went to the club we googled,they said it has a vibe.

But when we got there it was so disappointing.

After drinking few drinks Khetho asked who has house music in their phone,I did so I gave her my phone and she went to the dj with it and spoke to him,I saw the dj take out his phone and Khetho pressing my phone after a while she pointed at us and came back.

Xola:"What did you do do?"

Kheth:"I lied and said it's Nele's birthday and we would like him to play his playlist until we leave" the fist pumped her and high fived.

Bhongo:"Your the man,but that dress makes you a girl"

Kheth:"Oh the mom I found bought it for me,she thought I was not girly enough" it looks good on her body but a bit too short yet tight too.

Peter:"You do look like girl right now"

Kheth:"I try" the DJ announced that the next playlist is dedicated to me the birthday boy,that is when we all stood up to dance,I can be a life of a party when I want to so I became that since I was happy and I wanted to show people what we do in S.A

We danced until we were tired,even those who can't dance did some thing,girls were all over me after that and Khetho was talking to a bar man.

I went to sit down they followed me.

Nele:"I am here with my wife and she is crazy,there she is" I pointed at her.

Girl1:"She seems like she is flirting with that barman,so you are good" I looked at her.

Nele:"Go away while you still can"

Girl2:"What you can't handle 3sum that you have to make up a lie about being married?" She brushed my dick. I stood up fast and made sure that they see that I mean it when I say I don't want them here,I am trying to be a better person this time around.

Nele:"Leave me alone" I was firm this time I even yelled.

Girl:"But.."

Girl2:"Lets go maybe he really came with his wife" they went away.

The crew came to sit down.

Bhongo:"You did well with those girls we were testing you if you serious about Khethi or not,you did well"

Xola:"Now that is done can I have one of them?" It was a test? Wow they are unbelievable.

Peter:"You can even have them both"

Xola:"Really? Oh fuck I will be back with them"

Andy:"There is only space for one"

Nele:"What is Khetho doing there?"

Xola:"Negotiating with the barman alcohol here is ridiculously expensive" I looked at her the barman whispered to her,she laughed that made me lose it.

Nele:"So you are selling her for alcohol?"

Peter:"T-bo is there just in case things go out of control"

Nele:"No man that is my wife" I stood up and went to her,she was paying,the barman took out so much booze I wonder what she promised him.

She turned and gave Thabo and when she saw me she me some too and took the other tray.

I was more curious about their deal.

When we sat down I asked her.

Nele:"What did you promise that barman?"

Kheth:"Nothing he wanted my number,I said I will think about it" really?

T-bo:"You the man"

Kheth:"Yes I am!"

T-bo:"And when you said you go to Harvard I wanted to laugh out loud and he said he has seen you around" they laughed.

Kheth:"J ust imagine,he is an idiot but lets drink and be idiots too yeay!" She started drinking,we all drank I pulled her to sit on my lap.

Nele:"Oh guys we are officially back together" I was yelling they didn't pay much attention to us,they all had girls,they all went to the dance floor and left me with Khetho,her dress was up it was easy to touch her clit over her panty,she was moaning I didn't

wear an underwear cause I was hoping this would happen.

My dick was hard so opened my zip and it was out she turned looking at me, and we kissed then she faced the other way giving me her back and I helped her sit on my dick pulling her panty on the side, it was dark only disco light were flashing, I help on to her waist and helped her moved up and down, we went on until we were done, we just had sex in the club full of people, I zipped my dick back inside and we kissed again.

Kheth: "Fuck that was good, that was on my bucket list where are the others?" Bucket list?

Nele: "I don't know but that was amazing and fun"

Kheth: "Tell me about it, but we will need to go search for open pharmacies I can't be pregnant again"

Nele: "Lets go, I am sure the crew also left with those girls now"

Kheth: "Bhongo and Peter won't leave with girls trust me, they are loyal to their gfs no matter where they are" it didn't look like that to me.

Nele:"Lets go prove your theory wrong" we went to the hotel which was across the road,and we were stopped at the reception.

Receptionist:"Sorry sir you can't bring prostitutes here"

Kheth:"Who are you calling prostitute you fool?" I stopped her from hitting the girl.

Recept:"I am sorry but sex worker"

Kheth:"Oh no she didn't" she jumped on the girl and beat the shit out of her I was too late to take her off,the manager and security were already there.

Manager:"What is going on here?"

Kheth:"She called me a prostitute sex worker" she pulled down her dress.

Manager:"And you are one of our guests here?"

Kheth:"Yes check my name,we are both in there,this girl needs to respect people just because I am wearing like this and drunk doesn't mean I can't afford a room here" the girl was still down and if she press charges it's over for Khetho,this is a foregn

country.

Manag:"We are sorry ma'am we will talk to her but this was no way to resolve this,what is your room number"

Kheth:"This is how I resolve these kind of things,she insulted me! It would have been okay if I was actually one"

Manag:"We are sorry ma'am"

Recep:"Arrest her" she pointed at Khetho she had blood coming out of her forehead.

Kheth:"Nele call the others and tell them to check out now! I am sure there are other hotels around here where they actually respect people!" People were looking at us now.

Manag:"Uhm no no no one is getting arrested right Connie?"

Connie:"No I want her arrested!"

I called the others they came quickly.

Bhongo:"What has she done this time around" he asked me but went to hug Khetho.

Manag:"We are sorting it out sir there is no need to panic"

Kheth:"She insults me and now she wants to get me arrested,we are checking out now!"

Manager:"There is no need,we can sort this out please come to my office" we all followed him to his office.

We stood there only two managed to sit.

Bhongo:"What happened?"

Nele:"That girl called her a prostitute"

Peter:"Why?"

Kheth:"She doesn't know me!"

Manag:"We are really sorry about that she had no right to judge you and conclude just by the way you are dressed,but it is a hotel policy that no sex workers must be brought in here"

Kheth:"So you don't ask you just conclude?"

Mana:"That is where she was wrong we are

sorry,can we talk this this out?"

Andy:"We would love a presidential suite and make sure we all fit there"

Mana:"Sorted,you miss?"

Nele:"Mrs,my Mrs"

Manag:"Oh? What can we do for you Mrs"

Kheth:"Make sure she doesn't get me arrested or your reviews will look bad in a minute"

Manag:"I will personally make sure"

Kheth:"Okay then we are done here" we all went out.

I don't get why Khetho like fighting this much when she is drunk,I heard she beat up a guy in a club too,it has to stop or she will die a cruel death.

We went back to Khetho's room,and indeed Bhongo and Peter were alone while others had girls,why were they not stopped at the receptionist? Cause they are also dressed in skimpy out fits.

Bele:"I am sorry but you need to keep your temper

under control"

Kheth:"My temper is under control Nele I was insulted"

Nele:"I understand babe but you can't keep beating people us you need to sort things out by your mouth" she 1st hit the guard in my kingdom.

Kheth:"I will try and if that doesn't work then I will ask benny and betty to assist me" she showed me her fists,I laughed bebbly and betty?

Nele:"Lets put that anger to good use come here" she shook her head.

Kheth:"We didn't buy the morning afters"

Nele:"If you are pregnant,you are pregnant babe no pill can help you"

Kheth:"Eish I forgot you are a witch,this time we will use a condom I know I am not preg,otherwise my dad won't help me this time"

Nele:"My mom will"

Kheth:"Your mom is a busy woman,I don't want my kids to be raised by nannies" like me.

Nele:"I get it lets go look for condoms "

Kheth:"No I have been humiliated enough in one day,I am not wearing a dress ever again even a long one"

Nele:"You look beautiful in a dress "

Kheth:"It's a good thing I don't care about beauty,as long as I am alive I am happy,lets sleep tomorrow we are getting you friends "

Nele:"Or maybe Monday I will have friends cause of my dance moves,they saw I am cool,I saw kids from school there"

Kheth:"Then our work here is done young man"

Nele:"I hope I made my mark and they liked me"

Kheth:"When I am gone please behave okay,Don't prove the crew right"

Nele:"I will be on my best behaviour"my phone rang it was my mom.

Mom:"Hey guess who is visiting you?"

Nele:"You?"

Mom:"Yes me,now come fatch me at the airport"

Nele:"But mom why?"

Mom:"What do you mean why? I thought you were going to be happy that I came to visit you,I brought your wife"

Nele:"Zama? No mom!"

Mom:"I don't like her too but she insisted to come" she whispered.

Nele:"Mom you can come but not with Zama she cheated on me"

Mom:"Okay,she will be on the next plane out of here,I knew something dodgy was going on with her,you should have hung on to Khetho that girl was it for you"

Nele:"Yeah well..."

Mom:"I will call you again to fetch me cause I want to make sure Zama takes her cheating ass back in S.A"

Nele:"Thanks mom I will see you then" I dropped the call.

Kheth:"Go back to where you live,why is your mom coming here the same time I am here?" I don't know.

Nele:"She misses me?"

Kheth:"Okay then,make sure you take to another hotel okay,I still want to be here and explore"

Nele:"I will ditch mom and come here to spend time with you"

Kheth:"Hmm I like that idea" she came to kiss me and kissed and we made love pulling out is painful but I understood her reasons of not wanting another baby now,mom called again and I went to fetch her,and convinced her that,that hotel was the best she went there,away from Khetho.

It was Saturday morning around 04:30 and I left Kheth with the crew they were having a party of their own.

Mom:"Why do you look like you have somewhere to be than here?"

Nele:"My friend is having a party in another hotel,I

was there"

Mom:"You should have taken me to that hotel,fine you can go while I rest here,I really missed you my boy" she hugged me. I smiled and left.

I went back to the other hotel and they were still at it.

The girls were stripping,I guess they are strippers,there's even a pole in the other side,all I can say is pole dancing is a lot of work but these girls were doing it like it's easy.

They gave their men lap dances.

Khetho was also watching sitting down,the way she is looking at these girls,it's alarming though she assured me she is not a lesbian but her look is the same as these other men here,it is possible that she is actually a lesbian?

But I have slept with her she enjoys sex with me,maybe she is bisexual.

I went to her,and rested both my arms on her shoulders.

She didn't even look at me.

Nele:"Khetho would you like to do that to me?" I whispered,she shook her head not paying much attention to me.

Kheth:"But I'd like one of them to do that to me" she pointed at the girls.

Nele:"Are you turned on?"

Kheth:"Is it wrong? Ain't you?"

Nele:"I am,lets take it to your room"

Kheth:"After the show babe,look at those bums so perfect! Damn they can twerk"

Nele:" Should I be worried?" She then turn to look at me with her small red eyes.

Kheth:"Don't be ridiculous Nele,why would you be worried because of girls?"

Nele:"You tell me"

Kheth:"Uhm there is nothing to worry about babe,they don't have what you have" she stood up and kissed me.

Bhongo:"Hey you two,you are not sexy stop that

nonsense" we laughed but the lap dance is sexy just not us?

Kheth:"Are you jealous Mr Grumpy? Askies neh,it's a pity your girl is not here hard luck Grumpy" she took my hand and led me to her room and we had sex until we slept, this weekend we had enough sex to last us the entire life time,I just pulled out all the way,I am glad she trusted me enough to do that,I will behave for her,this time I do things right,I know I am capable,she has put up with so of my nonsense loyalty is all I can offer her,when I woke up sje was sleeping I took a bath and went to get her food I am sure she is hungry,my love for is too much now,it will be sad to see her leave tomorrow.

When I came back she was up and fully dressed like she is going somewhere even the room was clean.

Nele:"Hey" I kissed her.

Khetho:"Hey I though you ditch me" I see she still doesn't trust me.

Nele:"I went to get us food,Khetho this time I am

here to stay trust me babe,this will be different this time"

Kheth:"With you across the world I'd like to believe that but I can't,but I will wait and see I will leave a huge room for dis appointment,but another room to love you fully"

Nele:"This time we will work cause we are both in it an fmd you are letting loose and letting me take control over you and your body"

Kheth:"Hmm"

Nele:"I love you Khethukuthula,it nay have taken me lthis long to realise I am nothing without you but I really do love you and so much"

Kheth:"The feeling is mutual Banele,we are leaving tonight,we just need to do a little shopping the crew is ready for us lets go"

Nele:"I thought you were leaving tomorrow night,the schools are closed why are you so eager to leave?"

Kheth:"Dad is welcoming my sister to the family,so she needs me this coming week,you know how it

goes, others are still job hunting and Peter and Xola have work Monday morning so if we leave tonight we will be there in time for them to go to work"

Nele: "Oh..."

Kheth: "Don't be sad my love I will visit you often I promise okay? Plus after 6 months you will also come back, just make sure we call each other everyday when you are busy at least sms me and tell me and I will do the same, even in your business 2 days must not pass without calling me or picking my calls okay, or I will take as you have moved on and forgotten about me"

Nele: "Noted, we will skype everyday, I wish you came after the ceremony so you'd spend more time with me here, I'd come from school and find you waiting for me, like a good wife you are" she smiled.

Kheth: "You are cute when you are like that, now let's go oh someone was busy calling your phone non stop" it must be mom, I will talk to her after the shopping I will do for my wife.

Nele: "I will call them back just not now, so how

much is gf allowance?"

Kheth:"You decide how much,you know your pocket"

Nele:"I am a student I have no pocket at all"

Kheth:"Then you have a purse simple,give me from it" I laughed she is crazy.

Nele:"I will send it to you every month along with the kids money okay?"

Kheth:"It sounds like a good plan"

Nele:"But now lets go shopping for you and for my kids"

Kheth:"Yes daddy!" I shook my head and took my wallet and phone then we went to the crew,I just hope we don't bump into mom,cause there will be so much drama that I am not ready of.

Please excuse my errors.

Thank you.

Chapter 59

°•Sno•°

Sizwe:"Please allow me to come there to support you like you were for me when my daughter died"

Sno:"Sizwe,that was my sister too,I don't need you there you will get us caught one of these days,Mpumi will probably be there cause she wanted to come too"

Sizwe:"Your mom slept with your dad that day,maybe if she comes to your ceremony they will get back together,leaving us to be together in peace"

Sno:"I don't want him to take her back"

Sizwe:"Then I guess you are ready to elope with me"

Sno:"How about my kids and sister? My dad I recently met? No"

Sizwe:"You giving me problems babe and no solutions"

Sno:"I have one"

Sizwe yeah?"

Sno:"I am tired of sneaking around and looking over my shoulder all the time and when Mpumi calls me I wonder if that day is the day" we were talking over the phone,I haven't seen him since the funeral which was 2months back,but he calls 3times everyday.

Sizwe:"What does that mean?"

Cause you don't want to skip the country with me?"

Sno:"Sizwe look it was okay when I didn't know who you were but after knowing that you are Mpumi's husband I should have backed off,it was wrong from then even if things are not going okay between you two I had no right to continue being with you"

Sizwe:"Are you dumping me?"

Sno:"It's for the best"

Sizwe:"Best for who? You? Cause it is not best for me"

Sno:"I am sorry but I asked dad to look for a husband for me being with you is a waste of time

cause we can never be officially together,I will always be your side chick,something that you hide everytime"

Sizwe:"Sno you are making things very difficult for me,lets tell everybody about us then,cause I want no man near you"

Sno:"How old are you Sizwe? Are you insane? Nobody should know about us"

Sizwe:"I will confess my love for you to your mom how about that,and I will tell her that I want to marry you"

Sno:"Now you are using your balls to think Sizwe cause that will bring death closer for me,if you love me you won't do that,if you ever loved me you will let me go and let me be happy with someone else"

Sizwe:"That one drives me to the edge,I want no man near you Sno,I love you" he yelled.

Sno:"I have to finish packing bye Sizwe"

Sizwe:"Don't do this to me please my love,I will do anything just to keep you,I will divorce your mom"

Sno:"No don't I want you to be with her,comfort her she needs you more than me"

Sizwe:"Can we at least meet so we can say our goodbyes properly?" It doesn't get proper than this.

Sno:"No! this is it"

Sizwe:"I will have to kill your mom then to be with you"

Sno:"What?"

Sizwe:"She is the problem right,lets get rit of the problem"

Sno:"You have really lost it Sizwe,I may not have forgiven Mpumi but that does n't mean I want her dead,I just need some time"

Sizwe:"Here you go again with your problems instead of solutions"

Sno:"Sizwe we can not be fixed this,us...it was wrong from the start"

Sizwe:"What do you want me to do?"

Sno:"Love your wife,she needs you"

Sizwe:"Is that what you want"

Sno:"Yes "

Sizwe:"Okay bye Sno" then he dropped the call that was hard,but I am glad it's is done.

I finishe packing,I took a week off from work,the welcoming ceremony starts on Tues day until Saturday or Sunday not sure.

I went to make myself some food while I waited for Vuvu to come and fetch me,dad sent him to come and fetch me.

I cooked so we can have food for the road too something that will need no microwave along the way.

When he came,he helped me with my bags,I know I over packed but that is how it is done,rather have it and don't need it,than need it and not have it.

Vuvu:"How are you my princess"

Vuvu:"I am fine thanks,how are you Vuvu"

Vuvu:"I am fine,is this all?"

Sno:"Oh... I almost forgot,I made 5 25litres of cookies in the house I hope they will have space in there"

Vuvu:"Don't worry princess I didn't come alone,it will all fit in there,and if it does n't it will fit in our stomachs" I smiled is he trying to make a joke?

Sno:"Don't worry,I will give you guys for for the road"

Vuvu:"I bet they are delicious like your cooking"

Sno:"I hope they are" they better be cause I didn't sleep last night making them,I know they won't be enough for the entire week.

My phone rang it was Shaun? I went to the car and Vuvu drove out I didn't pick the last 2calls but the 3rd I did.

Sno:"Shaun Magoi"

Shaun:"Hey babe how are you?"

Sno:"Mxm... are you smoking fabrics? Cause the last time I remember you were happily married with

your baby"

Shaun:"And I am sorry I did that to you"

Sno:"It doesn't matter Shaun I will not take you back"

Shaun:"Can we meet somewhere I have to tell you something important"

Sno:"Not interested Magoi,I am so done with you it's serious "

Shaun:"Okay I understand but can I come over and explain some things and then leave,when you are free this week"

Sno:"Why are you annoying me again,is your wife dead or something?" There was silence. OMG his wife died? "I am sorry if she died"

Shaun:"With my son too"

Sno:"As kies " I didn't know what to say about his wife I didn't know her,But I guess she was a good woman cause he married her.

Shaun:"Thanks " he sighed "I keep thinking it's a dream and that I will wake up at some point"

Sno:"That's death,it makes you question your sanity"

Shaun:"Yeah and they died because of me" I was waiting for him to tell me more cause I was curious but not sure if he is ready to talk.

Sno:"Things will be fine" what if he is lying,? Shaun has a masters degree in lying and manipulating.

Sno:"I won't be home this entire week my dad will be making a ceremony for me this week"

Shaun:"I can come there"

Sno:"No please wait for me though I don't think coming to you is a good idea or you coming to me,we really have nothing to talk about"

Shaun:"I only want to tell you something I think its important to tell you,and I can't say such things over the phone"

Sno:"I will see when I come back,I am not promising anything"

Shaun:"Please think about it and let me know your final answer"

Sno:"Sure" I dropped the call,I gave Vuvu his two tupperwares the other on was food and the other one was food. I had mine too.

Vuvu:"Thank you my princess"

Sno:"Do you really have to call me my princess all the time?"

Vuvu:"I see you are just like your sister,I hope you not exactly like her though cause she is a fire cracker that one" he laughed shaking his head,he took out a cake from a tupperware and ate it.

Sno:"Don't want to share with the other people behing us" there were two cars.

Vuvu:"Uhm no,they are too delicious to be share I will keep some for my sister too,so she can taste this deliciousness so she can bake like this too,She burns food but her baking is better than her cooking shame" he smiled you can tell his sister means a lot to him.

Sno:"How old is she?"

Vuvu:"26 years old" my age.

Sno:"She is still you,she will learn"

Vuvu:"Or you can teach her how to"

Sno:"I don't think I'd have time"

Vuvu:"Of course you are a princess you are always busy"

Sno:"Yes I work at the hospital"

Vuvu:"Okay princess would you like us to get something to drink by the garage?"

Sno:"Yes please,it's along way to go" he went to the garage and we bought our drinks I got to give the other 3men who were driving the other car cookies and we drove on until we were there and because it was a Monday I thout it was going to be empty and since they don't even know me I thought only few people will be there,but I was wrong there were people going up and down and 2cows near the gate,it's huge I wonder if Khethi is here yet.

I went in the house and it was just as busy as outside but I managed to squeeze in and went to my room.

I called Khethi but her number didn't go through okay, now I have to look for a familiar face or I could just sleep and rest before it gets hectic.

I slept and woke up it was dark in my room I then went to look for my dad and sister.

I finally found dad who was with other men.

Dad: "Hey" he stood up to hug me then the intro started, aunts, uncles even cousins in my head I was asking myself don't these people have jobs? After the intro dad talked to me alone.

Sno: "Dad where is Khethi?"

Dad: "She is overseas, she will come back this Thursday, she is waiting for her interview that will be on Wednesday, she wants to further her studies at Harvard"

Sno: "Oh" I will be bored to death by these cousins who look at me like I don't belong here.

Dad: "Don't be sad she will be back in the meantime get to know everybody" where do I even begin?

Sno:"Where are the gladiators?"

Dad:"Around with other kids I just they don't get burnt with these fires going on outside,but I got someone to follow them and watch them" who can keep up with those gladiators? I laughed poor person.

Sno:"What should I do now?"

Dad:"Nothing,just relax and enjoy being home,welcome home my child"

Sno:"Thanks dad"

Dad:"I saw the goodies you came with all I can say is wow,you can bake,and 3of those buckets are down,people couldn't stop eating them they put my sister's hard cookies into shame and she thought she was the best around" he laughed "Don't tell her that though" we laughed.

Sno:"Maybe I should show her few tricks "

Dad:"I doubt she'd like that,she thinks she has everything undercontrol and they were nice before we tasted yours,so I am keeping those last

2buckets for my fellow kings and queens"

Sno:"There is no need,I will bake more fresh ones for your people dad"

Dad:"I want you to rest"

Sno:"I want to keep busy"

Dad:"Okay then but don't over work yourself,okay"

Sno:"Yes dad"

Dad:"And goodluck on making Lethiwe let you use the stove" he chuckled and walked away then stopped and came back.

Dad:"Were you serious about me looking for a man for you" I thought of Sizwe.

Sno:"Yes dad"

Dad:"Are you sure you don't want to look for yourself?"

Sno:"I tried and failed dissmally"

Dad:"I have just a prince for you,but I want you to be sure cause he wants someone to marry before anything,he's been married 5times and divorced"

thank you next, 5time he must be the problem then how old is this guy?

Sno:"That one sounds like trouble,I don't want to be his 6th wife to divorce"

Dad:"He is a fine wealthiest young man" young?

Sno:"Uhm is there anybody else?"

Dad:"This one is rich he will take good care of you,he is respectful too" I will have to see this guy dad is talking about.

Sno:"I will have to see him"

Dad:"He is ready to take you as his wife" he is too perfect to be true.

Days went by,aunt Lethiwe has her catering business that is why she thinks she has everything going on,plus she is getting paid for her cookings here,what a family then there is Celiwe who is my cousin,she is extra yet she keeps following me around,apparently she is married to the taxi owner and she has everything going on for her she is

27years everybody around here is either married or divorced or engaged,even younger than me.

On Thursday I was still sleeping when I felt someone get in my bed,I jumped out of it cause I thought it was that creepy uncle who keeps undressing me with his eyes,I screamed a little that caused her to scream too it was dark I turned the side lamp on,it was Khethi.

Sno:"Hhay Khethi you almost killed me maan why are you sneaking around?" She came to hug me.

Kheth:"I missed you sis" and she let go.

Sno:"Mxm what did you miss cause you let me deal with your cousins and aunts here and those creepy uncles who shake my hand for an hour" we were still standing,she went in my bed.

Kheth:"Sorry my sister I thought since I was there already why not apply to study next year and wait for my interview" I went to sleep next to her.

Sno:"What were you doing there in the 1st place?" She smiled.

Kheth:"Ask no qs you will hear no tale"

Sno:"Are you blushing on me? You found a man there?"

Kheth:"He found me,and he is from this very country,he is only studying there"

Sno:"That is why you have a glow on lockdown?"
She couldn't stop smiling from ear to ear I am happy for her.

Kheth : "I came back with him,there was a trip in his school but he chose to come back with him"

Sno:"Nice,is he cute?"

Kheth:"Like I'd date an ugly guy he is flames everywhere my dear sister"

Sno:"I am glad you had a good time there,at least one of us had a great week,your cousin Celiwe is on my ass all the time,I am glad I said no to sharing a bed with her,she goes on and on about her perfect life with her husband"

Kheth:"Argh that one wants us to believe that her husband is all that yet I heard he has another family

somewhere,that driver is old enough to be her grandpa"

Sno:"She said he owns the taxis"

Kheth:"In her dreams,she will lie to you cause you don't know her other than that are you good?"

Sno:"I am fine I missed you though"

Kheth:"I know I missed me too" I laughed "I am too awesome I miss myself sometimes"

Sno:"Dad has a man for me"

Kheth:"You were serious about that?"

Sno:"Yes maybe something new will be successful,dad said he is fine"

Kheth:"Is he rich?"

Sno:"Yeah but he's a 5times divorcee,I think he is the one with a problem"

Kheth:"Prince Dumisani Fakude?"

Sno:"Dad didn't say"

Kheth:"If it's him,that guy is tough,dark and saucey I

tell you but he can't keep any girl"

Sno:"That is a problem then"

Kheth:"Maybe you should found out ,he is lovable every girl wants him,last time I checked he was married,just don't love his as yet"

Sno:"What if he is abusive,maybe that is why they all leave him!"

Kheth:"Then if he abuses you we abuse him too"

Sno:"Does he have any kids?"

Kheth:"No not at all"

Sno:"Maybe that's his problem don't you think?"

Kheth:"I wouldn't mind dating a guy who can't have kids"

Sno:"Me too though I'd like to have my own baby one day,when I get over the fear of pushing a head through my vagina"

Kheth:"If you over think it,thats when it brings fear,I hope that's his problem for real cause you guys would look good together"

Sno:"Yeah I hope so too" I don't mind dating an infertile guy as long as he loves me and pays attention to my likes and dislikes then we should be cool.

We ended up sleeping and woke up when the sun was far up,I could tell it was late,And Khethi was sleeping peacefully I went to take a bath and wore my dress and sandals,then got out of the room this village is sophisticated I must say,it was a Friday and I heard more people are coming cause the ceremony is tomorrow.

I went to make myself breakfast and for once the kitchen was empty they were all outside,I decided to bake and cooked a beef curry with a big pot in the kitchen.

I brought my own spices I am grateful for this opportunity,though I cooked a meet I don't even know what it was for.

I cooked enough food for maybe 20people or maybe 30,it nice cooking and baking alone I felt

peace with in me until Lethiwe came to disturb my peace.

Lethi:"You are finally up?" She opened my pot
"Where did you get this meat? Cause we are cooking outside to save electricity and make more food for people"

Kheth:"Is there a problem Lethiwe?" She got in the kitchen.

Lethi:"Oh you are here,and wearing pants "

Kheth:"Yep! It smells nice here,what are you cooking sis " yes you ask you don't just open the pot.

Sno:"I am baking and cooking beef curry but your aunt says I am wasting electricity cooking for few people" I felt courage it seems like Khethi is not afraid of her.

Kheth:"Dad will buy electricity don't worry sis,cook as much as you can plus your food is more delicious than other people's I know" she took a glass from a cupboard and poured water.

Lethi:"You are a very disrespectful child Khethi that

is why your marriage didn't last I am sure you were disrespecting your husband"

Kheth:"I feel sorry for you,you keep killing your husbands for insurance,at least mine is still alive where are your 2husbands?"

Leth:"What kind of a child are you?"

Kheth:"The special kind bheybhi!" She made herself weetbix the aunt clicked her tongue and let the kitchen.

Sno:"She's been on my case all week,she didn't even let me use my father's stove"

Kheth:"Don't worry I will sort her out,I will be back I want to go find dad and the gladiators " I miss them too.

Sno:"Bring them here,I miss them" she went out of the kitchen my dumpling was ready to be cooked,so I had 2big pots on the stove and baking,I was almost done with the beef curry,my phone rang it was Zolani he calls every now and then,we are not an item never will be I love my sister I will never date her brother.

Zoleni:"Hey,how are you"

Sno:"I am fine how are you?"

Zole:"I'm fine how are things there"

Sno:"They are okay"

Zolen:"We are coming there tonight"

Sno:"Oh?"

Zole:"Ain't you happy you will see me,Khethi invited us"

Sno:"She did?" I thought she won't,she is still made at them for fooling her but her mom is cool,why is my mom not like that one.

Zolen:"Please cook me something nice there and I will call you to bring it to me"

Sno:"I am not your wife Zoleni"

Zole:"That's because you keep telling me about your sister,I would have long married you"

Sno:"I have to go Zoleni"

Zole:"You will cook for me right"

Sno:"I will see on my busy schedule"

Zolen:"I know you are probable chillaxing there"

Sno:"You have no idea"

Zole:"That hectic"

Sno:"Yep!"

Zolen:"I will bring a mean cold wine tonight to relax you"

Sno:"I don't drink wine"

Zole:"Non alcoholic sweetheart"

Sno:"Okay then"

Zolen:"I will see you later,I can't wait"

Sno:"Bye Zoleni" I dropped the call.

Kheth:"Stop smiling Zoleni is my brother,you know why you can't do him right" why?

Sno:"Yes I know,I don't like him like that"

Kheth:"I hope so too"

Sno:"Where are the gladiators?"

Kheth:"Eish they were right behind me" just then the haya filled the kitchen,they were wearing black ninja costumes.

Sno:"They are ninjas now?" Yesterday they were pirates

Kheth:"It looks like it,stop it you two,this is a kitchen you will get burnt here" the bow to each other and came to hug me I hugged them back while laughing their bow was so dramatic their heads almost touched the ground.

Sno:"I made you two special cookies" they were heart shaped just one pan "I am giving you my heart to the both of you,eat it and keep it inside you" they don't talk much other 2kids came in too I gave them cookies too.

Kheth:"You will finish these cookies on these kids"

Sno:"I will make 10 bucket I hope your aunt baked hers"

Kheth:"She better cause she is getting paid" or

maybe I used her things to bake.

Sno:"I don't know when and who is going to eat what I am cooking"

Kheth:"I will lock your food to my room before Lethiwe ruin it,when she tastes your food,she will be jealous and see that we don't really need her and her stinking catering skills,I don't think she even went to school for them,she bores me to death"

Sno:"She can cook Khethi don't be spicey" cooking is when you don't under or over cook your meal but cooking well is when you know how to add your spices just right.

Kheth:"Mxm,So my man will be here tonight" she smiled.

Sno:"I can't wait to meet your hunk"

Kheth:"That he is,but he said he wants to see the kids too"

Sno:"Do you think it's a good thing to introduce your kids to the man you just recently met?"

Kheth:"Who said it was recent? It's their father" I

looked at her.

Sno:"Oh you got back together?"

Kheth:"And this time,it feels different you know,it feels right"

Sno:"That's how it should feel,I am hapoy for you sis"

Kheth:"Thanks sis,your man will be here too tomorrow, Dumisani,as soon as I see him I will show you"

Sno:"I am not sure about that one though"

Kheth:"Try him if it doesn't work that's okay I know this dating site,where you find you real one,I know this girl she met her guy there they are hapoily married with two lovely kids" am I that desperate? Yes I am and I don't want to take time to think what is what,I don't want to be alone.

At night the triplet came with their mother,and I dished out for them,Khethi was nowhere to be seen,he is really inlove shame.

The next day Khethi came in my room I could see she didn't sleep.

Sno:"Rough night sis?"

Kheth:"Best night,let me sleep a little and wake up in 2hours,who took out the pots from my room?"

Sno:"I did,people kept showing up one by one and your aunt's food was finished,don't sleep I will need you to help me with the back up food again,I wouldn't want people to starve here"

Kheth:"You worry too much it' ony 04:09 sis,lets sleep just a little" I am tired,but I have to make sure everything goes well.

Sno:"Sleep I will start on cooking"

Kheth:"I am still saying let the one getting paid for this worry not you" she then went to take a bath and slept.

I went to cook on a gas stove,I cooked rice,pap,and dumpling then made a chicken curry and beef curry before people woke up,all the pots were on the stove,they woke up at 07:00 I made dad and

Khetho's mom food when Celiwe woke she was at it again, but she helped me a lot in cooking shame the peelings were done the previous day, I was glad for that cause even onions and green peppers were nicely diced.

Celiwe: "You will see my husband he will be here to day"

Sno: "I can't wait" Khethi told me he is old enough to be her grandpa.

Celi: "Is yours coming?" I don't have a ring to show that I am not married.

Sno: "I am not married infact I am single" we were in the garage.

?: "Not for long miss Thuleni" I turned to see who this bold voice belong it was a very handsome man, muscles on point, lips looked juicy and he smiled his teeth perfect.

Celiwe: "And you are?" He looked at her briefly and looked at me.

Guy: "My name is prince Dumisani my princess" oh

WOW.

Sno:"Sinothando"

Dumi:"I know your dad told me so much about you,you are everything he said and more" he took my hand and kissed the back of it.

Sno:"Thanks?"

Dumi:"Yeh I will see you later when you are less busy,why is a princess working hrd like this?"

Sno:"Cause she wants to"

Dumi:"You will make a good wife" he smiled and left.

Celi:"Is that thee Dumisani? He is even more yummiier in person,but I heard he doesn't have a penis" what? Thats ridiculous.

Sno:"Heard from who since you also just met him?"

Celi:"From one of his ex wife's friends,that is why they leave him,he oly does foreplay and he has a dildo no penis,I heard he suffered from some des ease that left him penis less" I have never heart such though it's not impossible.

I asked her to watch my pots for me and went to wake Khethi,I had to tell someone these news were burning my chest,I had to tell someone else.

She sat up rubbing her eyes.

Kheth:"Is 2hours over just like that it felt like 30minutes"

Sno:"Mxm it been more than 5hours now my pots are almost done,so I have met Dumisani"

Kheth:"And?"

Sno:"Celiwe said her freind's friend was married to him and he has no penis it was removed because of some desease he had" she laughed.

Kheth:"Surely you don't believe that"

Sno:"What if it's true? It is possible"

Kheth:"Imagine dating a man with no manhood" she laughed again.

Sno:"He is so damn fine though,looks can be deceiving I tell yah"

Kheth:"What if Celiwe is lying? Don't you want to find out yourself?"

Sno:"I don't think I want to,what if it's true and I'd have to stay with him because I don't like hurting people's feelings especially with the things they can not change,I'll be stuck with him with no sex for the rest of my life" she laughed again this is not funny.

Kheth:"I just want to know if it's true that's all,imagine him being loving and all things right but one main thing missing,dude that would be hectic and you will be forced to cheat on him"

Sno:"And that's when he becomes abusing and unstable"

Kheth:"Yeah he'd probably kill you and himself,he has nothing to lose,I just hope it is true cause Dumisani is a decent prince" we talked and went to put the pots in Khethi's room and locked in with the cookies,her idea not mine,I cooked food to be eaten.

Mpumi came with Sizwe and they looked like a happy couple,I hope they are really happy.

3sheeps and a goat were slaughtered and people

were galore, but when the triplets came all eyes were on them I was cooking in the garage, I could see people looking at them, it was kinda creepy.

I went to meet them half way so they can see the face they know.

They all hugged me and I showed them where to sit and Celiwe self appointed herself to attend to them and I was happy cause I was busy, I thought Khethi's in laws were not allowed to come here, but they also came, and Khethi attended to them she was wearing a very beautiful dress that dad forced her to wear, she was not having it the ceremony went on and by the end of the day I was tired and in need of sleep.

Zoleni told me to meet him in his car outside to take my wine, it was dark so I went there, got in the car and sat.

Zolen: "Hey you look so tired, but don't worry this wine will relax you" he leaned over the back seat and came with a 5 litre silver like plastic, with a little tap that you open.

Sno:"What is the name of this wine?"

Zole:"Dros ds try hof no alcohol at all"

Sno:"Oh" I drank it,it was nice and bitter at the same time. 'Where are you?' That was an sms from Khethi,I sent her back 'Outside the gate in Zoleni's car"

Khethi:"I am coming"

Zolen:"Stop pressing your phone and drink"

Sno:"Why? Did you spike my drink or something?"

Zolen:"How? Cause this plastic is..." someone knocked on the window my side,he opened on his side.

Zolen:"Khethi what are you doing here?"

Kheth:"I live here what are you doing here this late?"

Zolen:"I came to see Sno not that I owe an explanation" I kept drinking my wine my body was getting hotter by the minute.

Kheth:"I am watching you Zoleni,sis Nele is here I will be with him okay,don't go bqck in without me"

Sno:"Tops tops" I laughed after saying that.

Kheth:"Tops tops? What are you drinking?" She took my glass and tasted "You are giving my sister alcohol here"

Zolen:"Shut up and leave us in peace please"

Sno:"There is no alcohol here sisto" I laughed yet I had no idea why I was laughing.

Kheth:"Yo know why you can't be together Zoleli right" that q again.

Zolen:"No I don't why please educate me again"

Kheth:"She is my sister and you are my brother"

Zolen:"To me it sounds like I can't be with you not her" I mean I am already sleeping with my step dad how much of slut am I?

Kheth:"Sno gets it right Sno,Zoleni is family"

Zolen:"Your family not hers"

Sno:"This drink is really doing something to my body" I was speaking alone cause they were doing

the same too.

Kheth:"Zoleni I will tell dad that you want to play my sister"

Zolen:"Who said I want to play her? Cause I don't remember saying that" Khethi's phone vibrated she checked it.

Kheth:"This is not over"

Zolen:"You are such a hypocrite Khethi you are going to your bf while you don't want your sister to have a bf"

Kheth:"He is my husband not bf"

Zolen:"Then why is he not getting in the house?"

Kheth:"Mxm..." she walked away.

Sno:"I am not going to date you,you are family" I kept drinking,he closed the window and I felt hot.

He opened aircon and took a beer from the coolerbox and drank.

Zolen:"How are you feeling babe?"

Sno:"I am feeling hot"

Zolen:"You are hot babe" my phone rang when I tried to take it out of my pocket,it fell under the seat,it kept ringing.

Sno:"My phone..."

Zolen:"Let me take it out for you,he put his hand under my seat and his face was close to mine,he looked at me and my lips,his lips were dark while I was thinking that I shouldn't the next thing we were kissing the problem started when he rubbed my clitoris I made room for him he cupped my pussy in his hand and groaned, I knew I was a slut there and there,his kiss was too nice and when he was groaning so hard and loud like he is in already,he scared me I knew what I was doing and I had to stop it.

Sno:"Zoleni" i spoke in his mouth.

Zoleni:"Please let me have this,I won't put it in I promise" lust was written all over his face,I shouldn't be doing this with him.

I was wet so I sad what the heck,he rubbed my clit I closed my eyes taking all niceness.

He came to my seat and made it lean back and got on top of me,he took my panty off and put it in his pocket and my dress was out in a minute.

He took his clothes too,why are we taking our clothes like this?

Sno:"Zoleni I..."

Zoleni:"Ssshhh" he made sure that my thighs were tightly closed and his dick was between my thighs in a second,close to my pussy,he was rubbing my clit nicely with his dick yet he was not fucking me.

He rubbed himself on me groaning hard until we both came,I felt his cum on my butt crack and on my pussy entrance. He is weird he could have put it in but he chose the fake thing,not that I wanted to sleep with him.

Sno:"Why did we take clothes off?"

Zoleni:"I wanted to feel the warmth of your body,plus I didn't want my sperms to make you dirty"

Sno:"Oh"

Zoleni:"I love you and I respect you and your body,I

will talk to my fam to let us date and I will marry you then we can have proper sex okay" he kissed me he was still on top of me.

Sno:"Lets wear our clothes now,I feel a big cold"

Zola:"Oh yah,I have paper towels here let me wipe you"

Sno:"Uhm I will be fine thanks please wear your clothes "

Zolen:"I did this to you so I want to I want to wipe you myself" he is stubborn he too the paper towel and wiped me.

Sno:"Thanks for wiping me I guess "

Zolen:"Thank you for this" Zoleni is weird for real "And our 1st time won't be in the car I promise you" I knew there and then that I must stay away from Zolen from today,I am a whore I sleep with family what is wrong with me.

Sno:"I have to go,thanks for the wine" I opened the door it was locked.

Zolen:"Talk to me skat what is wrong?"

Sno:"I am tired I woke up at 04:00 I want to sleep"

Zolen:"Lets sleep here I have a blanket in the boot,you can sleep on top of me at the back"

Sno:"I am not going to torture myself here I have a very comfortable bed right here"

Zolan:"Let's go to my hotel room,we will be here befkre they wake up"

Sno:"We are not together Zoleni"

Zolen:"Says you"

Sno:"Please open for me we can leave together tomorrow and then I can spend the night then"

Zolen:"2days with me?"

Sno:"I have work on Tues day"

Zolen:"You will come back to my house right" how did we get to visiting each other? We were still not an item.

Sno:"Okay" I will not do such.

Zolen:"And don't think you will ditch me,tomorrow I will talk to my mom to talk to your day cause I have

a real thing for you" Khethi won't like this,I don't her to hate me because of this guy,I don't think I feel like he does for me.

Sno:"Okay open then"

Zolen:"Kiss me 1st" I leaned towards him and kissed him. "I will call you tomorrow don't forget I care okay" I went out and Khethi's bf was parked behind Zoleni's car I went to knock there,the windows were misty and the car was moving.

I knocked and they stopped and rolled down a window just a little.

Kheth:"Hey sis" she was breathing heavily.

Sno:"I am going in"

Kheth:"I think we will sleep here,oh meet my husband" the mist was wearing off.

Sno:"I will meet him when I can actually see him and meet him,goodnight" I walked towards the house Zoleni was still parked there he hooted,I waved at him and went in the house people were sleeping.

I went and took a bath and I couldn't sleep,am I a sex addict? Or I was just born a whore,I was not drunk I knew what I was doing and I enjoyed it,but I can't be with him he is my sister's brother,what is wrong with me? Then there is that no penis guy dad wants me to give a chance and get to know him,I know I asked for him but now I don't know,maybe I should take him and let him marry me at least I won't get to be worried about him cheating on me and impregnating girls outside,I will be stress free,he will be mine alone though he is cute,I won't die from foreplay,a dick is not a must right? Eish I keep complicating my life I don't know why.

Please excuse my errors.

Thank you.

Chapter 60

°•TK•°

I have been stressed for the past 3months because

wherever I go I keep looking over my shoulder when I am at home, whoever knocks my heart beats fast cause I keep thinking if that day is the day for me to be arrested, the suspense is killing I can't do this anymore, I have thought many times of calling Konke to ask when would I expect the cops but I thought against it, if they changed their minds about getting me arrested me calling her will make her get me arrested for real, though I know they would have gotten me arrested by now if they really wanted to, but I can't help but stress.

Daisy: "I missed my periods for the 3rd time now, now I am sure I am pregnant" we are an item now she is cool and she brings no stress, she respects me and she loves me too I am lucky I was given a 3rd chance at this love thing, we were in our room I bought a house for us since I couldn't live with mom anymore, she really disappointed me, she is the reason why Konke and I never worked the second time. "Babe did you hear me?"

TK: "I heard you, do you want us to go to the doctor to check or you will buy home pregnancy tests?"

Daisy:"I am not keeping it" I looked at her,she didn't mean it she was just testing waters.

TK:"Okay,how much do you need for abortion?" She threw a pillow at me.

Daisy:"Really TK!?" She got out of bed crying,what did I do wrong? I followed her and she was sitting on the couch crying,I sat next to her.

TK:"I am sorry babe,I thought it's what you wanted mos"

Daisy:"You don't care about me and our baby!" She cried harder.

TK:"I am sorry I love you guys so much,lets go to the doctor" I have noticed her eating habits,though we recently met I think we are ready for this.

Daisy:"We will go tomorrow morning,right now I am craving chicken nuggets" we went to buy her chicken nuggets we were on our way back when mom called me to come fetch Kayise,I don't know why I left her.

TK:"Babe I have to go fetch my daughter to moms

so she can live with us "

Daisy:"Why don't you take her to her moms,where is her mom cause I won't able to take care of 2kids,mine being a baby and all" I looked at her,is she for real?

TK:"Her mom gave her to us,she wants nothing to do with her"

Daisy:"When you say us are you including me in there?" No Konke us not her us.

TK:"Do you have a problem with my daughter Daisy?"

Daisy:"Not at all,make sure you hire a nanny for her cause I won't have time to baby sit" it's probably pregnancy speaking cause she never met my daughter to not want her.

TK:"You will love her she is adorable"

Daisy:"How old is she again? Does she say when she wants to use a toilet?"

TK:"She wears nappies"

Daisy:"Tjo no TK I can not deal with that at least if

she was older, please find somewhere else to take her, at least until my baby is a year old or 10 months or maybe 6 months "

TK: "I have nowhere to take her Daisy even when she was much younger I lived alone with her"

Daisy: "Okay then I guess you can still do it right, please don't expect me to her" we got to mom's house.

TK: "I feel like you don't want my daughter"

Daisy: "I have no reason to not like your daughter TK but I didn't sign up for this, would you rather I tell you now that I won't be able to live with your daughter or let us stay with her only to abuse her? Get a nanny 1st please I am not saying I will abuse her, I am just not in a good space for now" I understand I mean she is pregnant.

But who do I call to take Kayise? I went inside and packed her clothes and took her.

TK: "I will take her to her grandma's, I hope Sonia will

take her.

I drove there and there was nobody there but their help.

Daisy:"Okay maybe we can live with her for now for today then we will have to take her somewhere"

Okay I understand she is pregnant and all but this is not right,it doesn't sound right.

TK:"I have made up my mind,she stays,she is my daughter she is my responsibility,I love you Daisy but if you don't want my daughter I don't see how we can continue" I didn't want to do this but I am forced to.

Daisy:"Are you dumping me because I don't want to mother your kid?"

TK:"No,I didn't ask you to mother her,I just want her to live with us" now I think this moving in was too sudden.

Daisy:"So you are dumping me?"

TK:"My problem was to make you feel like you have a choice,you don't my house is her home,if you

don't want her to live with with me who do you want her to live with,where do I drop you off?"

Daisy:"Take me home" I don't even know her home,but she directed me and we got there,as soon as I packed she left the car banging the door,she forgot her phone and her chicken nuggets so I followed her with those things to give them to her.

Some old woman was shouting at her,about her leaving a baby behind but she stopped shouting as soon as she saw me.

Granny:"Who are you?" She had a baby in her arms maybe she was 9-10 months but not a year old.

TK:"Uhm good afternoon ma she forgot these in my car" I went closer to Daisy and gave it to her.

Granny:"So you are the one whose been keeping her all along?" She placed the baby in a baby walker and went inside.

Daisy:"Thanks you can leave now,grandma is mad"

TK:"What is going on here Daisy?" The granny came back with a sjambok I stood still but she came

straight for me,I had a plan to grab that sjambok before it hit me and ask to talk to her,since her grand daughter is carrying my baby too.

But before I knew it I was whipped at least 3times before I could grab it tight.

Granny:"Dou know she left this baby here while she was with you,are you the father?" They don't know the father?

TK:"No I am not the father of that baby,Daisy never told me about her baby but she is carrying my baby and I would like to do the right thing" she seemed to calm down.

Granny:"Daisy you are pregnant again?"

Daisy:"I am sorry grandma" they were speaking isiZulu.

Granny:"S orry won't provide for your kids,you left me here with your baby without telling me where you were going,you are lucky that this young man wants to do a right thing and marry you otherwise I would have sent you back" no by making things right I didn't mean marrying her but paying

damages for my baby,I will tell her just not now but when she is more calm,I din't think I am ready to marry her grand daughter who doesn't want my daughter.

I left Daisy with money to go to the doctor the next day and I will go everywhere to drop my c.v's I need to work for my baby,the money will run out soon I am still using it though I know I should probably send it back.

Daisy called while I was driving to my house.

Daisy:"I am sorry about your daughter,it was not about her but me"

TK:"How about your daughter? Why did you leave her and came to live with me?"

Daisy:"I missed being out there and being free from all the cries and nappy changing you know,I was was close to be depressed"

TK:"How old is she?"

Daisy:"9months now"

TK:"Are you ready to have another baby"

Daisy:"I swear I don't know what happened I was on contraceptives,I guess these things are not 100%" I know what happened.

TK:"Yeah I guess,Daisy you should have told me about your baby"

Daisy:"So you'd leave me?"

TK:"I love you Daisy I wasn't going to leave you,how about you bring your daughter to live with us too,I will help where I can Kayise only needs a nappy at night"

Daisy:"I must have done something right somewhere in my life to deserve someone like you,gran things you will marry me"

TK:"I will one day,so when are you coming?"

Daisy:"When you have paid lobola"

TK:"But we are not ready for that step just yet
Daisy"

Daisy:"But you were ready for moving in step?"

TK:"Lets not fight babe it's not good for our kids"

Daisy:"I will be home for now until you decide what you want from me"

TK:"Come on babe don't torture me like that" this girl knows her sex game and got me hooked now she wants to live at home?

Daisy:"Do the right thing"

TK:"I will but I need time to get to know you 1st,we have been together for only 3months and all we do is just sex each other,we don't talk much we don't know each other" I am still married.

Daisy:"I understand,please fetch us tomorrow at 05:00 in the morning"

TK:"Running from home again"

Daisy:"This time with my daughter,so they will hold nothing against me"

TK:"Yeah"

Daisy:"I can't just tell my grandparents that I am going to live with a man"

TK:"Yeah operation run away from home begins,pack all your clothes and your daughters what is her name?"

Daisy:"Lilly"

TK:"So you are both flowers,you are daisies and she is lillies nice"

Daisy:"That was the plan,if we have a girl she will be Rose"

TK:"And if it's a boy?"

Daisy:"Since it will be your 1st boy we will name him after you" do I tell her now or later,I decided later at one point I will tell her just later.

TK:"I like the sound of that,he will be TJ Thulebona Junior"

Daisy:"Your name is Thulebona what is K for?"

TK:"My surname Khumalo" we really need time to learn each other,I got to my house and since we bought meat and burgers too when we bought nuggets,I helped Kayise eat her burger and I bathe her then we watched her cartoons and she slept,her

onesie is cute,it has long bunny ears and a small tail the hands and legs are closed I am sure Konke bought this one for her,I took a pics of her sleeping and uploaded it on my f.b for it to keep it safe for me.

The next day the pic had so many likes and Konke's comment caught my attention.

It said my baby looks so adobs I miss her,when is she visiting mommy?" She is still kind after everything.

That gave me a courage to call her,I don't know for what to hear her voice maybe and I will drop the call,indeed she picked like everybody else who's been called.

Konke:"Hello,TK" she has my number I almost forgot.

TK:"Hey..."

Konke:"How are you cause I can see our daughter is fine though I miss her" she still cares about me.

Tk:"I am fine,how are you?"

Konke:"Great,I was going to call in 3months time,we are coming that side and I will be throwing the quads their 2 and a half birthday,I'd like for Kayise to be there please" 2 and a half? Is that an in thing?

TK:"Kayise is as yours as she is mine,sure she will be there,I missed the quads too I can't wait to see them"

Konke:"I will let you know when I get there then,don't worry about the money I payed Kuhle back you will pay me then"

TK:"Thank you Konke"

Konke:"Okay then bye"

Tk:"Bye I still care"

Konke:"Bye Thulebona" she dropped the call I still care? Why did I say that? I really lose my mind when Konke is involved.

I went to fetch Daisy and Lilly and Daisy was warming up to Kayise,I hope she will learn to love her cause I need her to if we are going to have a future together,tthe next day I went job hunting I

really have to pay the money back Konke saved me from going to jail,I can be free now she still has a soft spot for me I see even after everything,I hope she is not with that Sten cause he is a dickhead.

I had 3interviews lined up for me,one each day I was happy at least things are looking up for me even after everything I have been through.

The interviews went well I was called in 2of them,which one was for acting CEO and the other one Boilermaking,I have done the CEO job so I should be fine there,then I turned down the other job.

I was really happy 3months down the line,my life was almost back to normal Daisy is 6months pregnant now,what if she is carrying 4kids too? No Konke had 4kids cause she is a twin there is no way Daisy can have twins unless if they have twins on her side of the family.

My phone rang,it was Konke telling me about the party,I wouldn't miss it for the day I have to see her,I

missed her.

It was on Saturday around 12:00 noon.

Daisy:"So after taking care of her daughter she doesn't even invite me?"

TK:"I thought you said you don't want to see her" I was getting dressed for the party,I have to look my best.

Daisy:"I have changed my mind I want to come with,you are too excited and over dressed for just a kid's party,plus I want to meet the woman who just left her child and never looked back" now this is a problem I can't tell her that I am taking my baby to my ex.

TK:"It will be awkward with you there"

Daisy:"Why? Now I am convinced that this is more than just a kid's party,wait for me I will quickly get dressed" she went to the closet.

Now I will have to go with her,I was planning on going with only the girls but now I feel I should let Konke know that I am coming with someone,I had

plans for this day,Daisy is ruining my plans.

I bought the quads presents.

I called Konke she picked.

Konke:"Are you here?"

TK:"No,I was wondering if it's okay if I bring 1 adult too"

Konke:"You can bring your friend it's okay"

TK:"Okay thanks,bye"

Konke:"Bye" she is my friend my gf I wonder how she will feel about Daisy,or I should just ditch Daisy,she came out with her tight t-shirt and jeans,her stomach was out there.

TK:"I told you about those jeans of yours you are suffocating my baby in there,wear something loose"

Daisy:"I like showing my stomach off"

TK:"Why?"

Daisy:"Just... I will change but to my tight dress"

TK:"As long as it is not jeans,I don't want you to feel out of place with those people"

Daisy:"Are they snobs?"

TK:"No babe but they are throwing a 2 and a half birthday for their kids that should tell you something about them"

Daisy:"Argh I am sure it is nothing serious"

TK:"I don't want you to cry for me there with your jeans" she went to change and came back with that dress she was talking about and heels.

Daisy:"Lets go" she took her bag and went to take the kids to the car and drove to Konke's house.

Before we stepped out I wanted to tell her about Konke and my other kids but before I could one othe twins knocked on my window,it was Kuhle.

Kuhle:"So we meet again" she looked at the seat next to me "It sure didn't take you long to move on,come in my sister is going to love this,she will see how you are spending her money" she smiled and opened the door for Daisy holding her hand

helping her out.

TK:"Kuhle I'm sorry"

Kuhle:"Be careful not to bump your head mommy"

Daisy:"Thank you,you are too kind" Kuhle opened the back seat too.

Kuhle:"Hey little one"

Kayise:"Mama" Kuhle took her.

Daisy:"So you are her mom?"

Kuhle:"Not me my sister please come inside,TK you will take the other one" I took Lilly and followed behind them,with my heart beating fast.

When we got to the house the music was playing and kids everywhere I searched for my kids but I couldn't see them,I saw Konke coming towards us wearing her smile,she looked slimmer but still beautiful.

Konke:"Hey welcome" we hugged. "Thanks for bringing Kayise" Daisy cleared her throat cause

Konke was ignoring her. "Oh this the someone you wanted to bring" he eyes landed on Daisy's stomach that she was brushing.

Daisy:"Oh yes my name is Daisy his baby mama"

Konke:"Welcome baby mama,would you guys like something to drink?" Her voice was no longer hyper.

Daisy:"Apple juice for me please"

Konke:"There are waiters everywhere you can ask anyone to bring you that juice,I'm sorry I am still preparing the kids with their nannies,I hope you don't mind if I change Kayise to a dress similar to Azania's"

Daisy:"So you are her mom?" Konke looked at me 1st.

Konke:"Yes,why?"

Daisy:"Why did you leave her while it's clear you had no money problems?"

Konke:"TK insisted on taking her,so I let him do you have a problem Miss?"

Daisy:"No,I was just curious"

Konke:"Okay,anyway congratulations on that little one how far are you?"

Daisy:"6months,it's a boy our 1st boy" Daisy kept brushing her stomach,Konke looked at me again.

Konke:"I remember when I was carrying my kids too,it was an amazing experience I have 4kids quads,3boys and one girl they are my life unfortunately they don't have a father,you are lucky yours stuck around,please sit down you can't stand like that in your condition" she led us to the couch.

Sten showed up and came to where we were sitting.

Sten:"What is he doing here?"

Konke:"He brought Kayise" no I came to my kids birthday party.

TK:"Sten"

Sten:"Fraudster how are you?" I swallowed hard when he said that.

Konke:"Behave Sten or I will call your gf"

Sten:"Okay I will behave" he surrendered and went else where.

Konke:"Sorry about that I will go fetch the kids,TK if you want to see them before anything you can come"

TK:"I will be back just now Daisy"

Daisy:"You are leaving me alone here"

Konke:"I will get my sister to come and sit with you here or someone else" Daisy stood up.

Daisy:"While you screw my man no!"

Konke:"Oh... k... TK calm your gf down that juice is not helping,I will be upstairs" she left us there.

Daisy:"Calm me down my foot! I think we should leave here"

TK:"But we just got here"

Daisy:"If you don't leave with me I will leave alone"

TK:"Okay should I call a cab for you?"

Daisy:"So you want me to leave? So you can stay?"

TK:"We came for the party I haven't even seen my uhm the kids yet"

Daisy:"I am hungry"

TK:"Sit down I will go get you something to eat in the kitchen" she sat down.

Daisy:"Please hurry" I quickly went upstairs and bumped to one of the waiters and told him to attend to Daisy,and I went to Konke's room she was there with the kids,she was showing them some moves they should do.

Konke:"Hey is you gf calmer now?"

TK:"She was only hungry"

Konke:"I hope you got her food... she looks like a good girl plus you guys look good together" I saw her eyes shine of tears.

TK:"I didn't mean to make her pregnant" her tears fell,she quickly wiped them.

Konke:"It's okay you don't answer to me anymore,I was just shocked at how quickly you moved on and forgot about me in just 6months" the nannies came to take the kids.

TK:"She just happened,I never forgot about you,I will

never forget about you"

Konke:"How I wish that was all true,I came to give you a chance to be the father to my kids if you want to,I thought you were depressed,that you needed this that it will cheer you up,but boy I was wrong,I am happy that you got to be a father for the 6th time,Whatever you got wrong from Kayise you can correct it with this coming one,I am sure you are happy,I am happy too" she wiped her tears again I hugged her.

TK:"With Sten?"

Konke:"Sten is with Kuhle now,they are happy too,I am happy with myself,don't hurt that poor girl she seems like she loves you dearly,I hope you fixed yourself 1st cause if you didn't you are still bot going to be happy with her" I let her go.

TK:"I was happy with you too,you are a wonderful woman Konke I swear if I didn't mess things with you,we'd still be happy" I wiped her tears,she sniffed.

Konke:"It's okay I will find someone too,one day I came to try and fix things with you here too cause

my heart still wanted more of you, but since you have moved on I guess this heart has to accept things the way they are and give up" she stood up and opened the drawer and took out a paper and a pen "I guess this is it" she tried to smile and gave me the divorce papers "You can come see your kids anytime you want, I will not fight my none existing battles with my kids "

TK: "You were willing to give us another chance? After everything I said and did to you?"

Konke: "I guess a loving heart is a stubborn heart, but now I swear it has accepted that you are not mine to have, You gave that girl from your school many chances and since you were meant to break up anyway, it didn't matter how many times you gave her chances, in my case too you were meant to just pass by and give me beautiful kids while at it, it also doesn't matter how many times I gave you chances, you were meant for someone else, you were just a lesson to me anyway I hold no grudges against you, you tried too I won't say that you never tried, cause you did it's just that this is how things

were meant to be" she was no longer crying but I was the one crying,she gave me a tissue.

TK:"I am sorry,I hope you find real love too,someone who will love you with your kids and make your happiness his priority,I failed you and my kids and I am really sorry Konke,for being a shitty husband and father,for every hurtful words I have ever said and everything I did I am ashamed of myself" she came to hug me.

Konke:"Life gave you a second chance use it and be grateful" she let go "please read and sign"

TK:"Can I take this to my lawyer on Monday?" I don't to agree to things I don't know.

Konke:"Sure cause we will be here the whole of next week,can I please have Kayise I will give her back before we leave"

TK:"You can leave with her,with the baby on the way it's going to be hectic"

Konke:"Yeah,thank you,now leave I want to clean my face nicely,I know I look like a pig right now" she laughed.

TK:"You are still beautiful to me"

Konke:"Thanks but leave" she pushed me out I laughed and left,I think if I stand a long chance with Daisy,I will have to stop lying and be honest to her,I am really being given a second chance here,she is an amazing woman.

Please excuse the errors.

Thank you.

Chapter 61

°•Konke•°

Kuhle:"I mean we just dated but he is talking havig kids" she is seeing both Hloni and Sten but Hloni doesn't know.

Konke:"What are you going to do? I mean he is in that stage where he wants to have it all"

Kuhle:"I am not ready to have more kids,besides we should be enjoying our lives together and not ruin it

with kids" we were still in S.A

Konke:"Yeah the honey moon phase vibes,I think since you are seeing Sten now you should let Hloni go"

Kuhle:"Never! I want him to need me as a wife but I won't be there due to cheating,I want him to feel what I feel everyday"

Konke:"You are playing a very dangerous heart game Kuhle"

Kuhle:"He started it,I am just following the leader,plus I want my kids to be raised by both parents"

Konke:"So you are stringing Sten along?"

Kuhle:"No I feel something for Sten"

Konke:"This all doesn't make sense to me really,you want to keep your husband but still be with Sten,don't you think Sten deserves a chance of his own with you alone?" She looked at me we were sitting on the couch.

Kuhle:"I thought you said you don't want Sten,that I

can have him if I want him but now it seems like things have changed,what I do with Sten doesn't concern you" ouch.

Konke:"I just care about him,there is no need to be rude about it"

Kuhle:"Please care less now he is mine to worry about" she stood up about to leave.

Konke:"I hope you know what you are doing"

Kuhle:"Stop wanting my man" she kept going,I swear I don't want Sten I just care about him,it's clear Kuhle doesn't know what she is doing,she just took advantage of the truth or dare situation and spin the bottle to get Sten.

One evening we were playing games in my house Hloni was this side,Sten invited his friends and we made sure that kids were sleeping so we can include the nannies too,we played truth or dare.

Kuhle made things awkward by daring Sten to have sex with her,I was so shocked cause she kept asking would you date a married woman? When Sten said truth,then she went on asking really

personal questions very deep personal like 'how long do you last in bed' I had to shut that game down so quickly then we played a drinking game then spin the bottle followed,we kissed with Sten 2times and it was nice I must say his kisses are hypnotizing,he'd even squeeze my butt bringing me closer to his dick rubbing us together we stopped when we both moaned,that was the 1st kiss the second one I just kissed his cheek cause the 1st kiss was too embarrassing for me,but that's where it all ended,but however that night Sten slept at Kuhle's house,Cause I went there the next morning and he was in her kitchen naked cooking for her with only an apron on.

I turn back and went back to my house,she lives next door and Sten lives in the same neighbourhood too,which I didn't get why they had to go to her house where she loves with husband,Sten apologised for sleeping with her and it didn't matter cause what had happened it was never going to be changed,right then he was off the list of people I'd date,even if I was considering him he was off the

market then cause I'd never date someone who sleeps or slept with my sister, someone who is courting her not even their relatives, that's just me and my principles.

I also stood up, Sten got in.

Sten: "What's up babe?"

Konke: "Im not..." I figured no man let me use this opportunity "Im not okay, this baby that you want is stressing me" he came and kissed my forehead.

Sten: "But that was your idea to have a baby" I sat down.

Konke: "Eish I know, are you happy with me?" He sat down too and pulled me to rest between his legs.

Sten: "I will be as soon as you give me all of you not just a small portion"

Konke: "Do you love Konke?"

Sten: "Why are you asking me that again? I thought I told you the answer to that q" he felt the temperature in on my forehead with the back of his hand "Are you okay babe?" But I want to know, I

stood up and fixed my top.

Konke:"I am fine,I will be in my room"

Sten:"Come on babe we will have our own baby as soon as you have sorted things out with your husband"

Konke:"I understand" he stood up too.

Sten:"Really? Cause the last time we talked about this you said I am not serious about you,that I still want your sister that is why I don't want you to have my 1st baby"

Konke:"I am sorry"

Sten:"Kiss me to prove that you are sorry" oh no I ran as fast as I could to my room,Sten is dumb we don't look that much alike with Kuhle.

The nannies took the kids to the zoo,Kuhle's kids too so I can sleep.

Kuhle needs to stop thinking kids will make a man love you and make him stay,look at me I am single mom to 4kids,I hope not to fail them.

I ended up sleeping I woke up and took a bath then went to cook the house was dark,maybe the couple is out,I went to check on my kids it was late for them not to be back,they were still not back so I called one of the nannies.

Nanny:"Hello"

Konke:"Hey where are you guys?"

Nanny:"Oh sir Sten took the kids out but we will be back in an hour" he took the kids out at night?

Konke:"Is he with Kuhle?"

Nanny:"No,she is back there"

Konke:"Oh please bring me something to eat too"

Nanny:"Okay bye" Sten must hurry and make that baby cause it seems like he likes them,I can't believe Kuhle lied to me about Sten wanting a baby.

I didn't have to cook so I watched tv before my phone rang it was TK.

Konke:"Yes?"

TK:"Are you home?"

Konke:"Yes why?"

TK:"I was thinking of passing there and see the kids"

Konke:"They are not home maybe next time,have signed the papers?"

TK:"You want half of my everything" it was a statement.

Konke:"Yeah my kids deserves that much don't you think?"

TK:"I am still not back on my feets Konke please not now"

Konke:"What do you mean not now TK? That I shouldn't divorce you now? I want to move on like you but I want to do it the right way"

TK:"After asking for half you want 6k maintainance and I still have to pay you the money I owe you every month 10k,I will be left with nothing I have a baby on the way please have mercy on me"

Konke:"That is me being mercifull TK,I want the money you stole back and 10k everymonth will take

even lover to pay for the millions you took,I deserve half of your everything after putting me through so much shit oh and the kids maintainance how much would you like to contibute after not being contributing since they were born? You want to give them R100 each? No man I am being as fair as I can be here cause it should be 2k for each child which was going to be a total of another 10k including Kayise's maintainance but I thought no 6k should be fine thank you" I am not being bitter that contract was dwan before I knew about his coming baby.

TK:"Then I will have nothing left"

Konke:"TK you are smart,I know you still have money in your account that Kuhle sent you,start a business that will generate money for you to be able to pay me,you see I still consider your well being I didn't ask for my money that you stole back"

TK:"I can not sign these papers for now please give me time"

Konke:"How much time?"

TK:"A year?"

Konke:"That's so much time"

TK:"I know but please"

Konke:"What if I meet the one who will want to marry me in that 1 year you are asking for?" I know I won't meet anyone like that so soon if at all but just for control I had to ask.

TK:"I will be looking for something to make me money I bet in 6 months time I will be fine"

Konke:"Six months is all you have"

TK:"Thanks Kuhlekonke"

Konke:"Yeah sharp Thulebona" I dropped it.

Kuhle:"Why do you keep letting this disrespect you like this?" I looked behind me she was standing there folding her arms.

Konke:"You will never understand"

Kihle:"Why? Cause I have never been in love?" She went to sit on the other couch.

Konke:"Please don't start I don't want to fight"

Kuhle:"Hmm,you may love him all you want but I will have me revenge on him,he can't just double cross me just like that and get away with it"

Konke:"What no?"

Kuhle:"I own the company he works in,that company is fake and so is his position and the money he will earn"

Konke:"Why Kuhle cause I payed you the money that you never told me you were going to give to him"

Kuhle:"He must learn to respect people's things,I am his lesson he needs to learn" I am not getting involved TK is no longer my responsibility,he is that pregnant girl's.

Konke:"I want him to pay me,how is he going to pay me my money with a fake job?"

Kuhle:"You don't need that money"

Konke:"I do after paying for my house and you I need it,I have kids"

Kuhle:"You have a bank going on with Sten why are

you crying?"

Konke:"I think I should own a club those bring a lot of money,maybe here in S.A and England"

Kuhle:"Good now you are sorted you don't need that loser's money,he gets to have his happily ever after right after breaking your heart and hurt you" Kuhle is revengful it's not healthy.

Konke:"Let karma deal with him"

Kuhle:"Sometimes there is no karma,sometimes it takes too long to strike!" I don't wish anything bad for TK,I blame myself for Kuhle to be like this,I told her everything TK has ever done to me,now she hates him while I don't.

Konke:"He has a baby on the way Kuhle let this go" I mean Hloni is cheating on her live now but she does nothing about it yet she wants to torment my ex.

TK:"That is why he is not there for yours,why are you always calm what you are doing will lead you back to depression,be mad get mad! Everything is not okay scream,shout hit something if you feel like it,just don't be on calm mode" she is even

angry,she has issues.

Konke:"My dear sister,hitting things,screaming on top of my lungs making noise,and getting mad,will that change things? Will that make TK love me and bring him back? Will that make me love him less? No it won't so why worry? You worry you die,you don't worry you still die so why worry,you are the one who needs to chill out and learn to let go of things"

Kuhle:"I am not you,I don't deal with things like you"

Konke:"There you have your answer right there I am calm cause I deal with things differently,I may not be fine now but I will be,I still have my kids with him"

Kuhle:"I am sorry I just didn't know you loved him that deeply"

Konke:"It's okay he doesn't know too" we sat there not saying anything.

Kuhle:"I don't think Sten loves me"

Konke:"You have been together for like 2months he is still getting to know you"

Kuhle:"Nah that's not it"

Konke:"Maybe he doesn't want to put his heart on the line of being broken,you are still with Hloni he can't love you right with him around"

Kuhle:"I can't divorce Hloni just yet until I am sure Sten is really my one"

Konke:"I have nothing to say for you,I can't even keep a man" she came to sit next to me.

Kuhle:"He was an idiot not to love a sweetheart like you,his loss" my loss too,she hugged me "I am sorry sis" I think I have cried for TK it is enough now,I am sure he doesn't even think of me wherever he is,yet I was starving myself crying for him for the whole 6months,I am done.

The door opened and the kids came in 1st running.

Konke:"No running in the house" they stopped running and walked like normal people and Sten went in carrying my girls,the girls came to me.

Sten:"Hey twins" he sat down Kayise came to me.

Konke:"Why didn't you use a germicide you guys needed it,he used a garage door.

Sten:"That thing just sprays you hard and unexpected,no man I will go take a bath instead"

Konke:"But you sat down with your germs please go take that bath" he stood up

Sten:"I won't give you the food I brought you,you are bossy" he said going upstairs.

I went to help the nannies bathe the kids and we helped them sleep it was not hard cause they were already tired.

I went back to watch tv and the couple were licking each other's faces there,I sat down.

Konke:"Make use of the rooms upstairs we have kids in the house.

Sten:"You need a man to stop being jealous"

Kuhle:"Yeah how about that friend of yours Guru?"

Sten laughed

Sten:"Guarany,no not one of my friends "

Kuhle:"Who then?"

Konke:"His father! I am sure he was going to love me better than these small boys " just kidding Smith is a cool old guy but I don't want someone who will die on me besides I am not looking for now,I will focus on my kids.

Sten:"I'd kill myself if you were to go for my dad"

Kuhle&Konke:"Why?"

Sten:"I mean he is my father,you can't give him a chance when you didn't give me"

Konke:"He is experienced, and done fooling around he knows what he wants "

Kuhle:"Let her go for your father,I mean why would you kill yourself for her" an intercom went off Kuhle was still sitting on Sten's lap.

I saw Hloni on the footage.

Konke:"Uhm we have a problem Hloni is here" I told

her in afrikaans we learnt it at school I was o panic mode,I didn't know which language to use but English was not an option.

Kuhle:"Let him in" I buzzed him in and switched off the sensors.

Sten:"What are you saying?"

Kuhle:"Hloni is here"

Sten:"Your husband? But I thought you said it's going to be just us two here"

Kuhle:"I didn't know he was going to come"

Sten:"You know what I am too old for this hide and seek" Hloni was in a germs box.

Konke:"Come on Sten you knew she was married when you got involved with her" they were standing next to me Kuhle on my left and Sten on my right we were waiting for Hloni to come out of the box he finally did.

Hloni:"Ah finally"

Konke:"If you move too much it starts all over again"

Hloni:"Hey baby" he looked at Kuhle who pointed at me,I looked at her and shook my head.

Konke:"You know your wife don't?" We don't look that much alike I lost a weight it should be easy for him to spot his wife.

Hloni:"I do" he went to kiss his wife.

Konke:"Now you can greet us too" what was Kuhle trying to do? Now that she is done with Hloni she wants to toss him back to me? I also don't want him thank you sit down.

Hloni:"Oh good evening everyone,Sten" why do men hate Sten he is not a bad person.

Sten:"Hi" that hi was so dry.

Konke:"What did you bring us from Ghana" he chuckled the intensity with in the room was too much.

Hloni:"I bought MY wife a little something something,oh and my kids"

Konke:"Mxm,no food at all?" Not that I care about food I was just trying to ease the awkwardness.

Hloni:"Are you hungry Konke?" I nodded "Let me change to casual clothes so I can take you out"

Sten:"But there is food in the kitchen"

Kuhle:"This is free food let them go buy more,we will eat it tomorrow" I looked her.

Konke:"It's late now plus I'm already in my pjs "

Kuhle:"I will get you a gown" she rushed upstairs and came back.

Hloni:"What do you want us to bring you?" Isn't he tired? Kuhle counted a whole shop forgetting that it's night time.

We went to 24/7 spur and bought greasy food that I avoid eating.

Konke:"You look fresh like you didn't just land from Ghana"

Hloni:"I am used to flying now"

Konke:"How was Ghana?"

Hloni:"Too hot,which store is still open now"

Konke:"Checkers hyper but I am not in the mood for

s shopping,I will wait here while you go in"

Hloni:"Then we will get them tomorrow" we drove back and went through the germs box I need to install in my new house.

When we got in Sten and Kuhle were not in the dinning room,I hope they are behaving wherever they are,we heard stoft moans coming from one of the bedroom downstairs.

Konke:"Lets watch tv"

Hloni:"Did you hear that?"

Konke:"What?"I played dumb.

Hloni:"Like someone is in pain" at least he heard pain I heard moans.

Konke:"It must be the patients that are in your mind,I heard nothing"

Hloni:"Where is that boy and my wife"

Konke:"Probably sleeping" the moans got louder he went closer to the room it was coming from and

opened the door,I was hoping at least it was locked but it wasn't I stood as far as possible,I saw him coming out with his hands on his head,he was reversing,after a while Sten and Konke came out,Konke was wearing a sheet,and her man wearing a boxer.

Konke:"I am sorry Hloniphile it was a mistake"

Hloni:"Why?" He whispered "Why Kuhle is there something I am not doing right with you?" Kuhle looked at me,I didn't do this,she did!

Kuhle:"Oh please don't act innocent you cheat left right and centre now you ask me this oh please" she went back in when Hloni went in too we followed him,she was wearing her clothes.

Hloni:"It's been 2years since I last cheated on you,and you were also cheating too,don't think I don't know about the abortion,It was not my child! And I knew about it before you went to that doctor,we are friends with him news flash you will never have kids ever again cause from the start you never deserved these kids you have"

Kuhle:"What do you mean?"

Hloni:"I asked him to tie your tubes!" How cruel is that?

Kuhle:"I hate you!"

Hloni:"I am sure you even have diseases! I tried to change for you and my kids I finally grew up and saw that family is important,I wanted to be wjat I was not for your sister your forever" ncooh I think that's cute.

Kuhle:"I want out"

Konke:"Think before you take hush decisions"

Hloni:"I should have stayed with Konke,she never cheated on me"

Kuhle:"But you cheated on her,what makes you think you deserve a forever?"Oh wow and she does?

Hloni:"You were the wrong one to begin with,I don't know why I am still wasting my breath with you"

He went out of the room I just stood there.

Kuhle:"I hope you are happy no Konke"

Konke:"What did I do?"

Kuhle:"You should have warned me that you are coming back or you are back,I thought you had my back,clearly I was wrong"

Konke:"I would have warned you if you told me you were going to have sex with Sten,own to your mistakes you did this not me,you ruined your marriage not me"

Kuhle:"You were so jealous of me and Hloni that you were rooting for us to fail,J ust because your marriage failed you thought no you have to ruin mine too" okay.

Konke:"I am not the one who slept with Sten"

Kuhle:"You want my men that is your problem you still think you are better than me" bu doing what exactly? Cause I am failing in a love department,nobody loves me yet I think I am better than her who keot her marriage more than 4years?

Konke:"Did I ask you to go for that abort too?"

Kuhle:"Argh nxa shut up!" She walked out of the

room Sten was just standing there.

Sten:"I really didn't sign up for drama,at least following you around was not this hectic I will go back to that"

Konke:"So you are walking away just like that?"

Sten:"I like my life peaceful as you know" mxm,he also went out.

Kuhle is a hypocrite shame,sje acts all perfect like a good wife while she has scandals of her own too,the life we are living nothing seems real now,there are always hidden agendas and secrets,I hope I don't turn and like the people of this world cause if you can't beat them,I will have to join them.

Please excuse my errors.

Thank you.

Chapter 62

◦•Khethi•◦

Kheth:"No you hang up"it's been 30minutes since we have been at it the 'hang up' no you hang up kinda game.

And if he hangs up 1st I get mad,it breaks my heart a little to hear him say goodbye.

Nele:"Babe maan I want to study,I have a test in 2days when I fail I will let you explain to my kids how it happened" I laughed.

Kheth:"But I don't want to miss you"

Nele:"I am doing this for us"

Kheth:"Yeah I know I just mxm you know what I can't wait for next month"

Nele:"Me too,so I can hold you in my arms day and night" we were saying our goodbyes but now we are starting all over again,this is how it's been for the past months,he's been there for 6months now and our love grows everyday,I can't believe this is me the girl inlove like this.

Kheth:"I love you 10 thousand I have to go for real now,I also have some things to do bye my love"

Nele:"Bye for now I will call when I am done here I love you" I smiled like I could see him and I dropped the call and slept,we made the time zone work for us,we are so happy I hope it lasts.

I slept,I have final exams soon so I spend more time studying,I am also graduating next year April then I will go join my man.

In the morning I woke up and went to varsity I have 4body guards now mom fell 2is not enough and them being on the back ground is not a good idea too,speak of the devil,she calls every morning to ask how I slept like she thinks I will die in my sleep.

Kheth:"The mother"

Mom:"The beautiful daughter of mine how are you baby"

Kheth:"I am fine thanks how are you? Mom?"

Mom:"I am fine,how did you sleep?"

Kheth:"okay,why you always ask me that every morning cause you have cameras in my house to show every movement I make" I love my mom she

did what any other woman would have done to save her baby, she said they wanted to steal me and subject me to human trafficking since I was a girl, if I was a boy they were going to train me to be an assassin, but they wanted my mom alive to see me do all those things, but couldn't be able to save me, though her plan was risky cause they would have taken me anyway while he was playing ghost here, but I am glad that she is trying to build a relationship with, she even knows my sizes like a good mother should, she is not a bad mother she is was just forced to make that decision of leaving me, I can't imagine giving birth to my baby and not be able to see them grow, it must have been hard for her cause it's clear she loves me.

Mom: "Those movements can be fake I want to know how my baby is every morning before I start my day, and make sure you don't need anything"

Kheth: "So the movements can be faked?"

Mom: "Let that idea go, cause I will turn this country upside down looking for you, if you were to do that" I laughed cause I'd be over seas not in this country

she speaks of.

Kheth:"So how do you do it?"

Mom:"Khethi I am serious this is for your own good,I don't want to take chances with you,I don't want to lose you again" this convo just got serious so fast.

Kheth:"I won't do it" yet!

Mom:"Good! Cause I have changed my name but not my face,when they link you to me and know that I am alive,they can still use you to break me"

Kheth:"So my life is in danger?"

Mom:"No,you have bodyguards for a reason,if you listen to me nothing will happen" she is trying to scare me.

Kheth:"Your bodyguards are flesh too not iron men"

Mom:"There we go again why do you always want to play smart with me?"

Kheth:"Play? I am smart mom please don't insult my me"

Mom:"Ain't you just cute,those shorts are too short by the way,clothes don't fit my baby anymore? You need new clothes?" I was almost at varsity,I was wearing a short with cowboy's short boots and cowboy's hat and my vest with a shirt that had a knot in front the buttons were open,it was a cool day,not hot or cold day but cool.

Kheth:"I woke up cowgirly today"

Mom:"And that's cute trust me my child it is but your thighs are all out"

Kheth:"I am young and vibrant mom I need to show these bad boys off before I can't show them off no more,or maybe skip the stage of exposing only to do so when I am old and with no bad boys to show off"

Kheth:"I have to go to class with my beautiful shorts,do you know these are real diamonds?" I said playing with them they were glued on my pockets.

Mom:"I know,I bought them remember!but I didn't think they'd be this short"

Kheth:"Relax mommy they are just right bye now"

Mom:"Wait,would you like to go out on a date with me after your classes"

Kheth:"I am sorry if I have ever done you wrong mom,cause the shopping you keep torturing me with are deadly,please forgive me"

Mom:"I am not that bad,it's not my fault you are not normal,most girls enjoy shopping but not you,you end up ditching me" and she'd buy clothes for me anyway and send the driver to give to me.

Kuhle:"Tts not my roll but there is this new sneaker I saw just yesterday"

Mom:"No more sneakers for you,how many sneakers do you have?"

Kheth:"Not enough"

Mom:"Thula my child you are a princess not a tombom you need to dress like one not some common thief"

Kheth:"Does being a princess have to mean something to me?"

Mom:"It should cause it's not everybody who gets

to be one"

Kheth:"I know nothing about being that princess and I am not interested"

Mom:"You better be interested young lady cause next week we are going to Fakude kingdom,they invited us"

Kheth:"Who are those?"

Mom:"Family friends"

Kheth:"Where are we going to your kingdom?"

Silence... "Class is about to start bye" I dropped the call and sat down,the guards follow my every move even in class they are there,they are helpful when I need to eat in class and there's a lecturer there,they intimidate him and I eat in peace.

I know right now Nele is sleeping cause it's night time there now,so I will call at our usual time.

After class I called Sno who I suspect is seeing Zoleni,I am not okay with that cause she is my sister and he is my brother,when things don't work out between them which is highly possible cause

Sno is sweet and kind naïve, loving and caring while Zoleni is ruthless and a murderer he will break her innocent heart into untraceable pieces, when the break up things will be awkward between us too, she picked.

Sno: "Hey sis "

Kheth: "Hey biggy how are you?"

Kheth: "I am fine thanks how are you"

Sno: "Alive, I am off from Friday to Monday would you like to visit me?"

Kheth: "How about you visit me, there are clothes I want to give you, all you have to do is change the sizes they will look good on you" I don't see a point of keeping clothes I won't wear.

Sno: "I will come maybe we can have girls nights out"

Kheth: "That's a good idea plus there's this club I've been meaning to check out"

Sno: "Perfect, Let me get back to work"

Kheth: "Bye my beautiful sis I love you, stay humble"

and cool" she laughed.

Sno:"And I love you my beautiful brother" I laughed she calls me handsome sometimes,we said our goodbyes and just after that call mom called again.

I was tempted not to answer but I know she was looking at me since I was in my house.

Kheth:"Welile,mawewe to the Wellingtoness,to the whoop whoop!!!" She laughed.

Mom:"Khethi I will slap you to the next million decades if you ever call me by my name ever again" she said between laughs,I can not take her seriously right now.

Kheth:"It's the 2nd time calling me,why?"

Mom:"You are my child and I love you I will call you as much as I can,anyway I am calling about you wanting to give your sister the clothes I bought you"

Kheth:"There is no point in keeping them cause I won't wear them,I have nowhere to wear them to,I need to make room for my new collection of

tracksuits "

Mom: "Trust me you will wear them, your tracksuits are the same thing old or new where is a sense of fashion in that?" Sense of fashion? Why would I have that while I have 5 senses already.

Kheth: "Have you met me? I don't care about fashion and trending things "

Mom: "That's your father's fault, don't worry you have me now I will change all that, you will know trending styles by heart" I am 21 years old, I doubt I can keep up now.

Kheth: "You are wasting your time mommy"

Mom: "When you are done with your exams I will send people to teach you the princess ways until you get it, we still have functions to attend but not with you like that" I don't like functions.

Kheth: "I am still giving those clothes to Sno to change them for herself but thank you mom really thank you so much"

Mom: "Okay okay tell you what I will take your sister

shopping too will that make you keep those dresses"

Kheth:"That's nice but only one thing that can make me keep them"

Mom:"I'm listening"

Khethi:"Those sneakers I told you about and that shopping for Sno too"

Mom:"Okay deal"

Kheth:"It's always nice doing business with you,so Sno will be this side from Thursday night I suggest you take her shopping on Friday"

Mom:"Ain't you coming with"

Kheth:"Yeah I will come to pick those sneaker"

Mom:"How much are they?"

Kheth:"Mom you are stressing me,since when you care about the price?"

Mom:"I am stressing you?" She laughed "I am the one who should be stressed here not you,me!"

Kheth:"Well I am feeling stressed cause now I have

migranes,dad never ask me about prices"

Mom:"That won't on me sweety,I guess the sneakers are really expensive then,seeing that you didn't even buy them yourself,I will get them for you only if they don't pass 2k"

Kheth:"Psssh they are way less than that"

Mom:"Good then" they are actually 7k

Kheth:"You are the best mom in the world you know that right!"

Mom:"Bye Khethukuthula before you leave me broke" she dropped the call I laughed she wants to mother me,I will show her how daughters are,I will threaten,pretend to cry and get my way she doesn't know me.

I called Nele right around the time I usually do he was up and I was about to sleep he didn't pick maybe he was already in class,I can't wait for him to come back.

He called when I was sleeping saying he just finished writing and it was writable.

Nele:"Two more to write and I am all yours babe"

Kheth:"And I will come personally to fetch you from the airport"

Nele:"And we can go fetch our kids and spend time together"

Kheth:"Yeah that too"

Nele:"Don't worry we will get them a nanny"

Kheth:"Yeah,I really can't wait"

Nele:"Khetho?"

Kheth:"Yes babe"

Nele:"Can my sons also come to spend time with the girls too,my children don't know each other,I want them to grow up together" okay I am not a motherly mother what am I going to do with 4kids while I can't deal with my 2"

Kheth:"Sure why not"

Nele:"Thanks babe this means so much to me"

Kheth:"Yeah,uhm let me sleep I will call you when I wake up I love you"

Nele:"I love you babe bye" I dropped the call,I don't hate kids I just don't consider myself as a mom,yes I love my kids but I don't trust myself with Shen's kids,that woman made me the ugliest person ever on my wedding day,I continued to sleep Nele needs to respect my sleep,after he wakes me,I can't go back to sleep but I always stick to time when I call him,I even set an alarm.

On Thursday I wrote my last paper and I waited for Sno to come,later she did and she didn't look okay,I hugged her.

Sno:"Hey I missed you,how are things between you and your baby daddy?" She just got here.

Khethi:"We are fine,how is you and Zoleni"

Sno:"I have no idea what you are talking about?"

Kheth:"Ain't you seeing him?"

Sno:"No I am not,I single now and my ex is on my case,step dad is working things with Mpumi,which is good he is no longer in my case"

Kheth:"Your ex who?"

Sno:"Some guy who got married and left me still thinking we are an item"

Kheth:"J erk! Now what does he want?"

Sno:"I don't want to bore you with my ex" she stood up "I am hungry what are we eating?" She was changing a topic,I will let it pass it's amazing how I can tell her everything but she can't tell me everythig that's happening in her life,she always say I don't want to bore you with you or burden you,I can handle it,maybe I didn't make enough room for her to trust me completely,I may have judge her few times,I stood up and followed her to the kitchen.

Kheth:"I am sorry" she looked at me.

Sno:"For?"

Kheth:"For being judging you,for acting like I am better than you"

Sno:"It's okay,uhm I am hungry" she is just not her bubbly self.

Khethi:"Let's go out,oh mom is taking you out shopping tomorrow"

Sno:"Your mom is awesome,let's go I feel like sea food"

Kheth:"Are you pregnant?"

Sno:"What? No!"

Kheth:"Why are you sad? You are not your usual self"

Sno:"All is well,I don't want to burden you with my problems" this is her favourite line.

Kheth:"You can never burden me"

Sno:"Uhm I will be fine,nothing lasts forever" now I am even more worried.

Kheth:"If you are seeing Zoleni it's okay,I was just looking out for you,I thing Zolani will hurt you,you are too good for Zoleni" and it's true,she nodded "But if you really want to be with him it's okay I will support you"

Sno:"Okay"

Kheth:"So?"

Sno:"So what?"

Kheth:"Is it him?"

Sno:"No,we are only friends with Zoleni there's nothing more"

Sno:"Friends with benefits?" She sighed.

Sno:"You won't let this go would you?"

Kheth:"Not when you are still not yourself"

Sno:"I think I am pregnant but I never slept with Zoleni,yes we have been seeing each other and I don't know what we are doing exactly,he has a very weird habit,he fucks my thighs,lotion vaseline on my armpit and fuck it,then my feets,I have to put close his dick on my feets and he'd fuck them until he ejaculates,he is weird he even fucks my but crack" I don't think I was ready for that! I don't think I should have heard it too.

Kheth:"Wow... so you think you are pregnant?" She nodded and sat on the chair "Is it possible that your step father is the father?"

Sno:"No! If I am pregnant it's Zoleni's,I didn't take any contraceptives cause I am single I was not

sleeping with anybody,even with Zoleni he does his weird thing and never actually sleep with me,so I didn't see the need to take them" I am blown away right now "You see you have that judgemental look on your face,I told you I will be fine but you insisted that I tell you"

Kheth:"I am sorry but how is Zoleni's baby?"

Sno:"I broke up with step dad 6months back,if it was his I'd be 6months pregnant,it's his cause when he is rubbing himself on my thighs the sperms all go to my pussy" wow I really have no words.

Kheth:"What makes you think you are pregnant?"

Sno:"I have been vomitting for the past 3weeks and I have all the signs,I am just afraid I am really pregnant,It could be something else though" i hope it's something else too otherwise their baby will be my niece 2times,no this is crazy.

Kheth:"Let's go buy you prenancy tests and we will take it from there"

Sno:"I have them"

Kheth:"Lets go take the tests" I stood up.

Sno:"I don't want to know I will just drink abortion pills I stole at work"

Kheth:"Without knowing? What if Zoleni is aware of your pregnancy,do you know what he'd do to you?"

Sno:"He doesn't know,I think him doing that is his way of not getting me pregnant cause his mom said this is an abomination us being together,he'd never believe that it's his baby,he is already thinking that I am cheating on him,yet we are not even an item,I don't understand him"

Kheth:"What if he wants to get you pregnant to trap you?" It's possible.

Sno:"Nah his plan is to not father anyone" I looked up and remembered there are cameras in this house and they can hear us,we should have taken this outside "I will drink the pills tonight,I am so scared"

Kheth:"Are you sure about this,why don't you give it a thought"

Sno:"I have thought about it,I don't want to know I just want to drink the pills,I have never done this before I might die but maybe that's for the best" she wiped her tears I slapped her.

Kheth:"So your plan is to kill yourself? I thought you loved me and that you'd want to spend more time with me and dad,you are selfish Sno!" I can't believe her why would her dying be for the best?

Sno:"You don't know how I am feeling"

Kheth:"Then tell me share with me!" I was yelling.

Sno:"It doesn't matter,I will go back to my house" she stood up and walked away,I followed her,she is suicidal this is deep for her,and I blame myself to make things always about myself and never paid much attention on her.

Kheth:"You came to spend the weekend and that is what we are going to do" I locked the door and took the keys.

Sno:"I am hungry"

Kheth:"I will go and get you your sea food and come

back"

Sno:"I also want to go with you"

Kheth:"I will drive" she nodded.

Kheth:"I am sorry I was not there enough for you"

Sno:"I am your older sister not the other way around"

Kheth:"You are human too,and I feel like I failed you as your sister"

Sno:"Nah you didn't" why is her being pregnant depresses her this much? She loves kids she is working and I am sure Zoleni would be happy to be a father.

Kheth:"Before we leave please take those tests" she didn't protest she went to take them and they came back negative all 3of them.

Sno:"Now lets go eat before I die of hunger"

Kheth:"Oh you wanted to die of abortion but not hunger?" I looked at her "too soon?"

Sno:"Very too much too soon sis"

Kheth:"I am sorry"

Sno:"It's okay now I will have to stay away from Zoleni before he impregnants me for real"

Kheth:"Do you have a think for him?" We were in the car driving out.

Sno:"I don't know"

Kheth:"If you love him it's okay you can really be with him cause this thing of not being with him while you love him depresses you"

Sno:"It's not that I just have this phobia of pushing a baby through my pussy it freaks me out everytime I think about it" oh wow her fear is real. "I will play as far away from Zoleni as possible,maybe I should just marruy that dickless guy,he won't make me pregnant,he doesn't have what it takes" I laughed she didn't

Kheth:"Are you for real?" I thought she was joking cause she looks better than when she got here.

Sno:"If he loves me enough I won't need a dick and I won't even notice he doesn't have one"

Kheth:"No,rather be with Zoleni than that guy,he is more deadly than that one,I can imagine if you go out and come back late,he'd think you were having sex with someone somewhere,he will always feel insecure"

Sno:"What if he has a dick? Maybe it's just rumours that he doesn't?"

Kheth:"I know Celiwe she is a loyal paparazzi" if he has a dick then he is abusive to be divorced 5times.

Sno:"I don't need a man to be happy do I?" I see she is trying to convince herself than me. "Who am I kidding I am at the point where I want to get married,but I don't even have a stable relationship,I really want to get married now" I wonder if her reasons of wanting to get married are pure or just another episode.

Kheth:"Try that dating site people really get married there"

Sno:"I will register when we get back"

We went to eat and went back I am really worried about Sno her obsession of wanting marriage is

worrying me.

Please excuse my errors.

Thank you.

Chapter 63

◦•TK•◦

Daisy was close to giving birth,I was disappointed to discover that Daisy was working at the hospital but not as a doctor but as a cleaner,I went there meaning to surprise her,I asked about her but nobody knew about her,there was a Dr Mokoena but it was a man,people there knew no Dr Daisy Mokoena,

I was so embarrassed when I saw her wearing the cleaners uniform cause I was insisting that she was one of the doctors there,and that they must check again.

I had no problem that she was a cleaner but her lying to me was a problem.

She lies most of the time, and it's kinda turning me off.

We still live together and I tried as much as I could to be there for her and my baby, I hope it was enough cause she was hot and cold at the same time I didn't know what to do.

TK: "Are you comfortable here"

Daisy: "Yes thanks babe" I just helped her sit on the couch and made sure that she is okay, her feet were swollen.

TK: "I will get you warm water and massage your feet"

Daisy: "You are the best bf ever thank you babe" I went to get her water and massaged her feet, apparently the company I was working for was not real, I worked for 2 months there, day and night I was told I will get paid the next month that my salary was going to be given to me doubled, so that is why I stayed for another month and worked harder but I guess what doesn't kill you makes you stronger, I invested most of the money so we are

good but I need a job to keep busy.

I was looking at some businesses I can start and manage to keep the money coming,I was thinking a strip club for both men and women,maybe have rooms for people to rent too yeah,that's a good idea I will look for flats or build rooms close to everything.

I started calling people who were selling flats close to the varsity,they were expensive year,I took a break and went to watch tv,these flats will take the rest of the money left,what if they need fixing where would I get the money? I had a decision to make,what if this doesn't work?

This song that was playing on tv I was watching caught my attention,it was Langa & Lloyd-inhliziyo I found myself crying thank god I was alone I cried until I had hiccups,I broke Konke's heart therefore it was the right thing to do to let her go find someone who can take care of her heart that I broke more than plenty of times,I had no right to go back to her

after the Lala saga, but I also felt like I deserved a fair chance with her with no muthi involved but I broke her heart even more.

I understand why I should stay away from her and focus on my fam and when I am ready I will claim my kids too or I should just let them be, no I will fight for them if I have to.

I logged in my facebook account and I was met by Konke's pics with the kids, I smiled Kayise had a widest smile she is growing everyday, the quads look alike and cute too, I am missing many chapters in my kids life, I scrolled down looking at more of their pics and stealing them while at it.

I inboxed Konke "I dedicate this song to you, I am sorry" I attached that song I was watching in hiziyo.

I hope I didn't make things intense by dedicating a song to her.

I then kept watching her pics, she is photogenic, her pics shows that she is happy, I am happy for her and though I have no problem with her moving on, I was happy there were no pics she was with a man, I kept

scrolling and the pics that she uploaded while we were still happy together,there were not there,I guess she was ready to move on too,I kept scrolling.

Daisy:"I wonder what's making you smile alone like that" oh they are back,I stood up and went to hug and kiss her.

TK:"Babe hey,I was watching funny videos online" I was actually watching my kids silly pics and videos all I can say is they are a crazy bunch.

Daisy:"I hope so cause I'd burn you alive if you were to cheat on me"

TK:"I wouldn't dream of it"

Daisy:"Hmm" I helped her sit down and took Lilly.

TK:"Are you hungry daddy's little one?" She baby talked and I kissed her cheek,I felt guilty very guilty here I am fathering other people's kids while mine has no father,who is fathering my kids?

Daisy:"Are you okay?" I looked at her.

TK:"Yeah I am fine, are you hungry? Let's go out"

Daisy:"No I am tired I can not stand another outing"

TK:"I have something to tell you" I figured it was time to tell her everything.

Daisy:"Okay?" I sat sat next to her and let Lilly walk around the house,I held Daisy's both hands.

TK:"Do you remember that party we went to months back?" She nodded."That girl who has a twin is my baby mama"

Daisy:"Duh! I know"

Tk:"No she is not Kayise's mom but I have 4kids with her" she quickly let my hands go.

Daisy:"You have other kids? 4of them? With her?"

TK:"Yeah 3boys and a girl then Kayise has her mom too,she just loves Kayise as her own" she held her stomach

Daisy:"You have boys?" She started fanning her self.

TK:"Yes 3of them"

Daisy:"Three?" I guess she was not listening when I started cause she was stuttering that 3 it was not coming right.

TK:"I'm sorry I made you believe that you were carrying my 1st baby boy,the 4kids are quads" she stood up.

Daisy:"I need some air" she was almost outside when she screamed holding a door frame tightly "I think the baby is coming" oh shit! I ran to the garage well I was expecting her to follow me but I ran back she was still standing there doing breathing exercise.

TK:"I will take Lilly please follow me"

Daisy:"No I need your help here please take me to the car and take the baby's bag and Lilly's bag too don't forget the flask" I didn't know where to start but I grabbed the things I remembered and I helped her to the car and we drove out.

When we got to the hospital the attended to her I was told to wait outside with Lilly.

She even fell asleep in my arms shame poor child.

I spent 6-7 hours waiting for Daisy,I was sleepy and

tired but worried about Daisy too.

I didn't want to go home and leave her there.

After sometime I was told she gave birth to a bouncing baby girl now I have 3girls and 3boys and I am happy.

I then went to see my baby while she went to take a bath,my daughter was beautiful with her dark ears,she is going to be dark like me.

Daisy came came I helped her to get on the bed.

TK:"Are you okay?"

Daisy:"Yeah let me hold her"

TK:"I am sorry it's not a boy like you wished but she is beautiful too"

Daisy:"It doesn't matter you already have you 3sons,oh I called my sister to come and take Lilly since I won't have time for her now and I am going back home I will need my grandmom's assistance"

TK:"I will help you"

Daisy:"What do you know about new born babies

TK?" She was irritated.

TK:"I know,please don't leave we will figure things out together"

Daisy:"I don't want to be near you right now I need a little space can you give me that?"

TK:"No I won't give you that break Dase I want to raise my baby,I want to see her grow"

Daisy:"You lied to me!"

TK:"I didn't lie to you,I just never told you about my other kids "

Daisy:"I don't know TK"

TK:"What changed here? The fact that I have 4other kids or you don't feel me anymore?" I don't want to remind her that she lied to me more than once but I ignored that and gave her another chance,I didn't even ask why but here I am with just one mistake now she runs back home? We never talked about her going back home.

I waited until she answered.

Daisy:"It doesn't matter,now that I have a baby you are going to leave me anyway and go back to your baby mama" she started crying.

TK:"I have told you a million times before that I am not going anywhere,I am here to stay"

Daisy:"Here to stay without marrying me?" I may be unfair but I don't want get married anymore two failed marriage is enough for me,but I do love her.

TK:"I will marry you one day"

Daisy:"If you are going to marry me one day why not soon if it's in your life plan? You are planning to leave me"

TK:"I won't leave you I promise,I want to do things this time,I don't really know my kids their mom doesn't want me near them"

Daisy:"She invited you to their birthday party"

TK:"She only asked me to bring Kayise she didn't exactly invite me" I remember the look on her face when she saw Daisy's stomach,that day she was ready to give us another chance.

Daisy:"So she is a bitter ex?"

TK:"No uhm something happened that is why I am not allowed near them"

Daisy:"What?"

TK:"Ain't you tired? I will tell you some other time"

Daisy:"I am not tired"

TK:"I am,I need to sleep I will see you later" I stood up "please just don't go back to your grandma's unless you feel you must,but not because you think I will leave you now that you have my baby" I went back to my house with Lilly and she woke I changed her nappy and fed her then we went to sleep.

In the morning Daisy's sister came to fetch Lilly,I guess she is leaving for real.

I helped her pack Lilly's clothes and everything then they left.

I called Daisy she told me to fetch her I did,and she couldn't walk properly I helped her with the baby,we named her Rose within a week she was totally dark

looking more like me,the grandmom came to see the baby and promised to take care of Lilly as long as we pay for her maintainance,I agreed to that but in the back of my mind I kept thinking about my kids.

The 3months passed by tough though cause Rose kept waking up every night and sleep during the day.

I was left with 1month to pay the money Konke wanted,the flats are bringing money but not enough money for me to give to her,I thought I should call her and talk to her to extend the months or take 10k that's all I can offer for now.

I called her,a man picked my heart broke I don't know why cause I have Daisy now,she is not mine anymore.

Man:"Hello?" Hello? On whose phone?

TK:"Hello may I speak to Konke please"

Guy:"She is in the meeting may I take a message please"

TK:"Please tell her to call me on this number"

Guy:"I hear you,your name?" Konke deleted my

number?

TK:"TK"

Guy:"Oh it's you please stop calling my gf,we are very busy here making babies!"

TK:"Sten?"

Sten:"Stay away from my girl TK you had your chances you blew them,now let me have my chance in peace,be a good boy so we can invite you to our wedding in 3months time"

TK:"Congratulations I guess "

Sten:"I told you I will have the last laugh stay there and never look back" mxm I dropped the call something about that Sten guy that rubs me off the wrong way,I hate him I can't believe Konke decided to give him a chance,he is so full of it,Sten gave me strength to fight for my kids I will not let him father my kids,it would have been better if it was somebody else.

The next day I went to the lawyer's office to ask what I am up against,it was not looking good for me

he told me but I am willing to try my luck and get their full custody,I will not let Sten know my kids more than me,the probably call him dad.

I sent Konke an inbox informing her that I am coming for my kids.

How dare she? I was so furious I couldn't even eat.

Daisy was cooking when I got home and Rose was on her baby walker.

Daisy:"Babe can we talk" she led me to the living room.

TK:"You are not pregnant again are you? Cause baby I love kids but these 2we have are straining enough"

Daisy:"No I am not pregnant TK I am on contraceptives"

TK:"Good keep that up"

Daisy:"Oh...k anyway so I saw these shoes that I love they are on sale,please give me money to get them"

TK:"How many shoes do you have Daisy" I thought I

should start with the flat then from the money I get there I will get a club but with this rate we are going no where slowly.

TK:"Sure you can take the card and buy them"

Daisy:"And Lilly needs winter clothes too"

TK:"Babe I am not complaining okay don't get me wrong but I send your grandmom money to buy things for Lilly"

Daisy:"That money is for food babe"

TK:"Only food so Lilly eats food that costs 4K?"

Daisy:"Babe you know no one is working at home,my grandparents and sisters are all not working"

TK:"Dase love I am facing this measure problem right now,Lilly should come back to live with us again cause this is becoming stressful,your sisters also have baby daddies they must go to them to support them and their kids"

Daisy:"You said you are not complaining but it sounds like you are doing so to me" I sighed.

TK:"Please call your grandmom and tell her we are taking Lilly back" at least that will save me money.

Daisy:"Is this about the shoes I asked for?"

TK:"No it's not Dase you know I am not working,wjere do you thing I get the money to feed your sister's kids?"

Daisy:"Oh I see this is about you giving them money for the child that is not yours "

TK:"Okay if that's how you want to play it,I owe Konke money as we speak I have to pay the money back,the 6k for the kids and I am left with just a month to sign the divorce papers and pay" silence...

Daisy:"You never told me are married"

TK:"We were and she gave me the papers that day we went to her house"

Daisy:"I can't keep up with your lies TK I can't!" She stood up.

TK:"Withholding something and lying are 2different things "

Daisy:"When it comes to this woman you just

withhold so much what do you still love her?"

TK:"No I love you,I am with you now"

Daisy:"Okay you know what I will call grandma to end all this noise" she took out her phone and dialed the number.

Gran:"My favourite grand daughter,how are you?" she's been her favourite since she took Lilly.

Daisy:"I am fine koko can i have Lilly back please"

Gran:"Not happening,this child belongs here with me,even if you get married she will not go with you there No!"

Daisy:"I miss her koko"

Koko:"And she misses you too,you know where she lives right come and visit her"

Daisy:"Koko?"

Koko:"Yes my child"

Daisy:"Can I bring Rose too,I am going back to work,but they will use the same money that is being sent there every month" that is not what we talked

about.

Koko:"You can bring the baby but the money will have to go up too,that baby's father is rich he must give us another 4k" what? Over my dead body.

Daisy:"Koko TK is not even working"

Koko:"Not my business,was that all?"

Daisy:"Yes koko bye" they dropped the call.

I looked at her I was tempted to talk to this koko of hers but I respect elder.

TK:"I am cutting the money,this month theu are getting R2000 only" and see how they like Daisy then.

Daisy:"Then they won't treat my daughter good"

TK:"So you pay your fam to love you and your daughter?"

Daisy:"You will never understand"

TK:"Make me" she came to sit down again.

Daisy:"Don't worry yourself we will go fetch Lilly and stop paying they should be fine" I saw that she is just saying that but deep down she is not sure.

I really have to save money,I mean what are we maintaining with a R4000 for a 16months old baby? They are not real,I guess we are also paying for their services,I wouldn't complain if I was stable financially but right now I don't know really.

As soon as I am good financially we will be living so large,I'll do anything for her I promise and I won't even count it I will just let her spend that money cause I want her to stay happy.

Please excuse the errors.

Thank you.

Chapter 64

°•Sno•°

Khethi can sleep till next year, I on the other hand I am an early bird plus I was too excited to sleep I am

going shopping,my own mom never took me shopping I am still saying Khethi's mom is cool,but she is Zoleni's mom too,that guy is weird shame and I can't keep up with his weirdness,speak of the devil he called he keeps calling though I told him not to call me ever again but I can't seem to block his number.

Sno:"Zoleni I don't want to talk to you,leave me alone" he is testing my whoreness I see.

Zolen:"If you don't want to talk to me then why did you pick?"

Sno:"It's just a matter off sponsoring telkom nothing more"

Zolen:"I am outside come and don't start to play your games with me"

Sno:"I am not in my house"

Zolen:"Don't you think I know that,it's my duty to know your whereabouts as your man,come!" He dropped the call before I reminded him that I am actually not his gf,so he knows that I am with Khethi then why is he here so early in the morning,I made

my bed and went to take a bath when I came out of the bedroom my phone was ringing I picked again.

Sno:"I am busy Zoleni,I was not waiting for you,I have things to do"

Zolen:"You like testing me don't you Sno? I hate repeating myself I also have things to do"

Sno:"Then go do them" I dropped the call and lotioned then wore my purple umbrella short skirt and a sleeveless black shirt with black fluffy small block heels,then I did my make up then brushed my straight up nicely,I sure need to change it cause it was detaching from my hair.

I went to wake Khethi who didn't make things easy for me,I mean her mom said she will be here at 09:00 yet it was already 08:23 and Khethi was not waking up,when she finally woke up I went to the kitchen to make breakfast,and there stood Zoleni he was making us breakfast,I never took him as a cooking guy,he was facing the other way I tempted to sneak out.

Zolen:"I heard you when you came in,so don't bother" he didn't even turn.

Sno:"Oh hi Zoleni how are you?:"

Zoleni:"We need to talk,you can't keep avoiding me like this,it makes me unstable" was he stable to begin with?

Sno:"And you thought coming in here is right?" He turned from the stove holding a tray.

Zolen:"I decided to come to you since you couldn't come to me,I made you guys breakfast sit down" he dished out on 3plates scrambled disgusting eggs,they smelt so horrible they made me want to puke I went to vomit it was painful cause I had nothing to take out,Zoleni came to me.

Zoleni:"Are you pregnant baby?" Caring men hold the hair for their loved ones but not Zoleni he is standing by the door asking me nonsense that made me choke on my saliva,I rinsed my mouth and dabbed under my eyes to fix my face.

Sno:"What are you talking about?" I flushed the toilet I almost vomitted my insides out,I pushed him

out of the way and went out.

Zolen:"You know what I am talking about Sno are you?" He grabbed my arm I stopped and faced him.

Zolen:"Are you carrying my baby?"

Sno:"No I am not! You are hurting me!" He sighed and let my arm go.

Kheth:"What's going on here?" She said coming out of her room already dressed,she actually wore a dress she looked beautiful.

Zolen:"Hey small how are you?" He went to hug her she stepped back.

Kheth:"Don't take another stage why are you hurting my sister?"

Zolen:"We were only playing right Sno" he pinched my ear playfully.

Sno:"Are you ready?" I asked Khethi she looked between me and Zoleni.

Kheth:"Yeah I'm done mom is on her way,Zoleni what are you doing here you never visit me" I left them there and went to spray some perfume and

took my bag and went back to them they were arguing.

Kheth:"Zoleni wants to talk to you"

Sno:"We will talk when we come back"

Zolen:"Then I am coming with you guys "

Kheth:"Shopping?"

Zolen:"Plus I will have an input on whatever you will buy I can't wait" he went outside.

Kheth:"Follow him and talk to him before mom gets here,and you don't want your man following you around with his mom around it will be awkward"

Sno:"I have nothing to talk to him about,he is annoying"

Kheth:"Imagine him following us around the mall,how annoying would he be?"

Sno:"Your mom is here lets go" I walked outside she followed and locked up.

Her mom was outside her car talking to Zoleni.

K.mom:"And you are going with us?"

Zolen:"Yep I also need few things,I will drive with you guys" We greeted her and Khethi took the front seat I don't know why.

K.mom:"How are you my babies "

Kheth:"We are fine mom" her mom looked at us on the rear mirror.

K.mom:"Khethi learn to speak for yourself,how are you Sno my child?"

Sno:"I am fine thanks ma and how are you?"

K.mom:"I am fine thanks ,where would you like us to go 1st"

Kheth:"In whatever you choose make breakfast your number one,I am dying"

K.mom:"Breakfast it is "

Zolen:"But I made you guys breakfast" his mom laughed.

K.mom:"I am sure that breakfast no one was able to eat it"

Kheth:"I didn't even see it thank god" they talked

and I was quiet all the way to the mall,they led us to wimpy and they ordered their special breakfast since their order had eggs I knew I was not going to survive the breakfast so I told them I will be in the rest rooms and I will order when I come back,I quickly left I was not hungry.

I sat on the bench not far from wimpy.

After an hour Khethi called.

Kheth:"Dude where you at we are waiting for you here"

Sno:"I am outside please come when you are done"

Kheth:"Your breakfast?"

Sno:"I am not hungry"

Kheth:"Oh..." after a while they came out,I met them half way.

K.mom:"Sno why didn't you tell us that you were not feeling wimpy?"

Sno:"I am just not hungry but thank you ma" she looked at Zoleni.

K.mom:"You guys go ahead I want to talk to Sno here"

Zolen:"About?"

K.mom:"J ust go help Thula pick her sneakers and we will see you in few" they went on,and Khethi's mom led me back to the bench,we sat down.

K.mom:"How are you my child?" I thought I told her that I am fine.

Sno:"I'm fine"

K.mom:"I know about Zoleni and the sex habits,about the pregnancy too" I thoight I could trust Khethi "I have camera all over Khethi's house except for the bathroom,it happened that I was listening to you guys talking,I concluded that you are a broken soul,I am sorry for whatever you went through while you were growing up,I just want you to know that I will be here for you,I will help you wherever I can,it seems like my son loves you and I have no reason to hate you though I feel what you have with my son is wrong but his heart chose you and there is nothing I could do to save him from

love"

Sno:"We are not together,he doesn't love me,I am not pregnant too"

K.mom:"You know maybe this could change him I know Zoleni is weird at times but if you really care deeply for him you have my approval,but I doubt your dad will be happy about you two"

Sno:"We are not an item" And I was telling the truth he is no my bf.

K.mom:"T'd rather have you as my daughter in law than some skank"

Sno:"Thank you ma but there is nothing going on between Zolen and I"

K.mom:"The baby you are carrying?" Why Khethi never told me about the cameras?

Sno:"The tests came negative" I have never met any mother in law so I don't even know how to act and say.

K.mom:"Then you won't mind if I take you to the doctor?"

Sno:"Uhm... maybe tomorrow"

K.mom:"Maybe now look where we are sitting at" I looked around just in front of us there was a doctor's practice I became nervous all over again.

Sno:"I am not ready" she stood up.

K.mom:"Nonsense lets go" why is she doing this to me?

Sno:"I feel like..." I held my mouth and went to the nearest bin and threw up,she is making me nervous so my body is acting up,I don't know why she is this nice to me,I have heard about mothers in law that they are ghosts,bad ghosts.

She xcame to give me the water that she was carrying.

K.mom:"Maybe not today then tomorrow it is" yeay!

Sno:"I will go back I feel weak"

K.mom:"That is because you are hungry,what do you feel like eating? I don't know something dry?"

Sno:"Bread"

K.mom:"J ust bread?" Ok I guess I am weird like her son too.

Sno:"I am actually not hungry"

K.mom:"You need to eat something,bread it is" she stood up.

Sno:"And banana?"

K.mom"Fruit good,now don't move" she walked away I wonder what is going on in that mind of hers,she should sent the guards but no they were guarding me.

My phone rang it was Khethi.

Sno:"We will be there just now"

Kheth:"Dude tell mom we are done here,how is the shopping there?"

Sno:"Good"

Kheth:"Great let me add more tracksuits here call me when you are done"

Zolen:"This could look good on her" I heard him say

in the back ground,I dropped the call Welile came back with bread and banana I ate,I thought it was going to stay in my stomach since I was craving it but it came back up.

K.mom:"You see that you do need a doctor?"

Sno:"I will be fine,Khethi is waiting for us" she called them and we went there,we went there and Khethi had a lot of clothes and and shoes,her mom went to her.

K.mom:"And then?"

Kheth:"These are new,I knew I had to have them"

K.mom:"I thought we agreed on just sneakers "

Kheth:"These things kept calling my name,I tried to ignore them but the ran after me not to leave them behind" she was serious I laughed I have a crazy sister.

K.mom:"Now let them call you to pay for them,where are the sneakers?"

K.mom:"Mom don't you love me?" I laughed harder this girl is a terrible actor.

K.mom:"Emotional blackmail won't work on me,this mountain of rags I won't pay for it" Zoleni was standing next to her laughing too.

Kheth:"What are you laughing at,this is all your fault"

Zolen:"Now take a walk of shame and take out only sneakers " he said laughing at her.

Kheth:"Mommy..."

K.mom:"Sneakers Khethi,I still have to go help Sno pick clothes,you have enough clothes "

Kheth:"So you are broke?"

K.mom:"No but I have a budget"

Kheth:"Oh Zolen my brother from another father,the Mzwezweleni to the Leleleni" oh god I laughed hard Khethi was killing me.

Zolen:"Why don't you pay for these yourself?"

Kheth:"I am a student I don't own taxis" she looked at her mom.

K.mom:"You are wasting my time Khethi" she took

out the sneakers,they were beautiful and they light up,they also had little wheels they were dope.

Kheth:"I feel unloved" she continued.

K.mom:"8k? No Khethi for just boys shoes?"

Kheth:"That's what makes them special,do you know that they have wireless bluetooth?" Zoleni laughed which meant it was false.

Zoleni:"Negotiating with is a waste of time I am telling you,plus mom will never buy 25k pair of sneakers"

K.mom:"What do those shoes do? Do they walk by themselves?"

Zolen:"You see"

Kheth:"Lack swag" her mom paid and Zoleni paid for her clothes,and Khethi was so happy.

We went to buy me clothes,No Welile was the one who was doing the ups and downs,She has a good taste,she bought me plenty of clothes I even felt guilty cause she refused to pay for Khethi's clothes

but she paid for mine.

K.mom:"It's fun shopping with you,Khethi is just not getting it"

Sno:"Thank you for the clothes"

K.mom:"Thank you too,you gave me few pointers I can't wait to see you wearing these clothes,I am sure they will look good on you" Khethi and Zoleni were laughing at some female clothes on the other department.

K.mom:"Lets get you make up and fix your hair and also do the nails"

She was too excited,we went to the salon after the shopping,Welile told them to put 30inch peruvian weave on my head,I mean this woman is spoiling me,I was happy.

Sno:"Thank you so much ma"

Weli:"Don't mention it,it was good having a shopping partner and an actual daughter I can do nails with and doll her up,you look extra beautiful now" and I felt beautiful too,I mean I never put on a

weave in my head my hair will take a break from the plaiting.

Sno:"Shopping makes me happy,I am more happy now plus I feel beautiful too,where is Khethi?"

Weli:"I don't know that child is a boy,no matter how much I try to make her more girly,it's just not working out"

Sno:"Don't try to change her,she will change by herself"

Weli:"I know but now I feel like I have 4sons"

Sno:"You can rent me as your daughter anyday at all and at no cost"

Weli:"And I will take that offer I am sold,lets go grab a pizza" we went to debonairs and the pizza was really nice,it didn't come back up cause after 12 I don't get sick.

Sno:"Lets call them"

Weli:"Thank you for today,it meant so much to me than you can think" I wonder what that means.

Sno:"Thank you for everything too" we called Khethi

and we went back home.

Kheth:"You sure shopped until you dropped I can see you are even humming alone here" I was cooking Welile was staying for dinner along with her son.

Sno:"I feel alive" she hugged me from behind.

Kheth:"It's good to see you happy again,need help? Zoleni called the other brothers and told them that you are cooking" oh?

Sno:"Why?"

Kheth:"Cause we all love your food" her mom got in the kitchen.

Welile:"I hope you don't mind girls I invited my husband too,you didn't get to meet him last time"

Kheth:"You are married?"

Sno:"We don't mind,I will make more food"

Welile:"Yes I am married Khethi,he is just out of the country most of the time,I even forget that I am married sometimes"

Sno:"That's sad"

Kheth:"I don't like him" I chuckled.

Sno:"But you don't even know him"

Kheth:"But I already don't like him"

Weli:"Come on he is not bad,you guys will get along fine"

Kheth:"You should have bribed me earlier now I don't like your man what are you going to do about it" Khethi is a chancer yes es.

Weli:"If you behave tonight he might take you shopping for those 25k sneakers,he is filthy rich"

Kheth:"Hmm I like rich then that means I like him too,it is always nice doing business with you mom" she went out of the kitchen singing money by Cardi B.

Weli:"Are you still okay?"

Sno:"I am fine thanks,for caring too" she hugged me,I guess I am huggable tonight we cooked and we made dessert and the husband arrived.

The boys were late again but we planned to eat without them.

Weli was introducing the guy when they got in and ran to the man.

Them:"Dad!"

Kheth:"Dad? You are still with their dad?" Her mom coughed sneakers!.

Husband:"Babe?"

Weli:"Uhm Langa this is Khethi my daughter and her sister Sno"

Husb:"You have 2 daughters?"

Weli:"No one Khethi" she said pushing Khethi forward.

Husb:"Hi nice to meet you"

Khethi:"Nice" her mom coughed sneakers again like it is a password"It is nice to meet me too,I mean you too sir"

Husb:"You are beautiful" she forced a smile.

Kheth:"Thank you sir I tried to look

representable,welcome to my cave please sit down
my sister cooked"

Husb:"Your sister cooked so lets not disappoint her"
he sat down he was not ugly or handsome he was
just too buff and lookable his sons looked nothing
like him.

We went to dish out for everyone and sat down.

Kheth:"How is the food my sister cooked sir?"

Husb:"It's out of this world in the military we don't
eat this delicious food,thank you her sister"

Zolen:"Her sister's name is Sno dad"

Husb:"Oh my bad,you are really a good cook Sno"

Sno:"Thank you sir"

Kheth:"She wants to start a soup kitchen but she
also wants to start her restaurant,she just doesn't
have a start up money"

Husb:"So you are a qualified chef?"

Sno:"No, I... I just like cooking sir"

Husb:"Go study to be a chef and I will fund you

after"

Sno:"Really sir"

Husb:"Yes really we won't let your talent go to waste" I never thought of studying hospitality but now I have a reason to.

Sno:"Thank you,I will do so and get back to you"

Zolen:"I have something to say"

Kheth:"Let it wait what am I getting sir?" The sir chuckled.

Husb:"And what do you want Khethi?" He is good with names.

Kheth:"Sneakers?"

Husb:"Sorry I won't be able to"

Kheth:"Mom?"

Zaman:"This may take a while what's for dessert koti?" Is the koti and me the same person?

Zolen:"Can I say it now?"

Kheth:"Can I be excused please" she stood up.

Husb:"Who said you can go?"

Kheth:"What is your problem with me?"

Weli:"Calm down Khethi"

Zolan:"Khethi sit down"

Kheth:"Not happening I am off to bed have a nice family dinner that my sister cooked"

Husb:"I am going to like this one!" He said in a not so nice manner.

Weli:"Khethi please sit down until we all finish here then you can go to sleep"

Kheth:"Nah I good" she walked away.

Husb:"Your daughter needs discipline and I am more than willing to teach her few things"

Weli:"J ust leave it Langa"

Langa:"No maan she is too young to be this rebellious plus she is a girl no Welile,just because I said no to her demands nkw she is upset? I am willing to help her sister cause she will be doing something that will give her money back,and she

wants sneakers? What for? Are those sneakers going to sustain her?"

Weli:"You are too hard on her"

Langa:"You are too soft on her and I am worried,you were never like this with the boys"

Zoleni:"Can I talk now?"

Langa:"Sure what is it?"

Zolen:"I am ready to take a wife" silence.

Zaman:"So you proposed to a girl?"

Welile:"Who is that girl"

Zolan:"Why don't we know about her?"

Zolen:"No I haven't proposed yet,she is carrying my baby and I love her"

Sno:"Congratulations,may I also be excused cause I don't think this concerns me"

Zolen:"It does cause you are that girl" he went down on his knees and took out a ring "Sno would you marry me?" I am worried that he was watching me talk to Khethi too,he knows I want to get married.

Langa:"Hold up Zoleni are you saying she is pregnant? No maan what are you people doing out here,She is more like your sister.

Zolen:"But she is not dad"

Zolani:"She is your sister's sister"

Zaman:"Exactly I also don't see anything wrong here"

Langa:"Instead of seeing her as a sister you saw a gf,I won't allow this "

Sno:"So I have no say here?"

Langa:"What are your say?"

Sno:"I want to get married"

Zolen:"Really?" She stood up.

Sno:"Yeah"

Zaman:"I guess you are engage then"

Langa:"Not happening"

Weli:"Langa"

Langa:"Did you hear them talk about love? No!

There is no love here" yeah I know.

Weli:"Langa please"

Langa:"I have spoken,there won't be any wedding here" there goes my dream of getting married before I turn 27years.

Zolen:"What about the baby?"

Langa:"You know what to do,lets go Welile it was really nice meeting you Khethi's sister Sno" he stood up and they left only the parents.

Zolen:"Can we talk privately Sno" I stood up and followed him to my room.

Zolen:"I know we never talked about being together we just fucked" fucked? "You are better off without me anyway you must get rid of the baby I will pay for it all" though I am not pregnant it broke my heart to hear him say that to me,I swear if I was really preg I was going to be confused.

Sno:"You didn't even fight for us"

Zolen:"It's pointless fighting dad he is worse than mom,their words are final" there was really nothing

to fight for I was only saying.

Sno:"Okay"

Zolen:"You will abort"

Sno:"Yeah"

Zolen:"So you are really pregnant"

Sno:"Yes and I was going to keep it"

Zolen:"I am sorry babe"

Sno:"It's okay we were never really a thing you remember that right"

Zolen:No to me we were a thing a big thing" are we still talking about the same 'thing'?

Sno:"So what now? We move on?"

Zolen:"Not too soon though,let me go I will see you around sister" he hugged me and held on too long and sniffed my neck.

Sno:"Bye" we heard footsteps running away from the door,mxm his brothers are sick were they expecting us to have sex maybe?

He opened the door.

Zola:"Bye sis" he went out I hate that Langa he is the almost husband snatcher.

I called Khethi though she is in the next room.

Kheth:"Hey are you okay"

Sno:"I'm fine how are you?"

Kheth:"Sup lets go to the club"

Sno:"Sure thing,let me refresh and we can leave"

Kheth:"Plus I have new sneakers and clothes to show off"

Sno:"Me too"

Kheth:"Please don't wear a dress no matter how sexy it is"

Sno:"Okay,skinny jeans it is"

Kheth:"Let's wear bf jeans and white t-shirts"

Sno:"I don't buy bf jeans I'd have to buy size 40 cause they don't stretch.

Kheth:"Skinny jean then" I mean I am a size 36 and

38 I refuse to buy size 40 even if it's a bf jean,I went to take a bath and and thought what if I am really pregnant?" An sms came through,it was Welile 'Don't forget about our appointment for tomorrow' I am not going to the doctor with her.

Sno:"I am leaving tomorrow morning my baby is sick" I sent back and switched my phone off then left my phone in the charger.

We went to the club and drank our sorrows away.

Kheth:"He thinks he is my father!"

Sno:"Is this about the sneaker?"

Kheth:"No it was never about the sneakers,he thinks he is the ish he doesn't know me! He thinks cause he trains soldiers and has a camp, he thinks I am one of his students I see,damn I miss my man"

Sno:"And I need a man"

Kheth:"I think you need a break a little"

Sno:"No I don't know how to be alone"

Kheth:"That is why you will keep bumping into these wrong men,take a little break and figure yourself out

get to know yourself and learn to make yourself better, focus on what makes you happy" I hear her but I am not sure if I can take a break.

Sno: "I hear you"

Kheth: "I am just glad you not pregnant with Zoleni's baby, it would have been a disaster I tell you, let's forget about these people" we drank alcohol I found myself dancing I am socially awkward so dancing was an improvement from me.

Kheth went to sit down and called her man I danced alone

?: "It is you" I turned, it was the dickless guy.

Sno: "Hey uhm..."

Guy: "Dumisani"

Sno: "Yeah how are you?"

Dumi: "I am fine thank how are you my princess, I have been watching you"

Sno: "That's creepy"

Dumi: "Not in a creepy way can we please go to my

table"

Sno:"I came with my sister sorry"

Dumi:"Come with her,I came with my friends "

Sno:"Oh" was I wrong to want to know if he really has a dick or not,he showed me where he was sitting at,and I went let Khethi know,s he was still on the phone,when she saw me she said her goodbye and looked at me.

Kheth:"Are you having fun?"

Sno:"Yeah,Dumi asked us to join him and his friends over there"

Kheth:"You are not going to be with Dumis ani now are you?"

Sno:"I am not a whore Khethi"

Sno:"I didn't say you are one,it's just that you once said you can't be alone"

Sno:"I know but I won't be with Dumi now,though I want to find out if he really is dickless "

Kheth:"T'd also like to know,you know what make it

an in and out job okay"

Sno:"Khethi are you sending me to whorism?"

Kheth:"You don't have to sleep with him to find out"
we drank for 30 minutes and went to them I had
courage to seduce him.

We went to them,he introduced his friends to us
that I didn't even care enough to pay attention to
their names.

Khethi seems to know the rest of the guys and she
was having a flowing convo with them.

Dumi:"Do you mind if we talk outside"

Sno:"Sure why not,Khethi I will be back"

Kheth:"Be quick when you come back we are
leaving" we went outside.

Dumi:"I like you Sno and I would like to try
something solid with you,just to get to know
you,you seem like a good person"

Sno:"Uhm... I am taking a break from dating for
now"

Dumi:"I hear you,how much time do you need?"

Sno:"I don't know"

Dumi:"Okay can I at have your number so I can keep checking if your break is over"

Sno:"Sure" I gave him my number.

Dumi:"Thanks,You are beautiful Sno" he came closer to me.

Sno:"Dumi..."

Dumi:"J ust one kiss " he kissed me I kissed him back now I know that I am a real whore and it's okay as long as I don't hurt anyone,right.

We were in the dark so I had to feel his penis and I was suprised,it was there,so there I gasped,he chuckled.

Sno:"Is this a real thing?"

Dumi:"Last time I checked" he held me close to him with his hand on my waist.

Dumi:"Do you want to feel it?" He took my hand and led it in his penis.

Sno:"I can feel it" we kissed again I was massaging it,it was growing bigger by the second.

Dumi:"Do you want to feel it inside you?" His voice was more deeper.

Sno:"Here?"

Dumi:"That'd be fun" I was tempted but no I am still a lady.

Sno:"No,I have to go"

He didn't let me go"

Dumi:"I am sorry if I insulted you in anyway"

Sno:"Let go of me" he did.

Dumi:"I am sorry,I want you to know that I was not trying to disrespect you or anything,and that I like you and not sex from you,I am sorry I just couldn't hold myself,I am really sorry Sno"

Sno:"It's okay lets go back"

Dumi:"I am sorry again,I don't usually do this,I am sorry" how many sorries does he have to say?

Sno:"It's okay Dumi really" when we got in,Khethi

was still laughing with those guys.

Kheth:"That sure took forever" she said on our way to the car.

Sno:"I didn't have sex with him if that's what you are trying to ask"

Sno:"But does he have a thing?"

Sno:"Yeah it is there alright"

Kheth:"Are you sure it's his?"

Sno:"I touched it"

Kheth:"No you didn't!"

Sno:"And I kinda played with it"

Kheth:"But that doesn't mean he is the man for you"

Sno:"I gave him my number"

Kheth:"that's okay now you can play hard to get cause he must know that you are not easy,the fact that he is cute doesn't mean that you will bow on his command,if he calls make him sweat for maybe 3months or so,if he is still around after that then I guess he is real"

Sno:"Nah it won't mean that,men can follow a whole year only to sleep with you and ditch you,delaying doesn't always mean they are real"

Kheth:"Yeah I guess"

We go in the car and she drove us back.

Now I am more interested to know why he has 5 ex wives,I am curious to know what he is doing wrong.

Please excuse my errors.

Thank you.

Chapter 65

°•Konke•°

I was with the kids including Kuhle's kids,I offered to take them since they were still trying to fix their marriage,It was the right thing to do Hloniphile was also not innocent in all this so I tried to talk to him to give Kuhle another chance,that came from a good and a bad place I must say,the bad place is

since he left me for her he left me saying he loves her right,even if he doesn't love her anymore I won't let them part ways,I want them to live the horror of being stuck with a person who no longer makes you happy,it's evil I know but I guess I am as evil as Kuhle,then the good place is where I really want them to work for the kids just because marriage didn't work for me and my kids it doesn't mean all marriages must fall apart,I tried and failed to save mine but I could save theirs it was not deep,people cheat all the time plus they were both doing it that is no reason for them to part ways.

We were at the beach with the nannies too,it was a hot day for a good outing,I do have an indoor swimming pool but I wanted to be around people plus the pics looks good at the beach I had the camera in my hands capturing every moment,they grow up so fast next thing I know they will be going to varsity and getting married,that thought made me sad.

I was kicking the ball to the kids when a ball came flying and hit so hard my back I landed on the sand,I

was so mad I wanted to kill someone, someone came running shadowing the sun that was on my face, He gave me his hand.

Guy: "I am so so so sorry Miss for hitting you, we were playing over there and that idiot hit it hard I am really sorry" he helped me up I dusted myself up.

Konke: "Leave me alone you fool look at my hair it's all sandy now"

Guy: "That's not your hair" what? Is this how they apologise in England? I kept dusting myself until I looked at him oh wow, he was topless and wearing a short, I started from his toes and scanned him up yah neh Sten is handsome and so was TK but this guy right here is gorge I stared at him.

Konke: "Wow..." I didn't mean to say it out loud but it just came out.

Guy: "I know I am wow now please close that mouth" he is a beautiful fool or maybe I am dreaming or in heaven that ball did hit me hard.

Konke: "Mxm be gone fool!"

Guy:"Lady your attitude stinks" like his smell of roses mxm his accent lord I surrender I am ready take me now I am forever yours,he tried to dust my hair off.

Konke:"I said leave me alone,you really are a fool" he looked at me.

Guy:"I know you from somewhere" okay since I never met him that means he knows Kuhle that means he is a no go area,I fetched my head from the nineth cloud to the normal gravity.

Konke:"I think not!" I picked my camera up. "You broke my camera argh... now what am I going to use to film my kids?"

Guy:"I am sorry I will buy you a new one"

Konke:"I don't want a new one argh... you are so annoying!" I walked away leaving him there he ran after me,I turned."What???" I yelled.

Guy:"Don't lose your panty now... I just came to give you this but after you are calm"he had my shawl I didn't even feel that I am no longer wearing it,the way I was so mad. "On second thought lose those

panties they look like diapers I will buy you nice panties too cause that grandma panties are a turn off but beyond that you have a nice body,nice butts too" he said nodding like he didn't just insult me,I was wearing a yellow bikini and my panty does not look like a diaper it is beautiful wait is my butt not part of my body? Since he said you have a nice body and nice butts too this stranger is frustrating serious.

??:"You are busy flirting here while we are waiting for the ball" said a girl wearing a bikini and she was walking freely she was a black american the rude guy too and his accent said London,the guy had their ball in his hand he handed it to the girl.

Guy:"Go I will be there just now Morgan" she turned oh her butts was all out she was wearing a g-string so those are cook panties? I will never show my butts like that,the kids came running to me hugging my legs I smiled and picked Kayis e.

Sno:"Go they are waiting for you,you are rude I hope never to see you again" I walked away he stood still and yelled.

Guy:"Okay I will also buy your fake hair too,is this about it?" I kept walking away,he thinks this is about the weave? He hit me with a ball and I fell down did he get that? Yeah my weave is long and expensive and now dirty because of him,I just got it yesterday now I will have to take it out because I have to wash my real hair too.

I went to sit down and gave kids snacks and I was bored to the core after that thinking about that rude guy,I know my hair is face I didn't need to hear it from him nxa!

How can a stranger make me this mad? I really hope I don't bump into him ever again cause I was this close to throwing a sand in his face,I didn't do it cause I am not a violent person.

Just when I was starting to forget about him,he came to us I pretended not to see him until he was in front of me,I was sitting on the chair.

Guy:"I almost forgot to ask for your number so I can replace your camera,your weave and buy you nice

pack of paties" I am so tempted to blind him with sand.

Konke:"Guy I am trying really trying to be patient with you but you are everywhere"

Guy:"I want to buy your camera as we are the reason you broke it"

Konke:"It's okay I will only take a memory card inside and I will be fine"

Guy:"You really do look familiar"

Konke:"Leave guy just leave my sight" he just stood there looking us.

Guy:"Are these all your kids?" The nanny chuckled she can see that this guy is annoying me on purpose,I stood up and told them that we are leaving it was rather late,he doesn't tell me his name that shows how stupid he is,he kept trying to help us tidy up.

Guy:"I am not a bad guy you know"

Konke:"I don't have to talk to you,you are a stranger to me" I took Azania she was the only one left in

sight they all went to the car the guy annoyed me to my car I just kept quiet,I drove out I have a family car now that Kuhle bought me as an apology token,I was going to forgive her anyway,I understand when things go wrong you feel better when you blame someone until you search within and find the right answers.

When I got home I made sure I took off the weave and washed my scalp before dandruff attacks me,I took a bath and we went to eat,our chef was done cooking our healthy dinner,we ate and we went to sleep before that I prayed before sleeping.

The next morning the ice- cream truck passed by they went to buy ice-cream there which I never understood cause we always have ice- cream in the house but the twins taught my kids that ice cream from the truck is more yummiier than the one in the fridge,so every Saturday and Sunday they all rush to the truck I am just worried about the germs nothing more.

They ate their ice cream outside and came back in.

I had a lazy Sunday listening to jazzy music my quads are trying to speak properly,we hold a sensible convo now.

I was about to stand and see what's for supper tonight,when my house phone rang.

It must be Kuhle or Sten since it's Sunday.

I went to pick up.

Konke:"Hello"

?:"Hello is that a Simelane's residence?"

Konke:"Yes who are you looking for?"

?:"A Khethokuhle" he butchered my name.

Konke:"With a double ee or just a single e?"

Guy:"Uhm... I don't know"

Konke:"Why were you looking for that person?"

Guy:"Is it you?"

Konke:"Tell me why you needed before I answer"

Guy:"I wanted to return their camera that I broke I

only needed the address to send it to" oh it's Mr
rude.

Konke:"Sorry it's a wrong number Mr"

Guy:"Oh which one are you?"

Konke:"The bye bye one" I dropped my phone where
did he get my house number cause he didn't even
know my name.

I kept asking myself until the phone rang again,I
picked up again.

Konke:"Hello?"

Guy:"Hello it's Blessing Forbes" Silence.

Konke:"Am I supposed to know you? Blessing
Forbes"

Bless:"Which planet do you live in everybody knows
me baby"

Konke:"Okay bye"

Bless:"Wait wait wait,All I am trying to say is I am
that guy from the beach"

Konke:"Sorry I don't know you"

Bless:"I know you own that family car I took the number plate"

Konke:"As I have said Mr I don't know you,and it seems you don't even know who you are looking for bye" I dropped it again.

He kept calling until I disconnected my phone what an annoying guy,I wonder how they live with him where he lives,'Blessing Forbes' he must be a soccer player then cause those walk around thinking everybody knows them,so annoying.

But I could help but search for him on the internet.

He is a son of a 1st daughter,Aluwelwa he has a brother and a little sister,that was her who wanted a ball they are a beautiful family their mom is aging gracefully,then there are scandals,I knew he was a player he does carry himself like one,he is seen with new gf every week,what kind of girls are they? They know very well that he is a player and he wants nothing serious yet they allow him to use them mxm where is self respect? And that president of

theirs who just doesn't want to let go of the presidency he keeps going,I see he wants to let go when he is dead,he has no shame.

So play boy thought I knew him because? Cause I don't think I know who is the current president in my country,how would I know him who is on the back ground of it all,or he was trying to see if I know about his scandals,well I don't know and I don't care.

He is rather super gorgeous maybe that is why he is a player,I thought to myself I am ready to let go of TK and move on like he did not because of that beautiful guy,he is not my type of tea or my kind of paint he is too annoying and full of himself.

I wanted to change and show it on the outside,so I went to the barber to cut my hair short,I was not sure how I was going to look but I took a risk,I remember when I was younger people always said short hair suits me best,I hoped that was still the case cause,I really wanted change,I even did a little shopping I am trying a new wardrobe more revealing clothes I mean I am 28 and I still have a body to show so this is the new me,I felt alive too,if

someone asked me about TK I would have asked TK who? The way I have forgotten about him, that is why I won't bother him when he has to pay me, I will wait for him cause I can't keep going back to him.

I went back home my own kids were a bit taken back, I should let my hair down a little and just live, I never lived I was always worried about someone or something to live my life.

On Monday I wore my short formal dress and heels, I will be in the office today, no lab for me.

When Sten came to my office he turned back thinking he was in a wrong office then he came back mxm he is too forward.

Sten: "Is that you babe?"

Konke: "Leave me alone Sten" I was also not sure about my new look.

Sten: "Wow you look totally different I must say, a good different you look younger, like you are 20 or something you are a definition of cute right now, I

am sure kids will take their chances with you now"

Konke:"Thank you Stenford,what did you bring me for lunch?"

Sten:"Let's go out"

Konke:"Where to?"

Sten:"I don't know" I stood up and locked my office following Sten behind when he turned his eyes were glued on my exposed thighs,it felt uncomfortable.

Konk:"What now?"

Sten:"I love your dress it brings out the sexiness in you,you turn me on" that is not what I was going for no,I want something exciting but I don't want to attract pervs.

Konke:"You are always horny Sten where is your gf?" He has a gf now and she is beautiful and down to earth,she is kind too.

Sten:"She went to Dubai for a photo shoot" she is a professional photographer and she does films too,I usually ask her to edit my kids videos and she is a pro at this,she is a director too her life is exciting.

We went to eat and men kept looking at me,I was not sure if it was a dress or my head,but it was uncomfortable when Sten went to the rest room some guy came to my table.

Guy:"Hey my name is Xavier and you are beautiful" I blushed.

Konke:"Thank you"

Xavier:"You are welcome,you are really rocking that short her good,what's your name?"

Konke:"Konke"

Xavier:"African?"

Konke:"Proudly South African"

Xavier:"Nice can we be friends? I promise I want nothing more,I am married see" he showed me his ring,he is married what could go wrong?

Konke:"Sure why not" he gave me his card.

Xavier:"Please call me before you get home"

Konke:"Will do" I took his card and he said his good

byes and left just when Sten was also coming back.

Sten:"Portential bae?"

Konke:"No he only wants us to be friends"

Sten:"I know his type,he will worm his way in by 1st being friends hoping to become bae" he took his car keys I stood up too.

Konke:"Kinda like you? You should know that those never work on me"

Sten:"I suppose, but be careful" We went to his car "He might be lusting over you"

Konk:"He is not getting it!"

Sten:"Plus you are stingy when it comes down to it" we drove back to work talking.

When I got to my office I took out the business card Xavier gave me he is a Biologist nice I search for him on F.B and there he was,he was married alright with another guy,I guess he really wants friendship since he is gay his husband is obvious but he is not.

I worked and went home,I was met by the car I don't know in my yard it was a navy blue ferrari I was

anxious to see who it belongs to,I got in and no one was in the living room.

I heard people laughing in the kitchen and went there,I couldn't believe my eyes,him!

Konke:"What are you doing here?" They all turn,worse in my kitchen is this his house now?

Bless:"Hey I am sorry you are?"

Konke:"The owner of this house who are you?"

Bless:"Blessing Forbes I called yesterday"

Konke:"What are you doing here" i had to ask again

Bless:"I am sorry but I am looking for the owner of that family car Kuhlekonke" how come his mom is a South African yet he can't even pronounce my name right,or he is one of those people who thinks they are white.

Konke:"I asked you yesterday the one with the double ee or the single e?"

Bless:"The owner of this number plate" he showed me on his phone,he took a pic of my number plate?

Konke:"You must be looking for Kuhle,she lives next door" the chef looked at me I shrugged my shoulders and went on.

Bless:"Hold up,Is she the one who bought that car?"

Konke:"Yes she is"

Bless:"What's your name?"

Konk:"Kuhlekonke and she is also Kuhlekonkee"

Bless:"You are confusing me now,my man please help me out here"

Chef:"She lives next door"

Bless:"But the number plate led me here"

Konke:"I will call the police my kids are not safe here" I took out my phone.

Bless:"Okay I can see that you are not that girl with a fake hair I saw on Saturday,I will try next door if she is not there I am coming back,she was beautiful than you anyway" oh no he didn't!

Koke:"You such a rude fool,I wonder who raise you cause I am sure they are ashamed to call you a son

right now"

Bless:"There you are it is you,I was kidding you are beautiful look at you looking like snack under that dress" he licked his lips "I like you more like this,not that fake hair you had" the nerve of this shit.

Kuhle and Hloni got in the kitchen,I rushed to Hloni.

Konke:"There you are honey" I held his hand

Kuhle:"You!" She said looking at Bless "This is the guy who hit my car and ran away last week"

Hloni:"He is?"

Bless:"Now I remember where I know you from,I am sorry about your car"

Konke:"I think you should buy her another car like you offered to buy my camera"

Bless:"What? It was just a dent I will only fix it" his phone rang I'm sure it's one of his babe club member.

He went outside.

Kuhle:"What are you trying to do?"

Konke:"He won't leave so I will say Hloni is my husband"

Kuhle:"No face the music like a woman,you brought him here right! Deal with him alone"

Hloni:"But I can help"

Konk:"You see he doesn't mind"

Kuhle:"Hloniphile what did the therapist say?" What did the therapist say?

Hloni:"It's not like I am sleeping with her"

Kuhle:"I am not taking any chances it is bad enough as it is"

Konke:"He is looking for a person who bought the family car"

Hloni:"Why?" He looked at Kuhle suspiciously.

Konke:"I don't know" the guy came back.

Bless:"I am leaving now but I will be back"

Konke:"This is not your house,just go and leave me alone" he chuckled

Bless:"You look extra cute when you pretend to be mad,I know you like seeing me so I will avail myself to your eyes don't worry,stay cute bye" he left I swear I hate that word cute now,I am being serious here,yet he chuckles and call me 'cute' like I am telling a joke.

Kuhle:"So full of himself"

Konke:"I can't deal" this guy didn't seem to be fazed by my twin I think he already knew that I have a twin sister,he is the reason why I will move back to my old house,he is stressing me out.

After that day he was everywhere even at work,he did buy a new camera and panties that were made out of black elastic,I had no idea ho to wear it.

I was eating alone in one of the restaurents and he showed up with some girl,he came to me,I didn't speak I signed I thought he was going to go back to the girl after that but no,he signed too I ended up standing up amd leaving him there,on Friday during the day,a dress was delivered to me,a navy blue

dress at least it was not short, and a note along with it.

'Please be my date tonight at 20:00 I will send a driver to fetch you, please wear one of those panties I bought you, be ready by 19:30, love B' I am not going there who just say tonight and buy you a dress like it's a casual thing to do.

Sten was not in it was boring, I called him.

Sten: "I miss you too but not now please I am busy here"

Konke: "With sex? Oh please that's overrated"

Sten: "Yeah it is when you are lonely, anyway I got a call from your ex's lawyer, the guy is suing me for unfair dismissal, I am going to crash him, he doesn't know me"

Konke: "Why did you fire him?"

Sten: "I told him to come back after you have asked me too but he said he doesn't need my stupid job anymore, now this?"

Konke: "I will talk to him for you"

Sten:"No let him be,I am ready for him"

Konke:"I don't think he is ready though,I man he is still finding his feets on the ground"

Sten:"Why are you still defending him? He is gone Kay and never coming back for you"

Konke:"I know but he is still the father of my kids "

Sten:"I understand but he is the one who provoked me Kay I am just taking his challenge"

Konke:"Let me talk to him 1st to back off"

Sten:"You don't have to,it's on I am glad you two never worked he is a loser,bye Kay don't call him,you are doing great without him,don't make this an excuse to call him and talk to him,you are better than that bye" he dropped the call,what is wrong with that TK? I really hope he knows what he is doing,I wanted to call him and warn him about his decision,the unfair dismissal was going to be solved without lawyers involved,TK gets dumb everyday it's not on.

Please excuse the errors.

Thank you.

Chapter 66

◦•Khethi•◦

My bae is coming home tonight and I will be there to fetch him,I woke up happy I was even humming a song I have never even heard before but it was a happy tune I know that for sure.

I was glad I will spend time with him,I went to attend my classes and I just couldn't wait for it all to end,and it took forever to end I had asked a chef to come and cook later on,I figured I should buy something sexy to wear tonight,so when I was done with my classes I went to buy something something.

Then I went to buy Nele a welcome home gift,then I went back to my house I figured he was on the plane since his phone was off,and we last spoke yesterday.

The chef cooked and I went to take a bath and slept making sure that my phone is loud enough to wake me when it rings.

But it never rang I woke up in the morning and checked if it was on flight mode or something, but it was not, I tried to call Nele but it went to voicemail, that got me worried that I called the crew and it been a while since they last heard from him, I was forced to call one of his sisters Fanele.

Fane: "You still have my number?"

Kheth: "Hi Fanele how are you?"

Fane: "I was fine when you refused to talk to Sam for me, I was fine when my parents became mad because I was carrying a fatherless baby I am still fine today a single mother because Sam doesn't live in S.A anymore" oh? But I don't have time for that.

Kheth: "I guess you are fine then"

Fane: "Are you a fool or what Khetho I am not fine!"

Kheth: "But you just said you, you were fine and you are still fine nje"

Fane:"Arg... I forgot how annoying you are"

Kheth:"I am sorry about Sam,I thought you were going to abort what happened?"

Fane:"I couldn't go through with"

Kheth:"Sorry"

Fane:"Sorry? Really Khetho?" What am I supposed to say or do?

Kheth:"What do you want me to say?"

Fane:"I would like you to do Khetho find Sam for me" I thought she said Sam was going to take care of the baby what changed?

Kheth:"Uhm why me?"

Fane:"You know him best he is your friend,you introduced me to him"

Khetho:"But I didn't introduce you to his dick"

Fane:"You think this is a joke Khetho this is my life! It is a mess now all thanks to your friend,I have allowance now my parents does things only for my baby and not me"

Kheth:"Go look for a job"

Fane:"You think jobs are easy to find? Don't you think I have tried? This can not be my life forever,my siblings can't help me too cause they will take their money too"

Kheth:"It's rough out there,I can help you"

Fane:"No thank you,you have helped me it's enough now,I have to go"

Kheth:"I called to ask if you have heard anything from Banele"

Fane:"Why? Didn't he divorce your ass for that baby mama of his?"

Kheth:"He is still the father of my kids"

Fane:"Hmm he is here with his wife and baby,they look happy together"

Kheth:"I am sure they are,is he far from you I want to talk to him"

Fane:"Don't ruin things for them I know you,you don't like peace"

Kheth:"Please just give him the phone or tell him to call me on my phone when he is no longer busy"

Fane:"I will tell him to call you"

Kheth:"Thank you" I dropped the call I thought were making progress with Banele what is this now? So he only loves me when he is far away and lonely? I really hope he is not fucking me over,of course he is why would he switch his phone off since from yesterday.

I called Zolani I want to know few things.

Zola:"This is a surprise,you calling me it's going to rain guns how are you small" I don't know why they call me small cause I am a normal size but today is not a day to ask.

Kheth:"I am fine your gf gave birth?"

Zola:"gf?"

Kheth:"Zamagabela"

Zola:"She is not my gf but yeah she gave birth 2months back to a baby boy why?"

Kheth:"Who is the father?"

Zola:"Your ex husband"

Kheth:"Oh?"

Zola:"Can I trust you?"

Kheth:"Yeah"

Zola:"Of course I can trust you,cause you are no longer with that boy"

Kheth:"Tell me already"

Zola:"Meet me in my house at 17:30"

Kheth:"I am free now"

Zola:"I am busy now small,come later" eish why can't he just tell me over the phone.

Kheth:"Okay what is me coming to your house all about?"

Zola:"J ust come you will know"

Kheth:"Okay bye"

Zola:"Bye"

I tried calling Nele on his S.A number nothing

still, later that day I went to Zolani's house he bought me buffalo wings plenty of them and fries, my favourite.

He sat me down.

Zolan: "You are my fam and I love you so I will tell you the truth, but promise me you won't tell anyone about this, not even your sister"

Kheth: "I promise"

Zola: "That boy Zama has he is mine not your ex's but we bribed the doctor to say it's his, I want to be close to the queen and we are peetty close now, we are close to busting her"

Kheth: "For what?"

Zola: "I can't tell you that, you are still young"

Kheth: "Now that you have discovered that I am your sister I am young?"

Zola: "Eish that woman traffic women and children and mom said she is the reason why she left you, it's a long story"

Kheth: "What's your plan?"

Zola:"Can't tell you now but all I can say is stay away from that fam and the mother" the queen has a beautiful heart I find it hard to believe Zolani I mean she likes me,what if she wants to turn my kids to prostitutes?

Kheth:"Is is capable of selling my kids too?"

Zola:"You have no idea how evil that woman is"

Kheth:"Even her grand kids?"

Zola:"J ust don't take them there cause you don't know what she might do"

Kheth:"I hear you,I have something to tell you too,Banele and I are back together"

Zola:"When?"

Kheth:"6months back"

Zola:"While he was away?" I nodded "do you really love him?"

Kheth:"I think I do but if he is back together with your gf then I don't love him anymore"

Zola:"Zama is just acting it's nothing permanent,you

don't have to worry about her, but what I just told you must not leave your mouth even in doing your happiest moments with him, the pillow talk and all, I trust you not to betray family it is thicker than blood right"

Kheth: "Right! But your son will die when they decide to welcome him to the family"

Zola: "It won't get to that we have a plan"

Kheth: "That you can't tell me about, I hope you really have a mean tight plan cause this might cost you, your son"

Zola: "I've got this small relax" I really hope so too.

I went back to my house, now I have pretend like nothing is going on while I know everything I hope Nele didn't betray me for real cause I will also punish him for doing me like this.

When Nele finally called I was starting to forget about him, just kidding I was still thinking about his

intentions,I picked extra mad.

Kheth:"Nele what happened to you?"

Nele:"I am sorry babe I thought I should surprise you and come back early but when I got to my house I found Zama,I didn't even know that she gave birth"

Kheth:"She gave birth?"

Nele:"Yes and it's a boy,I finally have a prince"

Kheth:"Nice you must be happy"

Nele:"I wish I had him with you though,so I took them to my kingdom cause we needs to perform a ceremony for him but the witch doctor told us to stop for now,it was going to take place tomorrow"

Kheth:"So why were'nt you calling me are you back with her?"

Nele:"No I just left them now I am coming back to you,I am sorry I switched my phone off I didn't want you to find Zama here and we are still an item,I am sorry love I will make it up to you"

Kheth:"Hmm now you are talking"

Nele:"Send me your location and I will be there just now" I was starting to doubt him but I am glad he took Zama to his kingdom so she can do her dirty work alone there.

When Banele came to my house,I took him to my room where there are no cameras,sometimes I forget about them we had a steamy night and we talked.

Nele:"Do you think this relationship is about sex?"

Kheth:"No why?" He brought me closer to him.

TK:"Cause we are always at it when we are together,lets go out have a good time without sex"

Kheth:"Where is all this coming from?"

Nele:"I was just thinking,though after sex I feel like I love you more and you leave me wanting more but lets do other things,fun things too and see what we enjoy doing together"

Kheth:"Okay,no sex? Until?"

Nele:"Until we see that this relationship can survive

without sex in it"

Kheth:"Time frame babe"

Nele:"Lets set 2weeks and we will live together in my house"

Kheth:"Okay lets do this,but it would have been fun if there was something waiting for me at the end of that 2weeks like a reward"

Nele:"I am a reward baby"

Kheth:"No you are not,so now think of something else,something I can really look forward too"

Nele:"I thought you love me and my dick"

Kheth:"And I do but I can't look forward to staying away from it to have it in the end" he got on top of me.

Nele:"What do you want?"

Kheth:"Well if I win and you lose you will have my tatoo on your chest"

Nele:"That's cruel"

Kheth:"You came up with this thing and we will both

pierce on the nose and have matching nose rings"

Nele:"I will look gay after that"

Kheth:"It's okay you will be my gay"

Nele:"How about when you lose?" He kissed my neck

Kheth:"You tell me"

Nele:"My face too on your back"

Kheth:"If we both lose?" I know I have this in the bag.

Nele:"We will have matching small cute tattoos then"

Kheth:"You trust yourself neh"

Nele:"There will be no walking around naked I am not a rock but a man,no cheating in this"

Kheth:"Deal!"

Nele:"Right after this one last round,I want to leave you wanting more of me and lose"

Kheth:"You just said no cheating what are you doing now,it starts now lets go out and be wild"

Nele:"But now I am horny baby"

Kheth:"Take care of it"

Nele:"As in,with my hand?"

Kheth:"Yes and I will love you watch you doing it"

Nele:"I don't know how to" I laughed every guy knows how to masturbate right? "I am serious I have never done it before"

Kheth:"Get the light" he did and I masturbated until I had a massive squirt he kept look at him touching me,when I was done he wanted to insert his dick on me I refused.

Nele:"Please this one last time please babe"

Kheth:"Just say you surrender to me now"

Nele:"Okay I didn't think this through we should have started tomorrow"

Kheth:"Where did you get this abstaining thing of yours"

Nele:"Internet the test your love kinda thing"

Kheth:"I hope the test is coming along fine there"

Nele:"Okay I give up then"

Kheth:"No I won't let you give up now babe,be a man my man take it as a big man just masturbate you will be fine"

Nele:"Love please yours didn't help it made things worse for me"

Kheth:"Askies but you are the one who came up with this thing,I also would like to know if our relationship can survive without sex in it" I looked at himhis eyes were almost closed he was horny shame poor mr experiment.

Nele:"Now I know please Khetho"

Kheth:"I would also like to have my findings ,so 2weeks it is" I got off the bed he is Dr Phil right I will let him feel how it is like to be forward he has to go back to his internet for answers too or on how to masturbate cause I will not give up that easily.

Please excuse the errors.

Thank you.

Chapter 67

◦•TK•◦

I recieved a call from Konke it was baby sitting the kids,we ended up stealing Lilly cause the granny was not having it,we asked her to visit us but we are not planning on giving her back,she is okay here,I picked the phone.

TK:"Hello"

Konke:"What are you trying to TK taking on Sten like that,why are you always looking for trouble now? I don't get it are you financially ready for what you have started?"

TK:"Hello to you too Konke how are you"

Konke:"This is not a game TK just leave Sten alone"

TK:"How are my kids there?" Why is she fighting Sten's battles?

Konke:"I am looking out for you here Sten has 5of the best lawyers in the world if you know what's good for you,you will back off"

TK:"Are with him now?"

Konk:"TK did that muthi Lala gave you damaged your brain? Cause you were never the same after that,you need help before you dig your own grave and be the main special guest on your funeral"

TK:"Is he going to kill me?" I am not afraid of Sten.

Konke:"No but you are going to bury yourself alive and all I could do is watch you,I will not be able to help you this time around" I sat down I was making a baby's formula.

TK:"Konke Sten owes me"

Konke:"Kinda like you owe me but you don't see me making a scene about it,lawyers for what? While you can't even pay my money"

TK:"I will pay you Konke I have a newborn baby to take care of"

Konke:"And I have 4toddlers but you don't see me telling you about them,don't make your problems mine,you were not raped you enjoyed making that baby now enjoy taking responsibility and not whine

about it"

TK:"I will pay in 2weeks 6months ends then,so don't worry I will pay you"

Konke:"Great then I can't wait cause if you can't pay me I will be forced to get you arrested"

TK:"You used to love me what happened?" Cause now all I can hear is hatred.

Konke:"I used to think the feeling was mutual,pay up or jail time for you cause I feel that is where you will be safe,I will be saving you from yourself,let Sten be and I will let you be too"

TK:"Okay I will back off" not for Sten but for her.

Konke:"Good cause I was going to be forced to do things I don't want to do"

TK:"Okay I get it" silence

Konke:"Okay bye"

TK:"Wait! Uhm my kids can I have a relationship with them,I know you don't trust me but like really Konke you are fighting your battles using our kids"

Konk:"I am fighting no one here,if you want to see them okay you can see them but you can never leave with them"

TK:"Even the park?"

Konke:"Especially that filthy place"

TK:"I will come month end"

Konke:"I bet you will"

TK:"What is that supposed to mean?"

Konk:"Nothing,I have to go"

TK:"Is it okay if I come with my gf?" She cleared her throat.

Konke:"Sure but you will not introduce her to my kids cause they still need to know you and alone 1st,but you can come with her I don't mind I will get to introduce you to my new bf too" so there is someone and he is new that means it's not Sten.

TK:"Does he know about me?" Sometimes I think out loud and said words can't be unsaid.

Konke:"What about you?"

TK:"That we are married?" And we are still going to be for the longest time.

Konke:"TK we are no longer married infact we were never married"

TK:"I haven't signed the papers yet"

Konke:"Oh yes you did and thank you I am finally free" what the?

TK:"You forged my signature?"

Konke:"Bye ex bae I didn't call for this,if you want more info contact my lawyer" she dropped the call Rose was crying I picked her and fed her the formula Daisy went back to work I don't know how cause the baby is barely 3months,so since I don't have a job I take care of the girls,I don't see the need to get a nanny cause I am mostly home and I am my own boss.

Daisy came back later and started complaining about me not cleaning and cooking,I can clean but I once cooked and she critisized my food so I will

never cook again,I mean all she can do is appreciate my effort,according to me I can cook and Konke used to like my food.

Daisy:"I go to work and come back tired but I still have to come back to clean and cook,you just sit all day" I sit? I take care of 2 little ones that is a mission on it own,she said going up and down cleaning aggressively.

TK:"If you are tired just sit down and rest,I will order in"

Daisy:"We are saving for amalobola remember,we can't waste money like that your words not mine,which is kind of strange cause you have money,maybe you are just buying time you really don't want to marry me"

TK:"I will,but not now I have told you this before,we are still getting to know each other"

Daisy:"I know you I am ready now" she sat next to me.

TK:"I am not ready,I don't want to get married only to divorce again"

Daisy:"Again?"

TK:"I have been married before 2times "

Daisy:"2?... wow talk about not knowing a person,what happened?"

TK:"I was not ready,I imagined myself getting married and never letting go to the one I have wifed,but life happened and here I am"

Daisy:"Why you never told me about that part of your life?"

Tk:"I was not ready to talk about it"

Daisy:"Is your baby mama one of the ex wives?" She made it clear that she hates Konke I have no idea for what exactly cause she doesn't know her.

TK:"Yes my second one"

Daisy:"No wonder she thinks she is mighty,where is the 1st one?"

TK:"Kayise's mom I don't know where she went"

Daisy:"Why can't your second one get lost like the 1st one" I looked at her.

TK:"Why do you hate her?"

Daisy:"I don't have time to hate her,I just don't like her cause she made your last marriage a nightmare,she made things tough for you to trust again and love fully"

TK:"She did not,but the 1st one did"

Daisy:"You just like the second one that's all" she stood up "How do I top 4kids? Cause if I don't I will always come second if I don't" I listened to her and that made me realise that,she is more like me and I don't want to like that I have to stop being in a competition with people who are not in it with me,I saw me through her and I didn't look good.

TK:"You don't have to top the kids cause that's impossible but top her education I will give you money to go back and study and be what you always wanted to be"

Daisy:"But you can't pay lobola for me yet you can afford varsity?"

TK:"Yes I am giving you a second chance here" she sat down again.

Daisy:"I always wanted to be a doctor" talk about expectations vs reality,I mean I love Daisy but she is not that smart.

TK:"Okay how many points do you have on your matric certificate?"

Daisy:"Uhm I don't know" you see what I mean.

TK:"How about you become a teacher,through UNISA" they also offer bridging courses there.

Daisy:"That was my second love thank you TK for believing in me like this,even my fam have lost hope in me becoming something in life,thank you" she hugged me.

I know I like helping other people and it makes me happy maybe I should stick to that cause competing ain't for me.

TK:"Anything for you love,lets hire someone who will help us around the house"

Daisy:"No I will clean in the morning and cook when I come back don't worry babe" she kissed my cheek and stood up,I will never understand women I swear

and I will even stop trying to.

A happy woman makes a happy home I guess.

3weeks later I got a call from Konke.

Konke:"You were supposed to pay up last week or call me and tell me what happened maybe it got lost along the way" I was with Daisy in bed she was resting her head on my chest.

TK:"Okay stop nagging Konke I will pay you today"

Konke:"Oh wow now I am nagging?"

TK:"Eish I'm sorry but stop calling me like this my woman won't like it"

Konke:"I don't care about your woman Thulebona I want my money,unless if she will pay for you then I can talk to her"

TK:"I said you will get it today"

Konke:"How about my half of your everything?"

TK:"I have nothing you know that"

Konke:"I know you stole my sisters money" I sighed

TK:"I will add R4000 and make it 20k"

Konke:"Now you are talking,s end it today! Okay bye"
she dropped the call.

Now another stress hit me,If I pay Konke I won't be able to take Daisy to varsity next month,what have I done? Maybe I should go back to Mr Mazibuko for my old job back or any other job cause I am not making much profit on my business,I feel cursed and trapped.

Daisy brought me back from my thoughts.

Daisy:"Who are you giving 20k today?" It was still dark very dark outside.

TK:"Sleep Daisy"

Daisy:"I heard it was a female's voice"

TK:"Konke my kids' mom wants 20k every month"
she sat up straight.

Daisy:"She is crazy,who maintains 4kids with 20k?"

TK:"She wants half of my everything 10k and 6k and 4k"

Daisy:"So much money I say don't give it to her,we don't have such money"

TK:"I want to go to her in England and talk to her"

Daisy:"England? She lives there now? Dam that girl is living my dream" she puts both her hand over her mouth like that was not supposed to come out.

TK:"Lets go there together"

Daisy:"What does she do for living?"

TK:"Nothing much" I don't want her to feel somehow.

Daisy:"I knew it was either her fam's money or a rich man" yeah lets go with that. What's her full name and surname?"

TK:"Why?"

Daisy:"J ust"

TK:"No no Daisy leave Konke alone"

Daisy:"But I want to talk to her woman to woman,tell me her facebook name"

TK:"No she doesn't have facebook" plus if I gibe her Konke's name things won't be good for me.

Daisy:"I will find her" I have to unfriend Konke on my FB so she can't be tracked easily.

TK:"Don't! Lets sleep"

Daisy:"When are we going to England? I am off this Friday" it's Wednesday today.

Tk:"Do you have traveling documents?"

Daisy:"Don't worry about that I know a guy"

TK:"I hope that guy won't get you arrested at the airport"

Daisy:"Never! I trust him"

TK:"Hmm I will book tickets for us" she slept on her pillow.

Daisy:"I can't wait to go there" we slept.

On that Friday indeed her documents and the kids' were up to date so we got in the plane and went to England,when we got there I missed the house I sold cause we had to go to a hotel.

I called Konke.

Konke:"Oh he knows my number,wait are you in

England?"

TK:"Yes and I want to spend the whole of tomorrow with them"

Konke:"I hear you but where is my money"

TK:"Oh I will give it to you tomorrow"

Konke:"With dollars?"

TK:"What? No!" That would be too much if you take it to rands.

Konke:"How am I going to use rands in England?"

TK:"Do you remember when you said I must not make my problem yours? Now apply that to this bye Konke"

Daisy:"I have to go shopping just a little for clothes I will wear tomorrow I want to look beautiful" here we go again.

TK:"You are beautiful babe you have clothes too"

Daisy:"Not England clothes you want your ex to look at me and laugh?" Konke is not like that.

TK:"Lets go so I can buy my kids clothes"

Daisy:"You are so sweet babe,they also need England clothes"

TK:"Uhm I meant the quads and Kayise,let me call their mom for sizes"

Daisy:"No,how about you call her to come here?" I wonder what she is up to but that does sound like a plan cause I don't want buy clothes Konke won't like or maybe the kids already have.

TK:"With you around too"

Daisy:"You want to be with her alone?"

TK:"No I was only checking if you are okay with that"

Daisy:"You have nothing to worry about since you are over her right?" Am I over her?

TK:"Sure" I smsed Konke to join us and I told her Daisy insisted,she said she will come.

After 4hours she called me,we were resting in our

room.

Konke:"Which mall?" I told her she said she will be there in 15minutes and she was and Daisy acted nice.

TK:"I thought you will come with them" she was with Sten.

Konke:"Don't worry Sten knows their sizes by heart,Sten,TK please behave we are not kids her" she walked ahead of us and turned "Oh Sten that is his gf and children"

Sten:"Why am I not surprised?"

Konke:"Behave Sten"

Sten:"Okay okay I will be on my best behaviour"

Konke:"Thank you" Sten went Konke and held her hand.

Daisy:"They look good together don't you think?"

TK:"Hmm" they went to earth child.

Daisy:"Can you afford things here?"

TK:"J ust few"

Daisy:"Look how many clothes they have picked"

TK:"I will have to empty my bank account for that then"

Daisy:"That's not funny"

TK:"Relax babe we should be fine"

Daisy:"My worry is I will not be able to buy those things we talked about" I looked at her looking at Konke she was even tapping her foot down.

TK:"I have never bought my kids clothes so I am happy to do it"

Daisy:"What about Lilly and Rose?"

TK:"They have enough clothes"

Daisy:"Oh so now you love her kids more than mine?" She yelled.

TK:"Not now Daisy,you went shopping for the kids before we came here"

Daisy:"They are not as nice as these clothes are, even the quality is not the same"

TK:"Daisy please..." Konke came to us.

Konke:"Are you guys okay? I heard the shouting"

Daisy:"We are fine move along go and finish my man's money" Konke took a deep breath.

Konk:"TK what is going on?"

TK:"Nothing"

Daisy:"I will tell you what is going on,you are disturbing our peace,go with your white man and leave us alone"

Konk:"TK?"

TK:"Daisy please stop" she was embarrassing me,Sten came too holding plastics she stood behind Konke and held her waist.

Sten:"Where to next babe?" He is the new man.

Daisy:"So you payed?"

Konke:"Yes he paid what did you think? That your man will pay? That is why you were heating up? Sorry to disappoint you sweety" she walked ahead again.

Sten:"Damn look at the view mhmm" he followed

too I clicked my tongue.

TK:"I hate that guy"

Daisy:"I hate that girl" we said in unison.

TK:"Sten is... is..."

Daisy:"Handsome and rich?" I looked at her.

TK:"No he is annoying,I have worked with him before and why do you hate Konke?" She kept looking at them.

Daisy:"It's my duty as a current to hate you previous" is that so? "I know you hate that guy cause he is with her,do you still love her?" I will always love her,she made me a father and she is a good person,she doesn't hate people without any reason,I have a reason to hate him he is annoying and he took my girl.

TK:"I will always care for her but I love you not her,lets follow them"

Daisy:"And look at 'the view' argh I am sure the view is fake" she really despise Konke.

TK:"It's real alright" she hit me with her bag.

Daisy:"Really TK you are even smiling you are disgusting" my phone rang.

Konke:"Where would you like to buy them those clothes you talked about"

TK:"What do they need most"

Konke:"Nothing really"

TK:"So they don't need clothes?"

Konke:"No"

TK:"I will buy them toys then,what do they like?"

Konke:"Everything,you know you don't have to right"

TK:"I want to buy my kids something"

Konke:"Why now?"

Tk:"I uhm where are you?"

Konke:"I will send you the location when I get home,coming to you was a bad idea your gf doesn't like me,I don't know why you thought it was going to work with her around,but at least she loves you hold on to her" she dropped the call.

Daisy:"Why are you looking at me like that?" I looked at her,is she really what I want to spend the rest of my life with? She hates Konke but Konke is not hating on her I lost a gem while chasing stones here,but maybe Daisy is my punishment and I will take it as a man,maybe I can teach her to love other people other than me.

TK:"I love you and thank you for loving me" I would also like to believe that she loves me but not as much as Konke did,I ruined that I still hope I get it right with her or else it will mean I am the one with a problem.

Please excuse the errors.

Thank you.

Chapter 68

°•Banele•°

Kheth:"Babe are you okay?" She sat next to me,we were in my house she just came with popcorns,I

chose a movie she lost a bet so I got to choose which movie to watch.

Nele:"I am fine babe,just thinking about us,I am tired of this hiding babe,I want the world to know that you are mine and I am yours" she kissed my cheek.

Kheth:"Ncooh babe you are so sweet I also want the world to know but we are not hiding we are strengthening our love,so it won't be shaken when we open up to the outside world"

Nele:"I can't wait for that" we kissed.

Kheth:"Yeah me too,so dad said our kingdom was invited in Fakude kingdom,they are marrying their daughter off"

Nele:"Yeah mom told me this weekend right"

Kheth:"Yeah"

Nele:"Are we going to go together?"

Kheth:"No babe we are still on the low remember"

Nele:"Mom told me to take Zama with" she looked at me briefly and back at the tv "But I'd rather go with you obviously"

Kheth:"Mmm why don't you go alone we will meet there"

Nele:"Okay,are you mad at me now babe?" I licked her ear.

Kheth:"No I am not but your mom why would she want you to go with her,tell me why is she even living in your kingdom while she has hers?"

Nele:"Mom wanted to help her out with our son"

Kheth:"That 'our' is going to make me sick!" I pulled her to me resting her head on my shoulder.

Nele:"I am sorry babe,but the son" she laughed.

Kheth:"Her son is more like it ha, the son for what as if you are saying, the river, the queen, the gomora" she laughed that made me laugh too.

Nele:"You are crazy you know, what is the gomora?"

Kheth:"What do you want me to say when we put these in things" I looked at her my gf is beautiful her skin dark and flawless.

Nele:"You are beautiful, and I love you" I kissed her forehead.

Kheth:"You are handsome too my mellow yellow and I love you too,I have an idea" that always gets me worried cause she has crazy ideas.

Nele:"Hmm"

Kheth:"Don't be like that you will love this one"

Nele:"What is this big idea?"

Kheth:"So I was thinking since we are going to the Fakude kingdom and all,I thought lets go to the designer to make us cute matching outfits,so you can get that tattoo of my face on your chest"

Nele:"Let's do the piercing on our noses"

Kheth:"Neh that was when we both won but you lost so lets keep moving daddy,or you think we will break up again at one point?"

Nele:"We are forever baby this time you won't get rid of me that easily"

Kheth:"Then there is no prob,you are getting that tattoo"

Nele:"You don't understand I don't like tattooes in my body,at least piercing is not permanent,I will

take take it out when I feel like it,let's go with it couple goals and all"

Kheth:"Is this about my face?"

Nele:"No babe it's about tattooes in total,I like on somebody else just like that one on your lower back of our kids,it is beautiful and I love it on you trust me I do but not on my body,sorry love"

Kheth:"I understand,matching outfits and piercing it is then"

Nele:"Thank you for understanding love,so how about a cheers to that round?"

Kheth:"No I still have to punish you somehow how cause you are not getting my face,look your move is over let's go"

Nele:"Where to now it's cold outside" the weather was romantic outside.

Kheth:"We are going to the designer babe come" she went to wear her sneakers and I did too,then we went to the designer who said we much come for the fitting on Thursday it was a Sunday when we

came back we went to cook,it was new Khetho said her sister taught her to cook,I had to in that kitchen and see it myself to believe it.

She cooked it was delicious I have to see this sister and thank her.

Nele:"I am ready to wife you again and you are now ready to wife around"

Kheth:"I am not a maid Nele don't get used to it" my phone rang it was mom.

Nele:"I have to pic this it's mom"

Kheth:"I will go call my sister too" she went out of the kitchen,I picked.

Mom:"Banele when are you coming for the measurements I want you to look the part when we get to Fakude kingdom" eish "I don't think they can use your previous ones can they?"

Nele:"Yes I did not gain or lose any weight"

Mom:"Great then,when are you coming this side,you just ditch this thing of yours and never came

back,what are you doing there so important that you can't even be here for your son?"

Nele:"I will come on Friday mom"

Mom:"I hope you are not up to no good there,you are a prince Banele you need to lead by example,respect yourself to be respected by many"

Nele:"I am not misbehaving mom I was just catching up with my friends here" I know she would have been happy if I told her the truth,I mean she loves Khetho she never called her a thing.

Mom:"When was the last time you talked Khetho?"

Nele:"It been a while why?"

Mom:"Are you even trying to get to know your kids Banele or you not even trying?" We were planning on fetching the girls tomorrow morning.

Nele:"I will fetch them tomorrow to spend time with them"

Mom:"When am I seeing them again I miss them"

Nele:"I will talk to Khetho about that 1st"

Mom:"Or you can bring them here and back without her knowing"

Nele:"I will see what I can do mom bye"

Mom:"I love you baby"

Nele:"I love you too mom" she dropped the phone.

I went to the bedroom and Khetho was talking on the phone she was on her stomach.

Kheth:"Lying to him is hard I don't know it's eating me inside" she listened. "We are fine,no we are great infact I love him so much I wish we could stay like this in our little bubble and not let the outside world in,you any luck?" I went to kiss her neck she closed her eyes.

Kheth:"Try Badoo people get married there,anyway I have to go my man is here I love you sis,we will be there tomorrow to fetch the kids bye" she dropped the call.

Nele:"So we are going to fetch our kids"

Kheth:"Yep I miss my naughty little ones"

Nele:"Do they have a nanny so I can ask mom to send us one tomorrow?"

Kheth:"Noooooooo!!!!!" She yelled so loud she scared me a little.

Nele:"And then?"

Kheth:"I will ask mom to get one for me,hers are trained body guards too,they can shoot to kill if there is a need"

Nele:"They carry guns around?"

Kheth:"No they are normal sitters,anyway how is your mom?" That was wierd but I will let it go for now.

The next day we went to fetch the kids and it was a fun road trip for us,I don't know why I wasted my time fooling around while I can have this such life with Khetho.

When we got there she forgot about me a little when she saw her sister.

I followed behind them,they turned to look at me.

Kheth:"Oh babe this is my beautiful sister Sno,Sno this is my lovely man"

Sno:"It is nice to finally meet you Nele I have heard a lot about you,good things only I swear" she smiled she is indeed beautiful just a little lighter than my dark chocolate.

Nele:"It is nice to meet you too Sno and thank you for teaching my person how to cook,you taught her well" she looked at her.

Kheth:"What can I say my sister the love portion is working" they laughed and high fived.

Sno:"It has to be for him to find your food delicious" they laughed.

Kheth:"I must pay extra shit maan that sangoma knows his thing"

Sno:"So my lovely couples I cooked more korobela for you Nele"

Kheth:"No he is full right babe?" Her sister laughed I don't know what to do cause I am really hurry.

Sno:"Look at him shame poor guy he is hungry but

afraid to say"

Kheth:"He is full,babe this one is a witch never eat her food,she will turn you against me with her food" she said loud enough for her sister to hear too.

Sno:"You are afraid he will actually taste real food other than you food?" She smiled and pinched Khetho's cheek.

Kheth:"This one iss a witch I tell yah,I will be the only one to eat her food I will make you a sandwich love"

Nele:"But babe"

Sno:"Dad is not around so suit yourself,I have dished out for the guards those men work hard"

Kheth:"You see what I mean babe witch! Who cooks for the entire palace?"

Sno:"She is just jealous of my marvelous cookings anywho I have something to show you two" she led the way,leaving us behind.

I had to ask cause it sounded serious.

Nele:"Is she really a witch?" I asked on a low key,she looked at me I mean I was told not to eat her food and I don't know if it was a joke or not,but her sister didn't seem offended it could be a joke right?

Khetho just busted in laughter she was even pointing me,hitting her food on the ground,she rested her hands on her thigh laughing and I was just standing there looking at her,I guess it was a joke then.

Kheth:"No I was only kidding babe relax,my sister is a good person,tjo the way you asked that q is making me laugh,you made it sounds like a top secret,no love she is not"she said between her annoying laugh.

Nele:"So I can eat her food then" she became serious.

Khetho:"No you don't you will see that what I cooked you was rubbish compared to her food"we got in the house.

Nele:"I swear your food will remain the delicioues t food I have ever tasted"

Kheth:"1st of all there is no such word" says a person who always make up words,she is rubbing off o me and I like it "Secondly that sister of mine cooks I mean she goes all out all the time,she even makes dessert she is good like that" she whispered,it was my turn to laugh at her she also made it sounds like it is a bad thing to go all out and make dessert.

Kheth:"Don't laugh babe this is serious her food hypnotizes people me included" just like that I was looking forward to tasted her sister's food.

Nele:"She can't be that good" I know if I dare her she will let me allow me to eat it.

Kheth:"I am telling you,anyway where did she go?" She yelled for her Sno said 'kitchen' when we got there it was a funny mess.

Sno:"Welcome parents,you just in time for bath time" she pointed the girls who were lotioned in apricot jam all over their bodies even on their hair,they were even not paying much attention to us,they lotioned each other and eating too,I had to

take a video,it was so funny I couldn't stop laughing.

Kheth:"You see why I don't have kids,who is going to bathe them?"

Sno:"This is better at least it is jam,just the day before yesterday they were lotioning black polish,it was so funny I took a video,they looked like little zombies " she laughed.

Nele:"Please send me that video,these kids deserve their own channel on youtube I swear they will have millions of viewers on that channel"

Sno:"Seconded I have other videos too they are hilarious,they were born to entertain"

Kheth:"Please call the helper to bathe them and clean this thing up before I lose it,dad spoilt these kids,I never did this "

Nele:"Don't be jealous here it is because you were alone and boring"

Kheth:"I am sorry sis I gave them a day off,I promised to do everything for them today,they needed this break so you two will go deal with them

while I clean up here"I asked for a bread,I love jam so since they are jam I used them as a spread and ate my bread.

Kheth:"Wow I can't believe you just dit that,eww"

Nele:"These are my kids they don't disgust me"

Sno:"They were playing woth the cows outside before this,they were in the main kraal busy beating cows up" I swear that made me almost vomit,they laughed.

Kheth:"It serves him right,eat baby wjat happened to 'these are my kids they don't disgust me?' Yes baby yes! Eat cows' dunk" she laughed when the girls finally noticed us they wanted us to take them with their sticky self.

Sno:"Now that's cute take them I want to see something"

Kheth:"Whose kids are these?" She took one that one lotioned her face too she still had jam on her hands,then Thando giggled so sweetly,Khetho rushed to the bathroom I followed her with Lira and we had a fun bathing,after their bath we went to

shower too leaving them with Sno.

Kheth:"I am hungry nows,how about you?"

Nele:"I am flamished"

Kheth:"Let's go eat then" after our bath we went to eat,and yeah Sno's food put Khetho's to shame but I wouldn't say that out loud.

Nele:"Your food stil remain number one babe"

Kheth:"I know you are lying but thank you babe,that is why I lpve you so much"

??:"Love who?" We were sitting on the high chairs in the kitchen,I quickly jumped off when I saw king Thuleni.

Nele:"Your majesty good evening"

King:"Good evening prince Banele how are you?"

Nele:"I am fine thanks your highness" he nodded,Khetho went to hug her dad.

King:"Hey my princess how are you,look at you,you have that glow"

Kheth:"Dad come on you are making me blush" her

father chuckled.

King:"She even blushes now,you are sure growing up,where are my girls?"

Kheth:"Those girls of yours emptied a 2litre bucket of jam lotioning it" her dad just chuckled.

King:"I hope you didn't beat them up cause no body did when you peanut butter on yourself when you were young,these kids are following right into your foot steps so that is why it's not hard to follow them around cause you gave me enough training now I am a pro at this cause I have dealt with it before"

Konke:"I lotioned peanut butter on myself? But I am allergic to nuts"

Dad:"That was the dad we figured that out cause your body was not taking the lotioning so well,you became swollen I had to rush you to the hospital" that's sad.

Kheth:"Oh that child me was really naughty I wouldn't have dealt,are you hungry?"

King:"No we ate I am full"

Kheth:"Sno cooked"

King:"In that case I will eat just a small portion did she make custard?" Suddenly his eyes became alive and excited.

Kheth:"Yes,you see Nele witch,I told you"

King:"I will wait for it in the dinning room both food and that custard" he walked away,the kids are sleeping they must be tired of the running around they do all day.

Nele:"Your dad loves custard I can tell"

Kheth:"People love Sno's cooking period,dad one minute was hungry next minute he wanted food and dessert I swear Sno puts her foot in it,I am glad she is doing something about her cooking" she dished out for her dad.

Nele:"What is she doing?"

Kheth:"She will start by selling little small food where she lives and if it works out she will open a restaurant,I can't wait for people to taste her food" she went to give her dad after her father told us we

will sleep in separate rooms since we are no longer together,that was bummer.

The next morning we left with our girls and it was noise all the way back.

On Friday I had to go to our kingdom so was Khetho with our girls,on Saturday mom gave things to wear,that was matching the entire family attire,it was cute and all but I will wear the one Khetho got me,she will be mad when she sees me matching with Zama and not her.

I wore mom's attire all the way to Fakude kingdom but I had the clothes Khetho asked me to wear in my car,I just needed to lose my family and change.

Mom:"We all look beautiful,they will see us,let's go in"

Nele:"Uhm mom I will follow after you guys"

Mom:"No we will go in together as a Mazibuko family"

Nele:"But I want to wait for someone before going

in"

Dad:"You will wait for them inside son let's go in"

Mom:"Besides you have to hold Zama's hand and look happy with her,you recently had a son remember?"

Dad:"Yeah and look at the little prince doesn't he look cute on his traditional attire?" We were standing outside the family car,I also took mine cause I had a changing plan,I saw Khetho's kingdom's family car park right next to ours,they came out and Khetho was the only one wearing that traditional attire we wear both supposed to wear,my girls were wearing beautiful short dresses matching their grandfather and aunt,they looked amazing and it is always wowza to see my girl wearing something that shows her beautiful legs.

My kids saw me and they ran to me,I took them both it was muddy on the ground,I was hoping they will dirty my attire and that it will require me to change but my girls failed doing so,king Thuleni,Sno and Khetho followed after the girls coming to us.

Mom:"Banele hold Zama's hand just look happy"
how was I to hold Zama's hand while I was carrying
the girls? They got to us and stood before us.

King:"Good morning your majesties,it's nice seeing
you again"

Kheth:"Shame they look so yellow,your majesties be
careful of bees cause those attires they sure going
to invite a lot of them" then she left going towards
the entrance.

King:"I am so sorry about that she is just not good
with people"

Mom:"And how is she going to be a queen one day I
feel for that kingdom" and that is our kingdom.

Sno:"Good morning your majesties" she bowed a
little.

Mom:"So king Thuleni you decided to settle for
young girls now?"

King:"Don't insult me,this is my older daughter"
mom looked down.

Sno:"Now I see why Khethi don't like her so

much, please excuse me your majesties" she also walked away, Khetho was waiting for them far from us.

Mom: "Your kids are disrespectful maan, they need some discipline"

King: "Keep insulting me you will see where it ends"

Dad: "Please excuse my wife, we are in laws we shouldn't be doing this and like this"

Mom: "Were in laws"

Dad: "They have our kids that binds us together forever"

Mom: "Hmm"

Dad: "King Thuleni shall we" he showed him the way.

King: "The girls please"

Mom: "We will hold on to them for the rest of the ceremony"

King: "You know where they live when you want them, you can't just hijack us like this"

Dad: "We understand we will come at your kingdom"

they walked in front of us talking,they were even laughing.

When we reached were Khetho was she was hugging Dumisani that got me mad.

Dumi:"Welcome your majesties"

Dad:"Thank you prince Dumisani"

Mom:"Yes thank you where do we sit?"

Dumi:"Oh the ushers will show you,I came to get the Kuthulele kingdom,I reserved seats for them"

Mom:"She has moved on so fast" she said quietly but audible.

Dad:"Thank you prince Dumisani" we left the Kuthuleni kingdom behind with my girls,Kheth gave me a stinky eye I can tell she is mad at me,I will change still.

Mom kept complaining about Khetho moving too fast bla bla bla,she just wouldn't stop.

I turned to look at them prince Dumisani was walking behind with Sno,ofcourse he is with Sno not Khethi I almost killed someone.

After a while I went to change there were journalists everywhere,after changing I called Khetho she didn't pick,Zama was taking acting like a real fam way too seriously cause she followed me after a while,I was still trying to get hold of Khetho on the phone when got to me.

Zama:"You changed?"

Nele:"Yeah that attire really invite bees I am sure they think it's pollen"

Zama:"Your mom and I chose this colour and I think it looks good on us,since we are all light skinned"

Nele:"I think this one is way cooler look at the design damn I look good"

Zama:"So you are back together? Is that why you were the matching clothes?" Why is she mad I told her I want out I might have rushed things with her.

?::"Smile for the camera" she wrapped her hands around me with her hand on my waist,and she smiled,and the carera went off argh!

Nele:"Thank you for my son"

Zama:"The prince"

Nele:"Yeah thank you really but us can never be ever again I am soory,you know you broke my heart when you cheated on me" and it's like she wanted me to find out,why would she use my car to go there if she didn't want me to?.

Zama:"But I thought you forgave me and that we were moving on together"

Nele:"You thought wrong,I have moved on way on lovie" my phone rang it was Khetho,I picked Zama kissed me neck.

Nele:"No stop it Zama"

Zama moaned like we were in a heated sex session.

Kheth:"Hello?"

Nele:"Hey babe" I moved from Zama but she followed me,I had to run away using a massive speed,I was breathing heavly

Kheth:"Wow Nele just wow,right when I thought we have passed your whoring stage you go and do me like this,just freaken amazing,I am such a fool I

never learn do I?"

Nele:"Babe,What are you talking about" I was trying to catch my breath from all the running.

Kheth:"Mxm bye" she dropped the call I stood up and went to Zama I don't know why she acts like I am the one who cheated,she was no longer there she better pray I don't run to her.

I tried calling Khetho again but it showed that she had blocked my number,that's unfair I deserve my fair chance to explain to her,wait lets see if I was on the phone what would I have thought?

That she was having sex with another man nooo,I would give me a chance to explain cause just assuming and concluding would mean I don't trust my partner.

And she has every right not to trust me,but I swear I have out grown the fuck boy stage,I don't want to hurt her cause it hurts me to see her hurt I love her,I called again the same thing happened,I was left with looking for her,I know the last place I saw her,I am not losing her like this,not now not ever,at least

when she leaves me let it be because I really did something wrong and we can't fix it.

Please excuse the errors.

Thank you.

Chapter 69

°•Sno•°

I was shushing Khethi in the car she was crying real hard.

Sno:"I am sorry sis really sorry"

Kheth:"You know this time I thought it was going to last but deep down I knew he was going to go back to his old ways,I just gave myself up for being hurt I am done for good and I am over this love ish it hurts,I gave him my heart and what he does with it,he squeezed it leaving it with no heart beat to beat for another day I am done" she wiped her tears I didn't know what to say or do,who am I to give out relationship advices I am a mess myself.

Sno:"You guys were fine not so long ago"

Kheth:"That's the thing about happiness,you cannot guarantee it for the next day too,let's go back in I am sure dad is wondering where we at and your bf"

Sno:"He is not my bf Khethi did you see his said to be ex wives? I have nothing on them,it's clear they went under contractions and they all have big bums and big boobs"

Kheth:"They have nothing on you sis,I wish I could borrow you my eyes to see yourself cause it's clear the mirror is not doing you any justice,you are amazing and beautiful inside and out"

Sno:"Thanks sis I am trying to be single for now"

Kheth:"Which is good you need some time off to yourself" I nodded.

Kheth:"And I am so done with men,I will try women now maybe they are better I do have something for them" I laughed until I saw she was serious.

Sno:"You are serious?"

Kheth:"Yeah men did me wrong" men she has dated only Nele what about me? My phone rand.

Sno:"It's Dumi" I picked "Hi"

Dumi:"Hey where are you"

Sno:"Outside in the car"

Dumi:"I am coming" he dropped the call.

Kheth:"And you say he is not your bf"

Sno:"He is not,he is coming please behave"

Kheth:"OMG you like him,you are even fixing yourself up"

Sno:"No I don't" After a while Dumi came with Nele to us,so it's Banele who wanted to come to Khethi not Dumi's idea.

Nele:"Sister in law,babe can we talk" they were standing outside with an open door.

Kheth:"No Banele I am done,go to your fake wife and fake son and live happily ever after,I don't know how many times I have tried to save you from yourself but you keep going back for more bogus shit!"

Dumi:"Uhm Sno I don't think we should be here Sno

please come with me"

Sno:"It's okay you can go I will follow after you" I still want to listen here does he get that.

Nele:"It's not what you think I don't even know how to explain it to someone who doesn't trust me who keeps waiting for me to mess up!" It was really getting interesting when Dumi lifted me up going with me

?:"Smile for the camera" the flash light went off then she went away.

Dumi:"The way you looked at them you were so interested in other people's business" he walked a distance with me in his arms I am impressed since I know I am fat and I never thought there was a guy who can lift me up like this.

Sno:"Put me down"

Dumi:"But I am still enjoying lifting you" he put me down.

Sno:"Thanks,uhm let me go to dad and the kids I am sure he is worried about us"

Dumi:"I will take you to him let's go" he held my hand.

Sno:"Beautiful wedding"

Dumi:"Thanks,we are next"

Sno:"I uhm" he laughed.

Dumi:"You know I won't give up on you until you are my wife" I have heard all this before so it doesn't shake me anymore.

Sno:"I think I left my phone in the car" I walked back.

Dumi:"No you didn't stop avoiding me,you still owe me a date just a single one then you can decide from it" no being single is stress less,I don't worry about anybody.

Sno:"Do you have kids?"

Dumi:"I don't want kids but if you have one I will accept it I don't hate kids I just don't want my own" I nodded "Do you have kids?"

Sno:"Yeah my sisters' kids" we got in and found dad with the girls,I took one of them and Dumi did too and we went to sit in his car.

Dumi:"I know what you thinking" I don't know what I am thinking myself.

Sno:"Let's go back to the car"

Dumi:"But they are still talking" it was getting late,My phone rang it was Shaun.

Sno:"I am sorry about that" I dropped it.

Dumi:"So you are not picking it up why?"

Sno:"It's not important" he nodded.

Dumi:"Do you have a bf?"

Sno:"No not for now"

Dumi:"Good cause I want you"

Sno:"I thought we had talked about this Dumi" we were standing outside his gate,one of the exes came to us,she looked way older than me which made me wonder how old is Dumi,when she got to us she smiled and asked to talk to Dumi,I thought he will say no but he excused himself,I went back to the car with my girls,this time I will value myself more to not get into situations if Dumi is still hung on to his wives then there is no place for me in his

life.

When I got to the car the couple were kissing I guess they fixed things.

I opened the door they jumped off each other.

Sno:"I brought the kids,I am glad you fixed things"

Kheth:"Yeah we did but he needs to get rid of this girl for us to live in peace"

Nele:"I will babe" he kissed her cheek "Come to daddy kids" they were sleepy.

Sno:"They want to sleep now just lay them at the back and there are throws at in the boot" they took their kids.

Kheth:"Where is your bf?"

Sno:"Not my bf Khetho he is with his ex wife,I mean why did they break up if they still love each other I don't understand"

Kheth:"Why are you worked up sis he is not your bf' she is right I don't have any right to be mad at him.

Sno:"Don't have sex here please,I will go to dad"

Kheth:"Or you can get a man here"

Sno:"Nah I am fine with men" I went to my dad who was with other kings,I was officially bored I called Shaun back.

Shaun:"Hey thank you for calling"

Sno:"I was only returning your call"

Shaun:"Thank you anyway,uhm Sno the reason I uhm married Ibjoma was my 1st wife had to die along with our 1st child together,I didn't want that to hapoen to you cause I love you,I am sorry I had to make you hate me so you stay away from me,I miss you now we can be together in peace"

Sno:"I don't want you back Shaun what are you? Are you in some sort of a cult?"

Shaun:"Something like that"

Sno:"Then I want nothing to do with it cause at one point you will sacrifice me there,so no thank you"

Shaun:"You will never be happy with anybody but me,I am your happiness Sno"

Sno:"That's what you tell yourself"

Shaun:"You are my soul mate"

Sno:"Mxm don't tell me about that shit,I am your soul mate when it suits you"

Shaun:"I was protecting you Sno from my crazy life" now he admits that his life is crazy he kills people all his life,he cursed me with that stupid tattoo.

Sno:"Now I am protecting myself Shaun marry someone else you will kill for the riches too,I don't want to be part of it" I may want to get married but Shaun is a grave yard I love life more than marriage.

Shaun:"The thing is I will also not be happy with anybody else except you,you are my happily ever after,we can not cheat fate"

Sno:"Watch me!" I dropped the call I never read that book Chuma gave me I have to read it when I get back.

I was chatting to my friends from work,when a call from Dumisani came through.

Sno:"Yes?"

Dumi:"Where are you?" So he is done with his ex now he wants to come back mxm.

Sno:"On my way home"

Dumi:"You left without saying goodbye?"

Sno:"You were still busy with your ex wife"

Dumi:"Uhm I am sorry"

Sno:"Nah don't apologise why did you break up with your wives if you don't mind me asking"

Dumi:"Go on a date with me I will tell about it" cause I love news I agreed.

Sno:"It's not a date though it's just 2friends meeting up"

Dumi:"Sure call it that! Tomorrow at 20:00 sharp" the sooner the better.

Sno:"Yeah that!"

Dumi:"Let's meet there I will call you for the place"

Sno:"Bye" I continued to sit alone there until dad

was done,I followed after him and we bumped to Dumisani followed by a young girl,you can tell that they were going together okay another red flag Dumisani is not my thang that I can thang.

Dumi:"I thought you said you left" dad was walking away,the girl was standing behind him.

Sno:"I thought you said you were single" I looked at the girl.

Dumi:"This is my younger sister Jabulile"

Sno:"When they introduced your fam she was not there but okay bye" I am glad I saw the real him before we even had that date,now I see why the wives leave him.

When we got to the car the parents and the kids were sleeping it was rather late,they looked cute with their kids,I want a baby too,I took a picture of them and sent it to Khetgi via whatsApp.

Dad:"I don't understand are they back together?" He whispered to me trying not to wake them.

Sno:"I don't know dad maybe they were only spending time with their kids "

Dad:"I know you know but okay,let's go"

Sno:"With him?"

Dad:"Yeah they are tired let's not wake them"

We drove home and the 2 didn't wake up,they sure can sleep.

The next morning I left going to my house,I still throw up in the morning and can't eat.

I thought it was a good thing that I go see the doctor to check me up.

She checked me even pregnancy that came negative but she insisted I go for ultra sound,and there was a baby in my womb and it was 3months old,I know I said I want a baby but I was only kidding,it was only peer pressure.

Doc:"I figured it was pregnancy" it's Zoleni's baby,and I won't tell him.

Sno:"Thanks doc" I have a plan my stomach won't show I will wear a training belt I know it's wrong but

I can't afford to be seen pregnant, Khethi will be mad at me she was relieved that I was not, I will have to avoid her for few months and take more shifts to keep busy.

I went back home ate and slept, my phone woke me.

Sno: "Hmm"

Dumi: "You sleeping?"

Sno: "What do you want?"

Dumi: "Oh k I was calling about the location"

Sno: "Oh that, I don't think I can make it today or ever I don't think it's my business to know about your business I don't care really, it doesn't concern me"

Dumi: "What happened?" Oh I know about his dead sister Jabulile too.

Sno: "Nothing I just want to go out with you I don't think we should be friends too"

Dumi: "Okay what did I do?" What didn't he do?

Sno: "Nothing, I just figured we can never be so why string you along while I know you are not my

type,don't get me wrong I don't know my type I don't think I have one too but you and me can never work,I am looking for a loving and loyal person who put me 1st and care about my feelings"

Dumi:"I am that guy for you"

Sno:"No you are not,there are ex wives all over then you sleep with young girls,you will only break my heart if I let you in,I have been hurt too many times and I never saw it coming,But at least with you I got to see a little bit of what you are"

Dumi:"That girl is my sister I promise you,nobody usually see her,I was surprised you saw her" ah more lies does he really think I will believe him he must be seeing a fool when he sees me.

Sno:"Instead of moving along you press on and continue to lie to me,you know what sharp!" I dropped the call he called again.

Dumi:"Please meet me tonight I will tell you all about her and more"

Sno:"I am not interested Dumisani,you are a good looking guy I am sure you will find the one who will

put up with your behaviour"

Dumi:"J abulile is my sister"

Sno:"Was "

Dumi:"You saw her,so she is still my sister,I was the one driving that day she died,we were going to her sweet sixteen,she never made it there I killed her,she was buried and all but she never really left,and she is the reason why I am a 5times divorcee,she helps me all the time in seeing people's intentions with me,plus the wives thought I am crazy when I told them she is there and I talk to her sometimes,she approves of you" why do I always attract psychos?

Sno:"Uhm I have to go"

Dumi:"You don't believe me do you?"

Sno:"Would you believe yourself?"

Dumi:"Fair point,she is here as we speak,she tells me that you are pregnant,what she is pregnant?" He must be following me around to know that.

Sno:"And?"

Dumi:"She says you are carrying a boy and he will be the king one day"

Sno:"I am sorry Dumi I don't want to waste your time"

Dumi:"One date that's all I am asking for please"

Sno:"One! Nothing more"

Dumi:"Thank you so much you won't regret it" I am already regretting it.

Sno:"Bye Dumisani" I dropped the call so Dumisani is crazy? He sees dead people? If that's true.

My phone rang again I thought it was him again but it was Zoleni.

Zolen:"Hi are you okay?"

Sno:"Yeah why"

Zolen:"What were you doing at the doctor's office?"
Why am I not surprised?

Sno:"I don't need to explain myself to you"

Zolen:"Sno you don't want to see the not so good side of me"

Sno:"Leave me alone Zoleni"

Zolen:"I will find out for myself and it's not going to be pretty" why is he threatening me?

Sno:"I went to get my monthly injection are you happy now?"

Zolen:"Why? Are you sleeping with somebody else now?"

Sno:"Like I should since it's my pussy and all"

Zolen:"I am watching you Sno"

Sno:"Why? Zoleni move on brother,we were nothing me and you"

Zoleni:"Now I want something that is why I am observing you,behave and your life will be easier" another psycho I am a psycho magnet I will have to accept that.

Sno:"Like I have said leave me along Zoleni get a life and live it,as I live mine"

Zoleni:"Oh I will do that after I am sure about something 1st"

Sno:"Please make it faster so I can breathe finally"

Zolen:"Take care" he dropped the call,what if I abort cause it is clear that a baby with Zoleni will mean no more freedom.

At 20:00 I went to meet with Dumi at the said restaurant I was worried about Zoleni following me around.

Dumi:"Thank you for coming,what would you like to eat"

Sno:"Anything"

Dumi:"Okay I will order and we can start talking" he ordered I ate.

Sno:"Where is your sister?"

Dumi:"Around actually do you want to see her?" He was serious,is he serious?

Sno:"No tell me what you wanted to tell me"

Dumi:"Okay uhm Her name is J abulile as I have told you,She always look out for me,I have dodged many bullets because of her,so I am happy to keep her around"

Sno:"This all sounds crazy" he took out his phone and showed me the pics of him and his fam along with J abu,she is indeed a princess.

Dumi:"I am not crazy,as for my 1st wife She tried to kill me but I switched the plates after J abulile told me to,she died" she died? "Second wife went crazy 3rd one she cheated on me and tried to pin a baby on me the 4th one and went over seas and never came back then 5th one fell out of love,she wanted a baby that I don't want,all these women were driven by greed,well I somehow damaged them too but that is story for another date"

Sno:"Tell me now" he sighed.

Dumi:"I have a big dick,when I enjoy too much I tend to destroy any womb it's better when I keep it to minimum not get too excited" that was enough to drive me off.

Sno:"Did you at least loved them?"

Dumi:"Each and everyone of them but the 3of them can never carry a baby in full term,you know it's easy talking to you,you are a good listener,you don't

freak out or judge me" that is why Shaun tell me about his witchcraft too he want to make me a witchcrafest sorry I am interested.

Sno:"Who am I to judge I have my own demons,anyway I have to go"

Dumi:"I was honest with you,do I stand a chance to be with you?"

Sno:"This changes nothing,I still want to be single men bring a lot of stress"

Dumi:"I will give you time" not that I will change my mind but okay.

Sno:"Thank you" I stood up and he was driving behind me until I got there.

The next morning I went to work and on my lunch break I went to the abortion clinic,just to ask about some things before considering it.

After work I took a bath and slept,my body is always tire I should sign up in a gym because I can not carry my body anymore.

Around 22:45 my door flew open and the light followed, it was Zoleni.

Zolen: "Sno I warned you not to test me, what were you doing at the abortion clinic?" He stood by the door.

Sno: "Zolen I am a nurse, I was doing a research so I can tell people the correct info when they ask me!"

Zolen: "So you are not planning on having one?"

Sno: "No I am not even pregnant!"

Zolen: "I am going to say this once more, if you are pregnant and you are planning on aborting it, so your lord help you, cause you will follow my baby"

Sno: "So you came all the way to threaten me? This late?"

Zolen: "I am serious Sno I will go to that doctor 1st thing in the morning to ask questions and if he says a different story than yours I am not promising you anything Sno nothing good!" Then he went out I have to get to that doctor before he does.

The next morning I called the doctor but he was

off,there is a doctor and patient confidentiality right? I guess I have nothing to worry about,this is all stressing me I need a break from Zoleni he dumped me he tends to forget that.

2months later I was in a parking lot about to get in my car when the car stopped in front of me and took me in the blind folded me,why would anyone kidnap me I am not rich plus nobody knows my dad unless if,Mpumi knows about me and her husband now,I said a little prayer cause I knew she will kill me too and make it look like an accident of some sort.

The drive was long and bumpy,I didn't even say anything under that blind fold,I was ready to die for my sins,I did sleep with her husband,at least I am not going to die for someone else's sins.

When the car finally stops they carried me inside and place me on a chair and tied me up.

I even fell asleep on that chair,I was hungry.

I think it was the next day when they took off the blind fold and I didn't try to scream for help cause I

had no gag on my mouth.

My eyes landed on him,I was never ready to see him,I thought her was off my back what is this now?

Sno:"Why?"

Zolen:"I will kill you the same way you killed my baby" he was not the Zoleni I knew he had a knife and a gun.

Sno:"I didn't kill your baby Zoleni" he ignored me.

Zoleni:"A knife or a gun? I prefer a knife you know it has that effect but a gun is way quicker to finish" I saw he was serious I started crying.

Sno:"Zoleni I am sorry,I am sorry I didn't tell you I..."

Zoleni:"Your sorries won't bring my baby back,do you how much I wanted a child? Save your energy sweetheart and pray harder for your soul to be accepted in hell cause you won't make in heaven even God will reject you after what I am going to do to you"

Sno:"Zoleni I did not abort your baby,I am still pregnant"

Zolen:"Bitch please I am not a fool you are supposed to be 5months pregnant your stomach would have been bigger by now"

Sno:"I am pregnant come and feel it" he hesitated coming but he did come,he touched my stomach,the baby moved that hand had a knife he let the knife go and the gun and held my stomach with both hands.

Zolen:"You are still pregnant" he smiled and lifted my dress up only to be super mad again,he slapped me I saw the day I was conceived,he took the training belt out that I was wearing "Do you hate me that much that you want to suffocate my baby and kill it?"

Sno:"He was not suffocated Zoleni he was fine"

Zolen:"If you were not pregnant I was going to let you sleep on a very tiny box and you tell me how is that not suffocating,you are limiting his space to move around in your stomach,wait he? So it's a boy?" He smiled to himself of he is really crazy this one.

Sno:"Yes it's a boy" I really don't know the gender,he touched my stomach again.

Zolen:"My boy,you are an irresponsible mom this boy will remain with me after you give birth,tell you what you will live with me in my house,in fact in my spare room,you will be my prisoner until you give birth like you have imprisoned my son in your belt,what if he comes out crippled? You better pray he comes out fine or else you will get it!" This is the Zoleni I was happy not knowing "You can be free after giving birth and you never look back"

Sno:"You see why I was hiding him from you"

Zolen:"After you give birth it will be my turn to hide him from you" I won't let that happen,I was using that belt during the day and after work I let him roam freely.

Zoleni is crazy if he thinks he will bully me and take my baby from me,he took me to his house and I took a bath he asked if I have any cravings and he bought them after 2 days he came to talk to me.

Zolen:"Sno I don't understand what happened?"

Sno:"Nothing you dumped me Zoleni"

Zolen:"So you thought punishing my son is the way forward"

Sno:"I was not punishing him I love my son,I knew you were watching my every move so I had to get the belt so you won't tell me to do an abortion,I know your dad will never approve of this "

Zolen:"Fuck him,this is my baby not his we don't need his approval baby,we don't need nobody it will be just me you and our baby,we will get married and live the shit in the movies,I love you Sno I was ready to marry you before dad made me see you as a sister,I say fuck him to hell with him so what do you say are you giving us another chance?" Not after that scary Zoleni I saw 2days back.

Sno:"Sure,why not, but I will have to go back to work I am sure people are worried about me including dad and Khethi"

Zolen:"You can leave this room now but not the house,you don't need that job you got me,the doctor said your high blood pressure is too high he said

you need to rest" he is the one who is stressing me keeping me hostage here.

Sno:"You will give me my phone back then?" I can feel the withdrawal symptoms of my phone.

Zolen:"You don't need a phone babe we have tv and I will be here most of the time I got you" but I don't want him to get me I want the phone to get me.

Sno:"I want to read stories on facebook" I really feel imprisoned.

Zolen:"I will buy you novels you write me the ones you love and I will get them for you"

Sno:"I feel like a prisoner here" I started crying" he held me in his arms.

Zolen:"I am sorry babe you can go outside the but not outside the gate,I have guards outside,I just want to be there for my son it that too much to ask?" But I am not his son.

Sno:"No it's not too much I will allow you to be there for him please let me go"

Zolen:"No,not until you give birth but even then we

will be married so there won't be a need for you to leave my sight" how is that comforting me.

Sno:"I just want to leave and be with my kids I miss them"

Zolen:"They are not yours plus they are fine with their father and nannies,don't stress yourself over nothing please"

Sno:"I miss my sister and my dad" I do miss them I cried even harder.

Zolen:"Sssssh babe we will video call them and when we are married we will invite them over,we will get married before our baby is born" I cried even louder cause this is not how I wanted to get married.

Sno:"I don't want to get married"

Zolen:"But you said yes when I asked babe" that was when he showed me his true colours.

Sno:"I know but"

Zolen:"But nothing it is my duty to think for you during this time for you can't take sound decisions when you are like this" there is no going I might as

well stop crying and make the most of it,I never took freedom for granted now I earn to go and breathe the outside air.

Sno:"I can think" I protested.

Zolen:"Yes you can but why cause I can do it for you until you give birth that is,I have been reading about pregnancy now I understand more and I promise I will support you all the way" did whatever he read talked about kidnapping me too? He forces me to eat and touch my stomach.

I decided to enjoy this it is what I have always wanted right? It's just that it is not on my term,I will enjoy my 1st pregnancy regardless of what is going on around me,I owe that to myself.

Please excuse the errors.

Thank you.

Chapter 70

°•Konke•°

Sten:"I still think this is a bad idea,why are you doing this to yourself?"

Konke:"I am so over TK I want to show him and his gf that I am happy for them and I don't want him back"

Sten:"Why?"

Konke:"I have to learn more about this gf if she is going to be in TK's life because she will one day mother my kids"

Sten:"And that's your excuse?"

Konke:"It's not an excuse I want to know if I can trust her with my kids"

Sten:"You will have to trust him 1st with your kids before his gf"

Konke:"Yeah that is why I will allow him to see his kids,whenever he he wants" we were preparing lunch for TK and his fam,I invited them over.

Sten:"I am sorry I won't be here to support you I have a thing with my girl"

Konke:"Please Sten I need you here I won't be able

to handle that combo alone"

Sten:"I will not turn my girl down because of your madness,she is introducing me to her fam"

Konke:"Already? That was fast!"

Sten:"Don't be spicy Kay she loves me"

Konke:"I hope so,tell you what I will babysit for you sometimes" he chuckled.

Sten:"Kay I don't have kids"

Konke:"When you have one,please"

Sten:"That could take another 5years"

Konke:"And I will be patiently waiting to babysit for you two,since you are talking meeting families now,very soon you will be having little ones"

Sten:"You are crazy,Even if we have a baby,we will hire a nanny"

Konke:"I am so better than a nanny" he side hugged me.

Sten:"That you are babe,but I still can't stay invite your sister" that was my last option.

Konke:"I will have to since you are meeting the fam"
he continued to help me with the pots and left,I
went to ask Kuhle to join us,I found them playing
games with my their kids.

Kuhle:"Hey" she stood up and came to me.

Konke:"Hey would you please come to this lunch
thing I have where I invited TK and his new gf"

Konke:"You did what?"

Konke:"It's nothing hectic"

Kuhle:"Oh it's hectic,you invited your ex husband
and his portantial new wife,why?"

Konke:"I just want to know if my kids can vis it him
with her around"

Kuhle:"Count me in,I have things to ask and tell that
guy"

Konke:"Please behave,I don't want trouble or for
them to think I still want him"

Kuhle:"I will try my best,can I come with Hloniphile?"

Konke:"Yes sure and the kids too"

Kuhle:"My kids practically live in your house now they were definitely going to come"

Koke:"What can I say I am a cool aunt anyway thanks 30min sharp" I was to go out when Hloni greeted me.

Hloni:"You don't greet me these days" I was told to keep my distance from him.

Konke:"I am sorry I just had a lot to think about bye" I don't want to talk to him without Kuhle around,I am trying to maintain peace.

My kids are not joining us for lunch in the table but TK will see them if he wants to.

When they arrived I welcomed them with a warm smile.

Konke:"Welcome TK and..."

TK:"Daisy,Lilly and Rose"

Konke:"Nice flowers,I mean names you are welcome,please this way,we will have my sister,her husband and their kids joining us"

Daisy:"You have a beautiful house,it must have costed a lot of money"

Konke:"Thank you,it was not that steep"

Daisy:"Hmm babe we should buy one too and move this side" Kuhle came laughing out loud a morking laugh though she even clapped her hands.

Kuhle:"Hello hello people,miss you want this house? Can you afford it?what do you do for living?"

Daisy:"My man can afford it,right baby" she said getting on her toes kissing TK's cheek.

Konke:"Uhm Kuhle please help me with the dishes in the kitchen" we went to the kitchen.

Kuhle:"Please don't start with me,did you hear that idiot 'my man will buy it for me' with whose money? She must think he is some kind of a hero with my money"

Konke:"It's technically mine now"

Kuhle:"You know what I mean,they are flaunting their ugly kids here like nothing happened" their kids are not ugly,they just have a lot going on for them in

their faces, saliva and mucus the older one, but they are beautiful kids other than that.

Konke: "Please give them some space"

Kuhle: "My kids won't sit with that in their table, they will vomit"

Konke: "Since when you are a snob Kuhle? There is nothing a sanitized wiper can't fix"

Kuhle: "I hope so cause I will not deal shame, so where is that guy of yours?"

Konke: "Sten?"

Kuhle: "He is your guy now?" She shouted.

Konke: "No, which guy?"

Kuhle: "I know Sten I mean that guy who has everything going on for him, I swear I have seen him somewhere before"

Konke: "I don't know such a guy, let's go back before they think I have gone AWOL" We went to the dining room and there he was.

Kuhle: "I meant that guy" she said pointing at

Bless, who stood up when he saw us and looked at Kuhle and I the longer.

Bless: "Hey twins so which one of you is mine?"

Konke: "No one, why are you here?"

Bless: "Well I came to see you and I saw that there is something going on here, so I decided to stay and I told my mom I won't make it to her Sunday lunches" he says like he is the blessing amongst us, he is cute, and all that but his attitude is a big no for me.

Kuhle: "You see why you can never be with her' mxm" we left him standing there and placed food on the table.

TK: "Thank you for inviting us really" we were all sitting down eating including Me bad attitude I mean who raised that?

Daisy: "Where is your bf now?"

Bless: "She has a bf?" He turned to look at me "You have a bf?"

Kuhle: "What is it to you?"

Bless: "I thought I was the bf here" Daisy chuckled.

Daisy:"No there was this white guy she was with at the mall and it was not you!"

TK:"Daisy!"

Daisy:"What? It's not my fault that she's a whore" a slap from hell landed on her,Kuhle was dishing it out.

Bless:"Wow this is getting interesting" he rubbed his hands together.

Konke:"Kuhle what the hell man?"

Kuhle:"I won't let her disrespect you in your house like this"

Konke:"It doesn't matter what she says everybody is tittled to their own opinions,what they say doesn't change who we are" Daisy was about to slap back when TK help her hand she was standing up.

Tk:"No Daisy we didn't come here to fight"

Daisy:"Why are we here again?"

Bless:"Really girl? So you are going to let her slap you like and let it end there? Where is the fire the flames the boom?" Hloni chuckled and Kuhle gave

him a death stare and he stopped.

Daisy:"I think we should leave now"

TK:"But I still want to spend some time with my kids "

Daisy:"She doesn't want you to see them get the message TK"

TK:"Leave Daisy if you want to leave I am here for my kids "

Daisy:"That's what you keep saying but I haven't seen any of your kids here,where are they?"

TK:"Maybe if you sit down long enough you will find out"

Daisy:"Really TK you brought me to this country to embarrass me like this in front of your ex?" She started crying.

Konke:"Uhm TK I think you should see the kids and leave,I don't know I thought this could work"

TK:"Where are they?"

Konke:"I will take you to their room"

Daisy:"I am also coming with"

Kuhle:"Why? Are you their mother or father?"

Daisy:"What is your problem? Why are you fighting your sister's battle?"

Battle? Woah I didn't know we were in a battle of some sort.

Kuhle:"You are battling your own demons sister cause my sister is not there" we went to the kids leaving them insulting eaching other,and Bless taking a video I swear that guy's head is not working.

I opened the door for him,he went in 1st,he hugged them all and the kids were happy to see him,especially Kayise.

TK:"Please don't mind Daisy"

Konke:"It's okay she is trying to fight for you,but with a wrong person,anyway how are you going to pay the money?" He took out an envelop.

TK:"I am in some business and if it works out I will be able to pay all the money you need"

Konke:"Hmm thanks,when are you leaving?" He took his phone and took pics of the kids with him.

TK:"Tonight,Daisy is working Tues "

Konke:"Where does she work?"

TK:"She is a doctor at the hospital"

Konke:"Nice,you have a doctor gf,it must be nice"

TK:"It is" silence "When I am financially stable I will come back this side so I can see them everyday"

Konke:"Yeah so they can know that you are their father"

TK:"Yeah I love them please never forbid me from seeing them ever again"

Konke:"I promise,lets go back before your gf goes even crazy"

TK:"Let her go crazy,I am still with my kids "

Konke:"I will be with them when you are done" I went back and Kuhle and Daisy were fighting and the guys were just watching them,laughing.

Hloni:": "Punch her face baby,now kick her" he kept

telling his wife how to fight.

Konke:"Kuhle:"Go home now with your disgusting man"

Hloni:"What did I do?"

Konke:"Go guys,we will talk later when I bring the kids,who is taking them to creché tomorrow?" Kuhle sat down.

Hloni:"Kuhle is,I have an early meeting tomorrow"

Konke:"Me too Mondays are always busy for me"

Kuhle:"I will ask their nanny to drive them" I decided they need to interact with other kids their age,so they can grow mentally.

And the twins are in foundation phase too.

They went to their house and Bless was still there watching a video he was taking laughing alone.

Konke:"Blessing when are you leaving?"

Bless:"After them!" He pointed Daisy.

Konke:"Daisy would you like to sleep over?" Why did I say that?"

Bless:"If she sleeps,I do too"

Daisy:"Why is TK not coming down now?" I checked my wrist watch and see that he had fallen asleep with the kids in their room,my watch is connected to the house's cameras.

Konk:"I will go check on him"

I went to lay a blankets on them and went back down.

Daisy quickly stood up.

Daisy:"Where is he?"

Konke:"Sleeping" she was shaken,I looked at Bless who was busy pressing his phone what happened?

Daisy:"Uhm please tell him he will find me in our hotel room when he wakes thank you" wow she said please and thank you before taking her kids and she left.

Konke:"What was that all about?"

Bless:"I wish I knew,so what are we doing now?"

Konke:"I sleep and you go home"

Bless:"Why are you playing hard to get?"

Konke:"You are trying to get me?"

Bless:"Isn't obvious? I always come here to check if you are okay"

Konke:"That's it?"

Bless:"What do you mean that's it? I am ditching my fam and friends to be with you" no to be in my house.

Konke:"Stop doing that,I am not interested in you sorry"

Bless:"Why?"

Konke:"You are all about you and that is a turn off for me,every convo you find a way to squeeze yourself in,I think you are inlove with yourself"

Bless:"Girls are always interested to hear about me"

Konke:"Go to those girls then cause I am a woman who won't listen to some guy talking about how beautiful he is and how sexy he is no!"

Bless:"Oh? What would you like to talk about then?"

Konke:"What do you do for living?"

Bless:"I am a sports scientist,and an exotic model"

Konke:"A what now?"maybe it's the English I didn't get right exotic what now? He chuckled.

Bless:"Come let me show you what I am talking about" I went to sit next to him,we were sitting on the couch.

Konke:"Show me both actually"

Bless:"You will have to come with me at work for the 1st job" he pressed his phone "Here" I looked at the pics he showed me.

Konke:"You are a sex model?" What did I just say?

Bless:"No,I don't have sex with anyone,I just take naked pics" I kept looking at his pics,he was naked like clothes,I must say he is sexy his member was standing firm in all the pics,I wondered if he knows his story sex wise.

Konke:"Wow,is it good as it looks" I thought out loud,he gave me bedroom eyes.

Bless:"Do you want to find out for yourself?" No!

Konke:"Let's go to your place" I meant to say no but I wanted to experiment a little,what if it is photoshopped? I am a free agent ain't I?

His dick looked so yummy I felt guilty for getting wet instantly.

Bless:"Yeah lets " we drove to his house which was suprisingly clean,I thought it going to e dusty but it looked spotless.

Konkr:"Beautiful house,clean too" he not home most of the time but I was impressed to see his house clean.

Bless:"Any thing to drink?"

Konke:"No lets get over and done with what we came for here" he led me to his room,it was pure white everything I have met my neat match not a match match cause I am sure Bless is not my match.

We started kissing and a kiss alone was nice,I swear this guy is a porn star,he attended to every

inch in my body,he complimented my body giving me that boost confidence.

All I needed was him in nothing else,my body was so ready.

Bless:"Are you ready?" Ready? Why is he saying it like he has a mamba dick while I saw a normal dick on the pic.

Konke:"J ust get it in Bless "

Bless:"Ah you are not even trying to be romantic about it,okay" he took off his pants and I looked at him.

Konke:"Nice,now put on a condom"

Bles:"Uhm I don't have one" I sat up straight "I will pull out"

Konke:"You are not serious are you? Are you going to pull out deseases too?"

Bless:"Eish let me go check in Troy's room" he went out naked he is so sure of himself confidence on full burst,who is Troy?

He came back with a pack of condoms.

Konke:"Who is Troy?"

Bless:"My older brother" oh I remember him from the internet.

He put on a condom and came back to kiss me again,when he finally put it in I felt like a virgin,it been a year and few months since I had sex.

We did the deed and no one lied to one another and said the love yours,we both knew it was only about sex,I know after this he will stay away from me.

Konke:"Uhm... I have to go"

Bless:"Please spend the night,was I that bad?" No it was great but I felt guilty and dirty I don't know why cause I was not cheating on anybody.

Konke:"No I enjoyed it" I took my clothes and wore them.

Bless:"You are being weird why?"

Konke:"Nothing,I have to go back I have kids remember"

Bless:"Let me take you home then" he kissed my cheek "Your pussy is so sweet,I hope I will get to

taste it again soon" I don't like it when a guy tells me how my pussy was.

Konke:"Thanks I guess" when we reached the door a woman was about to open to.

Woman:"I knew you didn't come to my house because you had someone here"

Bless:"Uhm mom I... I was busy"

B.mom:"I can see that!" She said looking at me up and down.

Konke:"Good evening Bless' mom,bye Bless" I attempted to walk away.

B.mom:"Not so fast girl,come back inside"

Konke:"Uhm I have kids to go back to at home"

B.mom:"I promise I won't be long" I went back in,wondering what she wanted to say to me.

Bless:"You have nannies so why are you worried?"

B.mom:"A good mother does Bless" she led us to sit down.

Bless:"I still think you should spend the night" how

dare he in front of his mom.

B.mom:"Hi I am his mom and I want to know your intentions with my son" what do I say I hardly know her son,do I lie and say I see us growing old together blah blah blah the end?

Konke:"I... we... uhm I don't know"

B.mom:"What is your name?"

Konke:"Kuhlekonke but they call me Konke cause my twin sis is Kuhle" she smile.

B.mom:"You have a twin sister? And where are you from?" Her face was more friendly.

Konke:"S.A ma"

B.mom:"Really? Me too where about S.A?"

We talked until she asked me for my numbers,I gave her though her son does n't have it then we went out.

Bless:"She likes you too"

Konke:"I like her too" she even said she could tell that I was raised well,all in all she likes me and she is cool but maybe that will change after knowing

that I have 4kids.

Bless took me back.

When I got in TK was still there.

TK:"Hey,I was waiting for you" what I slept over.

Konke:"Yeah?" I sat next to them.

TK:"I am sorry about Daisy"

Konke:"It's okay really how was the day with them?"

TK:"Awesome they inspire me to do better be better in life for them"

Konke:"That's how it should feel,thank you for coming"

TK:"And I will come more often until I can buy a house here"

Konke:"I am sure the kids would love that and you spending time with them"

TK:"I'd love that too" awkward silence I guess we are at the point where we have ran out of things to say to each other "Thank you for taking care of my children especially Kayise" I nodded "You are a

good woman Konke never change"

Konke:"Thank you I will try my best" he should be leaving but he doesn't want to "I have to take a bath" he nodded but he didn't move,so I stood up.

TK:"Is he your bf?"

Konke:"Who Blessing? Yes" no he is not.

TK:"I am glad you didn't give up on love because of me"

Konke:"Yeah me too,people are not the same he could be worse or better that what you were to me,but at one point you were a good person too infact I believe you still are"

TK:"That means a lot coming from you" my body was itching I needed a bath so urgently.

Konke:"Do you want me to take you out?" Cause I could see leaving was not in his plans.

TK:"Oh yeah" he stood up I took him to the door "Thank you for today,again" I then realised that TK loves his kids and that I was wrong to prevent him from seeing them.

Konke:"You can even video call them"

TK:"At any chance I get I will from now on I don't want to miss anything" he left after giving me a hug an awkward one,it was a shoulder hug.

I called the nannies for the kids,I took a bath and I slept with my kids in my bed,I got the kicking of my life,it always turns out like that but I miss sleeping with them only for them to kick box me until morning.

In the morning I woke up to help the nannies with the kids and I went to work,I felt like crying the whole day I don't know why cause I am not a cry baby but I was feeling down.

At 14:45 my phone rang.

Konke:"Hello?"

?:"Hello is this Miss Simelane" it was some lady.

Konke:"Yes "

Lady:"You need to come at the hospital,there's been an accident involving your sister and the kids" I

stood up.

Konke:"Which hospital?" She told me I went to tell Sten who was with his gf. "Hey,I am going to the hospital Kuhle was involved in a car accident,with her kids "

Sten:"I am coming with I will drive"his gf came too I was crying hoping they are all okay,wait why did they call me instead of her husband? But it doesn't matter now.

When we got to the hospital we saw Hloniphile pacing up and down the passage I ran to him,he turned and looked at me.

Hloni:"I am sorry" he hugged me.

Konke:"She died?"

Hloni:"Let's go to my office" he works here? We followed him.

Konke:"What happened?"

Hloni:"Please sit down" I sat "Kuhle was coming from fetching the quads when she was rushing to get to the twins,she was running late"

Konke:"My quads were in the car with her?"

Hloni:"I am sorry,before she reached the twins she ran into a truck the kids all died on the spot cause she was trying to over take and the truck was coming fast too" I swear the only thing I heard was Twitwitwi endlessly. I chuckled.

Konke:"My kids died including Kayise? But your kids are alive?" This must be a joke "where are they?"

Sten:"Where is this Kuhle"

Hloni:"She is in ICU,let me take you to the kids" this must be a bad joke or a bad dream one of those two,God can't give me the kids I desperately needed in my life only to take them can he? All 5of them? I had to see it to believe it.

He took us to the kids,when I saw them that is when it all came crashing down.

Sten:"I am sorry Kay"

Konke:"Shut up Sten!" I screamed at him,I went closer to the kids holding them one by one making sure that they are really dead I struggled to breath

and I saw things in double until it went all dark.

When I woke up Sten and his gf were sitting next to me.

Konke:"Guys I had a horrible dream,I am glad it was only a dream" I looked at them and I could tell it was not just a dream maybe the pain would have been better if I lost only one child but all 5 of them oh no Lala is going to think I killed her baby on purpose.

I wanted to cry but I couldn't it all felt like a horror movie of some sort,I decided to pull the blanket and sleep maybe when I wake up everything will be back to normal,maybe Kuhle is just pranking me or she is trying to get back at me for something.

Please excuse the errors and not posting I had a minor prob.

Thank you.

Chapter 71

◦•TK•◦

Daisy:"Did you see the decor? Yeah that house is beautiful but it's a little bit dull,I'd put on plenty of paintings for it to lighten up you know" ever since we came back she's been telling what she could have done better in Konke's house if it was hers.

TK:"She likes black"

Daisy:"I figured,her house looks gothic,she needs to add colour"she looked at me she was about to talk when my phone rang,I picked.

TK:"Hello"

?:"Hello,it's Konke's mom"

TK:"Yes ma'am?" She didn't say anything for a while then I heard sniffing.

K.mom:"Please pack your clothes I will be there to fetch you,we are going to England it's important and please ask no questions" I panicked

TK:"Is Konke okay my kids are they okay?"

K.mom:"I said ask no questions meet me at the airport in an hour I will tell you then!" She yelled okay something is just not right here.

TK:"I will be there" she dropped the call.

I started pacing up and down making up all the possible scenarios of what could have happened,I started packing.

Daisy:"Why are you packing?" She sat on top of the bed.

TK:"Something happened to Konke and the kids her mpm just called me telling me to meet her at the airport,we are going to England"

Daisy:"Her again? We will come with"

TK:"I am meeting her in 30min and you take 2hours to get ready alone,plus the kids,No stay and look after the business plus you are working"

Daisy:"Who will look after them if you leave now?"

TK:"Find a nanny that will leave when you are back from work"

Daisy:"Where will I find that person at such short notice?"

TK:"Think Daisy,do I have to do the thinking all the time? I am running even more late" I left her there

and went to take a quick bath and lotioned I wore the clothes Daisy took out and ironed for me,at least she is thinking now,she even continued packing.

I took my things to fly and my bag and kissed my kids and left to the airport using my car.

When I got there our flight was called I they almost left me,my phone rang Konke's mom told me where to meet her,I went there and we got on the plan,she didn't look okay.

I was even afraid to tell her that she said she was going to tell me,we just sat there next to each other and she put on her headsets and ignored me we even fell asleep and even got there without her saying anything as soon as we landed she called Konke's dad who was to come too.

We drove to Konke's house and there were plenty of cars outside her yard.

K.mom:"Look Kuhle was coming to fetch the kids from school when she was involved in an accident" her tears dropped she wiped them but they kept

coming,she cleared her throat "And all the kids died and she is in hospital" she said the last part with a shakey voice.

I got off the car and took both our bags and went in,how can this be true cause Kuhle was coming from fetching them what was the rush? She did this on purpose to get back at me for stealing her money.

I went in and I could see Konke anywhere,I saw people I never met before,I asked one of them but they pointed me in her room,ofcourse she is there.

On my way there I met Hloni coming from Konke's room,he bro hugged me.

Hloni:"I am sorry about the kids man I know sorry won't bring them back but please be strong for her cause she is a mess" he passed me.

Konke must be devastated,her kids are her life she became alive after they were born,I remember when one was missing she almost died,this time she will die for sure,I didn't want to knock or get in I just stood outside the door,what do I say to her to

comfort her? No words will make her feel better,I left my bags there and went outside in the garden in the corner and cried my lungs out,I needed to let it all out so I can be strong for Konke,I regret not being there when they need me the most,maybe if I was still with their mom this wouldn't have happened,I would have taken them to wherever they were coming from,I am a failure I failed my kids,I can't imagine the pain they felt during that time,Their screams for help,did they cry or they just died? All of them? I should have made more effort and spent more time with them,they were okay not so long ago,they were giggling and running around,I can't believe I won't see them again,Azania my beautiful princess she was bossy and likes to take charge amongst the four,I chuckled on the pool of my tears thinking of leadership.

I wiped my tears and went in the house,there was commotion there,it was Lala yelling for Konke to come and bring her baby back,wait Kayise is dead too? Her mom was trying to calm her down.

Lala:"No mom she took my daughter to kill her? I

know she hates me but this is pure evil mom" she was screaming and crying in her mom's arms.

Konke doesn't need this right now I went to them.

TK:"Lala" she got out of her mom's embrace and charged to me.

Lala:"You! You and your gf killed my daughter" she started fighting me all I could do was hold her,she was also hurting maybe even regretting not raising her herself.

TK:"Konke loved our daughter Lala,she is also hurting up there"

Lala:"She took my daughter to kill her!"

TK:"Lala please stop saying that it will hurt her even more,she also lost her 4children here,did she kill them too?"

Lala:"I want my baby!" Oh lord,I hugged her,she held on tight.

I saw Konke coming down the stairs with her gown,she stood 4stairs away.

Konke:"Attention everyone,thank you for coming but

there won't be any burial,I will cremate them thank you" she walked back.

Lala:"I will take mine to bury her" Konke looked at her.

Konke:"Okay" and she continued to walk away,at least she still talks,that's a good thing right?

I followed her with Sonia,she went in 1st and I followed,Konke was sobbing loudly breaking my heart making me to cry again,I sniffed my tears away.

Sonia sat next to her,she was sitting with her back against the bed,she was sitting on the carpet.

Sonia:"Konke I don't know what to say my child this is too much,but our good lord won't give you the burden you can't handle,this is a test and if you pass it then that means you are ready for the bigger things to come,all you need to do is trust in him and hold on to him in these trying times,he did not take all your kids to punish you but to prosper you,his ways are different than ours,you might see this as a

punishment for now but as time goes on you will see something amazing will come out of this"

Konke:"Ma Sonia thank you for coming here but I need to be alone"

Sonia:"You couldn't have seen it or prevented this from happening" she stood up. "I am sorry for your loss TK,we will take Yam home we will bury her this coming Wed if you want to be there,be strong my son,make sure she is okay" she pointed at Konke and left then it was my turn to say comforting words and I had none all I had tears to offer,it was painful,I sat next to her too not saying anything,she was crying silently and so was I.

Konke:"I should have focused on them and leave work,maybe this wouldn't have happened they are my children I'd know not to speed with them in the car,Her kids are alive both of them but mine are all dead where is fairness in that? She never even wanted kids! I hate her! Now she is playing dead at the hospital why didn't she die?" She cried harder,resting her head on my lap.

TK:"I am sorry I know how much you loved them and protective over them"

Konke:"I still love them,I will always love them,I guess I didn't protect them enough look at them today,the house is no longer the same,it's too quiet I miss them TK" she looked at me for the long time "Let's make another ones "

TK:"What?" She sat up straight.

Konke:"Yeah let's make other ones this time we will dedicate our lives to them and make sure nothing bad happens to them" she wiped her tears.

TK:"Uhm... I Konke you are only hurting besides how sure are you that we will have quads again" she is not thinking straight.

Konke:"It doesn't matter as long as I have a baby of my own even if it's only one,please" she begged and she was serious,she wanted a baby.

TK:"I don't know Konke,you are trying to replace them here and I don't think that's a right thing,mourn them and heal then we can have another kids,if you still want to" she stood up and

got in her bed.

Konke:"Please leave"

TK:"But Ko..."

Konke:"All you have to do is just make me pregnant TK,if you don't want to father them it's okay I can do both please TK,you just have to leave them in my stomach and you can go be with you gf again I don't mind"

TK:"I am sorry Konke now is not a good time to make another babies,I would love to have more kids with you but not like this,I am sorry"

Konke:"What is hard here? Okay I will pay you" it's not nice seeing Konke like this.

TK:"It's not about money,I was us to mourn in peace then after we are both okay then we will have those kids"

Konke:"I will go fetch their their ashes tomorrow,and that's it there won't be any service,I don't want to be reminded of how great my kids were in my heart they live on" she went to the bathroom and I was

watching her not to drown herself,I mean she lived for our kids now that they are gone,she won't see any reason to live plus it didn't help that her sister is the one who killed them.

I watched her taking a bath then she went to change the bedding and went to wash her laundry then she started cleaning,I was following her around.

Her mom told us to let her be,she cleaned that big house alone and after so many hours she was done,she took another bath and wore her jeans and make up and she looked beautiful.

TK:"Where are we going?"

Konke:"I don't know about you but I am going to the club I need something to keep me sane"

TK:"I will come with"

Konke:"J ust don't act like my dad or bf, then we will be fine" she took her bag and I followed her "You are not going to take a bath? Come on go bath I will wait for you but make it quick" I nodded and went to take a bath once I was done she was way gone,I

should have known than to fall for her trap.

I went to sleep it was late.

I thought of going out there to look for her but where do I start?

The morning came and she was still not back that worried me.

She came back later at night with 4urns the 2ones the guy who was here the last time was holding them and Konke was also carrying two she placed them on top of a fire place,the urs were written their names after placing them there,she looked at them and cried so hard the guy comforted her,everybody woke up even Konke's dad has arrived.

Konke:"Dad!" She ran to him and hugged him "They are gone dad,all I have is only ashes of them,now they are ashes in the urns" she broke down.

K.dad:"Time will heal you my baby,I can't imagine how I would have felt if I lost you and your sister"

Konke:"She killed my kids "

K.dad:"She didn't mean to Konke"

Konke:"I hate her,she did it on purpose"

K.dad:"I am sorry my babyI hope you heal and soon and forgive your sister for this "

Konke:"Since you love her so much dad why don't you just go to her in that hospital and leave me alone with my dead kids!" She got out of the hug "Kuhle keeps messing up with my life and as a stupid fool that I am I always forgive her but not this time around,I will never forgive her unless if she can bring my kids back!" She went to her bedroom the guy followed her.

K.mom:"Give her time she will be better"

K.dad:"She is right Kuhle keep messing with her life and we let her,now we are to choose between our daughters "

K.mom:"We are parents we don't get to choose we just support our kids where they need to be,like now they both need our support Kuhle woke up too,she

needs our support today she was not feeling her legs,we have to be for them equally"

K.dad:"Did she lose her kids too?"

K.mom:"No but she might have lost her legs "

K.dad:"At least she is alive,she will continue to live what about my grand kids? How about the mother who gave birth to them!?"

K.mom:"You are not making things any easiers here let's call it a night and we will talk tomorrow" she went to sleep.

I went to call mom who made things worse for me.

Mom:"You should have let me stay with her and never fetched her,the other 4 I don't know them so I will attend only Kayise's funeral"

TK:"Really mom? I don't know why I thought it was a good idea to call you mxm" I dropped the call,why did I call her again? I dropped the call.

I went to Konke's room,and it was locked why is it locked with a man inside,Konke no!

She must be having sex with that guy I sat at the

door.

Until they came out,looking lovie dovie,Konke is really not taking this pain well.

Konke:"Why are you just sitting here TK?"

Guy:"I have to go babe,I will see you tomorrow night" he kissed her on her cheek,and left.

Konke:"Uhm have you seen Sten?"

TK:"Really Konke our kids just died but you are busy having sex with some guy"

Konke:"And that is your problem because? FYI we used a condom well until we know each other's status,let me call Sten" she closed the door.

I can see she is still in denial once it hits her she will come crashing down,and it will be hard to help her in that state.

I went to sleep,maybe I should get her help,she is the mother of my late kids,wait now that we no longer have kids does it mean I will never see her again? Like my kids? I won't even make an excuse about the kids I woke up I went to say my goodbyes

to them,I may be a man but I can feel pain and I cry cause I am also a human being,whi said men don't cry? Don't we feel pain and bleed too? I cried silently infront of their ashes,why did Konke burnt them? But it doesn't matter they were already dead.

TK:"Good bye my kids we may have had a liitle time in this world together but I want you all to know that I love you and will forever do,go and be God's angels and watch over your mom,she will never forget you so do I Rest in Peace

Azania,Azwilamazulu,Asivuyele and Asivile I was not a good dad I know but I have always loved you please forgive me for not being there in enough our time was cut short,but I hope to see you all in my dreams and maybe even in heaven when I die,rest now Ntungwas"

I sat down and let it all out,this ish hurts they were too young to die like this or to die at all.

Please excuse the errors.

Thank you.

Chapter 72

°•Banele•°

Nele:"You know I would like to stay and help you look for your sister babe but I have to go back varsity is calling,but I will help you for these last days left"

Khethi:"Do you really have to go?"

Nele:"You know I have to babe but I promise I will keep in touch when I am gone" I kissed her head we were laying in my long couch,she had her head on my chest we were watching tv but I am leaving in 4days.

Kheth:"This is really unlike her,and my brothers doesn't want to help me,I don't know why cause they are resourceful,what if she is dead somewhere? What if she needs my help wherever she is and I am here doing nothing"

Nele:"Babe you did all you could,you went to look for her at work,around her friends and people she

knows,no one knows her where about,we will have to work on top of something to do something babe,please keep calm for your sister,maybe she is on an island somewhere enjoying life" she looked up at me.

Kheth:"You are not helping at all,you know she is in no island she would have told me,let me call mom to help me" she stood up and went to take her phone.

I also decided to call Shen to speak to my sons,she took them back.

Shen:"Hey stranger"

Nele:"Hey Shen how are you and my boys "

Shen:"We are fine thanks and how are you?"

Nele:"Fine,may I please talk to them well one of them since Mgcini can't talk"

Shen:"He went for his swimming lessons,he will be back this afternoon"

Nele:"Oh,I didn't know he takes swimming lessons"

Shen:"They both do,we are going to buy a house

with a swimming pool me and my fiancé"

Nele:"Fiancé?"

Shen:"Yeah I also went back to school,I am glad I did cause now I will get to eat my money and spoil my kids,when I finish studying I have a job waiting for me"

Nele:"I am happy for you,congrats I hope he is treating you and my boys good there"

Shen:"He is perfect,and we both love each other like crazy"

Nele:"We loved each other too"

Shen:"I know but with him it's different it's like he can read my mind,Now I see why you and I never worked,He makes me so happy" I can even hear that she is smiling.

Nele:"I also made you happy didn't I?"

Shen:"Once up on the time,you don't get it yes you were bf but with Alston it felt right from the start,he is romantic,he is everything a woman needs,he is what every woman should have" wow.

Nele: "And I am not? What are you trying to say Shenice?"

Shen: "Nothing I am just saying, he makes me happy without even trying too hard but I understand why he is older than you"

Nele: "So you are comparing him to me? what did I do wrong to you Shen?"

Shen: "Look Nele you are also an okay guy too, we even have our boys together" what does that even mean. "Look I have to go have a nice day there" she dropped the call, so Shen is really over me.

Was I that bad of a bf to her?

Kheth: "Do you still love her?" I was thinking hard that I didn't even notice her standing there.

Nele: "Who?" I know who.

Kheth: "Her, your baby mama do you still love her? Cause if you still do I will not hold it against you our hearts always chooses for us, plus I know how much you loved her before we even happened, Please don't waste my time to go back to her again" she

just stood there.

Nele:"I don't love her I love you" I stood up going to her.

Kheth:"So that's all you are going to say?"

Nele:"What do you want me to say? She is with someone else,she said she is happy and he gets her"

Kheth:"I wish someone could get me for once in this lifetime,look I have to go meet my mom she will help me look for Sno" she had her phone and wallet.

Nele:"Let me go with you"

Kheth:"No we are not ready to come out remember" she walked away.

Nele:"Khetho?" She was about to open the door,she turned to look at me.

Kheth:"Yes "

Nele:"Are you happy with me,like are you 100% happy with me do I make you happy"

Kheth:"Nothing is ever 100%is this about your ex

again? I don't have time for this I will see you later"
she went out I just sat down.

She is not happy with me,I do not make her happy I
can tell.

Maybe Shen is not as happy as she claims to be.

I called her again.

Shen:"You calling me twice in an hour I must be the
lucky lady today"

Nele:"Does that make you happy?"

Shen:"Nele don't do this to yourself"

Nele:"I want to see you,please come to my house
quick"

Shen:"I have tennis with my friends in an hour"

Nele:"Then come quick before that time"

Shen:"Okay" I dropped the call I just want to test
just how happy she is.

I called Khetho.

Kheth:"Hey I am not coming back we will look all

night sorry"

Nele:"Take all the time you need babe I love you"

Kheth:"Sharp" she dropped the call,when Shen got there I welcome her with a hug a long one and kissed her,just to test waters she kissed me back and we sat down.

Shen:"Why did you call me here"

Nele:"We are adult you know why you are here"

Shen:"Nele I am engaged" I got closer to her.

Nele:"Does she do this to you" I sucked her neck she moaned.

Shen:"Alson is 10 time a man than you are" that drove me to the edge and I fucked her until she asked me to stop,that's when I stopped.

Nele:"Can he do that?"

Shen:"I missed that about you,I am getting married in 4weeks,oh no what have I done? I love Alston what have I done?" She quickly wore her clothes she left in a hurry,I sent her msg 'please don't forget to drink morning afters' and I slept on that very

couch I guess she is not that happy after all,I just proved that I can have her whenever I want her,I hope Khetho doesn't find out about this or I will lose her for good this time,what is wrong with me? I was doing good all along across the country I was okay,I guess hearing Shen talk about her man triggered something in me,she kept gloating about her new man like he is perfect or something.

The next morning the guards entered followed by police men.

Nele:"What's going on?"

Cop:"Are you Banele Mazibuko?"

Nele:"Yes why?"

Cop2:"You are under arrest Banele for raping Shenice Dawn,you have a right to silence or anything and everything you say will be used against you in the court of law,you have a right to an attorney if you can't afford one the state will provide you one"they went on reading me my rights while taking me to the van like a common criminal,but I didn't rape Shen,we agreed on it like

adults,there must be some kind of a mistake here,I told the guards to call my mom to call our family lawyer,what is Khetho going to say when she finds out about the rape,I mean why did I sleep with Shen? I also don't know,Khetho gives me enough sex I swear I was possessed yesterday I even didn't think that if this came out it was going to hurt Khetho so badly.

I only knew Khetho's number by heart so I called her.

Kheth:"Hi where are you,I was about to call you" I was not using my phone.

Nele:"I am arrested"

Kheth:"What? Why?"

Nele:"I swear it's just a misunderstanding it's nothing big"

Kheth:"What are they accusing you of?" Does it matter?

Nele:"Please get me our family lawyer,I don't know what is taking mom this long"

Kheth:"I will ask again what did you do?"

Nele:"I uhm... I cleared my throat "I was accused of rape,I swear I didn't rape her babe"

Kheth:"Tell me the exact police station and I will be there"

Nele:"With a lawyer?"

Kheth:"Yeah,who is this girl?"

Nele:"Babe my time is up I have to go" I told her my where abouts and dropped the phone.

I am super stressed at this point when Khetho get here I will be yesterday's mince meat.

She did come with my lawyer and my parents.

Mom:"What happened?" She was sitting next to dad Khetho was pacing up and down.

Nele:"Shen accused me of raping her" Khetho stopped pacing and looked at me.

Kheth:"Shen? Why?"

Nele:"I promise you all that I did not rape her"

Dad:"Then what really happened"

Nele:"She is a lying crazy bitch,she still wants me back I am telling you"

Kheth looked at me.

Kheth:"You are not saying anything Banele,please give us something to work on"

Mom:"What are you doing here? To rejoice on my son's down fall?"

Kheth:"He is still the father of my kids "

Mom:"This is a family matter please give us space"

Kheth:"Not happening,Nele tell us the whole story your story has holes,we can't hold it and run with it"

Nele:"Okay after you left I invited Shen to come over"

Kheth:"Why?"

Mom:"Let my son finish"

Kheth:"We will get to the end but I still want to know why"

Mom:"You see why I said she must leave"

Nele:"Mom please"

Kheth:"Why Banele?"

Nele:"I also don't know I really don't know,I... we... she agreed for us to have sex,I didn't rape her I swear" I looked at Khetho.

Mom:"That bitch is going to get it now"

Kheth:"Get what?"

Mom:"Do you want to get it 1st before her?"

Dad:"Can we focus on the matter at hand please,Brian can you fix this?"

Mom:"What do you baba of course he can he must,we are paying this guy a lot of mone to make such things go away" go away?

Lawyer:"If he can give me something concrete,I can try to help him,only if he telss me eveything that happened" but I just told them.

Dad:"Maybe we should leave for them to talk "

Kheth:"I swear I can even go over seas if he tells me

the correct story your highness" I sighed.

Nele:"I called her asking about the kids then I asked her to come over after you left,she came we kissed and... and we... had sex I am sorry Khetho,she agreed to have sex with me I didn't rape her"

Kheth:"And you didn't even use a condom Banele,I am so done"

Nele:"How do you know that?"

Kheth:"You sent her an sms to remind her to drink the pills,you didn't even delete it"

Mom:"I will get you out of here my son don't worry"

Kheth:"I say leave him to learn to respect women,in the process you disrespected me,I thought you really love me I guess I fooled myself,I have a video of what happened but I won't give it to you because I want you to suffer here,bye fam" she left.

Mom:"You guys are back together?"

Dad:"She has a video and that's all you got?"

Mom:"I say he must learn his lesson too,you managed to mess things up with her 2times? Or

even more I am not helping sorry son,you did this on yourself had you stayed and waited for her we wouldn't be here"

Nele:"Not you two mom"

Mom:"You have a valuable lesson to learn here,maybe you will come out loyal"

Nele:"But ma.."

Mom:"No Banele! serve your time maybe you will come out respecting women in general,I mean you had a chance to marry them both but you decided otherwise now you are running after her again? No man" she took her handbag too and left.

Dad:"I am very disappointed in you Banele" I looked down "It's like you are allergic to peacefulness, this is bad your case very bad ,if your mom things you need a tough love then I second my wife bye son I hope you learn something,let's go man" he said to the lawyer and they left me there I felt the room closing in on me I have lost it all,my fam have given up on me,Khetho that I love so much gone,I mean they decided to leave me in a times of need I

promise I have learnt my mistakes for real this time,I have to leave in 4days I guess that is a distant dream too cause I have lost it all,it's like I could see Khetho leaving me,and I heard laughters echoing in that shrinking room,it was Shen's laughter.

Shen:"You thought you could break my heart and leave it at that? Think again princey no money or anything that could take you out of this,I won" she did her evil laugh.

Nele:"Noooo!!!" I saw my life trembling before me,I woke up sweating woah that was a terrible dream.

Khetho came into the room smiling,I knew then that it was just a dream.

I stood up to hug her tight.

Kheth:"Oh...k what's going on?"

Nele:"I love you babe please never leave me again" she felt my temperature.

Kheth:"Are you okay babe?"

Nele:"Yes,I just missed you" she chuckled.

Kheth:"Don't be too much I was only taking a bath,you are sweaty go take one too"

Nele:"Right after taking you"

Kheth:"Not today Mr I am going to varsity final exams remember?" She started lotioning her body,which part of that was actually a dream? Was it all of it or part of it,or was it my future? Now I know not to even call Shen,I don't want to hurt Khetho I love her,I am glad it was only a dream I promise I really learnt something from that dream,I will cherish her while I still have her and make sure I respect her and make her happy.

Nele:"I love you Mrs Mazibuko to be" she smiled and wore her clothes,what if what I am living now is a dream? I pinched myself I was away,that dream felt vivid.

Kheth:"You are more weird than usual anyway I am done bye" she said that in my dream.

Nele:"Please don't leave me babe I love you I don't want to lose you"

Kheth:"Are you sure you really okay dude,you are

scaring me here" she came to kiss my cheek.

Nele:"I want people to know about us"

Kheth:"Okay? You know what I have to go,we will talk when I get back"

Nele:"I will fetch you and take you out,let me take you to varsity too"

Kheth:"Down boy,you need a bath 1st I love you"
she took her bag and left.

I didn't get that dream,I called a royal witch doctor to ask him questions.

Nele:"I had a weird dream"

R.W:"I know,that my boy will be your future if you associate yourself with the past people,your wife doesn't know her sister is missing just yet so that is still to come,but most of that dream can be avoided if you respect your wife and value her"

Nele:"Thank you so much bab

Vuthamalangabi,where is my wife's sister?"

R.W:"She okay physically by spiritually she is crying for help,she is with your wife's relative they have

her" can't he be specific?

Nele:"Thank you so much" I dropped the call now I feel on top of the world I will have answers to things that is still to come,I will be like your sister is with your relative,okay it sound incomplete like that and stupid too,why would Khetho's relative capture Sno? Oh oh oh I think I know who took her,I will be so useful my wife will be happy,I already feel like the sangoma with answers to the unknown,I smiled alone I got this.

Please excuse the errors.

Thank you.

Chapter 73

°•Sno•°

Zolen:"Is it one of those days where you hate me for nothing?" He smiled Iso hate him why is he alive? "It's time to eat honey" he sat next to me I was sitting on the couch watching tv.

Sno:"I am not hungry"

Zolen:"You are always not hungry Sno I am feeding my son not you open up" I didn't open my mouth "Look at you,you are losing weight instead of gaining it,open open Sno unless if you want me to call the men outside to help me help you open up" it's been like this since I got here he is always threatening me if I don't want to do things his way.

Sno:"Zoleni please let me go,I promise I will won't tell anybody about this,I am stressed very stressed that is why my BP is high all the time,please set me free" he looked at me.

Zolen:"I will let you go after you give birth to our baby,besides I don't trust you to feed my son,as you are always full I always have to force you to eat"

Sno:"I just want to go back to my own space,or I will give birth before time"

Zolen:"The sooner the better I can't wait to meet my son" he brushed my tummy the baby kicked he smiled.

Sno:"You don't get it do you argh what's the point

explaining things to you,you always want things done your way"

Zolen:"I am glad you know now open up" I opened after 5spoons I said I was enough,in just a month I had lost a lot of weight which results to my stomach to look bigger,Zolen bought me an electric because I have swollen feets,he doesn't want me to use my feets but now my legs are swollen too but he massages me at least twice a day.

Sno:"My baby is craving for a phone" he laughed so hard.

Zolen:"You think you are clever huh? My baby doesn't even know a phone,don't make me laugh I will go get you water to drink Miss baby phone" he stood up going to a kitchen laughing,he left his phone on the table,my heart beat accalerrated I want to call for help,call Khetho but what will happen when he catches me? I debated with my mind until he came back.

Sno:"That apple looks sour and hard I am not eating that"

Zolen:"You are the one who asked for them Sno,you need to eat it cause you barely ate"

Sno:"I want mango today my teeth won't be able to chew all that hardness and my tongue won't stand that bitterness,no thank you"

Zolen:"Mango baby? But we don't have mango in the house" I just gave him the look "But I will send my guys to go buy it,anything else you need?"

Sno:"Fries a lot and lot of them oh and meat"

Zolen:"I know you are not going to eat those but okay" he sent someone when that person came back,I was over it for real.

Sno:"So this is a lot?"I went to take plates and counted the fried chips they were exactly 99

Zolen:"And?"

Sno:"I want my 100th chip"

Zolen:"Why you are not even eating them but you are only playing with them" I cried my heart was really broken I wanted that last one.

Sno:"Your men ate my chips,I want all of them" he

took one and made it in 2 halves, I cried even harder he panicked and sent someone to buy another pack, I ate them but maybe 30 of them or maybe more while I was still crying, but be quiet for a while when I am chewing but start all over again when I am still picking one.

Zolen: "Please stop crying now baby please"

Sno: "I miss my fam, I miss my mom too" I really do.

Zolen: "But babe we talked about this" I screamed even louder.

Zolen: "Okay okay I will take you to your house but I will move in with you and you are not allowed outside"

Sno: "I just want to see my fam" I also don't know what got over me, crying like that I guess my tears really makes him weak.

Zolen: "On second thought no Sno you are emotionally blackmailing me, let me call the doctor to give you something to calm down" aah I wanted to die, I was already seeing my bed my house my fam.

Sno:"You are selfish Zoleni,I miss my kids"

Zolen:"I am not selfish cause I am thinking about my baby,what else do you want before I leave" leave?

Sno:"Sex" I wiped my tears.

Zolen:"Okay,uhm I" Is it possible that Zoleni is actually gay?

Sno:"Can I ask you something?"

Zolen:"Yeah..."

Sno:"Do you love me?" I actually wanted to ask if he is gay.

Zolen:"With all of my heart babe"

Sno:"Okay have sex with me then real sex"

Zolen:"I... I have to go I will see you later" he hurried out.

That night I had my answer,it was 01:45 in the morning when I heard groaning like someone was having sex I followed the sounds to Zoleni's room it was slightly open I peaked,I knew he was gay! That is why I was not that surprised when I saw him

going deep on some guy's butt.

I went back and slept in the morning when I woke up the guy was not there, it was rather awkward being near him.

Sno: "I uhm how are you" he looked happy I guess that guy makes his feel alive.

Zolen: "Why?"

Sno: "You look more happy than usual, I see you enjoyed your night"

Zolen: "Something like that" he drank his coffee.

Sno: "If I didn't know better I'd say you got some last night" he choked on his coffee "But I know better cause you are my man.

Zolen: "Yes babe, so what would you like to eat?"

Sno: "Nothing I will just drink water"

Zolen: "Boiled eggs and veggies it is" he started going up and down cooking, why do I still bother? That's what he wants to eat so I will have to eat it too.

His phone rang on the counter he quickly took it and answered leaving the kitchen,he left his other phone next to the stove I took my chance,I dialed Shaun's number he picked I dropped it and send him quickly a msg to come help me,but I didn't have the exact location,I deleted everything before he came back.

He fed me,so Zolen doesn't have feeling for me at all but he was ready to marry me why?

Zoleni:"Why are you looking at me like that?"

Sno:"Nothing" I smiled.

Zolen:"You are faking a smile what is it? Out with it"

Sno:"This is my best smile ever" he chuckled.

Zolen:"You have the worst best smile ever" what does that even mean.

Sno:"How is Khethi"

Zolen:"Fine"

Sno:"You promised me you will let me talk to her with my dad"

Zolen:"Oh yeah I thought you'd finally get it but you

still don't who were you calling with my phone?"

Sno:"No one!" How does he know?

Zolen:"I have cameras all over the house" why?

Sno:"If you can do that then why don't you install them in my house and watch me from there"

Zolen:"I want you close to me babe cause I love you" this guy is not afraid to throw the love word around like it means nothing.

Sno:"I am sure you do"

Zolen:"What is that supposed to mean?"

Sno:"You never keep people you love against their will"

Zolen:"What do I do when that person is abusing their will?"

Sno:"I was not abusing mine,you just like to feel like you are in control"

Zolen:"I am always in control baby"

Sno:"I am tired of being here"

Zolen:"We are almost there babe 3more months to go"

Sno:"It's actually 4months since it's my first baby"

Zolen:"Hmm who ever you were trying to call will die if they dare try to test me" I thought I managed to derive him away from that topic.

Sno:"Hmm"

Zolen:"I am serious Sno people will die if they dare test my patience,I suggest you take that phone and tell them you are okay,you were just pranking them" I did as told because he was scary once more.

Sno:"I hate it here and I hate you!" I stood up and went to my room and locked it.

Zoleni came to knock I ignored him until I fell asleep,he came back during the day.

Zolen:"Lunch is ready babe"

Sno:"I am not hungry, go away"

Zolen:"I am not playing with you Sno open this door up before I break it to tiny pieces" I still ignored him and watched tv in my room,I was watching this

movie when I heard the door being hit by a hard object like it was an axe hitting it hard.

Sno:"What is going on?" I was frightened.

Zolen:"I am taking this door that is standing between us,it is keeping me from reaching you now we don't need it" he continued to chop my door his door not mine.

Sno:"Zolen do you ever think? Don't you have a spare key or something"

Zolen:"I do but this is more fun and I get to exercise too you see 2in one" after he took the whole door out and I felt like it was more cold without the door.

Sno:"I will be outside"

Zolen:"Not today,there are people coming to deliver somethings I don't want them to see you"

Sno:"Am I that ugly?"

Zolen:"No,you are beautiful babe,I just don't want them to see you guys they might want to hurt you in the long run to hurt me" only if I didn't know that he was gay I was going to fall into his trap of lies.

Sno:"Bad people?"

Zolen:"Something like that but if you stay in there won't be any problems,I will go out to attend them and come back to you"

Sno:"Lucky me yeay!"

Zolen:"Now that makes you very nastly ugly" mxm.

He went out and attended the guys,I went to his room,there were indeed cameras,it even showed outside,this is a nice neighborhood.

I opened every drawer not sure what I am looking for but I saw that he into kinky stuff his bf is tough that's all I can say.

I went back to my room,I miss my door now.

I went to the kitchen no sure what to eat.

Zolen:"Your food in in the warmer" he startled me.

Sno:"Done?"

Zolen:"Yeah" I sat down I feel like 7 colours today,Zolen came with a wheel chair.

Sno:"I can walk I will walk thank you for exercise too"

Zolen:"What are you doing?" He sad on it moving around the kitchen with it.

Sno:"I feel like 7 colours you know,I miss cooking and actually eating real delicious food"

Zolen:"What are you saying about my food miss?"

Sno:"That maybe it is the reason why I always don't have appetite"

Zolen:"I even forgot that you can cook"

Sno:"That is because you are determined to turn me into your baby"

Zolen:"Let me help you,do you have anything you need here?"

Sno:"Yeah" We started cooking Zolen he is not a bad cook but I just don't like his style of cooking,it is all about boiling.

After cooking I felt better,I love to cook.

Zolen:"This food is enough for the whole family,let

me invite 2 of my friends, to come and eat too"

Sno: "No I cooked for the guards too"

Zolen: "I will sell them the plates, R35 a plate nothing is for free here plus I should sell your food with an extra R10 you are cookery gifted" I laughed he is crazy.

Zolen: "I am happy to see you smile" he kissed me, we kissed why is he gay? He pulled out.

Sno: "How about you sell it R30 this time just for the taste and R40 next time, if they really liked my food they won't hesitate to buy it with that money"

Zolen: "Next time?"

Sno: "Yeah I will cook again tomorrow for them, but the money is mine, you will buy food and I will cook and get the money"

Zolen: "50/50"

Sno: "Why? You don't need the money you are working"

Zolen: "Okay then, but I don't want you to slave for them and tire my baby out"

Sno:"I won't I have you to help me nje"

Zolen:"Eish okay,let me call my friends then" he did he asked them to bring the take away containers they did.

Sno:"Thank you guys "

Zolen:"Oh these are Charley and Berny"

Sno:"Welcome and please sit down" they went to sit down,I hope one of them is not his bf cause that will be disrespectful.

We ate talking and laughing until Charley asked me who is the father.

Zolen:"Why?"

Bern:"He is just making a convo what is up with you!"

Sno:"Well it's kinda complicated,it's Zoleni's baby" the Charley guy just stood up aggressively and Zoleni stopped him and led him to the kitchen,to talk,but Charley was yelling.

Sno:"What is going on?" I asked Berny

Bern:"Zoleni is a dog that's what is going on"

They came back to us all calm.

Zolen:"She meant Zolani my brother not me,right
Sno" wow

Sno:"So whatever,what is going on"

Charl:"I almost boiled you with hot water thinking
that you slept with him and carrying his baby,he
also almost got it too for sleeping with you"

Sno:"Nah it's Zolani,and now I will take a bath and
go to his house since he is probably waiting for me"
I stood up.

Zolen:"No he said he will fetch you here"

Sno:"No he said I must come to him,let me leave
you and your bf to it"

Zolen:"You didn't eat"

Sno:"I will pack it and eat it in his house"

Bern:"Entlek why are you here and he is not?"

Sno:"Zoleni care to explain brother in law,I will get
going now" I stood up.

Zolen:"I thought you were taking a bath 1st"

Sno:"I am too excited to see my love I am sorry"

Bern:"Let me go with you and give them space,it looks like they need it,I will drop you in his house,thank you for the food Zet it was delicious"

Zolen:"Ain't you packing to eat later Sno?"

Sno:"Excitement brother in law excitement,I will be full for the next 4months,let's go Berny" Zoleni gave us a faint smile.

Zolen:"Tell my brother I will be there very soon"

Sno:"Take your time,I am sure he will understand" we went out and to Berny's car so Zoleni is scared of his bg or gf or he really loves him,I have seen it all.

He drove out,I could feel the air going through my lungs I can finally breathe,he took me to my house.

I quickly went in and I went to my room it seems like nobody was there,my phone was in my drawer I charged it and called Khethi.

Kheth:"What happened to you?"

Sno:"Nothing I am fine now,but I have something to tell you,I am pregnant 6months now and I don't know the dad" I know she won't be happy if I tell her it's her brother's.

Kheth:"I will be there in an hour I want to hear all about it" I went around the house looking for the kids,I then called Sbo.

Sbo:"Hi"

Sno:"Hey how are the kids?"

Sbo:"Now you car? You just left"

Sno:"I was kidnapped but now I am back"

Sbo:"Kidnapped by who?"

Sno:"I don't know"

Sbo:"OMG are you okay they didn't hurt you or anything?"

Sno:"No I am fine I managed to escape before anything"

Sbo:"I am sorry,where are you?" My phone was supposed to be in my car,where is my car

Sno:"In my house where is my car?"

Sbo:"In the garage"

Sno:"Okay thanks you can come while I see what I can cook"

Sbo:"No don't I will bring something what do you want?"

Sno:"Buffalo wings" damn now I even feel hungry.

Sbo arrived 1st with the kids.

Sno:"Where are the ladies of this house?"

Sbo:"Well,I am seeing one of them she is in my house as we speak and Zipho we don't know where she went,but she left her son with Sindi"

Sno:"Then why didn't you come with him"

Sbo:"I will next time,I just wanted to make sure that you are okay 1st,we will hold on to him until you are really okay"

Sno:"Thanks,I thought by now she'd love him"

Sbo:"Did you sign something when she gave him over to you?"

Sno:"No but I was going to"

Sbo:"Then she can come back and claim him along the way"

Sno:"I know and I am not going to stop her wjen she is ready to be his mom"

Sbo:"Hmm,I forgot your wings in the car" he went to the car I heard my phone ring it was Zoleni I ignored him I am finally free from him to pick his call now,I am still traumatized.

Khethi arrived and Sbo left with the kids and we talked.

Kheth:"How did this happen? You know Dumisani was looking for you up and down" I sighed Dumisani and his dead sister.

Sno:"Yeah?"

Kheth:"Don't sound so bored he is a nice guy"

Sno:"I bet he is,this time I really want to be single alone be me do me you know"

Kheth:"I understand,so what happened? Gosh you lost a lot of weight are you okay though?"

Sno:"I'm fine"

Kheth:"And pregnant"

Sno:"Yeah" the door opened it was Zoleni he came in like someone was chasing him.

Zolen:"Oh Small you are here how are you?" He hugged her and kissed her.

Kheth:"Is he the father?"

Sno:"What? No! I told you that I don't know his father,Zoleni has a..."

Zolen:"Gf yes I do" I looked at him.

Sno:"Yeah that! What are you doing here Zoleni"

Zolen:"I heard you are back so I came to check up on you"

Kheth:"Who told you that!" She looked at him suspiciously.

Zolen:"I have eyes and ears everywhere,so how are you Sno,I bought steak"

Kheth:"Yes please"

Zolen:"Not for you small you are not pregnant,it's for her!"

Kheth:"I knew you were the father why would you come here with food you never did that for me"

Sno:"He is not the father"

Zolen:"Let's just tell her,she will find out anyway"

Sno:"Zoleni thank you for the food please go now before your bf I mean gf worries about you"

Zolen:"Khethi I am a proud father of this baby she is carrying"

Sno:"And he kidnapped me" since we were telling the truth"

Zolen:"Now please sit down look at your feet,I will bring the wheelchair tomorrow"

Kheth:"You are a thing now?"

Sno:"No we are not,he has someone in his life right Zoh?" His bf calls him that.

Zolen:"It was a one night stand thing"

Sno:"We actually never had sex I will tell you how it happened later"

Zolen:"Can we please talk Sno privately"

Kheth:"Tjo you guys have so much drama than Somgaga,I will be go call Nele in the car" she went out.

Zolen:"You told her?"

Sno:"No"

Zolen:"Then why is she talking about Somizi here"

Sno:"Zoleni keep your pants on I haven't told her yet"

Zolen:"Please don't,she will lose respect for me,she will think cause I am not straight that I am weak"

Sno:"You never told me you were gay,you even proposed to me why?"

Zolen:"I am sorry,I wanted my life to feel normal for once,I promise you I was going to love you like you are supposed to like a husband should love his wife,I can tell just by looking at you that you've been hurt before,I was ready to sacrifice my happiness

for yours,I can still do that if you just let me,with this baby my fam will see that I am man enough"

Sno:"You being gay doesn't mean you are weak or not man enough,you just love the same gender as you,there is nothing wrong there"

Zolen:"You see you get me,please marry me then"

Sno:"I always wanted to get married like badly but not like this,I know you don't love me and you will never do,you love that guy the look you had when you thought he knew about the baby,you were ready to cry,you love him"

Zolen:"It's not that,those people are dangerous I don't want them to know about you guys until I am sure that I can protect you guys everywhere you go,I will talk to Charley about our son and I will get back to you okay,he is a reasonable guy,he will understand"

Sno:"Okay then"

Zolen:"I love you,and thank you for our son here" he touched my stomach "Is it weird that I like kissing you?"

Sno:"Very cause you are gay and all"

Zolen:"But enjoying kissing you can maybe mean I am bisexual,maybe we should try actual sex and see if I will enjoy it"

Sno:"So you have never done it with a girl?"

Zolen:"No,I have never wana corrupt me" he kissed me.

Sno:"Since I am horny too I guess will do it then"

Zolen:"I will come back tomorrow night okay" we kissed once more "I love you" but not as much as your bf.

Sno:"Bye Zoleni say hi to Charley for me"

Zolen:"Mxm" he went out of the house wistling.

I just wish I never knew about his sexuality maybe I would have been happy with him,with him living a double life.

Please excuse the errors.

Thank you.

Chapter 74

°•Konke•°

I woke up to the sound of a piano playing all over the house.

I followed the sound, a thief won't get in just to play my piano right? I don't even know how to play it, but my kids were taking lessons, the person was also singing on a low key like he is crying.

When I peaked it was TK I thought he went back to S.A his daughter's funeral is in 2 days, he will miss it since he is still here.

I stood by the door listening, I had forgotten how his voice is so melodious.

TK: "Thath inhliziyo..., uynik omunye... ngoba angakwazi ukuyiphathakahle. (Take your heart and give it to someone else cause I cannot take care of it anymore) he kept singing while crying.

That made me cry too, I didn't even know that he could play a piano, his voice was full of sorrow and it

broke my heart even more.

He took a break I sat on the outside with my back against the wall crying, then he sang Beyoncé's heaven couldn't wait for you, I let my tears flow, it hurts it hurts so bad they are gone all gone I will never get to see them become who they were supposed to be, I imagined them as doctors, lawyers, maybe something I have never heard of before too, they had potential I can't believe Kuhle took them away from me and she is alive, the fact that she can't walk does nothing for me or my heart she could be faking it.

I found myself crying even louder, I hate this life it is cruel and it has no mercy, People like Kuhle get to have 2 alive kids that they will still see growing up and be old, while all I have is memories not even enough to last me forever well until I die, they now just a thought I do hate her but I won't kill her kids, they did nothing wrong just like my kids did nothing wrong to her too.

My door bell rang I wiped my tears and went to open, it was Blessing and his mom, she just opened

her arms and I held on to her and cried.

B.mom:"I am sorry my child,I won't say I know how you are feeling right now but I know that it will pass time heals" they keep saying that but to me it hurts more each day.

Bless:"Let's go in" we went in,they sat down on the couch.

My door bell rang,why is the gate open again?

I went to open it was her! Her husband was pushing her.

I was not ready to see her,I am not a violent person on but seeing her made me strangle her,why was she alive whilst my kids are dead! Hloni helped her out,she started coughing.

Kuhle:"I am sorry Konke,I didn't mean to... to... to"

Konke:"Kill them? To kill them? They are dead are your sorries going to bring my kids back?" Bless' mom came to us along with Bless and TK who looked like a mess.

TK:"Go Kuhle and never come back you have a

nerve showing your face here"

Hloni:"She will never walk again"

TK:"So? Are we supposed to feel sorry for her just because of that?"

Konke:"How I wish my kids are in a wheel chair too alive,I would have taken that then this nothing I am left with,go Kuhle go enjoy life with your alive kids"

Kuhle:"You can take the twins if it will make you feel better and if it will show how sorry I am,they were yours from the start" TK let out a bitter chuckle.

TK:"Are you giving her your husband too since he was also not yours too? Are you crazy? Do you think Kuhle in that small brain of yours?"

B.mom:"Uhm can we all calm down and get in and talk like adults"

Konke:"They are not allowed in here,Hloniphile take your wife and never come back here,I will move out of here,you can keep your kids I am not cruel like you,I will never separate kids from their parents,they are yours"

Kuhle:"You don't have to move away from here,I know how much you love this house I won't take that away from you too,We will move away,let's go Hloni"

Hloni:"I told you coming here was a bad idea" they went back to their house.

I broke down and cried,she thinks her twins will replace my kids? Does she think kids are a pair of shoes to be exchanged? I loved this house with my kids around now it is empty I will buy a smaller house.

I went to sit down,TK sat next to me.

TK:"Hey how are you feeling"

Konke:"How are you feeling?"

TK:"I am full of regrets,I had choices and I decided on bad ones,I was never there"

Konke:"I am sorry you wanted to be there I am the one who prevented you from seeing them"

TK:"With reasons,I am to blame"

B.mom:"I will come to see you tomorrow"

TK:"Actually there is no need I am leaving in" he checked the time on his watch "30minutes,I am heading back to S.A"

Kuhle:"For Kayise's funeral?"

TK:"Yeah but I will come back to check on you too"

Konke:"There is no need I will be fine,mom and dad are here"

TK:"Only your dad is here your mom is in Kuhle's house,sorry"

Konke:"It's okay she is her daughter too" I know mom loves me too and it will be difficult for her to choose between her kids,as long as she doesn't tell me to forgive Kuhle then we will be okay.

Bless:"Yeah she will be fine,I will be here for her,I got you babe" Bless is tall he kissed my head.

B.mom:"I will be there for her too"

TK:"Thank you ma,I have to go now" he went to take his bag and came back.

Konke:"Let me take you to the airport I wish I was going with you,but your baby mama doesn't want me there"

TK:"I called an uber don't worry,I understand I know how much you loved my daughter and thank you" he hugged me and kissed my cheek and left.

Dad came in carrying food,I haven't eaten in few days now but water is keeping me alive though I am feeling hungry right now.

Konke:"Dad,this is Blessing and his mom" he came to us,he smiled they shook hands the longest until Blessing cleared his throat.

B.mom:"It's nice to meet you Mr Simelani"

Dad:"Nice to meet you too Mrs?"

B.mom:"Miss Mthombeni"

Dad:"Oh Miss Mthombeni you are beautiful"

Konke:"Yes she is... she was leaving though"

Dad:"Please don't I have food here and this daughter will bore me if we eat alone"

Konke:"Really dad?" He put his hand over my shoulder.

Dad:"I am kidding my daughter I am just trying to be nice" he actually made me laugh.

Bless:"I think it will be better if we leave now before anything else,I will see you tomorrow babe... I mean uhm I will call you" he opened the door.

Konke:"Good bye Miss Mthombeni and thank you for coming here"

Bless:"She is actually Miss Ross her father is a Ross"

Konke:"Goodbye Bless" his mom hugged me and he did too and they left leaving dad sad.

Dad:"They are from S.A? Are they coloured? Of course they are what am I asking,she is beautiful"

Konke:"She is and no she is actually a black american who grew up in S.A and Bless well I don't know much about him since the internet says nothing really" we ate dad looked at me.

Dad:"How are you feeling baby girl?"

Konke:"I don't know dad,I will live for me and all my 5kids "

Dad:"I wish I could take away the pain you are feeling right now,baby I know you are acting tough nje deep down you are falling apart and that is okay,you are allowed to we understand"

Konke:"This chicken is delish wow" he looked at me and shook his head. I just wanted to take a break from pains I was feeling,it is too much.

Dad:"Is he your bf?"

Konke:"No we are just friends "

Dad:"Then you won't mind if I go for his mom? Since you are friends "

Konke:"I knew you want her the way you were looking at her,you were speechless,so you like her huh?"

Dad:"Yeah she looks like she has everything under control,she walks like a boss "

Konke:"She is a boss "

Dad:"I can tell,but I don't think she'd like someone

like me"

Konke:"Like you how? You look okay to me"

Dad:"Baby there is a reason why I am still single even now"

Konke:"Maybe she is in a relationship who knows"

Dad:"But that won't stop me from trying my luck too,I am a Zulu man"

Konke:"You said someone like you,what does that mean"

Dad:"You wouldn't understand,but I have issues"

Konke:"I have them too,I guess I took after you" he laughed at me.

Dad:"I am sure you don't have my issues,but okay" he was still laughing.

Konke:"I love you dad" he stopped laughing and looked at me.

Dad:"And I love you my child,I promise you things will be fine,this too shall pass,I will live with you here until you are okay"

Konke:"Thanks dad,but how about work?"

Dad:"You need me more than they need me at work,It's time I start my own company and be my own boss,being an electrician gets boring everyday"

Konke:"I will partner with you"

Dad:"I can already see our names and pictures on each and every billboard in the world,Father and daughter"

Konke:"Father and daughter? That's the best you can do dad?"

Dad:"Come up with something better then"

Konke:"I don't know I don't have anything right now but I thing a name says a lot abot the company just like the bank we just started with Sten,it's VIP bank like very important people with a nice slogan 'You matter most' you see I came up with all that" I just remembered my kids had trust funds that I will not stop paying,maybe one day I will know what to do with it.

Dad:"Are you okay?" I nodded "hmm,Your bank

sounds more like you an insurance company,banks should talk about money"

Konke:"But dad there won't be money without people,the matter most to us cause they bring money,we take care of their money to take care of them"

Dad:"Oh... I guess it makes sense when you put it like that" silence "Do you hate your sister?" Only for eternity nothing more.

Konke:"She killed my kids" my voice broke,he was sitting in front of me and he came and sat next to me.

Dad:"I hope one day you will learn to forgive her,she didn't mean to kill them"

Konke:"She did cause when you are driving kids you MUST be extra careful on the road,even if it takes forever to get there,eventually you will get there,she didn't care that she was driving my kids,she was flying like she always does when she is driving alone,she had no business to overtake,Kuhle is not working what made her late? Only she knows cause

today I have no kids and she is continuing with hers next door,nobody knows how much I fasted,bled cried and begged God for those kids,I finally had them and I failed to hold on to them,maybe God saw that he made a mistake for giving them to me that is why he took them back" I tried to remain strong but I failed I cried cause,I should have just picked them that day or if I didn't take them to that stupid crechè.

Dad:"God's time is always a right time baby something big is being prepared for you" I looked at him.

Konke:"Are you seeing Sonia?"

Dad:"What?"

Konke:"It's just that she said the same thing too the other day,what could be bigger than my quables?"

Dad:"In time you will see"

Konke:"Yeah for now I will be going out doing what people my age are doing out there,I have no kids to set good example to,I will have more time on my hands now,I don't know what else to do"

Dad:"In that living your life,be careful don't lose yourself along the way"

Konke:"I can lose myself dad it's okay I have nothing else to live for"

Dad:"That hurts a lot cause I thought I meant something to you" he looked really hurt.

Konke:"You know what I mean dad,I love you but there is a void a huge one the void of 5kids" the intercom went off I guess the gate is closed now.

I went to see who it was,it was Sten and his mom and dad,and it was pretty late.

Dad:"Who are they?"

Konke:"Please tell them that I am asleep,I am in no mood for people,they will remind me of what I had lost" He nodded I went to my room I took a bath and looked at the photo album,yes even in this century,I still had a photo album,I even have TK's pics with the kids,our dance battles I smiled while my tears were wetting the album,it's the good thing it has a plastic.

Our battles were funny because of Kayise dancing her own moves even missing the steps but she never cared she went laughing she was enjoying her freestyling, she'd giggle until you stop dancing and laugh at her plus she went even crazier when you encouraged her by clapping hands for her, I chuckled I miss my last born.

I ended up crying myself to sleep, I woke up in the middle of the night Bless was calling me, I swear that guy has a missing something in his mind.

Bless: "Hey hey... what are you doing there" at 01:57? I am knitting a sun so when the morning comes it will be nice, hot and ready.

Konke: "I am doing what most people do around this time" he sounded like he was in a club.

Bless: "Don't you want to join me here, it's too lit it is just missing your pretty face" he was drunk, I'd like to drink and forget about things for a while.

Konke: "Come get me"

Bless:"That's my girl,wear something sexy I want to see those legs,not skimpy but sexy babe,I don't want to fight people off tonight" he was going on and on I hope he is not driving,oh what the hell let him drive and kill us,the sooner I die and join my kids the better,I am just not brave to do it myself,I dropped the call he was going on too much,I took a bath and wore my maroon tight dress,it was technically under my knees but my thighs were out cause on the thighs there were only stripes but only on the sides,I wore my ankle heel and took a coat,Kuhle bought that dress for me,we were still on good terms so I won't burn good clothes for the hate I have now.

I was so disappointed when he sent the driver to fetch me,I like Bless for one reason only he does not tell me the many sorries that people keep telling me about,he still treats me the same as before,he is not weird,but not he is adding some spicy the clubbing spice.

I got to the club and it was not your ordinary club,I now know that Bless loves sex and naked people

and being naked.

The guy led me to the booth where he was sniffing what seems to be cocaine,I didn't know he took drugs,since I was not there to judge I joined him,he was with some naked girl,we sniffed that thing,made me feel like I am on the cloud floating,it was a good feeling,I needed that.

Drinks came too we drank but the drugs were doing the most,I hated Bless a little whe he told me to slow down,I didn't want to.

He took his clothes off too.

Konke:"Dude are you naked or this thing is tricking me here"

Bless:"I want us to have a 3some"

Konke:"What is a point of a 3some again?"

Girl:"You did say she is one of the smart ones babe,I don't like the smart ones"

Bless:"Come on babe get naked"

Konke:"Not until you tell me the purpose,I never saw the need of the 3rd person,cause he has only one

dick and you only have one pussy,what is the other person supposed to do watch you? Or massage both of you while she waits her turn? You can have sex and let me watch,but I am not in on it like seriously I don't get the point of a 3some"

Her:"She's a bore this one where did you find her?"

Bless:"She is right,come to think of it,it is more fun for 2guys and one girl then 2girls and one guy,you are right babe" but I didn't say that! I maybe be drunk 2times but I can hear nonsense,I corrected him in my normal self I would have let him be,but not today,he wanted to be right and I wanted to be right too,he got angry and came to kiss me,the substance I was under, made things extra nice.

He took my dress off and he fucked me so nice I cried when I came,fuck this guy is goals,if I cared about life I would have worried about his health but not today,today I go with a flow for sure this play boy is positive but I don't care at least I will be positive knowing that I enjoyed the dick that made me positive.

Bless:"Damn your figure can move next round you are on top,let's go to my house"

Girl:"You know I am on duty Bless"

Bless:"It turns out we really didn't need you here,we will continue in my house bye Gwen"

Konke:"Bye Gwenny..." I couldn't stand but I was aware of my surroundings,at least he could still help me walk,the driver took us to his house where we had sex until the sun came up,it must be the drug,I didn't feel sleepy.

I was just about to greet the lala land when my phone rang right in my head waking me.

Konke:"Hey"

Dad:"Kuhle tried to kill herself I will at the hospital" how selfish can Kuhle be?

Konke:"Okay dad" he dropped the call at least he is not forcing me to tag along cause seriously I don't care,she likes attention that child.

I tried to wake Bless to take me home but he didn't

barge,I went to take a bath,I had a massive headache plus my body felt heavy.

Bless is what I need right now,We both know we are not about love but sex,cause I really don't see myself dating a corrupt guy like Blessing.

I wore his gown,it was clean,white things are easy to see when they are dirty.

I went to make breakfast I don't know for who cause I was not hungry.

I went to wear my dress and called an uber.

I was writting a note when the door bell rang,I tried to wake Bless again but he just turned the other side,I swer you can take this guy with and throw him in the ocean,he will still not wake up.

When I opened the door it was that girl from the beach.

Girl:"Hi who are you?"

Konke:"Who are you?"

Girl:"His sister you? So Bless brings his kanks to his house now? Wow,where is he?"

Konke:"Ask his skank not me" I went to finish the letter,it simply said 'thanks for last night,I am gone' Then I went to the uber and went to my house,I almost for a second that they are gone,but being back in my house brought back what I had lost.

I cried myself to sleep as usual,when will the pain ease up or go away? I need it gone now.

I woke up to my ringing phone it was Bless and it was noon.

Konke:"You finally woke up so you decided not to wake me too?"

Bless:"I am sorry babe,so you left me sleeping alone with a note like your bitch yiu forgot to give me money too"

Konke:"Is that how you do it to my gender?"

Bless:"And now I know it hurts,why did you leave me like this?"

Konke:"Was I supposed to come with you in my house?"

Bless:"No but you should have woke me,I am

coming there"

Konke:"Why?" Please don't come I just want to be alone.

Bless:"To see my girl"

Konke:"Blessing Forbes I am not your girl"

Bless:"But I thought..."

Konke:"You thought wrong"

Bless:"Okay I will take being your bitch then,I like being near you,it makes me happy"

Konke:"Please don't cling on me now" I am not myself I am not ready to love a man right now,I just want to live in a moment and not be responsible for anybody or anything.

Bless:"So this is how it feels,I guess you are my karma I won't give up now,Bless always gets what he wants,to me you are my gf and let me be please"

Konke:"I don't want you to like me only for me to move back to S.A you know,I don't like breaking hearts,that one comes back triplefied"

Bless:"Mom said I should ask you to come have dinner with us as a family on Sunday" today is a Wed Kayise is resting in her last place.

Konke:"I will be there I have to go"

Bless:"Where you going?"

Konke:"Bless!"

Bless:"Okay not my gf I get it,wait you are not my gf you don't get to scold me!"

Konk:"Bye Blessing" I dropped the call he sent an sms. 'Hey only my gf get to drop the call after I have been the one who called her!' He is childishly crazy,but not boyfriendly crazy,Blesding is a trophy husband kinda people,he is okay as the part of the furniture,the moment he starts talking rubbish I tell you,what kind of a scientist is this? Or Sport scientist is more about sport than sciencey or he was lying? Or he is dumbing himself down? It's a pity I don't care all I care about is the nice night life he brings.

Please excuse the errors.

Thank you.

Chapter 75

°•TK•°

It hurts it hurts so bad,I loved Kayise,I raised her.

Her funeral was short and heart breaking,Lala blamed me and Konke for her death she was out of control.

Mom was there and was Daisy though she's been busy lately but she made time to come to the funeral,I am just glad I got to say my goodbyes to her.

I lost 5kids in a short period of time,waking up in the morning was a mission,I know I still have the last born but I feel bad,I feel like dying this all happened because of me.

Daisy:"Babe come on are you going to sleep all day today too?"

TK:"Yes "

Daisy:"Come on babe,they need you at work"

TK:"Someone is handling that,please I need some time alone"

Daisy:"That has been happening for the past 2weeks it's enough now,you don't eat I have to force you take a bath please talk to me,I am really worried now"

TK:"You will never understand,I just need to be alone"

Daisy:"I think you should go for therapy this is not healthy"

TK:"I will be fine,don't worry"

Daisy:"You get worse everyday,I will call your mom maybe she can convince you to go seek for help,I miss you we miss you me and the kids this is not you"

TK:"Daisy please give me just to just mourn for my kids " my phone rang "Please tell whoever that is that I am not available" she picked and placed it on

Loudspeaker.

Daisy:"TK's phone hello"

Lala:"Can I please talk to TK"

Daisy:"He..."

TK:"It's okay I will talk to her,hey Lala what do you want?"

Lala:"Can we meet I want us to talk"

TK:"Oh? What about?"

Lala:"Kayise,let's meet at ocean busket in 30min"

TK:"Okay I will be there" I dropped the call,Daisy looked at me.

Daisy:"J ust like that? You were sick and depressed not long ago now she calls you just jump up and go just like that?"

TK:"Daisy I don't have time for this "

Daisy:"Yet you have time for her?" I don't get Daisy I mean she is in secure like I once gave her a reason to not trust me.

I took a bath and wore my clothes not even putting much effort in it and went to Lala, she was not there when I arrived but after few minutes she showed up.

She sat next to me after greeting me, I didn't know whether I should stand up and hug her or just sit down cause we were not on good terms, I decided on not standing up.

Lala: "Hey, you don't look too good are you okay?"

TK: "I've seen better days how are you?" She looked beautiful like she didn't just lose a child weeks back.

Lala: "I am fine, I am sorry about your kids, I know how much you love kids your kids, and I am sorry I blamed you, I had no right to do that I chose to abandon her, I guess I was feeling guilty that I ran out of time to mother her whilst I thought I still had plenty of time, I am blaming myself more than I blame you and Konke" she was crying I couldn't hold mine too.

TK: "I am to blame, my kids died because of me, had I treated their mom good, we wouldn't be here I am sorry too for everything, I didn't want to take Kayise

but when I finally did she was the best child ever,I saw that she was going to grow and be a noble citizen" I chuckled through my tears.

Lala:"I have something to tell you,Kayise was not your daughter I am sorry I never told you earlier,I love you TK and I wanted to have your baby,you were a great guy,I wanted us together at all cost,that I hurt you and lost myself along the way,I am sorry"

TK:"Kayise is not mine?"

Lala:"Yes... I thought Konke would have told you by now,she knows "

TK:"We did the tests "

Lala:"Kayise looked exactly like Romeo I saw her pics on Konke's facebook account,I am sorry and thank you for raising her,I have this for you,for raising her" she gave me a 2million cheque as if money can erase the betrayal and hurt I am feeling right now.

TK:"Konke knew? And she never told me?" She does hate me,I felt the levels of stress going up.

What else is she hiding from me? Where the quads mine or that was the part of her sick games too? Did they think about me when they decided to deceive me like that? I felt my body giving in I couldn't control it, I saw it going down then it all went blank, after sometime I heard people talking.

?: "He had a stroke, his level of stress was way too high for his body to handle" I heard someone crying. "His right side is dead, I am sorry"

?: "Is it permanent doctor?" That was Lala's voice.

Dr: "Yes, but others recover but not go back to the way they were exactly"

Lala: "So he won't be able to walk or talk or whatsoever?" She sounded worried.

Dr: "He will struggle, some words will be hard to come out as for walking, he will use a wheel chair, I need some papers signed, I need you as his wife to sign them" she is my wife? I tried to open my eyes but it was a struggle, my body did feel weird like my left side was on my right and vice versa, I know I said I wanted to die but not like this, is this my

punishment for not caring about life? Is this it for wanting to give it back to its creator? I took life for granted, I was able to walk but I didn't walk, I was able to speak properly but I didn't want to speak to anybody, I wanted to just sleep.

I was discharged from the hospital using a wheelchair, it will take some time to get used to, Lala paid for the hospital bill and she drove me to my house, she pushed me in and Daisy stood up fast after seeing us.

Daisy: "What's going on? Where have you been? Was he hit by a car?" She touched my face and looked at me, I saw disgust on her face.

Lala: "No, he had a stroke, he was stressed too much, please take care of him, I will be back to check on him later, I have to rush somewhere now" she left.

Daisy: "You left me here to fetch a stroke TK? No man, I can't take care of you, I have work, you know we don't pay the nanny enough to take care of

you too,you shouldn't have left!" She pushed my wheel chair to our bedroom "What am I going to do with you? Yes I know just what to do,does your dick work at least?" I don't know she touched my dick it went up at least it is still going up.

I wanted to tell her to take me to my mom's I know she did me wrong but she is my mom since Daisy seems like she doesn't love me anymore,she is my mom she will love me until infinity,But then again who would love me like this? I wouldn't even love myself in this situation.

My left hand works well everything on my left is working well.

My phone rang in my pocket where Lala put it,my right side was heavy,I should have went to therapy as Daisy suggested.

Daisy fed me and helped me get in bed,since I can't walk to the toilet I have tubes connected to me so I do it all while sitting down and Daisy helps me with the disposal,at least she is still here after 2days.

Her phone rang in the morning waking me too.

Daisy: "I will come sort everything out, I am his fiancé after all" she dropped the call "Babe those were the board members, they want me to sign somethings" her phone rang again "Hello?... No... why?" "Shit!" She turned and looked at me "Okay I understand I will get her to come bye" she dropped the call "You are still married?" I signed the papers I just never gave them back to Konke, she never asked for them so I never bothered to give them to her "Stupid man! Now they want your wife to handle everything, I need so air" she took her bag and my car keys and left.

After an hour Lala came with a nurse.

Lala: "Where is your fiancé? Oh I forgot you can't speak well I brought you a nurse to take care of you, I did think this might be too much for her, Irene will help you back to health okay, don't stress yourself about her payment, I will pay her, she is good" Lala left and Daisy came back with shopping bags and her hair style changed she even had nails.

Daisy: "That was tiring, who bathe you?" She sat on

the couch "Babe I am horny" she pushed me to our room,Irene is staying with us "I miss your dick" she sat me on the bed and unzipped my trousers and she did me good I came shooting all my sperms deep inside her "I so love your dick,and I enjoy being on top and be in control you know" she slept on my left hand side and I held her,I slept holding her that night,After 2months,I was feeling better cause Irene was taking me to physio 4times a week,I speak most words,but not all I asked Irene to call mom for me,she did and mom had a woman she can take me too,who deals with such,I don't know why I trusted her after everything she did to me.

The woman made me chew something and gave me more to chew everyday twice a day.

Daisy is moody and she cries easily I think she is pregnant,she hates my sight but she still lives with me.

I was coming from the hospital with Irene when I saw Konke standing outside my gate,at least I look better now,I can even sit properly.

Konke:"Hello" she greeted Irene and smiled nervously,I was angry at her but seeing her in person took all the anger away,she looks skinny yet beautiful,but you can tell that she doesn't get much sleep,You can tell that she is not okay.

Irene:"Hello"

Konke:"Hi TK Lala called me or and your fiancé she wants me to sign something,but I came to see you,what have they done to you my kids' father?" That broke my heart plus her tears,she still cares.

Irene:"Let's go inside" she drove in and Konke followed by foot.

Irene helped me out of the car and we went in the house,Konke knocked and came in,she wiped her tears and came down to my level.

Konke:"How are you?" She touched my cheek.

TK:"Fi...ne..." She took out something from her bag,and gave it to me.

Konke:"I know you should try to speak and get used to it again but this will help you to communicate

better" she gave me a laptop with the very software she used while she was mute.

Irene:"That's very thoughtful of you thank you"

Konke:"It's nothing compared to what he had done for me,I..." Daisy came in with the kids,she was crying.

Daisy:"I am pregnant again" she looked around and wiped her tears "What is she doing here cause I know it is not about your kids,since you no longer share one?" She pointed at Konke who looked hurt by that but she remained strong.

Irene:"Daisy why are you like this?"

Daisy:"Have you come to take him back?" She laughed I doubt for sure you are doing good with that white man of yours,what are you doing in my house?"

Konke:"You once called me to some something? Well for today,here I came to see TK"

Daisy:"Why?"

Konke:"I wanted to see how he was doing,what do

you want me to sign?"

Daisy:"1st of all the divorce papers,TK can't marry me because of your stupid marriage,someone wants to buy his construction business now I can't sell because of you,my kids deserves this,a nice life daddy worked hard for them,now I am carrying another one all is well in our lives" she brushed her stomach,I knew this was coming,even if I died that day Daisy was not going to get anything,I wrote everything to Konke and for her to provide for the kids,I never trusted Daisy with money,she just spends it and never thinks about the next day she lives for one day only,and I call that immature.

Konke:"You are a doctor right? Why are you doing this? Like you grew up poor and this is your ticket out of your poverty? Chillax girl we are not selling cause I am not signing anything until TK is okay to sign things for himself"

Daisy:"TK is not going to be okay,he is paralysed can't you see? Or you are pretending to be dom?"

Konke:"TK just say the word and I will go back with

you,this is not the way to recovery"

Daisy:"It's so sad and pathetic that you want my man,after failing to hold on to him,now you are back here for what? Take a step back and give us a chance to love him right,the reason you never worked out will be the reason why you will never work yet again"

Irene:"Anybody hungry?" I typed my right hand is coming along but very slowly,that is always better than nothing,I believe I am getting there and that I will be fine.

Daisy:"You sure act like this is your house,you even bathe my fiancè" okay wait when did I proposed?

TK:"I am hungry" Daisy looked at the talking laptop and took it away from me.

Daisy:"Fancy huh? I bet she bought it for you! Why can't you leave my man alone?"

Konke:"I will go TK and I will be in my old house,text me if you want to leave with me" Konke is confusing me,I don't know what this is.

Irene:"Please don't leave it seems like he enjoys you being here"

Daisy:"Rubbish,look babe I am pregnant,it could be a boy,we always wanted"

Konke:"It's yours?"

Daisy:"Of course it is his,we made it with love,you see I was driving and he was changing the gears,right baby"

Irene:"So you made yourself preg with his dick? Is that what you are trying to say?"

Daisy:"Leave me alone!" She went to our bedroom.

Konke:"Wow you do make these baby so close to each other,any way congratulations,I don't think I want kids anymore" her tears fell "I won't take you away from your fam,but there is a house that Kuhle used to live in,it's free and fully paid you can come and live there with your fam"

Daisy:"We will take it!" She came out of no where.

Irene::I think we should wait for TK to be okay and he will be the one to decide"

Konk:"Sure,I have to go bye TK get better soon" she didn't say that she will come back.

TK:"Are... you going to come back?"

Daisy:"For what? She has seen you right" Konke looked at her.

Konke:"You are a poison TK doesn't need during this time,he need needs your support,if you ever loved him this is the time to show him that!" Then she took her bag and left.

Irene:"Woah that was truthful,who is she?" I smiled.

TK:"Her name is Konke" suddenly I was looking forward to walking again,I want her when she comes back to see me better than I am now,I never get to see Rose anymore but we live in the same house,I want to be alive for her.

Daisy:"She is a thorn I just can't take out,I don't understand why she is still hung on to TK,he is mine now,she must just move on already" she went to the kitchen.

I need to keep my stress level down if I want to

recover.

I can't believe that I made her preg again,she was supposed to be on the pill,I am sure Konke feels betrayed,I refused to have a baby with her,that she really needed but here I am with yet another baby with Daisy,I feel guilty Daisy have shown me her true colours but if she is still around even after this,I will have to marry her and be everything I never was to Konke.

°•Konke•°

I like how Bless and his fam supports me,the dinner was okay I learnt few things I never knew about Bless,he has a 13year old son a whole teenager,well he is more Alu's than him but I liked that around his son,he is a respectable and responsible father,he loves his son his name is Blessy,and you can tell that he was raised well,he is a good boy,he is how I wanted my kids to be when they grow up,he looks exactly like his father.

And I am in a situation of not sleeping,I only sleep for 2-3 hours then I can't sleep anymore,I hear babies crying in that short sleep of mine,I feel like I am losing it sometimes.

I miss my kids everyday,it still feels like a nightmare I will wake up to at any moment,Christmas is near Bless invited me to spend it with his fam this side and we will spend new year that side,I know my fam also came this side with Kuhle and her fam,so I will only visit dad and pass by mom's the following day.

Kuhle was really looking forward to dying she wrote 4pages letter,one was dedicated to me,I don't know why they gave it to me to read cause she is still alive.

Well she was apologising and that she can't live like this anymore,The guilt was too great she was still giving me her kids and asking me to take care of her husband,who was once my husband,she was selfish if you'd ask me being on a wheel chair is not the end of the road,at least she got to live another day,she has no respect for a human life,the life she was given to take care of,she went on about being a

curse and that my life will be way better with her around,that she is the source of all my problems,if she took her life my life will be so much better,since then mom has been asking me to forgive her,I am not ready for that,it is too soon I have forgave that girl way too many times that I feel stupid just thinking about it.

My phone rang disturbing me from my thoughts,it was Bless.

Konke:"Blessing"

Bless:"Hey lets go out,I have friends to introduce you to"

Konke:"Are they hot?"

Bless:"Or not! Bye"

Konke:"But Blessing a one night stand nyana"

Bless:"What for? I am your one night stand"

Konke:"You are my everyday stand,and today I want a different dick"

Bless:"You are a wrong girl for this,sorry I called" he dropped the call,Bless like acting like my man just

because we are sleeping together,doesn't mean we are a thing,he seems to miss the friends part.

I called him back,I am bored anyway,he picked.

Konke:"Bless the Blessing Blessy's father,Aluwelwa's son"

Bless:"And Bear"

Konke:"Oh yeah your lovely father who brought you in this world"

Bless:"Oh that was El, but my father is Bear"

Konke:"Okay this is going way far, anyway I am bored I want to go out please take me out of my misery"

Bless:"We can have a party for two in your house, naked party that is"

Konke:"I want to go out and meet new people"

Bless:"And forget about me? Forget it"

Konke:"Never! You are my best friend I will never forget you"

Bless:"I feel gay right now"

Konke:"And that is okay,I always wanted a gay friend"

Bless:"Stop talking be ready at 20:30 remember,wear sexy not slutty" he always says that and I just don't get it shame,I dropped the call.

And called Sten's gf,she is my friend now,along with her man but her more,Sten is happy with her so I am happy for them,I like that she was not jealous of me when she 1st met me,it showed that she is mature in more ways than one.

We talked,I even talked to her man and said our good byes.

It was still early,so I drank sleeping pills and tried to sleep,I want to party all night,that is bound to happen Bless will bring the drugs,it's funny how he tells me to slow down while he always sniffs,I will have my own dealer,Bless has limitations,I just want to feel alive is that too much to ask? I always feel tired now,well I work all the time just to pass time,I even created a night shift for myself though there are no night shift for my post at work.

I woke up and it was dark outside,I checked the time,it was 19:07 I must say I slept well,I haven't slept like this in a long time my phone rang it was mom.

Mom:"How are you?"

Konke:"I am fine how are you"

Mom:"Good,Are you going to join us for the Christmas lunch next week,you dad is coming too"

Konke:"No I am not but have a nice Christmas"

Mom:"So you'd rather be alone on Christmas day than to come here?"

Konke:"Yes,at least when I am alone I don't get to see my kids' killer" she sighed.

Mom:"She didn't mean to kill your kids Konke,I am sorry God had to use your sister to take them,this is the test you have pass my child"

Konke:"Yeah I will fail it dis simally,let me fail for once in my life"

Mom:"Then you are letting the devil win your heart"

Konke:"He can have it,it has no use for me anyway"

Mom:"I don't know how to help you Konke if you keep shutting us down like this"

Konke:"You are my mom be there for me stop pressurising me to forgive Kuhle,I am not ready to do so,I have no kids because of her!"

Mom:"I am sorry my child,I will stop,I love you"

Konke:"I love you too bye"

Mom:"Bye my child take care of yourself" then she dropped the call,I took a bath and wore my slutiest dress ever with heels I did my make up and let my weave down.

Bless sent a driver to fetch me and off we went to the club,a normal club.

My dress was just a little under my bums,I am sure when I sit down even my panty will show.

Bless was waiting for me outside,he hugged me and squeezed my bums,I felt his hand on my skin.

Bless:"Now this is naked,why did you wear this dress? Look at how people are looking at you"

Konke:"Can we go in already grandpa" he took my hand and led me to the glass table up the stairs,4men were sitting there with their gfs I think.

Bless:"These are my friends and their girlfriends,gents this is my girl Konke"

Gents:"Sure" girls are haters of all times and I don't get why they hating on me,I did nothing wrong,it's a good thing I don't care.

Konke:"What are you drinking here"

Bless:"Oh your favourite is not here" I have a favourite?

Girl1:"Bless I thought you girl will be from over seas or you have them in every country?"

Konke:"I am only his friend boo,there is nothing more,cause I see you want him you can have him,I am just here to have a good time yeah?"

Girl2:"Yeah! I like you already,lets get on it son!" She yelled Bless poured me a drink and I drank and stood up dancing on that spot.

Girl1:"Your bums are showing" she just hates me I

think she wants Bless or she is a bitter ex.

Konke:"Let it show baby girl,who doesn't have bums here? Who doesn't know bums oh please" Bless sat me down,and sat on my lap with each leg on my side,am I not supposed to be the one to sit on his lap?

Bless:"Babe you are drunk now,please slow down and pull that dress down like a good girl you are okay" he said kissing my neck I nodded,and he stood up from me,he was not putting all his weight though,I stood up and pulled it down.

Girl1:"It is short sweet, no matter how much you pull it down it wil remain short"

Her man:"Shut up Nolene"

Nolen:"Oh so you want her too?"

Konke:"What is your problem with me? Oh wait I don't care!" After pulling it down I sat on Bless' lap

Nolen:"Didn't she say they are just friends?"

Konke:"Bless can you please fuck her already,she wants you so bad" her man gave her the look.

J-man:"Lets go to the dance floor baby girl,I saw you got moves"

Nolen:"You too J ay?"

Konke:"Yeah lets go" I stood up excited,Bless held my waist pulling me back.

Bless:"She will dance with me J -man,go with you girl"

J ay:"But she is shy and she can't dance"

Bless:"Not my prob,go" he went alone.

Konke:"You said we are going to the dance floor"

Bless:"Yeah after this drink" he opened a drink.

Konke:"Where are the ladies' room?"

Bless:"Let me take you"

Nolen:"Going for a quicky?"

Konke:"Do you want to join us? Seeing you are bored and all" the guys laughed.

Nolene:"Mxm"

J ay:"What is your girl's prob Ncebo?" I didn't wait to

hear to her problems I am not a therapist.

We went to the toilet,he came in with me,making other girls scream,

He rushed out laughing,I peed and washed my hands,And fixed my make up.

I thought I'd find Bless standing outside but he was not there,so I went to the dance floor,damn it is nice to dance drunk,I felt a guy's hand holding my waist,I turned to scold him but it was J ay.

Konke:"Hey"

J ay:"Hi,I like a girl who can dance"

Konke:"Really?" He turned me around he was rubbing his dick on my butts.

J ay:"Yeah,Bless is with some girl do you want to come with me?" I could feel his erected dick.

Konke:"Nah I know my way back to the table and to my house,but thank you" he bend me over and shivered.

J ay:"Nice ass" I don't understand this dance we are doing so I stepped back.

Konke:"Thanks,I will be in our table,I am tired now" I was not I just saw where it was all going yeah he is cute but he was too horny for me.

I went back to the table and Bless was not there.

Nolene:"That is Blessing for you,he caught another fish shame,I feel sorry for you"

Konke:"You wish he caught you don't you?" I saw Bless coming with some girl.

Nolene:"Now that looks more like Bless eish" she did look like a model her walk on flick.

Bless:"Hey guys this is...

J ay:"We know her,your gf" Bless has a gf?

Bless:"Yeah,Konke this is Christina"

Konke:"Nice to mee you Christina ka Bless"

Bless:"I thought I'd never see her again"

Christi:"Thank God for the clubs" I felt jealous Bless seems to really care about this girl.

Konke:"Blessing I think I should go,please call the driver for me"

Bless:"So early? I know what you need,come with me,Christy sit down we will back" we went to the boys toilet and sniffed few lines.

Konke:"Yeah let's do this!!" I went out the boys' toilets he held my hand "So Christy huh?"

Bless:"Yeah she uhm we... I..."

Konke:"It's okay Blessing,I can see you care about her,who is she?"

Bless:"Uhm Blessy's mom" I gasped.

Konke:"No way! Her?"

Bless:"Yeah she was young and we agreed on taking Blessy to an orphanage,she doesn't know I went to take him back,well mom did"

Konke:"Wow,she is from here?"

Bless:"Yeah,we loved each other"

Konke:"I can tell,you focus on you long lost gf while I look for a meal for the night" I waked away he

followed me.

Bless:"No no no,no meal for the night for you,I will be your meal"

Konke:"Not anymore,you have to catch up with your baby mama,look at that one" I waved at him smiling.

Bless:"We will catch up with in some other time,I will take her number,come" the drug was doing the most in my body.

We got to the table,and Chrissy was not there.

Jay:"She was upset,that you left her to have a quicky"

Bless:"But... did she at least leave her number?"

Jay:"No,sorry but she just left,maybe you can still catch up to her"

Bless:"Nah,I am with my girl tonight I will see her in some other time" I was happy to hear that cause,I was going to be hurt if he ran after her.

We drank until we got tired.

He took me to his mother's house it was 04:34 in the morning and it was no longer dark outside.

When we got to the house he kept dropping the house keys,he could'nt open until someone opened for us from the inside,It was his mom.

Alu:"Konke you are here hi" she attempted to hug me I stepped back and waved with a tight smile in my mouth.

Bless:"Night mommy" he kissed her cheek and pulled my hand.

Konke:"Night mommy" I said too.

Alu:"Lord they are drunk,they can't even stand,hey Bless make sure you don't sleep in the same bed,it's not even night" she was yelling we were long gone to his room,we went to take a shower 1st,I was not going to sleep with a heavy make up on my face,plus I was sweaty.

We had sex in the shower and went back to his room,we were naked I lotioned and while banding down,he entered me from behind.

Bless:"I have been waiting to do this all night" he went on and on until we both came,I was so tired my eyes were shutting its elf up,I wiped myself and took wipers to make sure that I am clean.

We slept cuddling.

Konke:"Goodnight Bless "

Bless:"Good night babe,I love you" he always throw that around.

Konke:"I love you too" he woke up fast,making me to jump out out of bed cause I am thinking maybe it's a spider or a snake he is running from.

Bless:"What is up?"

Konke:"You what is up? You jus jumped up" he laughed so hard.

Bless:"I wanted to see your face and confirm that you really love me back but you jumped out of bed like a mad woman"

Konke:"Mxm you scared me with your craziness,I used my last energy thinking something deadly was going to eat us" I got back to bed.

Bless:"Lets have a baby and we will have a bond for ever" I laughed he didn't "I am serious "

Konke:"That's crazy,I am not having another baby in this life time,it hurts when they die" I fell him wipe my tears. "Plus you are not a father material,is this about Chrissy?"

Bless:"No this is about us,I want to have a fam with you"

Konke:"I have thought about it,I don't want anymore kids,I am sorry"

Bless:"Okay then,lets have sex"

Konke:"Sure" I need to be on the pill,Bless is getting serious on me,kids are serious matter.

We had another round and slept.

I woke up to Bless bringing me breakfast.

Konke:"Uhm I have to go,thank you but I don't eat in the bedroom especially in the germs sorrounding this bed" I got out of bed.

Bless:"Oh?"

Konke:"I will eat after taking a bath okay,and after changing this bedding here" I took everything we slept on and he went to put it in a washing machine,while I was taking a bath I wore his t-shirt,it looked more like a dress to me and I sneaked out after calling a cab.

Alu:"Good afternoon Konke" I turned.

Konke:"Good afternoon ma how are you?"

Alu:"Please come sit down I want to talk to you"

Konke:"My cab is almost here,sorry ma I have to go"

Alu:"I will personally take you home,and pay for that driver" she called Bless to give the driver money.

We sat down in her beautiful kitchen.

Konke:"I am sorry about coming here last night,uhm this morning drunk,I am really sorry"

Alu:"What are you and Bless?"

Konke:"We are good friends"

Alu:"With benefits?" I looked down,should I be discussing this with her?

Konke:"Something like that"

Alu:"Do you use a condom?"

Konke:"Yes we do" I lied.

Alu:"Okay then,I know you are still not okay,but my son seems to care about you more than friends could ever be"

Konke:"Bless is... is... uhm"

Alu:"All over the place? Yes I know but even Bless needs love too"

Konke:"I am sure he will find a nice girl to love him,I am just not that girl for him,I want a man who will uhm a man who is serious about life,the one I can trust with my heart and I am sorry your son is not that for me"

Alu:"I understand,but right now you are just like him,how are you going to find that man while you are just like him,no man will trust you with their hearts if you continue to live your life like this,you drink alchoo,you do drugs" I looked at her. "Yeah I know,it'a pity cause I thought you will be that girl to

show Bless the right path,yet he corrupted you too,I am so disappointed in you,I understand that you are going through the rough patch right now but,when it all passes,what would be left? How are you going to look like? Think about it,I don't want you to live with regrets,I always talk to Bless but he chooses to not listen to me,if you have ears you will hear me and change your life for the better" she gave me food "Start by eating,and thanks for washing the bedding you used,you are a good girl Konke,don't let pain change who you are,stand against pain and remain true to who you are" Bless came with Blessy. I quickly wiped my tears.

Blessy:"Good afternoon Konke"

Konke:"Hi Blessy how are you my prince" he smiled looking more like Bless,Bless came to me.

Bless:"Mom you broke my gf,why is she crying?"

Alu:"Shut up Blessing,she is not even your gf"

Blessy laughed.

Blessy:"Can I have her Bless? She looks my age"
And I have been experiencing that horrible thing of

being approached by teenagers, thinking I am their age mate, I am not sure if it's a blessing or a curse.

Bless: "Blessy we talked about this, Konke is 28 years old and you are?"

Blessy: "Almost 14 years well age is just a number you said that too"

Alu: "Oh lord Bless stop giving this child advices, you are bad at it"

Bless: "When is grandpa coming? I miss him" he went to the fridge.

Alu: "In few days time, I hope you'd have a wife by then, I am worried about you"

Bless: "Don't I am straight as they come"

Konke: "He might be, we bumped to Chrissy at the club last night, and I saw real love in his eyes" silence.

Alu: "Blessy please go check on the pool I feel like swimming today, make sure it's clean" Blessy went out.

Konke: "I am sorry if I was not to say that in front of

him,I have to go"

Alu:"Please sit" just then a guy with blue eyes got in,he was handsome jealous down,his body lawd have messy on my pussy.

Guy:"Guess who is here?" The voice.

Bless:"Why guess cause you are already here? We see you"

Alu:"Lwandle!" She hugged him.

Lwandl:"Hey mom how are you? Blessing"

Bless:"Lwandle!" You can tell there is tension going on.

Alu:"Oh my God you are here,I missed you" she hugged him one more time.

Lwandle:"I am here mom and for 3weeks"

Bless:"Lucky us"

Konke:"Uhm I will go now,thank you fo the brunch Miss Mthombeni" I stood up I almost fell,my head was spinning,the brother caught me.

Lwandle:"Be careful there Miss,Hi" he looked me in

the eyes,I got lost in them.

Konke:"H..h... Hi"he is down to earth and you can tell that he respects women.

Bless:"I will take you home babe" he took my hand and led me outside to his car,and drove out.

Konk:"But I was still"

Bless:"Nothing! You were busy undressing my brother in there" I was n't. "I don't get how Lwandle get to do that,he doesn't put much effort girls just fall on his feets,yet he is married" I don't know why that broke my heart casue he is not mine and he didn't promise me anything.

Konke:"Good for him"

Bless:"Yes you know girls always left me after seeing Lwandle"

Konke:"Why?"

Bless:"Because he is well behaved and all,but those were just girls,it broke my heart when you looked at him with lustful eyes"

Konke:"Are you jealous of him?"

Bless:"No,yes what does he have that I don't?"

Konke:"No Bless if you are jealous of your brother nothing will go right for you,why are you like this since you envy his life"he sighed.

Bless:"I wanted to be different from him,I guess I got lost in the way and never found my way back"
I touched his thigh.

Konke:"You and me both,but I can see my way back,hold my hand and I will show you the way back,I hope you won't give a hard time"

Bless:"I don't think I am ready now to go back"

Konke:"Okay but I am and I will be that boring friend you never wished to have,well at least that is me"

Bless:"You can never bore me" he looked at me.

Konke:"Road Bless" he looked at it he chuckled.

Bless:"My son wants you,it's funny"

Konke:"Shame if only he was not a kid" We got to my house I pressed the remote and it opened he parked outside my house.

Bless:"Konke why wouldn't you give me a chance?"

Konke:"We are not going there again are we?"

Bless:"I have never courted a girl this long,you are making history"

Konke:"You said it yourself you are not ready to go back to how you were before this,and I want a reliable guy that is when I am ready to date again,the guy who doesn't enjoy night life more than being with his fam,I want a guy who will see me and me alone" well there is no such.

Bless:"I can be that for you,I know I am capable,I had no reason to go back but with you as a reward I want to go back let's go"

Konke:"Okay that's a start but I will not give you a chance yet,I will have to see if you really are what I want then we can try us,deal"

Bless:"Deal"

Konke:"And you can sort this Chrissy problem before anything else"

Bless:"Chrissy once slept with Lwandle that was the

reason we broke up,they both claimed to not have known each other,I believe my brother but not Chrissy,I cheated on her and she decided to sleep with him,I never introduced her to my fam,she never deserved it"

Konke:"I am sorry,my sister married my then husband"

Bless:"I knew she was trouble that one from the start"

Konke:"Kinda like you"

Bless:"I will never marry my brother's wife ever!"

Konke:"Nice,would you want to come in?"

Bless:"Sure,let's spend today here making love maybe eventually you will love me" he smiled

Konke:"No it doesn't work like that sweetie,love making is for people who are already in love,me and you it's just sex"

Bless:"Use me Konke I am your bitch" he got out of the car so did I.

My phone rang it was Sten.

Sten:"Hey,I was just checking up on you,are you okay?"

Konke:"I am fine Sten thanks how are you?" I opened the door and got in.

Sten:"I miss you"

Konk:"I miss you too"

Sten:"I was hoping you'd say that,I don't want you to spend Christmas alone,that is why I am at the airport right now and coming there,we are here baby!"

Konke:"Here where we who?"

Sten:"S.A me and my girl and her friend"

Konke:"Okay,I hope that friend is not a guy because I am not in the mood for set ups"

Sten:"This is not a set up trust me,he just wanted to see S.A and we were coming here,so here we are"

Konke:"Okay if you say so,bring something something you will eat cause I have no food in the house"

Sten:"You never do" mxm "We will start at the mall then bye" he dropped the call.

Bless:"Who was that?"

Konke:"Stenford" he laughed.

Bless:"Some people can't name name children yeses" he laughed.

Konke:"Blessy is better?"

Bless:"Oh yes it is,see his name is Blessing too,mom hated the junior name so he is Blessy other wise his name would have been J unior" me and his mom both.

Konke:"I see,but..." my phone rang it was TK.

TK:"H...i"

Konke:"Hey"

TK:"I will leave with you,not with Daisy but with my kids"

Konke:"Okay cool,kids?"

TK:"I will wait for her to give birth"

Konke:"Are you breaking up with her?"

TK:"No" okay what's the story?

Konke:"Oh... but I will not wait for her to give birth,just leave with her you guys are still together mos"

Tk:"I will call you after thinking this through" so he just called without thinking through or maybe TK is the chapter I should never try to read ever again,he moved on way on,I will do that too when I am ready,I sent him an sms that I will no longer be taking him with,That he is my past,and if I keep looking at my past I will never see my future,then I deleted his number,I am done for good,I was hoping we'd heal each other,but he already has someone to do that with him.

Bless:"I am hungry"

Konke:"Blessing,order something I will be watching a movie in cinema room"

Bless:"I thought we were going to make love"

Konke:"You love sex"

Bless:"And I love you too" he started kissing me,I had no panty on he just slided in easily,we had sex on the couch and we went to take a bath,we used a tub,I like that he likes bathing as much as I do,he is neat just like I am but there are few things missing.

I called dad and he said he will come spend Christmas day with me,since mom will be with her bf.

I called Alu informing her that I won't be able to make it to the Christmas lunch cause I have 4more people who will be visiting me,she said the more the merrier.

So I asked Bless who will be there,he counted his 2fathers,the president and his wife and his brother and sister and that aunt who is his age and uncle who is younger than him,that's how he said it not me.

I guess it will be full,I will have to buy 4presents for his parents and grandparents,I know they are rich and all but it's a thought that counts right.

Konke:"Why does your son calls you by name"

Bless:"He calls me dad sometimes, but he calls mom his mom and dad his dad, he is a teenager he is confused, so I let him be, so do you want to go out tonight"

Konke:"No"

Bless:"It's festive lets live it up"

Konke:"I am tired Bless of being tired, I am going back and never looking back"

Bless:"Oh we are already starting?" What did he think? "Oh lets start then, he held my hand lets go back, this will be a bumpy road for me, but I am willing to change for the better, for your love" he might need a rehab maybe I do too, will will see as time goes on.

Please excuse the errors.

Thank you.

Chapter 76

°•Banele•°

Zama:"Banele,Banele!" I could hear her from my sleep she sounded like she was crying.

I woke up leaving Khetho sleeping.

Nele:"What?" I rubbed my eyes.

Zama:"He is not breathing,Banele do something!"
What? I checked the pulse it was there but it was weak,I took him and we ran to the hospital,I only realised then that I was only in my boxers,but I was already there my son is more important than clothes,they took him in and ran some tests,it was early in the morning around 03:45.

I remembered I have a throw in my car,I went to take it and covered my body while waiting for the doctor,Zama seemed to be thinking deep.

Nele:"Zama?' She jumped.

Zama:"Huh?"

Nele:"What did you feed him before you guys slept?"

Zama:"It was only that nestum you fed him and the formula,OMG my son is going to die,what have I

done?" She was freaking out,I held her both cheeks to look at me.

Nele:"You did nothing wrong,he will be fine you will see,our son is strong"

Zama:"I have to call Zolani! This can't be happening to me" it seems like she was not listening to me,she was in her own world.

Nele:"Who is that?"

Zama:"Uhm do you have your phon on you?"

Nele:"No,but I think I have some change in my car I saw a public phone outside"

Zama:"He is going to kill me,no this is his fault,he is the one who put my son in danger,I told him it was a bad idea"

Nele:"Who? What are you going on about?" The doctor came to us around 5.

Doc:"There is nothing wrong with him according to the tests but his heart beat is beating on a dangerous pace,but we will keep trying" she left us puzzled there.

Nele:"What happened while you were at home"

Zama:"I told you,your mom poisoned my son!"

Nele:"That can't be right,mom loves my kids"

Zams:"You think you know your mother don't you?
You know nothing about her,she is a she devil
himself,she did this to our son" no it doesn't make
sense.

Nele:"I will go home now and I will come back
later,are you coming with?"

Zama:"No go,please bring my phone with when you
come back,oh and give me that change you talked
about I want to call my mom"

Nele:"Come take it" she followed me,I gave her
coins and went home,and Khetho was driving
out,she stopped I did too.

Kheth:"So you go missing with her now?"

Nele:"We took our son to the hospital,he is not well"

Kheth:"Oh? Sorry about that,I hope he gets well
soon,what is wrong with him?"

Nele:"Nothing,the doctors didn't find anything wrong with him but he is not well,Zama said mom poisoned him,just think such madness "

Kheth:"Maybe you should see a traditional healer or something"

Nele:"Yeah why didn't I think of that? Thanks babe,where are you going so early in the morning?"

Kheth:"It's 08:34 Nele I am going home to see my kids and dad,I miss them"

Nele:"So you were going to leave just like that without telling me?"

Kheth:"I was going to tell you but you left your phone behind,do you want to come with?"

Nele:"Sorry babe I can't until my son is okay"

Kheth:"Yeah sure,your son!"

Nele:"Don't be like that babe I need to be there for his mom"

Kheth:"Sure you do,what was I thinking,I made you breakfast bye I will see you after New Year's day" she started her car.

Nele:"But I thought we will spend Christmas with my fam"

Kheth:"Change of plans,maybe next time I love you and behave" she blew me a kiss and left.

What just happened I mean we had everything planned out now she does this? No something is not right.

I took a bath and slept,I woke up to someone punching my face.

It was a talk buff man I never saw in my life.

Guy:"Your mom tried to kill my son!" He punched me again dragging me down,I fell off the bed "Now I am going to kill you,he won't mess with what's mine ever again" he kept punching me I was in awe,I was going to die for the son I know nothing about.

Zama came running screaming for him to stop.

Zama:"He did nothing wrong,it is your fault,you insisted that I go there,for sure his mom saw that this baby is not theirs"

Guy:"Stop telling me shit Zama,I asked you to go

there for something else you come back with a half dead child here,where were you when the mother poisoned my son?" I am starting to catch on and my head is throbbing and so are my ribs,I coughed blood.

Nele:"For him to be okay you have to apologize to the Mazibuko ancestors,by buying a goat and a cow,or he is really going to die,some usually die on the spot,the ancestors felt disrespected because of what you did,so I suggest you go to my kingdom and do as I told you and your son will be fine"

Guy:"Can I kill him now,with his stupid ancestors"

Zama:"Lets do it we have nothing to lose right,and let's take him to the hospital"

Guy:"Or call Khethi to attend to him,while you pack your things we are leaving you failed me" he stormed out.

Zama came to me,and helped me to sit up.

Zama:"I am sorry about all this,you are a good guy Banele" she went to take my face cloth and wiped my face,and she looked me straight in the eyes.

Nele:"You lied to me"

Zama:"I am sorry,I didn't mean to,in another live I promise I will be your good wife" she kissed my lips,we kissed I was feeling the heat when I remembered the dream,maybe it was not Shen but it was Zama who makes Khetho to leave me.

Nele:"Go,he is waiting for you"

Zama:"Didn't you hear his car drive out?" She kissed me again.

Nele:"No Zama I love my wife,I won't do this to her"

Zama:"Then why did you kiss me back?" She was on top of me.

Kheth:"Yeah why did you?" I pushed Zama down and she fell off the bed.

I stood up with the last energy I had,I ignored all the pain all over my body and went to her.

Nele:"This is not what you think it is" I couldn't even convince myself with that line and I know I sound even guiltier.

Kheth:"You can continue,I just forgot my charger

and headsets "

Zama:"I am the one who kissed him" Khetho just ignored her and looked for her things.

Kheth:"Got it,have a nice festive peeps " I followed her.

Nele:"I swear on my kids ' life I didn't sleep with her"

Kheth:"But you kissed her,I knew you were cheating on me" she got to the living room and the guy was watching soccer on my tv.

Nele:"Please Khetho I swear I didn't kiss her,I told her I want you and I love only you"

Guy:"What is going on?"

Kheth:"Your slutty gf kissed my man,I'd beat her if I had a time,but I don't,I just hate her"

Guy:"She is busy kissing men while I am waiting for her here,Zama is testing my patient" he stood up.

Kheth:"Leave her alone,she is going through so much,just leave my house and make sure she never comes back here"

Guy:"I can do that,are you joining us this Christmas"

Kheth:"I am going to my kingdom,your dad is not giving me any chance to breathe,I need a time out"
the guy chuckled why are they talking like they know each other,I looked at the guy again,this is the same guy Khetho was dating a year back.

Nele:"You have no shame to flirt in front of me with your man"

Guy:"I think I hit his head hard" he pointed me and he chuckled.

Kheth:"Leave him alone,would like me to take you to the hospital?" She looked at me like I am crazy.

Guy:"Don't worry Small we are heading there,we will give him a lift"

Nele:"I am so getting you arrested"

Guy:"Small?"

Kheth:"Just go Zolani" he went to hug her and kissed her forehead,I don't know what happened I just saw red and I attacked the guy who kissed my wife,I never knew I had it in me,I messed with his

face and Khetho pulled me away from him,after watching for some time.

Kheth:"What is your problem?"

Nele:"Are you doing this to get back at me? I am sorry she caught me off guard,I just moved my lips away from her,I did not kiss her!"

Kheth:"I don't have time for childish acts,this is Zolani one of my brothers,he is my mom's son!" I have never fell so stupid in my life like I did just then,I mean I just beat my brother in law up things won't be easy for me.

Nele:"I am so sorry" come to think of it,it was not romantic,it was more of a sister and a brother forehead kiss what have I done?

Zola:"You have nerves huh?" He was bleeding snd his eye was swollen.

Nele:"I thought you were an item,I am sorry"

Zola:"I should be mad but I will let it pass since you were fighting for my sister that is why I didn't beat you back,it shows that you love her and that you are

man enough to fight for her" now I am worried cause Khetho saw Zama on top of me but she didn't fight for me,does it mean she doesn't love me?

Nele:"I am sorry Khetho she just came on to me please don't leave me"

Kheth:"I saw what happened and I heard you telling her that you love me,and I love you" she came to me.

Zola:"Don't you dare kiss in front of me,I am still coming for your mom,tell her, don't tell her, I don't care,let me go look for Zama" he went up stairs.

Nele:"So you forgive me?"

Kheth:"Leave me alone Nele" but I thought we were okay now.

Nele:"I will buy you that motor bike you always wanted"

Kheth:"I am not that cheap Mr,do you still love her?"

Nele:"No! I love you"

Kheth:"Cheesey,were you going to sleep with her if I didn't show up?"

I went to her and hugged her.

Nele:"No I was not,I love you babe and I wouldn't want to hurt you like that"

Kheth:"Hmm"

Nele:"You know you coming to my kingdom was going to give us time to tell the fam that we are a thing again" she let me go.

Kheth:"I have to be in 2places on Christmas day,my mom's and at home but I will ask mom to come to our kingdom and make it 2in one"

Nele:"I don't know your mom,the woman who gave birth to my one and only,please invite me to spend Christmas with you,you can introduce me to your other fam too" she walked back to the couch and sat down.

I am starting to feel like a side nigga now,Khetho doesn't want our thing known,and I want it to be out there.

Kheth:"Maybe after 31 Dec yeah?"

Nele:"No,now Khetho what is your problem with us coming out?"

Kheth:"It's nothing really I just feel like we are not ready for that step just as yet"

Nele:"Why not? We have been at it for a year now,when will you be ready cause I know I am" I sat next to her.

Kheth:"Why are you desperately pushing for people to know about us?"

Nele:"Do you want to know the thruth?" She nodded "And you are going to tell me the thruth about you not wanting us to come out?"

Kheth:"Yeah"

Nele:"I feel like..." before I could finish Zama came down with her man pulling her bags

Zola:"There are so many feelings in this house,what are you feeling now little guy?"

Kheth:"Leave my man to feel me alone Zolani"

Zolan:"Don't make another kids,leave some for other kids too"

Zama:"I am sorry Khetho especially you Banele"

Kheth:"J ust go Zama nton nton,I wish to never see your face ever again"

Zolan:"Come on she is my woman"

Kheth:"Who took my man I don't like her and I won't tolerate her,I don't have to,I am not getting paid for it"

Zolan:"If you were to be paid you'd tolerate her?"

Zama:"Really Zolani? I will be in the car" she walked out.

Kheth:"It'd depend on the amount they I'd think about it" Zolani's phone rang.

Zolani:"Sure... I am with her,Small it's for you where is your phone?" Kheth took Zolan's phone and talked.

Kheth:"What's up sir Steppy? Oh it's you mom,how is is magriza" Zolani laughed "Pregnant whaaat? I didn't know,who told you? I only talk to her on the phone I haven't seen her in forever...I don't think she'd... yes ma'am" then she gave Zolani his phone

back.

Zolani:"What's up?"

Kheth:"Your mom is pissed,I have never felt so intimidated in my life,just by talking to her on the phone,no maan you mom is scary,and she is scolding at me like I am the pregnant one"

Zolan:"Sno?"

Kheth:"Dude,I didn't know they never told her,it was not my place to tell her,now she wants me to bring Sno to her tomorrow"

Nele:"Sno is pregnant?"

Zolan:"I will see you tomorrow then"

Kheth:"No I am not going there"

Zolan:"If you know what is good for you,you will go there as instructed with your sister,bye my sister"
he went out.

Kheth:"Dad also doesn't know that she is pregnant,it's not my place to tell him right? I mean Sno will tell him when she is ready" she was talking more alone than with me.

Nele:"Sno is pregnant? Then why is your mom angry cause Sno is old enough to take care of a baby"

Kheth:"Babe I have to go" she stood up and took her car keys on the coffee table.

Nele:"But we were still talking babe"

Kheth:"We will talk later on I will call you" she kissed my head and off she went.

I was left with my thoughts,oh and pains I went to wear my clothes and went to the doctor,on my way from there I saw Shen,she was walking on the side of the road,I thought of stopping and give her a lift until I remembered the dream,what she did to me on my dreams,that dream really scared me I pressed on the accelerator and passed like I have never seen her before in my life.

I called Khetho after I came from the doctor.

Kheth:"Babe,I was about to call you"

Nele:"Where are you? It's so noisy there"

Kheth:"Oh I am in Sno's house they have a little

braai,it was a suprise baby shower,do you want to come?" She sounded like she is drunk.

Nele:"Sure,I miss you,this house is boring without you"

Kheth :
"Come then I will save some meat for you love,Sno cooked vegetable pap,Zoleni's idea of healthy food,I mean what is that?well maybe you'd like it but I don't" she was really drunk cause she was only talking not even caring if I am listening or not and not giving me a chance to talk then she dropped it,I took a bath I had to smell nice for her,I know how she likes it when I smell nice and look clean,one step closer for us to go public.

I went went there and they were guards everywhere,I called Khetho and they let me in alone not with my guards,there were so many people I couldn't even find a near by parking space,I thought she said this was a little thing.

Nele:"This is a huge braai" I said looking around,girls with bikinis why cause there is no swimming pool here?

Kheth:"I know!" She yelled we were getting closer and closer to the loud music,she took me to the guys,when was the last time I saw them,we don't even call each other anymore I missed them,wait she invited them here before me?

Xola:"Dude look at you,you are beautiful man,over seas must doing wonders for you" he hugged me "you smell nice too,hmm... just don't take our ladies" I looked at Khetho she didn't tell them about us? Unbealivable.

They all came to welcome me and hugged e then gave me a drink.

Nele:"Where is Sno?" I asked Khetho.

Kheth:"Oh she is inside with her baby daddy,you want to say hi to her?"

Nele:"As it is her house" I am really ups et. She took my hand and went to the kitchen.

Sno was sitting on a counter and with Zolani between her thighs,busy brushing her stomach,what a bursted not long ago he was with Zama.

Kheth:"Hey guys,Nele is here" Sno smiled.

Sno:"Hey welcome to my party,grab a drink and pois on your body,oh there's a food somewhere in this kitchen your girl will dish out for you"

Kheth:"Oh Nele this is my other brother Zoleni"
Zoleni? It's not Zolani? But they look the same,how did Khetho's brother ended up with her sister? It doesn't make sense to me.

Zolen:"Hey boy,break my sister's heart and I will break all the bones in your body!" He gave me his hand to shake,and it was a painful handshake,I got the message.

Kheth:"What are you guys doing here Alone?" She started moving around dishing out for me.

Zoleni:"I just needed time alone with my fam,I was talking to my son,he wants to come out now"

Sno:"Two more weeks and he is out" she brushed her stomach,she looks better than I last saw her.

Zolen:"Then I will be a father"

Kheth:"And I will be an aunt times two,left and right

and at the same time" she didn't sound happy about that.

Nele:"So you will give birth next year?" A guy came to the kitchen and looked at Zoleni and he quickly let Sno's stomach go and the guy went out,Zoleni followed him out,that was weird.

We looked at each other with Khetho.

Kheth:"Shadey dealings?"

Sno:"No,it's his bo... body guard" she showed a sad smile,Khetho laughed and gave my food.

Kheth:"Zoleni has a body guard? I always knew deep down that he is a sissy" she took another drink,then she came to eat my food and she was eating faster than me.

Nele:"Why didn't you dish out more food knowing that we will eat together" didn't she say the pap is too healthy or something.

Kheth:"I didn't know I was this hungry I will dish out for you again" she took a plate again,I gave Sno the things I bought for the baby.

Sno:"Thank you,you are so thoughtful,why can't your gf be like you?"

Kheth:"Hey I was ambushed,he knew,I will still spoil that little button when he comes out,it's not like you need anymore clothes or anything,Zoleni went all out having a baby at an old age is so wrong,who buys a toilet training seat for an unborn baby?" She chuckled.

Sno:"He is too excited"

Kheth:"Next thing he will ask you to marry him again"

Sno:"He kinda already did" Khetho turned and looked at her.

Kheth:"And? Did you say yes? Well I know how much you want to get married,did you?"

Sno:"I said I will think about it after giving birth,I want my son to have a warm home with a mom and dad,something I never had you know" her tears fell,that was the right time for me to go.

Nele:"Uhm I will be with the gents outside"

Kheth:"Eat 1st" she gave me food I sat down and she came to attach my meat again,I looked at her.

Kheth:"Sorry" she stepped away from my food and I ate. "Sno I know you want what is best for your son the things you never got to have,but I don't think Zoleni is for you" she cried harder Khetho went to her.

Sno:"I know,I'd give up my happiness for my son's he matter most,I don't care about other things" she wiped her tears.

Kheth:"I know but Zoleni is..."

Zolen:"What are you saying about me"

Kheth:"That you can't marry her cause her life will always be in danger" she gave him the look.

Zolen:"Mind your own business Small,take pretty boy here and go vack outside"

Kheth:"That guy who just fetched you,I know him he is dangerous and heartless,is that what you want for my sister? To be surrounded by such?"

Sno:"You know him from where?"

Kheth:"Let's just say I know him personally very personally" she looked at Zoleni.

What was that all about?

The party went on until late and we were given a room to share with Khetho,she slept sober,she was no longer drinking alcohol but water because she needs to be sober for her mom tomorrow.

In the morning I woke up alone in bed my body was aching.

I went down to the kitchen to drink water,when I saw Zoleni kissing some guy,the guy was sitting how Sno was sitting yesterday,it was that dangerous guy,they were really feeling the kiss cause they were even groaning,I moved back and went back to the room,even more thirsty,Zoleni is gay? And he got Sno pregnant? Is he bisexual?

I was pacing up and down the room,I went to the toilet this was eating me,should I tell Khetho or she already knows.

I poured water on my face,damn my face was beaten yesterday.

I went to sit on the bed,just then Khetho got in and she came from jogging.

I pulled her to sit on the bed,she took off her headsets.

Nele:"Did you know that you brother is gay?" I couldn't keep it inside anymore,it was burning my insides.

Kheth:"Which brother?"

Nele:"Zoleni from last night,I was thirsty I wanted a cold water so when I got to the kitchen he was kissing that guy from last,now I understand why he acted that way yesterday"

Kheth:"He was kissing Charley? That can't be right cause Charley is... oh... wait are you sure you saw Zoleni thee Zoleni?" She stood up pacing up and down,you see thses news are burning.

Nels:"Yes that guy was on th counter and Zoleni between his thighs,he was even holding his butt"

Kheth:"Oh no... Sno! I must tell her"

Nele:"What are you going to tell her? That her baby daddy is gay or bio?"

Kheth:"Oh he is gay alright,I ignored the little signs just because he is my brother,I know gay men even on a suit,oh Sno... Charley is going to kill Sno and the baby if he were to find out that she is carrying Zoleni's baby,this is what I was talking about,Zoleni will get Sno killed,he wants to marry her for what exactly? I just wish Sno could get a nice straight guy to love her,Zoleni is holding her hostage"

Nele:"What are you going to do?"

Kheth:"Nothing for now,until she gives birth then I will tell her,but for now she will need body guards not that they will stop Charley to kill her if he wants to"

Nele:"Talk to your brother,I saw how cares about the baby"

Kheth:"And say what? That I know he is gay? No but I will talk to him alright" she went to the bathroom,I joined her,we took a bath no one was talking I

guess we were both thinking about this thing,it's a shame cause Sno is ready to risk it all for her baby,imagine marrying a guy only to find out at a later stage that he is not who you think he is.

◦•Khethi•◦

I wore my clothes in slow motion,I really can't get my mind to believe that the whole Zoleni is gay,I like gay people but Zoleni is a different story,he is my brother!

Kheth:"Let's go eat I hope they are gone from the kitchen"

Nele:"I hope so too cause I can not unsee the see that I saw" I chuckled he is goofy even in times like this I love him.

Kheth:"I will go check up on Sno,you go to the kitchen I will find you there"

Nele:"No no no,I will wait for you,do you know how awkward that situation was for me? I don't even

trust myself to not look at your brother differently"

Kheth:"You will have to try or they will kill you,they are both not ready to come out,so be careful" I went out.

When I got to Sno's room Zoleni was there in bed with her,he was behind her holding her stomach,he does love his baby.

Kheth:"Sorry you two,I thought Sno was alone in here,good morning fam"

Zolen:"You are being weird are you okay Small"

Kheth:"Sup,Sno we have to leave now"

Zolen:"She is not feeling well"

Sno:"I will take a bath,I will be fine,what do you think your mom is going to do to me?"

Zolen:"Nothing,she is just getting old that one,she wants your fam to come to my fam to let them know about your pregnancy"

Kheth:"That's so yesterday,I thought when the father is aware and taking responsibility that is not necessary"

Sno:"Yeah I thought so too"

Zolen:"Don't worry I will be there with you holding your hand babe,it will be less scary" Sno turned to look at him they looked at each other in the eyes,if I didn't know better I would have said they are so inlove,but I know better my brother is gay.

Kheth:"I will be making food"

Sno:"We have somebody who is doing that as we speak,at 09:00 the breakfast will be served"

Kheth:"Thank you so much cause I was just going to go for cereal,take a bath we are leaving in an hour"

Sno:"Already bathe,I will do my make up and come to eat"

Zolen:"You are beautiful just the way you are" ncooh that is sweet maybe Zoleni is good for Sno's ego and self-esteem.

Sno:"Thanks but I am still putting it on"

Zolen:"That could take forver,my baby is hungry"

Sno:"I ate 2hours ago"

Zolen:"That long? No make it snappy so we can feed him" he woke up,he was wearing long pjs he went out after helping Sno out of bed.

She sat in front of the mirror and started with her make up.

Sno:"You don't look okay are you?"

Kheth:"I am fine,so what do you think about gays?"

Sno:"They are alright why?"

Kheth:"No reason,is Zoleni still weird when it comes to sex?"

Sno:"No,he is going in now"

Kheth:"Does he enjoy going in?"

Sno:"What's with the questions about my sex life?"

Kheth:"Nah just asking,So all is well"

Sno:"I think he enjoys cause he ejaculates and he groans,that means enjoying right?"

Kheth:"Sure,I guess"

Kheth:"Do you want me to do your make up,we can

be twinzies and wear same clothes,speaking of which how are the twins?"

Kheth:"They are fine,I was going there yesterday but I took a turn and came here 1st"

Sno:"You are such a good sister" no I am not,because I can't even tell you the truth about Zoleni.

Kheth:"How is my nephew growing there?"

Sno:"He is growing well he is no longer kicking,he is fighting with me now"

Kheth:"How did you get pregnant with all the weird sex you were having with Zoleni?"

Sno:"I think it happened when he was rubbing himself between my thighs the sperm would go to my pussy,I didn't think it'd get in that is why I never took morning afters or even contraceptives,I would have said it somebody else's if I was not with him alone at that time,this baby chose me"

Kheth:"I am going you are getting deeper,and I am hungry here"

Sno:"You asked for deeper,I am done let's go eat"
we went to eat Zoleni was feeding Sno after she
said she is full after one bite of bread.

Sno:"I am nervous" she kept saying. "And if you
feed me any more I will puke"

Zolen:"J ust this one bread and one egg then 2slices
of tomato,lattuce and cucumber and drink water
then we are gone"

Sno:"So much? No!"

Zolen:"Sno!"

Sno:"Hhay Zoleni put it in the tupperware or
something,I will eat half a bread and half of
everything you counted,you fed me tomatoes,few
things to go"

Zolen:"Khethi please speak to your sister,I have
never seen a pregnant woman who hates food like
her"

Kheth:"It's you baby not my sister"

Sno:"Thank you sis "

Zolen:"Can we go already,is pretty boy coming

with?"

Kheth:"No he will head back to his house"

Nele: "I'd like to come with"

Kheth:"Why?" I see what he is trying to that

Nele:"I would like to meet your mom and fam"

Kheth:"You want mom to see you this swollen? 1st impression always count"

Zolen:"Yeah it does,plus mom and dad take the meetings seriously,you'd want to lose that t-shirt and put on some shirt with a straight and look proper" he looked at me

Kheth:"He is not kidding"

Nele:"By Christmas I will be fine"

Kheth:"Then I will take you to them,lets go now,I will be in the car Zoleni make sure she is comfortable"

Zoleni:"I know how to take care of my gf" look at him lying to us.

We went to Mom's house,we got in and mom was baking.

Kheth:"Mommy!" I went to hug her I saw a smile.

Mom:"Hey I thought you'd come later,where is..." she was behind me.

Sno:"Good morning Ma" she went to her and hugged her.

Mom:"How are you my child?" I thought she was mad.

Kheth:"Where is sir Steppy"

Mom:"He is in our room,oh good you are also here,now tell me why did you hide my grandson from me?"

Zolen:"She didn't tell me either,I only knew after 6months" we all looked at Sno.

Sno:"I am sorry,I hated him for dumping me,I wanted nothing to do with him"

Mom:"Please sit down,are you hungry?"

Kheth:"Yes I am"

Mom:"Not you her"

Kheth:"Oh it's like that now? I will go to the kitchen

and finish all your food"

Steppy:"That would mean you are hiding a pregnancy too"

Kheth:"Hi sir Steppy,can you believe mom wants me to starve in your house?"

Mom:"The drama you have,it's too much" Steppy chuckled.

Steppy:"Come give daddy a hug"

Kheth:"Her?"

Steppy:"Her after you" I went to hug him,he is trying and he is coming out right.

Mom:"Please you two don't disappear on me,like you usually do"

Kheth:"Guess who is turning 21 this coming Saturday? I will need a party a huge one,people wearing all white,motor bikes as their transport,disco lights,chocolate fountain and a bar oh and presents lot and lot of them don't be shy"

Mom:"Who are you,what have you done to my daughter?" She chuckled.

Kheth:"I trust you sir Steppy to do the right thing"

Mom:"Sno can we talk in the kitchen alone please"

Sno stood up and followed her.

Steppy:"She is in deep trouble"

Zolen:"Really dad you gossip now?"

Steppy:"Shut up you are at fault just as much as she is,when are you doing the right thing"

Zolen:"Dad you stopped me from doing the right thing,I ended up dumping her and lost 6months of baby's life,now she doesn't want to marry me"

Steppy:"Khethi can't you talk to her?"

Kheth:"No,I still don't understand their relationship,I think Sno can do better than Zoleni"

Zolen:"I can be a good husband and good father"

Steppy:"Be great or nothing son"

Kheth:"I have no doubts you can be a great father to your son but you are still not for Sno,Sno is a good person,she's been through a lot she doesn't need a lot coming her way,she deserves a break"

Zolen:"I can risk it all for my son" J ust what Sno said,what is the use to be happy for the son,while they are both miserable with each other?

Steppy:"That's my son! Do what's right then"

Kheth:"They are missing something important,love!"

Steppy:"Love will find them"

Kheth:"I have said my piece and thoughts,now I am out" I stood up Zoleni followed me outside.

Zolen:"Why are you painting me as a bad guy?"

Kheth:"I am not painting you,at least paid washes off,that is who you are,you don't love Sno"

Zolen:"I do"

Kheth:"Oh really? What about Charley?"

Zolen:"Fuck she told you!?"

Kheth:"No,I saw you kissing him this morning in the kitchen,why are doing this to Sno? You are gay!" He pushed me further away.

Zolen:"Not so loud jeeze,I think I have feeling for Sno too"

Kheth:"Feelings base on thoughts are not right"

Zolen:"I love her okay and I never thought I'd enjoy being with a girl like I am with Sno"

Kheth:"You are a good liar,stay away from her or I will tell the fam your secret"

Zolen:"You'd rather tell them,I am not leaving Sno,I love her!"

Kheth:"I know you don't,what about Charley?"

Zolen:"I don't answer to you"

Kheth:"That right there is a red light"

Zolen:"Why don't you want your sister to be happy?"

Kheth:"I want her to be happy with someone who is not confused,someone who will love her alone,I saw how you got when Charley came to the kitchen,you love him,you don't want to hurt him,you care about his feelings and heart,but the q is are you going to manage to do that for the both of them?" Then I went back.

It's not that I don't want to see Sno happy,it is because I want to see her happy that is why I am

fighting this fight.

We were all around the table talking and laughing but Sno was not okay.

Kheth:"Are you okay sis?"

Sno:"Yeah,I am not hungry"

Zolen:"She is always not hungry,don't worry I will feed you after I am done here"

Sno:"Can I be excused I want to go back to my house"

Mom:"Why did we do or say something to offend you?"

Sno:"No mom you are all fine,I just want to be alone in my house"

Steppy:"That's not right"he stood up and went to Sno "Let me go check you up"

Sno:"The baby is fine thanks"

Mom:"Check him out babe"

Kheth:"He is a doctor?" She nodded "How cool is sir Steppy? High five Steppiza"

Steppy:"This is not the time Khethi Sno is not well,but I won't leave you hanging" he high fived me.

Zolen:"I never thought I'd see the day,Khethi broke dad"

Kheth:"He is not broken he is cool son!"

Sno:"Khethi can you take me back?"

Mom:"No please sleep over,it could be something big"

Steppy:"I still say lets check her,she doesn't look too well"

Zolen:"You will go in? Using your hands like those doctors?"

Mom:"Really Zoleni?"

Zolen:"J ust asking,this is my gf"

Kheth:"Don't be too much,if he doesn't do it someone else will do it"

Zolen:"You study agric you should know something"

Kheth:"I know how to help animals give birth not humans"

Zolen:"She is in labour,let me call an ambulance" he stood up.

Sno:"I am fine"

Mom:"Then why do you look like a person who is in pain?"

Zoleni was calling an ambulance for real.

Sno:"It's nothing serious,I will be fine" the ambulance didn't take long to get there and Sno was rushed to the hospital and Zoleni rushed to take her card in her house,Zoleni called the other 2brothers,I don't know for what.

Sno was in labour,tjo I remember the pains,I still feel them even now when I think about that day,Sno was hiding them,she can kill someone that one,as soon as she got to the hospital,she gave birth to a big boy.

Mom:"Wow you are brave yes es,look at this baby" we were in her ward all of us.

Steppy:"She almost killed the baby with her braveness,never do that ever again,you almost killed my grands on,let me hold him now,he is so adobs" he looked at me.

Kheth:"You got it right Steps"

Steppy:"I am Steps now? Dude..." I laughed so hard it sounded so weird coming out of his mouth.

Zolen:"She is breaking him even further,can Sno stop spending time with dad before she breaks him even further"

Steppy:"Shut up fool" they all laughed.

Zamani:"Dad it's my turn to hold my son now"

Steppy:"When are you having yours? Have yours" the boys laughed so hard I missed the joke then I remembered that they once said he has 4kids somewhere,how mad will mom be if she were to find out.

Zolan:"Dad we also want hold our son,and she the adobsness" we laughed.

Zolani took the baby,I went to Sno.

Kheth:"Hey are you okay?"

Sno:"I am fine,I am glad that is over,never again"

Sno gave fine a new definition,she is always fine even if she is not,I slept next her.

Kheth:"Ain't you tired?"

Sno:"I am but I can't sleep in this much noise"

Kheth:"You did well,he is so beautiful,I mean he was bound to be,look at his parents "

Sno:"Thanks,his head was pretty big,I was afraid to get it out"

Kheth:"He does have a big head"

Sno:"Hey that's my son!"

Kheth:"Mine too" Zolen came to us.

Zolen:"Go sleep somewhere I want to sleep next to her"

Kheth:"No you go sleep somewhere maybe the next room,I slept here 1st"

Zolen:"I want to thank Sno for this little guy"

Kheth:"We can hear you"

Zolen:"And discuss when we are making his other siblings"

Kheth:"Ew ew ew ew!" I got off the bed,he is disgusting.

Zolen:"It works everytime" mxm I went join the queue to hold the baby cause now Zolani was the one holding the baby,he doesn't want to let go.

Zamani kept asking for his turn and when he finally held him,he was the one who didn't want to give me.

Steppy:"Now what is his name?"

We all looked at the parents,Sno had her head on Zoleni's shoulder.

It was almost beautiful,almost.

Mom:"Get out of that bed,we are still here,you love each other we get it" he did.

Zolen:"We were still discussing names"

Mom:"Is one of the names giggles cause I only head gigglings"

Sno:"It's Snokuhle"

Zolen:"I thought we agreed on Zoleni junior,this is my 1st and last baby" we had to look at him.

Steppy:"Why is that?"

Zolen:"I want only one child,kids are expensive"

Mom:"Where did you get that?"

Zolen:"I know"

Kheth:"Anyway good decision bro,kids are really expensive,at least mine came in a pair" the doctor came to check on the baby and Sno and went out.

Mom:"They will stay with me until the baby is 3months"

Sno:"I will be fine really,I have raised kids before"

Zolen:"Do you want to tell us something?"

Sno:"That I raised babies at the orphanage"

Mom:"We are here now,You don't have to do it alone,I will help you"

Sno:"I promised dad that I will be home for

Christmas "

Mom: "Why does it sound like you don't want my help?"

Zaman: "She will ask for it if she needs it right babe"

Zolen: "Don't test me Zamani"

Steppy: "Zoleni we need to talk son" they went outside.

Zolan: "I also have a son" silence... "His mom is overseas, his name is Sbusisiwe" I laughed.

Kheth: "Isn't that a girl's name bro?"

Zolan: "You talk too much, mom?"

Mom: "Who is the mother?" Why is that important?

Zolan: "Zamagabela from the Gabela kingdom"

Mom: "Get me all to know about her, Zamani and I will hire her a nanny"

Sno: "I will take a nanny"

Mom: "Not you her until I know more about her then she can move in too until her son is 3 months too"

Sno:"Your house will be crowded by crying babies "

Mom:"Let me worry about that,Zamani"

Zaman:"On it mom"

Zolan:"She is clear"

Mom:"You'd say that,you are sleeping with her"

Kheth:"Can I hold him now Zamani?"

Zaman:"He loves me look at him sleeping"

Kheth:"Kids sleep all day and are a nightmare at night when you are really in need of sleep they wake up and cry,that's the worst part"

Zolan:"How do you know you are not raising yours "

Kheth:"But I felt their evilness before taking them to dad"

Sno:"Since ma loves kids so much,why don't you take the gladiators?"

Mom:"I love kids not demons,I do love the gladiators but Khethi's dad is doing a great job with them"

Khethi:"Really now? You don't want my kids?" I know she was playing but that hurt me "I will come later to see you sis" I kissed her cheek.

Sno:"Don't leave me here with them" she whispered.

Kheth:"They are your inlaws deal with them,I will bring you nice food" I whispered back.

Mom:"Khethi I was only kidding,they can come if you want them to live with me,though I don't see your dad giving them to me"

Zolan:"Is she really mad?" I went out.

I walked to my car,Zoleni and Steppy were near a café I got to my car and left them shouting for me.

I don't know what is wrong,I called dad and he told me to come home.

Kheth:"I am waiting for Sno to be discharged from the hospital"

Dad:"She is sick? Why you kids never tell me anything ,I am coming down there"

Kheth:"There is no need she will be discharged tomorrow,dad... she is not sick she was giving birth"

Dad:"She was pregnant? And even gave birth without telling me?"

Kheth:"It was a top secret she didn't tell me too"

Dad:"I am coming"

Kheth:"We are coming there tomorrow day"

Dad:"And I am coming today" but it's already noon.

Kheth:"Okay dad please come with the gladiators,I miss them"

Dad:"Okay is it a boy or a girl"

Kheth:"A boy,he is so fat yet his mom hated food"

Dad:"I thought you also didn't know"

Kheth:"Until her last month,and it was not my place to tell you,sisters' code"

Dad:"I understand,Sno still feels like she is alone and that she has herself to rely on and nobody else,do you know who the father is?"

Kheth:"I know him,It's Zoleni mom's son"

Dad:"No!"

Kheth:"I am sorry dad,and it seems like he won't marry her"

Dad:"And why is that?" I feel like a snitch.

Kheth:"Uhm I don't know I have to go dad,I love you"

Dad:"I am coming,I love you bye" he dropped the call.

Later I went to the hospital,the brothers were there but the parent were not.

Zolan:"What happened to you earlier on?"

Kheth:"Sno dad is coming,when are you guys leaving?"

Zaman:"Your dad called Sno,she told him everything mom and dad went to your village to fix this"

Kheth:"He is no longer coming here?"

Sno:"I am so nervous,dad was mad I keep making people angry"

Zolen:"We will go through it all,Together I promise"

you babe"

Sno:"Thanks Zoleni" I saw how he called her babe and she said Zoleni not babe.

Kheth:"Eish let me call my babe" I went to call Nele.

Nele:"Hey I miss you"

Kheth:"You are in a club?"

Nele:"No,Bhongo's apartment,we are just chilling"

Kheth:"I always ask you for one thing,to behave and I will ask for it again even when you go out with them"

Nele:"I am over that life,I have you my rib"

Kheth:"Things are messy here"

Nele:"Who is messing with my babe,I will come running to beat them up" I laughed.

Kheth:"Stop fighting your pretty face will look like a mess"

Nele:"I will beat that brother of yours up,he will see a pretty face" I laughed and stopped in the middle wait Zoleni is gay,does this mean he is eyeing my

man since he sees him as 'pretty'? Gosh now I will compete with my brother for men?

Nele can make a great gay gf,gosh what am I saying.

Nele:"Hello are you still there?"

Kheth:"I am here,when are you going to your kingdom?"

Nele:"Tomorrow,it's boring there it would have been better with you there"

Kheth:"I will make a plan,so the gladiators are coming this side"

Nele:"Uhm... mom took them today,your dad allowed it" I felt hot same time.

Kheth:"What? Dad didn't say anything to me"

Nele:"They will be a motivation enough for you to come to my kingdom"

Kheth:"Oh,let me call dad"

Nele:"They not in the forest Khethi they are visiting my fam,mom never get to spend time with

them,please let her she won't do anything to them"

I wouldn't bet on it,I don't trust his mom with my kids,and on the other hand I can't tell Nele,he sees his mom as a goody goody,I just hope dad sent body guards with them,why did dad never told me about giving them to Nele's mom?

Dad is betraying me,but I don't blame him he doesn't know the real them,but I thought we were on the not giving them kids train together,I guess I was wrong now I have to go to that kingdom to look after my kids and make sure nothing goes wrong.

Please excuse the errors.

Thank you.

Chapter 77

°•Sno•°

Dad:"You did this all wrong,for doing so I demand a huge amount for damages" huge? I was not a virgin besides Zoleni didn't sleep with me,we were at our

kingdom the Fakude's asked for my hand in marriage and Zoleni's fam was there for the damages, it was quite a big thing.

Z.dad: "We thank her for giving us a grandson, but we also didn't know that she was pregnant until it was too late, we found out that day she gave birth, but we are sorry for everything"

Uncle: "Everything you mean ruining our daughter with no intentions to marry her? Does your son know that she is royalty?" Said uncle Lokothwayo.

Z.uncle: "We are aware of that and our son do want to marry her"

Dad: "You see those men that just left? They just paid lobola for her!"

Z.uncle: "What? No that can't be right our son wants to marry her! Was she cheating? Is this baby even ours?" Zoleni stood up.

Zoleni: "Uncle... you are out of l..."

Dad: "Sit down boy, this is still my house and you ruined my child then you want to disrespect me in

my house?" Why do they keep saying 'ruined' I am not ruined I am fine,Zoleni sat down.

Zolen:"Sorry his majesty"

Dad:"They just beat you to it,Sno will marry the Fakude boy,but you will remain a father" dad is playing with them,yes the Fakude sent a letter but we have not replied yet.

Z.dad:"We want both of them"

Uncle:"How? She is traditionally his wife now"

Zoleni:"We will pay more,how much did they pay?"

Dad:"Whose child is this? He is so disrespectful,do you think playing Patrice Mots epe will get you everything you want? Sorry young man,she is taken now"

Zolen:"Sno?"

Uncle:"Don't Sno her,pay for the damages and leave"

Z.uncle:"Let it go Zoleni,she is with someone else"

Zolen:"Can we be excused with Sno please"

Uncle:"I don't know why you are here from the start,go we will call you" I didn't wait for them to tell me twice,I stood up and went out,with Zoleni behind me.

I went to my room,my son was sleeping on his cot,I still can't believe I gave birth to this beautiful soul.

Khetho was there reading a book sitting on a rocking chair.

Kheth:"How did it go?"

Sno:"I don't know it didn't go,Zoleni didn't discuss marriage with me but now they are going strong on it"

Kheth:"Do you love him?"

Sno:"It doesn't matter,if I do or don't as long as my baby is going to have a proper home,I am good with that"

Kheth:"How about you?"

Sno:"I have learnt that we don't always get what we want in this life" I sat on my bed,she came to sit next to me.

Kheth:"Uhm I say choose you,your son will understand that it never worked out between you and his father,Zoleni will still be there for his son"

Sno:"I want to give him a complete family"

Kheth:"How about you?"

Sno:"As a mother you will have to sacrifice your being for their well being"

Kheth:"You are a human being..." she laughed "Sorry I couldn't help myself you were rhyming so I didn't want to be left behind" she is crazy.

The door opened it was Zoleni.

Kheth:"Hhey you should learn to knock you wet sack"

Zolen:"Khethi I am not in the mood out! I want to talk to your sister alone before the elders are done"

Kheth:"Tomorrow is my birthday what did you buy me?" I am a bad sister I almost forgot about it but I saw the booze in one of the rooms,all I can say is people are going to die.

Zolen:"Khethi please"

Kheth:"Mxm whatever I still want my present" she stood up and left.

Zolen:"Your father doesn't want me to marry you"

Sno:"Oh?"

Zolen:"Do you love that other guy?"

Sno:"I don't even know him"

Zolen:"You will go back with me?"

Sno:"No we will spend Christmas here"

Zolen:"Not happening,I am leaving with my son then"

Sno:"Snokuhle is still a new born Zoleni,he needs me his mom more"

Zolen:"Okay stop with your girl's name,it's Zoleni Junior and since you are with your fam he should be with his too"

Sno:"I don't have time and energy for this Zoleni,you know I am breast feeding,even if I was not my son stays where I am"

Zolen:"Then marry me and move in with me,why are

you not coming out with a steady answer about that?
I had to hear from your dad that you are marrying
some guy,not with my son"

Sno:"You are fighting a wrong battle,you should be
worried about Charley and not fight your battle with
my son" Snokuhle cried he took him.

Zolen:"What about Charley? I told him about you
and the baby,he understands"

Sno:"That you will marry me and move in with me?"

Zolen:"Yes we are both not ready to come out as
yet"

Sno:"So I am a cover up? My son? You are
confusing people with us while you love Charley"

Zolen:"I love my son,and I am not using you" he
loves his son but never me.

Sno:"Maybe the prince will love me" I wiped the tear
that just dropped "Give me my son I want to feed
him"

Zolen:"Our son,not yours we made him together" the
son made himself.

Sno:"What kind of a marriage are we going to have while you sleep with men and not me?"

Zolen:"Are you judging me right now?"

Sno:"No but I want to know,how is is going to be like?"

Zolen:"I will continue with Charley and you with whoever but we will be together raising our son"

Sno:"How is that healthy? So you want me to be with you while you are with somebody else?"

Zolen:"I can not break up with Charley"

Sno:"Because you love him?" He took Okuhle from me.

Zolen:"You will never understand" people usually say that when they just don't want you to know or explain.

Sno:"I understand,look I know you love Charley and that is you,you will never wake up one day and love me like a perfect little story with a happy ending,you are gay getting married to you will be imprisoning myself,I will never know love and happiness"

Zolen:"I know I am being selfish here but I am willing to be whatever you want me to be"

Sno:"Then you won't be happy,along the way you will hate me,no lets do this right I don't want to get married to divorce along the way,I thought I could do this but how about when I have found someone who loves me and wants to marry me? While I am married to you? How is that pers on going to take that he will on the side line forever?"

Zolen:"We want to give our son what we both never had growing up"

Sno:"A gay father and a broken mother?"

Zolen:"No! A warm happy family"

Sno:"No I thought I wanted that too but,we will never be happy no matter what,I don't want to regret living my life the way I will along the way,I don't want to fake happiness I want to be happy with someone who will love me alone this time,I have always been a second best to somebody,now it's time I step away from the shadows and demand to go solo"

Zolen:"You are not getting it are you?"

Sno:"And I will never get it,that I will have to watch you with Charley while I am under your shadow,you are just looking for a girl stupid enough to agree to this thing of yours,sorry I am stupid but not that stupid"

Zolen:"You made me a father,I always wanted to father someone,is it wrong to want to keep you to myself so I can sleep peaceful at night knowing that you and my son are safe at all times?"

Sno:"Yes it is wrong... I..." his phone rang.

Zolen:"Sorry it's Charley I have to take it" he picked, and I am supposed to tolerate this? He talked and gave it to me.

Sno:"No I am not talking to your bf Zoleni,I have no business with him"

Zolen:"Please..." Zoleni's priority is to make Charley happy at all times and at all cost,I took the phone.

Sno:"Hi"

Charley:"Hi,uhm how are you?"

Sno:"Fine"

Char:"I want to thank you for giving us a baby,we promise you we will be good parents" I looked at Zoleni what is he talking about?

Sno:"I did what?"

Char:"We are going to be the best dads ever" I dropped the call cause clearly we were not getting each other.

Sno:"What is your bf talking about?"

Zolen:"So in order for him not to kill you,I told him you are our surrogate and I wanted to surprise him"

Sno:"When are your games going to end?"

Zolen:"I saved your life with my baby's"

Sno:"By lying to your bf,I am not giving you my baby"

Zoleni:"Yes we are not going to take him,but he is going to take you to his fam and say it's his baby too,you know like his baby mama" I looked at him,he is really crazy.

Sno:"I am sorry I am not your puppet to string around with your bf,this is life my life you are playing with,we are human beings Zoleni" I took my son and placed him in his cot he was sleeping.

Zoleni:"Please do this for us" he really loves his bf.

Sno:"Zoleni why don't you and your bf adopt a baby and you can play house with him,I am not interested on your stupid games" his phone rang again I gave it to him,and took the baby monitor,I showed him to get out,he did and I locked the door,why is my life like this? I don't get Zoleni,now I have to be their puppet with my baby? They don't respect people I was so angry I didn't even go when they called us to come back in.

Zoleni doesn't see me,people are going up and down cooking and serving the Zulu's, some are preparing for Khethi's party tomorrow.

Khethi's mom came to me I was sitting outside near the garage,when she got to me she smiled.

K.mom:"Hey you are here?"

Sno:"Yes I am here" I like Khethi's mom she is cool and all but right now I just want to be alone.

K.mom:"You don't look okay are the stitches painful?" You have idea,peeing is a mission and a half number 2is worse.

Sno:"They are fine,I am fine thanks "

K.mom:"Zoleni says you don't want to get married to him,we were ready to pay for your lobola"

Sno:"Yeah,we are going to co-parent"

K.mom:"You are still going to live with me though things are not okay between you and my son right?"

Sno:"I would like to go back to my house and figure this mothering on my own,you know if it's tough I will hire help"

K.mom:"Oh? I had already decorated a room for him"

Sno:"And thank you for that,but I think you should give it to Zolani's baby or he will use it when he visits you" the truth is I will ask for a transfer to maybe Cape town or somewhere far away from

Zoleni's stupid games.

K.mom:"Sno I am trying here please meet me half way" I sighed.

Sno:"I don't know what do or say,since I got preg with Zoleni's baby my life is a nightmare I can't wake up from"

K.mom:"What do you mean? Is Zoleni giving you a hard time?" A very difficult time.

Sno:"No,I just wish I didn't have this baby with him,dad said he is more like a family to me than anything else"

K.mom:"That's true but what is done is done,I was also angry at 1st that you are seeing each other,but the chooses where it wants to be"

Sno:"Zoleni doesn't love me,he only wanted to have a baby with him,I am more like surrogate to him"

K.mom:"I feel like you are not telling me everything"

Sno:"It doesn't matter I just want to be alone"

K.mom:"I didn't mean to suffocate you too,it seems like you are dealing with so much,I just wanted to

help where I could with my grandson,I was not there for Khethi so I thought I can be there for you,I am sorry"

Sno:"Thank you I promise I will ask for help when I need it"

K.mom:"Okay I will come running then! So when are we going shopping?" I laughed.

Sno:"I just want to lose baby fats 1st before buying anything"

K.mom:"But you didn't gain weight,instead you lose it"

Sno:"I want to be size 30 now,maybe I will finally look my age"

K.mom:"I know this body building guy,he is a slave driver but he gets the job done"

Zoleni:"I will train her" was he eavesdropping? He just came out of nowhere.

K.mom:"Zamani is a right person for this not you,you even slack look at your abs they are getting softer"

Zoleni:"I was making sure she is okay,now I am going back" Zoleni wants to be everywhere I go now I see.

We all went inside they ate and went home,I took a bath and slept,mom called me.

Mom:"Hello Sno I... I..." we never have anything to say to each other,it's sad"

Sno:"It's okay you were just checking up on me"

Mom:"I wanted to you to be with us this Christmas,your grandmom will be here too,she didn't get to meet you last time"

Sno:"I would like to come but I can't I just had a baby,I need to be in one place until he is old enough"

Mom:"You had a baby? I am coming to see her tomorrow" why? She doesn't like kids.

Sno:"I am at dad's "

Mom:"That's okay I will come,I live with Yolanda's kids now" I heard.

Sno:"Nice"

Mom:"Okay we will see you tomorrow"

Sno:"We?"

Mom:"Yes me and the entire family" tomorrow is Khethi's birthday.

Sno:"Can't you come on Sunday,so I can personally cook for you"

Mom:"Sunday it is then" after few minutes my phone rang again.

It was just a number.

Sno:"Hello?"

?:"Hi" I know that voice very well "I heard you had a baby is it mine?" Is he crazy?

Sno:"No" I dropped the call,now he wants mom to kill me like she did to Yolanda,okay I am glad he is not the father,imagine having my step father's baby better my sister's brother than him.

Saturday came and I went to fetch Khethi's

present,dad was the one looking after Okuhle cause he is too small for a nanny or to leave my room.

I got to the place where I was going to collect my dress and leave but got held up because of Zoleni and Charley they came to look for something too.

Zoleni:"Hi,Charley you do remember Sno right"

Char:"Yeah how can I forget her,we were just talking about her and our baby last night" I wonder what they were saying,he hugged me and smiled at me it was one awkward moment.

Sno:"Yeah and I left him with my dad I have to rush back to him I didn't express enough milk for him"

Zoleni:"We will see you later" he tried to dismiss me as he could see I was uncomfortable.

Char:"Come on babe,I still want to thank her properly,Zoleni told me that you want to be part of our son's life,and that is normal,just don't overpower us since you gave birth to him" I looked at Zoleni,I am scared of his cute bf.

Zoleni:"Come on Charls she is in a hurry"

Charl:"I just want fo make things clear,and we will pay you good money please be in my house on the 26th,I will introduce you to my fam" it's amazing how they thing they can control my life and that I don't have plans of my own like I am always waiting for them to point me where to go"

Sno:"We have to be at the family gathering that day"

Zolen:"Oh I almost forgot lets make it the 28th"

Charl:"Are you coming too?"

Zolen:"J ust to make sure they get there safely,I will wait for them in the car,you know things are going to be dangerous with Stompi out of jail,if he were to find out about them he will take them"

Zolen:"I think you should introduce them to your fam after we have dealt with Stompi and his crew"

Charl:"Good idea,but I will tell my fam about them,dad is asking me about kids and all it is tiring now,but thanks to barbie here that problem is solved" so I am barbie now?

Sno:"I really have to go now"

Charl:"We will see you later at the party,bye for now"
I quickly went out and rushed to my car before
anything else go down,I drove out.

I feel like a possession,I felt the stress rising I want
to go far away,so away that even Khethi won't know
where I am at,and take a time out from all this
madness,And be with my son and nobody else.

My life have turned upside down in just a short
space of time,they didn't ask me they decided I will
be both their baby mama and be their puppet.

I think I was better off with Shaun,yeah he had his
own drama but his drama was not this much,I need
peace in my life where am I going to find that peace
cause it seems like I took a long road to stressville.

Please excuse the errors.

Thank you.

Chapter 77

°•Konke•°

Tomorrow is Christmas day,I miss my kids today more than ever,I bought them presents,I know it may sound a little insane,but I felt like I needed to buy them those presents I don't know why,they liked Christmas.

Dad:"Konke come out already,I miss you now" I was under the duvet not feeling well,I miss my kids so much,I try so hard not to cry,I took my phone,to look at their pics and videos.

Konke:"Not now dad"

Dad:"Your bf is also here" bf?

Konke:"I don't have a bf tell that one to go away"

Dad:"He came all the way from KZN"

Konke:"Dad I am not okay"

Dad:"I know you are not,please allow me to be there for you,open up and we will talk"

Konke:"I will come down in an hour I still need to take a bath"

Dad:"I will give you an hour sharp,nothing more" then I heard him leaving.

I looked at their pics,they were sure cute,my boys would have grown to be heart breakers,and my little girls would have drove guys insane,Kayise was beautiful too.

I cried so hard I even fell asleep crying,Lord forgive me for whatever I did in my previous life and this one to deserve this much pain,I woke up to someone banging the door.

I went to open,it was Blessing,he attacked me with a hug.

Bless:"I am so glad you are okay,I was worried about you" he tried to kiss me,I stepped back I need a bath and to brush my teeth.

I went to do so and washed my blankets with Bless following me around.

Konk:"Would you stop that,I am okay as you can see,I am not suicidal"

Bless:"Who said you are? I just missed you"

Konk:"We were together 4days back don't be too much"

Bless:"Still,so I came to fetch you,mom invited all of you"

Konke:"It's just me and dad Sten will land tonight with his fam" my phone rang it was Sten.

Konke:"Hey ain't you supposed to be on a train or something?"

Sten:"Uhm about that I am sorry I won't be able to come,my girl's fam invited me to spend time with them,things are getting serious,I am meeting an extended family now" he sounded excited.

Konke:"But I invited you first" that came out as a ball of jealousy "But it's okay maybe next time okay bye" I dropped the call,it hurts that he is no longer coming,I missed him plus I was looking forward to seeing him,but now I have to understand that there is his girl,I am no longer his number one priority,she is.

Bless:"Are you okay?" He wiped my tear.

Konke:"I am fine I guess it's me and dad then"

Bless:"Oh,what happened to your white friend?"

Konke:"I will ask dad if he wants to spend the day with your fam" I ignored his q I am not in the mood to answer about Sten.

Bless:"Ain't you hungry?"

Konke:"I am but I am too lazy to chew anything" we were sitting on my bed,relaxing.

Bless:"Don't worry my lady,I shall chew for you,all you have to do is swallow" ew.

Konke:"And I just lost the little appetite I had,you are disgusting" he laughed,idiot! Am I a little bird? Mxm.

Bless:"I have a less disgusting way then,we will put everything on a blender,bread,eggs,cheese,bacon like everything breakfast and you will have to drink it,how cool is that?" He smiled,he has beautiful teeth.

Konke:"Stop traunitizing me with your disgusting food" he pulled me more closer to him squeezing me.

Bless:"I am hungry,if I don't eat now I will die" he stood up and went out he came back with food.

Konke:"Let's go to the kitchen" I stood up,I don't like

eating in my bedroom,too much germs.

Bless:"Uhm you dad left a note on the refridgerator's door" he gave it to me 'Please come to CPT to spend Christmas with us as a family,I am sorry I just left I was needed at work and I won't be able to come back today,I am sorry' dad just started his own company in CPT I am so proud of him,I guess I will be alone then.

Bless:"I guess you will be leaving with me then"

Konke:"Uhm no,you go I need to be alone" As a family does dad mean with Kuhle too? What happened to mom's bf? Oh fiancè he proposed.

Bless:"I am not leaving you here alone,no one should be alone on Christmas day"

Konke:"I guess you are not going anywhere then" he took ou his phone,and called someone putting it on loud speaker.

Alu:"You better be on your way back cause I need that flour Bless" flour? She sounded upset.

Bless:"Hi mommy my beautiful mom"

Alu:"I am serious Bless the chefs can't bake without that flour"

Bless:"Please send somebody else mom I am sorry but I was on my way to buy your flour but I found myself getting on the plane to see Konke,my legs led me,I am sorry mom" how old is this guy again?

Alu:"So not only you are not coming with my flour but you are out of the province too? leaving your gf here" I looked at him.

Bless:"She is not my gf I am with my gf now" no I am not.

Alu:"You need to grow and fast to be with Konke,or any other girl for that matter,before she realises that you are a fool" she was pretty angry "What happened to you? You were coming along fine,where did I go wrong?" She sounded like she was crying.

Bless:"I am sorry I am a disappointment mom,I swear on my future kids that,that girl there is not my gf,she is not carrying my baby there,she is trying to trick me"

Alu:"So you thought running away will solve all this mess for you?"I looked at Bless I am sure he has kids all over the world,that he denied along the way,he doesn't like a condom,that is why we can never be.

Bless:"No but I was hoping it will wait for me while I spend time with the woman I love,oh mom I called to tell you that I won't be home with you guys this Christmas" his mom sighed.

Mom:"You are joking right!?"

Bless:"No I am not,I can't leave Konke alone here mom she needs me"

Alu:"Blessing Forbes you better be here 1st thing tomorrow or hell will freeze" she dropped the call.

Bless:"I will spend tomorrow with you don't worry"

Konke:"I think you should leave,your mom is upset"

Bless:"Would you come with me?"

Konke:"I told you I want to be alone"

Bless:"Okay then you will tell my mom why I never came back,I want to be alone too but with you,alone

together you know" Maybe Bless being 2years older than me is not enough,he really has some growing up to do,I don't know if he was raised as a baby mama or what that he forgot to grow up along the way.

Konk:"I am going to join my fam in CPT,you go join yours in KZN,so you have a pregnant gf back there?" He sighed.

Bless:"I swear it is not my baby"

Konke:"Okay... why are you being diffensive?"

Bless:"Cause I know mom will want to take care of this girl until she gives birth,I met her once and that was months back,her stomach should be showing by now,and we used a condom,plus morning after" why would he need a MAP if he used a condom.

Konke:"Bless this is me,I don't judge,I don't yell nor get angry because I believe you are living your life,did you use a condom with the girl?"

Bless:"I am 100% sure" I looked at him.

Konke:"You don't like a condom Blessing"

Bless:"I qam not irris ponsible Konke if that is wjat you are implying" I gave him the look.

He knows,I know that he is indeed irris ponsible.

Konke:"How old is she?"

Bless:"My grandfather just rocked up with her here,saying she will taint our family name if we don't keep her" he is avoiding the age question.

Konke:"How old?"

Bless:"She is uhm 17years old"

Konk:"Hmm,did you take her virginity?" He looked down we were sitting on the couch,I stood up and went to make a healthy smoothy,I have gained some weight,I am that size I was before my kids died,I guess I am the right size now,I was eating a lot of take away these past few months,drinking and smoking.

Bless:"Please don't leave me" does Bless really believes that we are an item? I chuckled

Konk:"There is nothing to leave,Bless we are just

fuck buddies, this is what you do, it would have been wrong for me to take us seriously while I know that you are not the serious type"

Bless: "But I am serious with you"

Konke: "You not serious about anything Blessing well except your looks, I am surprised you don't keep the mirror on your pocket to keep checking yourself out"

Bless: "Okay I love myself a little more, is there a problem in that?"

Konke: "No, not a problem at all, so did you take her virginity?"

Bless: "I didn't know she was one at the club when I took her home"

Konk: "So you guys were drunk?"

Bless: "Yes, but I was aware of my actions" I went back to the living room, with my food, he sat next to me.

Konke: "It's okay dude I am not mad or anything, I have no right to be, now go home" I really am not

angry or anything, the girl feels like Bless owes her something for taking her virginity.

Bless: "That is the thing, I want you to be mad, angry upset to show that you care about me"

Konke: "I care" I ate.

Bless: "Not enough to be jealous"

Konk: "Blessing I am old now I don't have time to be petty over little things"

Bless: "I don't get it, is it the sex? I was sure I satisfy you"

Konke: "The sex is good, great in fact"

Bless: "Then what makes you not want me as your bf? You just treat me like a baby" he did kinda replace my kids a little.

Konke: "Bless guys like you are not for girls like me, you are too pretty for me" that won't bruise his ego instead it will boost it.

Bless: "That is not it, talk to me"

Konke: "You want the truth?" He nodded here goes

nothing,wait do I say you are too childish for me or you have childish tendencies or it's not you it's me kinda ish,do I say I need a real man and you are not? I sighed he was looking at me.

Bless:"You also don't know do you?" I have so much to say but not sure how to make it sound not harsh. "Give it to me straight" I am not sure he can handle straight,I don't want to be a reason a man hates the entire female race.

Konke:"If you want to be my bf you need to change big time,and I am not the person who likes changing people unless they do it themselves" that didn't sound harsh.

Bless:"What would you like me to change?"
Everything he does.

Konke:"I don't know but I will see it when you have change it,for now I want you to be with someone who will love you as much as you love them,I am not that person,I guess you were the right victim to make me escape my misery"

Bless:"You know loving you wasn't part of the plan,I

wanted to prove to myself that I can get a girl as cheeky as you,when I 1st saw you,you didn't give in to my looks and let that intimidate you,I don't follow girls they follow me,so making you my subject was to boost my ego,my plan was to go in and out as I always do,but once I was in I couldn't go out,you captured me with your love,you have a big heart,I thought you wanted a bad boy,so I gave you that,I swear I am not my dick that you like so much" his dick is good.

Konke:"I don't like a dick about you"

Bless:"Then what do you like?"

Konke:"Bless you are a good guy,I can tell you have so much love to give too,but something is missing yeah you were raised good,you complement where necessary and not necessary,I'd wake up feeling like a duckling but you'd complement me,you are good for any girl's ego,you know how to boost a girl's self esteem"

Bless:"I guess I was raised like that"

Konke:"That means you were raised well with love

and everything a child needs to grow confident,I don't blame you for being inlove with yourself'

Bless:"So you like me cause I like myself? Or you don't like me because of that?"

Konk:"And that acting dumb needs to stop no girl deserves a dumb alike bf" you see I said dumb alike not just dumb.

Bless:"Noted,I know you said you want to be alone,but please spend Christmas with my fam then you can dump me"

Konk:"We are not an ite..."

Bless:"I know you made that very clear but please join us then we can be friends with benefits"

Konke:"That's what we are now Bless"

Bless:"You are my 2nd heart break" I went to wash my plate and I went to take a bath,I locked the door Bless is the one making me to be addicted to his dick.

After I wore my pjs,tomorrow is another day,maybe a better day than today,Bless was also clean,he

must have used the other bathroom.

Konk:"You like walking naked don't you?" I mean we have gowns and towels in every bathroom in this house but he goes around naked.

Bless:"I washed my clothes,plus I want us to walk naked around the house,I might as well make myself comfortable since I am not going back" he lotioned his body,he has a nice tattoed body I went to him and touched the one that I liked,it was a hawk a colourful one and a date under it.

Konke:"What is this date for?"

Bless:"The day I met you" I looked at the date,he is crazy "I didn't want to forget it,this hawk is representing you,you snatched my heart and now you are running away with it,when you leave me I will have no heart left" that was deep,why I never noticed that date? Well it is because I never thought he'd go this extreme,I never knew meeting me meant a permanent mark in his body.

Konke:"I am not in the right state to keep anyone's heart right now,take it back" I gave him an invisible

one back.

Bless:"Oh look at my heart,so many pieces,where do I start to glue it together" he looked at his invisible heart in his hand,I looked at him,he looked back at me,and we laughed.

Konke:"You are crazy this heart is fine,put it back"

Bless:"I like that I can be myself around you,you allow me to be crazy and even be crazy with me,I want that kinda person a wife" okay when did we get to the wives? He pulled me closer to him,I looked up to him,I was wearing a towel only.

Konk:"You should leave" I whispered he took my towel off and lifted me up,like a child,I wrapped my legs around his waist.

We kissed I wrapped my hands on his neck to we kissed until,he lowered me to his dick,he was holding on to the back of my knees,I screamed when he went in making him to groan,it felt so good he was going slowly in and out causing me to suck in neck,that is when he went faster cussing along the way,he sat at the edge of the bed with me on top

I moved,he laughed I looked at him.

Bless:"How did a twerker like you,I mean a really good dancer like you,ended up with a stiff body in bed" he was still moving underneath me,he looked me in the eyes,I was so sure I was moving but twerking with a dick is not as easy,it hurts.

Konke:"Mxm leave my body alone" he squeezed my bums.

Bless:"But it feels so good moving for the both of us,at least you are trying" he turned me around and my legs was on his shoulder,he went in nicely until I asked for more,he went for the kill and we both came.

Konk:"Fuck that was good"

Bless:"You are good baby" he kissed my shoulder. "I love you"

Konke:"Bless... I..."

Bless:"It's okay I understand you don't love me but I hope you will one day and allow me to love you fully" then he went to take a bath and came back

dressed "You are still not coming with? If I don't go back mom will kill me" he wore his shoes.

Konke:"Nah I will be fine alone" I went to take a bath too" it's late but I will have to change the bedding.

When I came out of the bathroom Bless was gone,but he left a note.

Bless:"I took your phone,now I know you will follow me for sure" that is where he is wrong" I lotioned my body and changed the bedding and slept,I will sleep the whole day tomorrow,I took my laptop and went to facebook,TK looks better,I greeted him since he was online.

TK:"Hey how are you?"

Konke:"I miss them" I started crying.

TK:"Let me call you,so I can sing you a lullaby"

Konke:"I don't have a phone with me,some idiot took it thinking I will follow him to his home"

TK:"Sten?"

Konk:"No Blessing,he is handful that one"

TK:"I am glad you finally moved on"

Konk:"Yeah me too" it sounded like he was really over me. "So when are you inviting me to your wedding" I sent a smiley face.

TK:"I am never getting married ever again,I have married enough for the next century too" that was a melody to my ears,I don't know why.

Konk:"I hope I didn't ruin it for you"

TK:"No you didn't,I did,I have figured out that I am a better bf than a husband" I have never heard such but okay.

Konke:"J ust make sure you are on the same page with your girl or else she will expect more that is not coming,but if you tell her early she will decide if this is also what she wants to and stay if it is,I mean you guys have kids,I am sure you know each other by now"

TK:"I miss that"

Konk:"What?"

TK:"I misd you and your whole being" oh no.

Konke:"I have to go"

TK:"Did I scare you off? I meant I miss a sensible convo clever advices I miss us"

Konk:"But then there are reasons why we never worked out,but I miss you us too" eish the Bless convos are more of a teenager,that is why he will be more suitable with his teenager baby mama.

TK:"I am the reason why we never worked" I didn't say anything cause it was true.

Konk:"Let me sleep now good night"

TK:"Good night Konke" then I slept crying,I need a break,maybe a be alone in a beach will help.

I woke up in the morning missing my phone,I can't even wish my parents a merry christmas because of that ugly beautiful idiot.

After taking a bath I went to wash the bedding and sat in front of a tv,it was around 04:30 what a sad life I have,I couldn't sleep anymore.

I decided I will go join Bless and his fam,I wore my few cm dress away from the knee,I have noticed

that I need a new wardrobe, this one is a little tighter now.

I packed my bags and went to the airport to his home and I ran an intercom, the gate opened I went in their house is big and beautiful.

I knocked and a little girl opened for me, she looked coloured.

Girl: "Hello"

Konk: "Hi is Bless home?"

Girl: "Yes come let me show you where he is" she took my hand, I am against touching hands especially with a kid, she led me to another room, she knocked more like drumming, I saw people in chefs' uniforms going up and down it is not even 07:00.

Bless opened rubbing his eyes, he was about to say something when he saw me.

Bless: "Konke?" He rubbed his eyes once more and hugged me he was happy to see me like I was not with him just yesterday.

Konk:"I see I was missed now where is my phone?"
The girl was still looking up at us.

Bless:"Shoosh Lwandlekazi go now" he even
pushed her a little,I have figured he doesn't like
kids,I mean the girl was 7years if not 8"

Girl:"Stop wasting my time,I am waiting for my tip,I
directed a girl to your room that is good service I
even smiled,mom money uncle Bless" she sounds
british.

Bless:"I will give you later I don't have it on me right
now"

Girl:"Ask for it to your other gf,and you will pay her
back I don't do credits" wow she was even folding
her arms tapping her foot,I took out my wallet I
guess I am the other gf.

Konk: How much?"

Bless:"R20 will be fine"

Girl:"Nice try uncle Bless,I know currency and I want
R100 to keep up with the dollar" I gave her R100
and she left smiling alone after saying thanks.

Konk:"She is something else"

Bless:"Lwandle's kids are all like this,they are into forex can you believe it,this one is the 2nd one even the 5year old one is awoke" wow,forex? "Lets go to my room"

Konke:"Whose is this one"

Bless:"I am so glad you are here" he hugged me once more" ignoring me.

Konke:"You don't have to hide your gf from me,we are just friends" I smiled,he looked down.

Bless:"I missed you,I couldn't call you so..."

Konke:"You explain to your gf not me,I can't wait to meet her,where is my phone?"

Bless:"My room" we went there "Fully charged oh Sten called,your parents and some girl"

I checked and it was Sten's girl I am really starting to not like her,he is slowly taking Sten away from me.

I called mom 1st and she picked after a while.

Konke:"Merry Christmas mom"

Mom:"Merry Christmas my daughter,though we are missing you here,New year's eve we should be together" he we go again,it is about Kuhle again.

Konke:"I am leaving to England tomorrow have a nice day mom"

Mom:"I love you my baby,I wish you were here too" maybe I should go there.

Konke:"I wish things were different" silence.

Mom:"You will heal in time my baby"

Konke:"Thanks mom I have to go"

Mom:"I love you"

Konke:"I love you too Forever and always"

Mom:"Forever and always my baby,bye" I sat on the bed.

Bless:"Are you okay?"

Konk:"I am fine,I have to go be with my fam" it's going to be tough.

Bless:"Now,please leave after breakfast then after you have met my entire fam" I agreed.

We went hand in hand,after he took a bath and when we got to the kitchen,everyone was sitting down,they all looked at us,Alu stood up smiling I retrieved my hand from Bless.

Alu:"You are here,Bless did say you will come but I thought it was going to be later" she hugged me

Lady:"Who is she?"

Konke:"Uhm good morning everybody my name is Konke"

Lwan:"Nice to meet you Konke" they all looked at him he shrugged his shoulders "What? I am being polite" he looked at me,damn his voice,is he white? he is so manly.

Alu:"Thank you Lwandle,anyway this is Konke,she is Bless'..."

Konke:"Friend"

Bless:"She is my girl friend people,she is a girl and she is my friend,let's sit down" he took my hand and

opened a chair for me.

Blessy: "Nice to see you again"

Konke: "Like wise Blessy" then Blessy started with the intro, Lwandle's wife is uhm I don't know she is there I guess and I already don't like her, she is more Bless than Lwandle, OMG what am I saying? I don't even know the guy but the internet paints him good.

I looked at him, he was looking right back at me, I looked down to the food and ate I kept stealing glances at him, I caught him looking back at me at all times.

I was sharing a breakfast with a president, Alu's fam is doing things important things, Bless' sister is a lawyer, Alu's mom was a pilot Bless is a sport scientist, his grandfather is a whole president his brother is a doctor, what a blessed fam, I have no doubts their kids will grow up to be great things too they are most likely to succeed.

My mom was a cleaner before the money, my sister has no degree or diploma and Bless' grandma kept asking me about my family, what they do and so

on,that is where I saw that I actually don't have an academically gifted fam but they are rich still,so why worry?

I have concluded that the grandma doesn't like me and I don't need her to like me.

The breakfast went well cause the president kept his wife in line.

Pres:"It was nice to meet you Bless' friend" he chuckled I don't know why,the baby mama doesn't look 17 she actually looks my age,she has everything going on for her I guess Bless like them with big butts,I stood up.

Konke:"I should get going"

Alu:"Going where?"

Konk:"I am flying to CPT to spend the day with my fam"

Alu:"Oh? I thought you were joining us"

Konk:"I came to fetch my phone Bless left with it yesterday"

Alu:"He exactly like Bear,please stay you it is a

holiday today you will leave tomorrow" I thought about it Kühle is going to ruin my mood she is home with her fam.

I sat down and the baby mama stood up angrily, Alu held my hand.

People were excusing themselves from the table, Bless was just sitting looking us.

Konke: "What do I help with?"

Alu: "Nothing, Bless go check up on Gwen and see if she is okay"

Bless: "She is fine mom"

Alu: "Bless!"

Bless: "Okay okay there is no need to shout" and she was not shouting, he stood up.

Alu: "How are you my child"

Konke: "I am fine thanks how are you Bless' mom?"

Alu: "I am fine but I can tell that you are not okay, is it the pregnancy"

Konk: "No I don't really care that Bless made that girl

pregnant,we are not an item"

Alu:"Do you really mean that? Or you are just saying" oh I mean it.

Konke:"I mean every word,we are just very good friends in fact I am happy for him" she nodded.

Alu:"I saw you and Lwandle checking each other out" I looked down,I felt so ashamed. "Don't worry I am not judging you,I was once in your position,I am here to make sure tha history doesn't repeat itself,do you have a crush on Lwandle?" Deny!

Konk:"No I..."

Alu:"He is married and he loves his wife,they were together since they were kids "

Konk:"I am not here to break their marriage"

Alu:"Good cause you not break only that,you will break my fam too,my kids will hate each other"

Konk:"I won't do that,I promise"

Alu:"Now I know how El's mom felt when I slept with both her kids,it's a scary feeling please don't disappoint me"

Konke:"I won't"

Alu:"I trust you,so is Bless still good to you?"

Konk:"He is alright"

Alu:"My son loves you Konke,he even chooses to disobey me for you"

Konk:"I don't like him enough to be with him,he must fix things with his baby mama,I will remain his friend"

Alu:"Friend that sleeps with him?"

Konk:"I will respect his relationship and back off if he were to have one"

Alu:"What would it take for my son to be with you?"
Is she trying to force Bless down my throat?

Konk:"Well we talked about it yesterday,he said he will try and change to be what I want and if he really does then I guess we can be an item"

Alu:"Did you tell him to change?"

Konk:"If he wants to be with me"

Alu:"You see child that is where things goes

wrong,he will change yeah just to be with you,but since he was doing it for you,it didn't come from his heart,he will go back to what he was until he decides to change for the better for himself not you"

Konk:"I understand,I knew it was a long shot,I am not capable to change a person,I am not even supposed to do that,but he asked and I was honest with him"

Alu:"I get it,out of all his gfs I like you,you seem mature and humble"

Konk:"Maybe you just never gave his other gfs a chance to know them"

Alu:"The person's dress code says a lot about them"

Konk:"You see,Bless like them like that,that is why I know we will never work,the girl who opened the door came with Alu's phone.

Alu:"Kazi who is it?"

Kazi:"You are not paying me enough grandma" then she left okay this child is disrespectful.

Alu talked to the phone and after she stood up.

Alu:"Sorry my child,I need to go fetch Bless' dads from the airport,they don't want anyone else to fetch them,they are full of drama,make yourself at home,I will see you when I come back" then out she went Bless has dads not a dad it must be nice.

I stood up and I was on my way to Bless' bedroom when I bumped to Lwandle in the passage,he was coming too hard and I was too so I fell,he was pressing his phone.

Lwan:"I am so sorry Miss are you okay?" I just lied down he came to my face "Hey I know you are not dead wake up" he smelt so nice I just wanted to hug him but he is a no go area.

Konk:"I am fine,he helped me stand up"

Lwan:"I am sorry,are you sure nothing is broken"

Konk:"Yes I am fine,thanks" I tried not to look him in the face I was about to pass him but he talked.

Lwan:"When are we going to finish the convo we started?" I looked at him for further explaining.

Konk:"I don't remember talking to you"

Lwand:"I am sure we talked,with our eyes,I like you Konke you are unique,I am still asking myself how you ended up in Bless ' bed" I guess Lwandle and his mom likes me.

Konk:"I have to go"

Lwand:"Do you really believe he loves you?"

Konk:"I know he doesn't,we are just friends or else I would be upset that he is sleeping around"

Lwan:"Can I have your number please"

Konk:"Why?" He came closer to me.

Lwandl:"Follow me if you really want to know" he went on and I went on too he opened the door and went in,I debated with my mind I went to Bless ' room and he was with his Gwen,playing games.

I went to take a bath,I am not a whore and I am not going to start now,Lwandle is testing my whoreness he wants to make me his side chick like Bless is,but there is a difference,I actually like him.

After taking a bath,I lotioned my body and asked Bless to take my bag in the car he did.

Gwen:"You are going down!"

Konk:"Sorry?" I didn't expect her to talk to me,I was okay with the silence.

Gwen:"You heard me,Bless is mine"

Konk:"Of course he is yours sweetie,I am just friends with him" she had no come back shame poor kid fighting for a man instead of her education to be a better person,Bless came back.

Bless:"I didn't know which to take"

Konke:"Thank you Bless " I took my bags and opened it I took my underwear and wore it in front of them,but I still had a towel on I took my black and white dress a ballerina dress it was on my knees,I was wearing it for Christmas lunch.

Gwen:"You dress up in front of all your guy friends?"

Konk:"Pretty much" I did my make up and wore my heels.

Bless:"Looking good babe,I will drive you to the

airport"

Gwen:"I will come with you guys " we looked at her

Konk:"Your baby mama is clingy"

Bless:"She is not pregnant,we talked she just wanted to see me,tell her Gwen"

Gwen:"I have no idea what you are talking about"

Konk:"Please take back my bags again"

Bless:"This time I am calling the guards to take these bags are too heavy" he went out

Gwen:"We are going to make that baby since you are leaving" so she is really not preg.

Konk:"Go back to school little girl,Bless is going to eat you and finish you and then it would be too late for you!"

Gewn:"Blessing loves me"

Konke:"Blessing loves himself more and that will never change,no matter which position you give him your pussy"

Gwen:"Every boy loves me"

Konk:"What will happen when all is gone? The looks that you keep using the body? What then? What are you going to turn back to?"

Gwen:"I don't have to think about that impossible future,I live for today and it makes me happy"

Konke:"For how long? You are indeed a perfect match for Bless,you both live for the moment"

Gwen:"Now that's the only sensible thing you have said all day" the guards opened and came in they didn't even knock wow.

They took my bags to my car.

I followed behind them,the room Lwandle went into was slightly open,I went in and closed the door and locked,he turned he was wearing his shirt.

Lwan:"I thought you were no longer coming"

Konk:"I don't know why I am here"

Lwand:"I do" he came closer to me passed me and made sure the door was locked he stood behind me "Lets take this pretty dress off so it won't wrinkle,he unzipped my dress I was busy debating with my

mind and heart,one round and one time it won't hurt right.

I mean I am not Bless ' gf.

I felt the dress on my feet,I had no bra on he came infront of me.

Konke:"What are you doing?"

Lwan:"I will tell you after this " he cupped my boobs and kissed me,I found myself wrapping my hand on his neck.

Konk:"We shouldn't be doing this " I said between the kiss "

Lwand:"S s s h h,I want you" he pus he me to his bed. And he made me drink something,even if it was a poison I was going to die cause my mind was long gone. "That will kill every virus and deseases you have on your body,I will give you another one after this cause I want you raw" he was talking so sexy near my ear making me to produce more juices down there,he took out his pants and his boxer short then started jerking it up and down,then he came and took my panty off.

Konk:"Lwandle..."I whispered

Lwan:"Yes my love" I swear I just came hearing him say my love to me.

Konk:"You are married Lwani" he muffed me so hard I squirted all over his bed.

Lwan:"Fuck that's so sexy" he rubbed my clitoris gentle,the best foreplay award goes to this guy or is it because just by looking at him I switch on.

He triggered all my sensitive parts all I needed was his dick in.

Konk:"Sex me Lwandle"

Lwan:"You are nice and wet for me love?" I nodded he slammed in and he didn't even move even once then I felt his sperms fill my pussy,what the? Was he too horny? I don't understand I was looking forward to best sex,how can someone with that dick do literally nothing with it? I didn't want to make the situation more awkward he got off me and went to take a towel I took it and wiped myself.

I can't take a bath now,he buried his head on his

hands.

Lwan:"I am so sorry I don't know what happened that never happened to me" after wiping I wore my dress.

Konk:"It's okay,we were not supposed to do this from the start,I zipped my dress.

Lwan:"So you regret what we just did?" What did we do? Cause I saw nothing.

Konk:"I have to go to CPT anyway" he wore his clothes.

Lwan:"Let me drive you to the airport" I came with my car.

Konk:"Bless is driving me there"

Lwan:"Please let me make it up to you for that bad sex"

Konk:"It was not bad,it was okay" I don't even know if it qualifies under sex category.

Lwand:"You are so nice,I know it was horrible,your number then?"

Konk:"I don't think it is a good idea,I wouldn't want to be the reason you fight with your wife and brother" I never took off my heels I went to open the door and checked the coast then came out,I went out fast.

Bless:"Oh there you are what happened to you?" I just had a pre sex with your brother.

Konk:"This house is too huge,I got lost in the way" I faked a smile,he laughed.

Bless:"Yeah I used to get lost too,come lets go"

Konk:"Don't worry I will drive myself"

Bless:"Nonsense come lets go" Lwandle came out of the house.

Lwand:"Blessing grandpa is calling you,he is in his conference room"

Bless:"I will see him when I come back"

Lwan:"It sounded urgent"

Konk:"I have to go now if I still want to catch the 12:00 oclock flight"

Bless:"Then it will be win me,cause I will get to spend more time with you"

Konk:"J ust go and hurry back"he ran inside, Lwandle opened the gate for me and got in the driver's seat and drove out,closed the gate and off we went.

Lwan:"Lets go before he finds out I lied" I didn't say anything "What are you really doing with a small boy like Bless whilst there are real men like me out there?"

Konk:"Cause men like you are married!" He didn't say anything he drove to the hotel and used a fake name to book a room,I followed him to the room,he attacked me with a kiss as soon as we got there.

Konk:"Lwandle I will not be your side chick"

Lwan:"I have a contract with my wife so I can't divorce her now" contract?

Konk:"I was not asking you to,but we have to stop this before people get hurt"

Lwan:"Hmm" he kissed me lke I said his foreplay is

on point m,it is a pity I can't say the same about his dick.

Konk:"Lwandle..."

Lwan:"I have to prove to you that I am not a chicken your pussy just caught me off guard,this morning" oh? "Lets drink these pills just in case it happens again" I know this pill,I drank mine after he drank his,it was viagra,I never drank those before,we had sex like crazy and it was nice and enjoyable,I even made few love bites on his neck,I know it is wrong but the way he was responding to my neck kisses led me to it,so he needed a boost to perform? We had so much sex until it was dark outside,my phone rang it was Bless,I switched it off and forgot about everything,we cuddled,it felt real like he is mine,but I have to beg my heart to not cling on to a married man.

Konk:"I am hungry" and I don't think I can sleep in this bedding now.

Lwan:"I got you love" he called room service "It felt like my 1st time,it was so hot I didn't want it to

end,how was your 1st?" I froze I don't want to go back to that day,I suppressed that memory,I never gave it a thought or actually dealt with it.

The tears filled my eyes,I had flashbacks of that day.

Konk:"I have to go" I got out of bed and went to take a bath and changed.

Lwan:"Was is something I said? I thought we were spending this night together"

Konk:"Go back home Lwandle"

Lwan:"Is it about your first time? Were you raped" I let out a loud sob and went on the floor crying. "You were? I am so sorry I didn't mean to open old wounds,what have I done?" The food came I was no longer hungry,that memory triggered other memories I thought I had buried deep,that day left me hollow,I was a burren that led to Hloni leaving me for my sister,then I met TK he was a wonderful bf he helped me and made me a mother,something I always wanted to have,then things changed between us,he left me but I had my kids the memories kept flooding in up until where I lost my

kids,that was the last straw,then I lost myself,I never dealt with anything I just move on like nothing happened,I felt a sting in my arm and I felt sleepy,I let the darkness consume me.

I woke up and Lwandle was on the phone.

Lwan:"I don't know what to do dad,I like so much like her too... she is what I have been waiting for all my life,well I knkw I never waited but when I am with her everything feels right,like I belong... she knows we are married under a contract not love,I did a stupid thing by renewing it this year,it will take another 2years... I know, uhm I have to go thanks dad" I turned I was in bed.

Konk:"What happened?"

Lwan:"I had to sedate you"

Konk:"Sedate me? You brought injections here?"

Lwan:"I always carry my medicine bag just incase someone needs my help" that's so weird my eyes we swollen.

Konk:"I am so hungry"

Lwan:"I knew you would be,so I went and bought us comfort food" He smiled.

Konke:"I don't eat anywhere near the bed and I don't eat take aways anymore,I am maintaining the weight I have now" I went to brush my teeth.

Lwan:"I called dad to cover for me,he is cool"

Konk:"Nice... is your dad white?"

Lwan:"Yes and you will meet him one day" woah meet? I have to finish this before it goes further.

Konk:"Lwandle this was a once of thing" I mean we had enough sex to last for the next coming years.

Lwan:"It doesn't have to be,do you know that we live in the same area in England?"

Konk:"Oh?"

Lwan:"Yes so we don't have to end it here"

Konk:"So you want to keep me as your mistress?"

Lwan:"I will make things right,you will see" no no no,I will have to hide from this one I know I have felt

into temptations but it ends here today.

Konk:"Look I don't want you to break up with your wife,I also don't want to be your side piece,I have to go back" I wore my comfortable clothes and booked a ticket to England,I don't even know why I came this side.

The next plane was leaving in 2hours time.

Lwandl:"I am leaving with you"

Konk:"No Lwandle you are not,you will go back home,to your children and fam"

Lwan:"But I want to spend more time with you"

Konk:"Tell you what we will spend time when you go back to England yeah?"

Lwan:"Sure I don't want to lose you while I just met you,I will see you then" he hugged me "I will have to go to my dad's after leaving you at the airport" I don't know I am not feeling well about this.

He drove me to the airport and I got in the plane and left,I will go to my beach house,though it will remind

me so much of my kids, but I need a break from Bless he knows that house not the beach house.

I woke up it was landing, I went to my house and it was clean since I hired a company to clean it every now and then.

I took a bath and slept, I blocked Bless' number next year I am starting over, no more Bless and that means no more his brother, he is so damn fine though, I could see us walking together, arg no! He is somebody's man.

I kept thinking about my past, maybe the future has great things for me like Sonia and dad said, tomorrow is another, maybe it is a better one than today, I say that everytime I sleep so I will look forward to waking up, it gives me something to look forward to a better day, cause if I don't tell myself that, I feel like giving up on this thing called like suicidal thoughts invades my mind, I would like to believe that great things are yet to come, so I sleep each day with a hope that the next will be the day I receive great things.

Please excuse the errors.

Thank you.

Chapter 78

◦•TK•◦

The physio is working for me and the the herbs that healer gave me to chew,as for Daisy I don't know what she is up to most of the time,she always go out and come back either late or never but I have a nurse and the kids has their nanny,I called the guy I had put incharge of my company,he said all is going well,That the business is growing,I trust him.

I went to facebook to check on people,I have been thinking about things,I did Konke wrong I wronged her way more than anybody yet she forgave me,she has a kind heart.

I came across Nkanyi from the people you may know,I looked at her pics,I used to love this soul it breaks my heart to see her like this,she is grey like

she drinks alcohol too much,even her 2front teeth are no longer there,What happened to her? I would have married her after our studies we had a solid plan,but she went and ruined all the plans,I guess money was more important to her than me,I chuckled when I think of the time I cried for her,they took her virginity while I was with her,that was the sign I should have taken seriously,but I am not judging her, life happened,I am sure this is not what she wanted to be growing up.

I love Daisy though being with her was to just past time but I learnt to love her,she is different from what I had dated before,I never dated a girl with a baby before,Daisy likes being pregnant and enjoys it,and I love kids I am glad I was given another to father someone again,this time I am not taking it for granted.

Daisy came in from shopping.

Daisy:"Hi"

TK:"Hi how are you?"

Daisy:"Fine how are you?"

TK:"Fine,you look beautiful"

Daisy:"Thanks,I need to talk to you" that q always makes me nervous.

Tk:"Yeah?"

Daisy:"I am uhm I am moving out,not because you can't walk but because I know getting married is not on your plans,I want a guy who will marry me,not just eat me and spit me,other than that I love you and you have been so kind to me thank you"

TK:"I am not saying no guy will love you out there cause there is, but where would you find a guy who will love you and your 3kids? I know there is a guy who is capable to do so,don't get me wrong you are still beautiful and all but how much would you trust that guy to allow him access to our kids?"

Daisy:"He doesn't have to love my kids TK he just has to love me,I will leave the kids at home"

TK:"The guy should..."

Daisy:"No TK you can take your kids if you want to but I am taking Lilly back at home,this time I will

visit and make sure she is okay"

TK:"So I can take my kids?"

Daisy:"Yes,if you are worried so much about them,Xolani loves me and he is talking marriage"

TK:"Oh so there is another guy?"

Daisy:"Yeah and he understands that I am carrying your baby"

TK:"I was going to propose marriage for the sake of our kids but now I see you have everything figured out"

Daisy:"You want to marry me?"

TK:"Yes,to keep our kids safe" she seems to be thinking about something.

Daisy:"I will take that offer,Xolani doesn't like kids worse the one he didn't make"

TK:"You seems to care a lot about this Xolani,I hope we won't have a prob with him along the way" I am not sure about what I am doing but this time I am putting my kids 1st this time I want no regrets.

Daisy:"I will tell him to back off,uhm lets get married soon and invite your baby mama too"

TK:"Why?"

Daisy:"I want her to see us getting married so she can get over you,she needs to see you moving on,so she can do the same"

TK:"Maybe she long moved on" she took her phone out.

Daisy:"This doesn't look like a person who is over you" she showed me pics on insta that Konke pasted just yesterday well of us together,the one she deleted from facebook,we looked so happy,we were happy but why is she doing this? Cause her captions says we are still together and going strong,what is going on?

TK:"I will call her"

Daisy:"Nooooo you will not,instead we will post our hands with rings and tag her" why? "She needs to see that you love and get over that little crush she still has for you,just look" she went to the pic we were with all the kids I smiled and felt sadness at

the same time,I was not there enough for her to heal,we needed each other to heal,The caption describes pain and depression.

TK:"Please don't tag her,she is going through so much already"

Daisy:"So much is missing you? Come on lets go buy those rings" she went out humming,I really don't know what I am going or where I am going I have no direction at all,though it'll be good to go back to Konke but Daisy has my kids I need to protect them the best way I know how.

I miss her too,I thought she hated me now,that is why I backed off.

I followed her we bought the rings and she didn't tag Konke but she tagged me and I am friends with Konke I'd block her to not see the post but I don't want to lose her as a friend cause blocking her means not seeing her posts,so I left things the way they were.

Why are we living for people again?

The caption went on and on,and it said in 3months

time we are getting married okay we didn't talk about that.

The comments kept coming congratulating us.

We went to bed happy that day, but I was worried that Konke will see the post.

In the morning the 1st thing I did was to check my facebook, and Konke commented too, I felt my heart beating fast before opening her comment.

Konk: "Congratulations TK you deserve this and more" then Daisy replied on her comment.

Daisy: "How about me, don't I deserve to be happy?"

Konk: "Everybody deserves to be loved congrats to you both"

Daisy: "Thanks, you are invited to come I will post the date here and tag you, would you like that?"

Konk: "Yes but as you know I live far away I don't think I can make it, but I will send you guys a huge gif for your wedding"

Daisy:"Come on it will mean a lot if you'd come even
the gift won't be needed if you just come"

Konk:"I have work"

Daisy:"And that's all you have, anyway it is 3 months
away please make a plan"

Konk:"Why are you desperately insisting that I
come?"

Daisy:"Desperate? Oh please desperate is someone
who posts old pics on Insta of a man that is no
longer even hers"

Konk:"So this is about TK? You know what so you
can sleep better at night, I will delete and block him
from everywhere, we have nothing left to talk about
anyway, this is just for your sanity since you are
threatened by the unknown enjoy sweetie, I hope you
are marrying to him for the right reasons chao"

Daisy:"You are a bitter ex, get a life" Konke didn't
reply, I knew this was for gloating for Daisy, so I will
suffer for Daisy's sins? I inboxed Konke apologising
for Daisy luckily she hasn't block me.

She sent me a smiley emoji

Konk:"It is time we both move on,it is time for me to end it all,I have lived with the pain of losing my kids,losing my virginity in a most cruel way,my happiness never lasts,but where I am going I hope I will live for happiness,please tell my sister that I forgive her,and tell my parents that I tried and I failed that I am sorry I couldn't hold on to the pain anymore,to everybody who loves me and cares for me tell them I said I am sorry don't forget to tell them that I love them all,Thank you TK for everything you have done for me today I will rest knowing the taste of motherhood because of you,you never gave up on me and for that I thank you,though I couldn't do it for you,I am sorry I couldn't hold on to us,I guess this is how it was supposed to be,I am a mess that I don't understand even myself,have a nice life,this is not a goodbye but a see you later typa thing" okay I am not dumb this is a suicide,or text Yes it is.

TK:"Konke I love you I never stopped don't do this,lets try again,I will be a better a man this time I

promis e"

Konk:"It is done,be a better man for her,love her like there is no tomorrow love her for me too,it's too late for us today I bury us,please tell dad that he must nit doubt himself,he was there enough for me I just had too much to handle"

TK:"Konke don't do this please there is still so much for you to do in this world"

Konk:"Like feeling more pains? I am tired bye TK remember me happy I am happy even now soon I will be with my kids,one of us has to go and make sure they are okay where they are bye" she went offline.

I quickly called Kuhle,she didn't pick I called again.

Kuhle:"What do you want?"

TK:"Where are you?" I said panicking.

Kuhle:"Why?"

TK:"It's Konke she is not okay,she is going to kill herself I was chatting with her just now,please make sure she doesn't do anything stupid"

Kuhle:"What? Noooo she was in her house here in S.A before Christmas please go check there,while I call Sten to check her in her house in England,no Konke can't do this to us" she dropped the call I quickly wore my clothes and asked my nurse to drive me to Konke's house,I called cops on my way there,I want them to help us to get in.

When we got there they were already there,I showed them the text and they also saw that,that was a goodbye text.

The alarm was on so she called a security company to deactivate it,and we went in,they checked everywhere but she was not there,I called Kuhle.

Kuhle:"Sten went to check in her house but she was also not there and it is night time there,did she say exactly where she was?" I would have told her.

I read the inbox again and remembered the beach house,I hope it is not too late when they get there,the beach house is where she spent most of the time with the kids,I blame myself I was caught up in my own pain that I even forgot to ask her how

she was and how she was holding up each day.

I told Kuhle and asked for Sten's number,I wouldn't trust Kuhle with Konke's life,I called him myself.

Sten:"Hello"

TK:"It's TK how is the search going?"

Sten:"The other house at least I knew the codes and I had a key but the beach house is complicated,and the security is too high,we have called the specialist who deals with complex security,cause one wrong move the lasers will slice someone,here he come,I will keep you updated" he dropped.

I also didn't know the codes,she had that much security to protect our kids from any danger.

I told the cops and they left I want to be there this time around,I want her to know I am here for her.

TK:"I have to go there,I can't be there for her when I am here" I told my nurse,she nodded and drove me back to the house,she packed for me and her while I booked tickets,I took a quick bath and wore comfortably.

Daisy:"Where are we going babe?"

TK:"I have to rush to England it is important"

Daisy:"Her again!?! When are we going to find peace?"

TK:"Not now Daisy"

Daisy:"Yes now! You want me to marry while you do this? At least Xolani puts me 1st" I really don't have time for this.

TK:"Why don't you go to your Xolani cause you love him so much?"

Daisy:"TK... why are you being like thjs now"

TK:"No I am tired of you always undermining me,it stops today,you say whatever you want,you don't evaluate it before saying it,you just say it and I take it as a man and not fight you for that,I am tired of you making me feel less of man,you had a nerve to tell me about your bf while you live with me under my roof,I hope he really loves and puts you 1st like you say he is and I hope he will marry you like you said,and the heart breaking part is you think what

you doing is normal"

Daisy:"TK it's me you are talking to,how can you say such to me?"

TK:"I see you took my respect for you as being weak and my love as a joke,you are taking me for granted Daisy but that stops today! I am done,I am going back to the love I know,where I belong,if Konke allows me back in her life,we will take the kids,it's amazing how she still respected me even when I was a monster to me,she never said one word to me that shows disrespect,but here I am I was willing to spend my life with you,who disrespects me every chance you get,I was willing to look past that and teach you the right way,Daisy make sure you get your own priority straight cause even Xolani will see the real you and leave you,I have to go" she was crying I didn't mean to make her cry but Daisy needed to hear that.

I received a call from Sten I was at the airport.

Sten:"TK she... she... didn't make it" he cried "She was already dead when we got inside" the world

stopped moving for a second,it was waiting for me to take it all in.

TK:"I am coming"

Sten:"Please tell her fam I just couldn't call them,Kay's sister was already crying when she called me"

TK:"I will do so" I dropped the call I don't believe Sten Konke can't just die just like that without her happily ever after? No I refuse her story can't just end just like that,was she born to suffer? And die? The nurse booked us tickets to CPT I asked her to,I prayed all my way to CPT I don't know when was the last time I prayed,but I prayed and begged God to be not true or bring her back to me,I negotiated with him,not that I will go to church every Sunday but that I will believe in him,and help others to do so too,I promised to bring his lost people back to him,I hope he answers my prayer and hear my plea.

When we got to Konke's home,they welcomed us.

We sat down,Konke's dad was also there.

Kuhle:"She is dead" she said coming from the stairs using the electric wheel chair.

K.dad:"What? Who told you?"

Kuhle:"I can feel it,she died with a heavy heart,I killed her"

K.mom:"Please don't say that,we have to go there and confirm,she can't just die" my thoughts exactly "Don't say that about my daughter,she is alive and well or maybe at the hospital,she is okay" she was trying to convince herself more than anyone,she was crying.

K.dad:"Let's pack we are taking the next flight,and Kuhle you didn't kill her,it was a mistake that happened to her kids "

Kuhle:"I should have been extra careful I knew this will kill her,she loved her kids way too much,and I took them away from her,I am the cause of her death,She died angry with me" she was crying it was so sad.

K.mom:"It was her time" that was not convincing at all "But I don't believe that she is dead"

Kuhle:"I tried to pull her out of the darkness but she refused,she said she is where she wants to be,yet she looked so sad ma" what is she on about? "She rather be in the darkness then to be back with us,I don't blame her though,we were not there enough for her,maybe if we checked up on her everyday she would still be alive" she sobbed louder,I wiped mine too.

TK:"I also don't believe that she is dead,let's go there"

Kuhle:"You are also a reason she killed herself!"

K.dad:"This is not the time to play the blaming games,lets pack and go" they all went to pack the next flight was in an hour.

When we got there I was hoping it was not true,I was hoping for a mistake for a miracle,I guess God didn't hear my prayer,she posted her last text on her facebook,it was buzzing she was trending,I didn't understand.

I know I was some of the reasons she killed herself,I

always took her as a strong person,that she will survive this like she survived the rest in her life,I am broken,I thought she was okay now it's been months since our kids die,I wish I was there for her,I guess a strong person also needs a shoulder to cry on at one point,though she was not letting anyone in I should have forced my way in maybe she would still be alive,her post on facebook goes like.

Konk:"I am grateful for the life that was given to me,but I decided I no longer need it anymore,I know when I die someone will be born somewhere in the world,I couldn't handle this life,it was too painful for me,life was a test that I failed to pass hence I decided to give up,my journey ends here,I lived that I did,I just wish I had lived more but I am nice enough to allow someone to live instead of me,I hope their living will be better that what mine was,mom,dad and my twin sister I love you all,I don't want you to cry for me,I want you to celebrate my death for I have graduated in this life,now I am going to the next,I leveled up rejoice for my life for I have lived,I gave life 4 in fact,I mean that is all I

have ever wanted,TK thank you for making that possible,you are a great guy any girl will be lucky to have you as their man,it's a pity our fate was in opposite directions,but thank you.

Stenford my guy,you made life bearable for me,thank you my friend,trust me,you did enough to try and save me,and I am grateful for that,tell your father I will marry him in another life lol you and your family are an amazing bunch,I wish you all a long and happy life,thank you for being my friend and brother in a way know that you had to live your life besides following me around,and I want you all to live on even after this.

Blessing I know you are capable to change,so do so before life forces you too,you also have and amazing person,I took this route cause I was somebody else,I couldn't live with myself and the pain I was feeling everyday,booze and other things were a temporary thing,I need to end it all before I

ruined lives,I couldn't recognise myself in the mirror,I was staring at the stranger,I was empty inside but hiding it well with a smile,I want you all to know that no one could have prevented this,I thank you all for all the roles you all played in my life,we were not meant to live forever so,I guess this is it for now,goodbyes are painful I know and some of you might think I am being selfish yet you don't know the battles I was fighting alone,the nights I would stay away thinking to myself 'how did I get here?' Kuhle I forgive you,Hloni take care of my sister for me till we all meet again,if we will ever,I am sorry I had to do this "

This was the most heart breaking text I have ever read,I had to pose along the way while crying,Konke is really gone,she drank very dangerous pills.

Konke's dad came to me.

K.dad:"We need to go and see her body son"

K.mom:"I am coming with you,I know she is dead but I want them to drain the pills any way"

TK:"Sten asked for it when they found her" that's what he said.

I never told Konke that I love her enough and now it is too late,I also feel like joining my fam,since we were never happy in this life time maybe we will be together and have our happily ever after,in death maybe my family will be a happy and full of warmth one,if I die too.

Rose and my unborn child will be okay with their mom,they need her more than they need me,we have something in common with Konke,we both lost our kids and we are both not afraid to die,yes she had no kids but I want to follow them anyway.

Please excuse the errors.

Thank you.

Chapter 79

°•Banele•°

Kheth:"Dude... hurry up!"

Nele:"I am babe to you not dude" I kissed her cheek and zipped my bag we are going to my kingdom and I am so happy,I am sure mom will be happy too,she likes Khetho I don't know what changed her mind but I am happy,I will get to tell my fam that we are back together.

Kheth:"You are my dude babe" she giggled "Now lets go"

Nele:"I will call the guards to come our bags"

Khetho:"Really Nele we can carry these bags out ourselves,jeeze what are you a princess?" She pushed her bag out I followed her.

Nele:"No I am not but you are"

Kheth:"I am? Gosh what is being a princess again?"

Nele:"Plus you really don't know"

Kheth:"Can I take my bike with? Damn I love it" I bought her a motor bike for her birthday and it made me happy to see her happy,she even forgot we were keeping it low she jumped on me and kissed me.

Nele:"No,Khetho we talked about this no bike in my kingdom,you are a princess not a boy,do you hear me baby" we got to the car and loaded our bags.

Kheth:"Mxm I am not a princess,well I am by default,I can not escape it cause you are also a prince"

Nele:"It's a good thing you still remember that my princess,so what does your mom want?"

Kheth:"Oh she bought clothes for the kids so she wants us to pass by and take them,she said she will show me which one I should dress them,cause apparently I have no sense of style"

Nele:"You mom has no chill,mom also bought them clothes she told me"

Kheth:"Hmm" oh... "Uhm can we not tell them that we are back together just as yet" I was reversing I stopped the car and looked at her.

Nele:"Khetho I thought we talked about this "

Kheth:"Yeah I know babe but I thought about it too,I am not ready to be re-introduced"

Nele:"You don't need an introduction,you are already known baby,you know if you could tell me the real reason why you don't want us to come out,I'd probably understand cause the you are not ready one is tired and lousy,we are not kids anymore"

Kheth:"J ust drive Nele it's a long way to your kingdom,let me drive so we can get to mom's fast"

Nele:"No,I don't want to die young and handsome,besides you also don't want me to drive your car,respect the man's car" I started the car and drove out the guards were in front of us and 2 cars behind us,Khethi's guards are driving in front of us,I don't get why we have guards,cause Khetho always ditch hers.

We got to Khetho's mom's house and she asked me to stay in the car she will go in and be out quick,she went in I see Khetho is trying by all means to hide me.

After a while she called me on my phone to come in.

I went in and greeted her step father and mom who were sitting on the same couch.

K.mom:"Do you need anything to drink,snacks or food maybe"

Kheth:"No mom we are in a rush"she came from the passage carrying a baby I think it's Sno's

K.stepdad:"Khethi please sit down my child we have something important to talk to you about" she sat next me.

Kheth:"It sound serious and like it will delay us"

K.mom:"The sooner you shut up and listen the sooner you will get to leave"

Kheth:"Tjo mama bear,okay we are listening" step dad cleared his throat.

K.Sdad:"So you guys are an item again?:"

Nele&Kheth:"Yes,No" we said at the same time we looked at each other.

Nele&Kheth:"No,Yes" we said again.

K.sdad:"You see what I mean Welile? These kids

have no idea of what they are doing,just listen to them"

K.mom:"Which one is it cause you are confusing us now" I looked at Khetho for her to answer.

Kheth:"Well it's complicated"

K.mom:"Which part?"

Kheth:"There are parts? I didn't know that but all I know is it is complicated"

K.sdad:"That's what people say when they don't want to say what they are"

Kheth:"Uhm why are you asking this if I may ask,you never real cared about what I do with who,what's up?"

K.mom:"We care Khethi how can you say that we don't,we are just giving you the freedom you need"

K.sdad:"And that freedom is coming to end cause you are living with a man with your freedom,that is not how things are done"

Nele:"I paid lobola for her,she is practically my wife"

K.s dad:"Who asked you to talk? We are still coming to you,just shut up!" He is scary but I have Khetho my ninja babe so I won't back down.

Kheth:"What is the point of you calling us here?"

K.mom:"To ask what is going on between you two"

Kheth:"And we answered that it's complicated"

K.s dad:"It is between you two dating or not,that complicated is not a thing"

Kheth:"Steppy you should know by now I make everything the thing,the in thing the thingable" I chuckled cause they are dead serious and Khetho is being herself.

K.s dad:"Then it shouldn't be a problem to move in with us and make it your thing,the thingable you were talking about,you are way too young to be living with a man,are you even sure that he will marry you?"

Kheth:"T'd rather go back to my house and live alone"

K.mom:"So he can come anytime he wants and you

will go to his place whenever?"

Kheth:"We will not force Banele to want to marry me again"

Nele:"I want to marry you again"

K.s dad:"No,not now maybe after 2years from now"

Kheth:"Are you trying to break us up?"

K.mom:"I thought you said you are not an item"

Kheth:"Well we are there you have it and Nele wants us to get married again" he looked at me.

K.s dad:"Then what is the problem? What are you waiting for?"

K.mom:"Honey I don't think it is a good idea that they get married now,they can do that after finishing varsity"

Kheth:"That's what I told Nele"

Nele:"Can I talk now?" They looked at me.

K.mom:"Whatever you want to say know that you will marry her after you both done with varsity"

K.s dad:"Yeah my wife have spoke!" They high fived and laughed now I see where Khetho gets her craziness,from her mom"

Kheth:"Now that is sorted can we go now?"

K.s dad:"What did we just say Gundane?"

Kheth:"Mom Steppy is stepping out of line,that rhymes" she smiled.

K.mom:"Don't involve me in your name calling cause I have no idea why you are calling him Steppy too"

K.s dad:"Don't you see she is too hairy for a girl,she like a cute little mice"

K.mom:"Please stop that is wrong,she is not even that hairy"

Kheth:"Thank you mom,I call him Steppy cause he is my step father,he wanted me to call him sir? Steppy is way better that sir cause I can not call him dad"

K.s dad:"Then call me father,your father you will call him dad and I will be father"

Kheth:"But Steppy sounds more fun"

K.sdad:"So is Gundane"

Kheth:"Okay then I will call you sir like you wanted from the start,can we go now mom and sir"

K.sdad:"That didn't sound right,father is okay I like you now,back then I uhm was still thinking about it,even dad is okay too,it's not like you will get confused you know your real father,So it shouldn't be a problem to call me dad too"

Kheth:"Can we go now...dad?"

K.sdad:"No we said no more living together"

Kheth:"But it's for few days"

K.mom:"You should be with your fam on Christmas day"

Kheth:"I will be here before year's eve,and I will spend the rest of the year with you guys"

K.mom:"Okay,you can go"

K.sdad:"She can?"

K.mom:"Yeah next year she will live with us,full

time"

Kheth:"Yeah no that's false mom I am going to Harvard next year"

K.s dad:"Where he is studying?"

Kheth:"Yes,is there a problem daddy?" He looked at K's mom.

K.s dad:"We will talk about this when you come back,give me my grands on" he took the baby who was sleeping,we stood up.

Kheth:"Where is his mom? Cause his dad was sleeping in his room"

K.mom:"She needed some air so we gave it to her,Zama likes going out"

Kheth:"Oh I thought that's Zoleni,I guess I will never be able know who is who,so that is Zolani?"

K.s dad:"No,Zamani you see why you need to come and live with us,so you will get to know your brothers"

K.mom:"True"

Kheth:"Whose baby is this again?"

K.mom:"Zolani and Zama's "

Kheth:"Oh when is Sno coming this side?"

K.mom:"She is not coming,she doesn't want to come but I will try and talk to her again,maybe when you come back.And if she sees you here maybe she will want to come or you can talk to her for us "

Kheth:"I will see you when I get back fam,bye" she pulled me we rushed out.

We got to the car I asked the guard to drive and I sat with Khethi at the back.

Nele:"That was hectic"

Kheth:"Tell me about it,I thought they will start talking about us having sex and all" the guard looked at us on a rear mirror.

Nele:"So we will be this side after Christmas"

Kheth:"I have to come back,but you can stay behind with your fam,we have a whole of next year to be

together again"

Nele:"I will see after Christmas " I kissed her hand that I was holding.

Kheth:"I can't wait to see my kids,how about we take them and live with them overseas?"

Nele:"You know I love my kids but we are not going overseas for a vacation,we are going there to study,which some days will require you to study day and night,the kids will need you 24/7 too,we will not be able to concentrate with them around,they are always busy,but once we are done we will live with them after getting married of course"

Kheth:"Yeah I guess you are right" we kissed and she laid on my lap,I was brushing her hair,I chuckled cause Khetho is really too hairy for a girl,even her nipples has a little bit of hair and she hates it,she waxes every now and then,she slept.

We got to our kingdom and the guards took our bags in we went in,mom and dad were drinking tea in a dinning room,mom stood up.

Mom:"Nele Nele my baby" she came to hug me and kissed my cheek.

Nele:"Hi mom,dad" dad nodded I looked behind me Khetho was not next to me,she appeared while I was wondering where she went.

Kheth:"Good evening your majesties " mom looked at me and Khetho then me again and smiled.

Mom:"Is this what I think it is?"

Nele:"Which is?"

Mom:"Are you guys an item again?" I allowed Khetho to answer cause I also don't know.

Kheth:"No,we are just friends like before" mom nodded still smiling.

Dad:"So you will spend Christmas with us?"

Kheth:"If your highness doesn't mind yes"

Mom:"We'd love to" she hugged Khetho too "We are hosting a charity event this year so I am actually glad you are here,I invited your kingdom,well all the kingdoms really"

Kheth:"I didn't know"

Mom:"Your mom replied that she is coming"

Kheth:"My mom?"

Mom:"Yes sweetie her kingdom might be abandoned but it still a kingdom right?" Khetho looked confused.

Kheth:"I guess,where are the twins?"

Mom:"Play room with other kids,Nele I hope you don't mind I invited Shen tok,I thought she will be you date for tomorrow night,since you guys are not an item you don't mind right Khetho" Khetho faked a smile.

Kheth:"Not at all your majesty" I looked at her she shrugged her shoulders,that was the right time to tell the truth but I also want to see how this will all play out.

Mom:"Okay then,Shen is already in your room Nele,Khetho you will take the room on the west wing side of the house,the helpers will show you" Khetho nodded.

Nele:"Why is Shen in my room?" Since when does

mom like Shen?

Mom:"People are still coming we will need the rest of the rooms for them,the ones from far away kingdoms "

Kheth:"I will go to the BNB I saw one not far from here,I don't mind"

Nele:"I will go with her since Shen needs my room"

Mom:"Nonsense,we will be fine,if it gets too crowded the maids will share,this is your home stay"

Kheth:"It's not mine so I will go,I will come back after the charity thing those are not my thing"

Mom:"Please do come,there are people I want you to see" that was a surprise why? "I mean since it didn't work out between you and Nele,I have this nephew of mine Lindo,you guys will good together"

Kheth:"Sorry I already have a bf,and he loves me,lets not forget handsome an idiot but handsome"

Mom:"Okay then,so he will be your date tomorrow night?"

Kheth:"I will see can I rest now?"

Nele:"Mom I want Shen out f my room or I will sleep in my kid's room"

Mom:"She was only using it for the time being"

Kheth:"Why?" Mom looked at her.

Mom:"J ealous?"

Kheth:"Nop just curious you know,it's alarming when a mother keeps setting her son up like you do,what problem does your son have? That he will need your help? Or what problem doe a mother have to keep wanting to control her son's life?" That made dad to look at us too we were still standing.

Mom:"I am a queen you won't speak to me like that in my house,young lady!"

Kheth:"Forgive me you 'majesty' or you are getting payed when he is in a relationship?"

Mom:"Guards!" She yelled.

Kheth:"Calm down,I will take my kids and go,never to bother your twisted mind ever again"

Mom:"They are my son's too"

Kheth:"You see! You are fighting his battles too now?"

Mom:"What is your problem?"

Kheth:"You are my problem,stop setting my man with all these skanks,he is mine! Get it? Got it? Good! Lets go to our room babe" she took my hand and led me to my room,leaving mom fuming and wanting to laugh too.

Nele:"You go girl! Fight fir your man,damn that felt good"

Kheth:"Maybe if you knew how to stand your ground I won't have to fight for your ass"

Nele:"So it's the ass that you were fighting for? It must be a pretty good ass then" she laughed.

Kheth:"Stop,I am upset with you,you need to toughen up dude like for real now or your mom will keep taking you for a ride" what is she saying,we got to my room and Shen was not there.

Nele:"You want me to disrespect my mom?"

Kheth:"No,but I want you to stand your ground your mom is ruling you" I sat on my bed,she remained standing.

Nele:"So you want me to be a rebel?"

Kheth:"No,I want her to know that you are your own person"

Nele:"I am my own person,what do you mean"

Kheth:"No you are not,your mom controls your movements,there is a difference between respecting and being weak! Nele you are weak! I am sorry to say but you let your mom point you everywhere" that hurts hearing her saying that to me really broke my heart,mom loves me and she knows what's good for me,I was never raised a rebel I will not start now.

Nele:"I am sorry you feel that way about me,I know mom will never do anything to hurt me intentionally,I don't know what you have against my mom cause all she does is smile even when you insult her,like you were back there,how are we even supposed to last if you can't even respect my

mother? But what did I expect cause you don't even respect your own parents!" I shouted I don't know what she wants from me or what she wants me to do, I will never disrespect the woman who raised me, she gave birth to me, she deserves my respect, it's the least I can give her and if Khetho doesn't get that then I guess she is not the woman for me.

Kheth: "Wow... I uhm I guess not!" Did I say that out loud for her to hear? I wasn't going to say it raw like that but arg... I don't know what to say. "I uhm I will go to that BNB after all, I will just take my kids and leave"

Nele: "My kids are not going anywhere this time if the night, and so are you, stop being childish"

Kheth: "1st I am not the woman for you Nele, now I am childish? Wow the spirit you have now that you are in your kingdom it's amazing, you begged me to come here with you for days only to hurt me like this? I won't take this from you" she searched for her bag in my closet and got it, I stood up and went to stand against the closed door, there is no key

eish,I had to stop her from leaving or else I will lose her for good.

She took off her clothes and put on her tracksuits and sneakers,then put the ones she was wearing in,and came for the door.

Nele:"Khetho I am sorry babe let's not fight,please don't leave I am so sorry I didn't mean to hurt you"

Kheth:"You never do please let me go,it is getting even more late,plus since your mom is hosting that thing tomorrow,The BNB might get full,please move I am not in the mood to fight,just move"

Nele:"Please forgive me babe that came out wrong I didn't mean to say that"

Kheth:"You were thinking it,you didn't mean to but you did now step away from the door" she looked so defeated "You know Banele I can move you myself and it won't be nice,let me go out of here peacefully and RESPECT your mother's house cause my ways are of a rebel" I stepped away from the door I keep messing up,Shen came out of the

bathroom with a towel on her body.

Shen:"Oh you are here,hi" Khetho pushed her bag and got out.

Nele:"Please go to another room,I am using this one" then I ran after Khetho,she was on the phone.

Kheth:"He actually dumped me!... Nah I am cool well I will be,don't worry I saw a BNB not far from here I should be fine,no don't come here you know me I am tough like that" she laughed a painful one "I will see you tomorrow bye"

Nele:"Khetho please don't do this,I love you"

Kheth:"You don't know what love is leave me alone,what did I also think taking you back? This is all my fault,I blame myself for all this,Banele I am sorry I wanted you to man up and stand up for yourself,you are right I know nothing about respect cause I don't allow people to control my life" she walked faster I ran and stood before her.

Nele:"I am so sorry please forgive me,I am an idiot,your idiot I don't want to lose you,I am not ready to let you go"

Kheth:"Now do you see why I wanted us unknown? imagine if..." her phone rang "Yeah I will be out just now" she dropped the call "My ride is here,I should get going" mom came our way.

Mom:"What's with the beds "

Kheth:"He is all yours now,you can give him to whoever you want,where are my kids?"

Mom:"Nele what is going on here?"

Nele:"Mom I apologized and she won't listen to me,I mad a mistake now she is leaving me"

Mom:"What mistake Banele!?" She shouted

Kheth:"My kids where are they?"

Mom:"You didn't come with your kids here"

Kheth:"I want my kids "

Mom:"This is their home,they will stay as scheduled,I took them from your father so I will give them back to him again" Kheth took out her phone and called her dad and put it on loudspeaker.

King:"My beautiful princess "

Kheth:"Hi dad,I am in eZibuko kingdom,they don't want to give me my kids "

Mom:"Remember the deal we made"

King:"What is going on Khethi?" She started crying but there was no sign of tears in her eyes just a second ago.

Kheth:"I just want my kids dad" she said with a breaking voice breaking my heart in a process.

King:"Give the queen a phone"

Kheth:"She can hear you"

King:"Martha give her the kids if she wants them"

Mom:"No I am not,my grandkids never get to visit me,I am not giving them to her"

Kheth:"Well they are my kids!"

Mom:"With my son"

Kheth:"Yes not with you,now where are my..." the kids came running from the play room they were plenty of them,even my boys and Fanele's child,they came running to their mom.

Them:"Mama!" Khetho quickly wiped her tears and fixed herself up "Dad I found them,we are coming" coming but I thought she was going to a BNB.

King:"Thank you Martha"

Mom:"I will lockdown this palace if I have to,these kids are not going anywhere"

King:"Are you sure you want to do this with me Martha,I am not that husband of yours you have finished with korobela I will ruin you!"

Mom:"You don't know who I am,you old lonely man"

King:"At least I am old but you are bitter and a witch,don't think I don't know about your little operations too"

Kheth:"Tell her dad!" She sounded so far away,she was running with the kids going outside, I didn't know what to do mom is in a zone and Khetho is getting away with the kids,I heard the car start I guess that was it,she left her phone I was not going let her leave me just like that I love her,I know I should have handled this situation better,yes I love my mom but I also love her.

Once mom was done she was fuming and she didn't even notice that Khetho was gone,she gave me the phone.

Mom:"These people... they don't know me,I will mess them up nxa" then she went on.

Nele:"Mom I will be out but I will come back soon"

She didn't even answer me but I know she heard me.

So I went to my car and drove out,hoping I will catch on to Kheth I went to check on a BNB 1st she was not there I went to her village,it was late at night so I parked across the road and went to ask one of the guards to call her for me,or give her the phone back.

He said Khetho is not there,I couldn't drive back to the kingdom so I slept in the car,I was tired and hungry,but hunger can wait.

I was sleeping peacefully when the knock came through my window.

I woke up and the sun was already coming out.

The person was Sno, she had a plate of food in her hand, she is such a good person.

I opened the door.

Sno: "Hi"

Nele: "Hi, how are you?"

Sno: "I am fine thanks and how are you?" I sat up straight.

Nele: "Eish sister in law I messed up big time and I have no idea where to start start really"

Sno: "Sorry... I brought you food, you must be hungry"

Nele: "When last did you talk to her?"

Sno: "This morning" I nodded and took the plate.

Nele: "Thank you so much, here she left her phone behind" she took the phone.

Sno: "Okay enjoy your food" she went back my brains must be not functioning well cause I thought I heard Sno said she last talked to Khetho this morning, wait does this mean she is in there? cause her phone was on me? Like every other curious bf I

went through her phone just for just and I am happy with it,or else she wouldn't have it behind right?

I ate and called Khetho's number,she answered,I guess the guards lied to me.

Kheth:"Give the plates to the guards sharp" so she is upset with me but she still cares.

Nele:"Khetho I am so sorry"

Khetho:"For what exactly? Banele?"

Nele:"Can you please come outside so we can talk properly,please"

Kheth:"No,I don't want to see you"

Nele:"Please Khetho"

Kheth:"I am so busy Banele go home to your mom you love and respect so much,cause you are coming with a same problem,you still haven't changed your attitude,if you go at this rate you might as well marry your mom,cause no girl can stand this ish"

Nele:"Please come please Khetho"

Kheth:"I will see you next year,I am giving you time to think about what you want exactly" but on the 2nd I am leaving.

Nele:"I am begging you babe,I know I did you wrong,I am an idiot,a fool for talking to you like that and I am sorry,I will talk to my mom"

Kheth:"Talk to me after talking to her,your mom doesn't like me,she hates me she has a hidden agenda,do you know what she said to dad? Your mom is evil and in your talk make sure to tell her that I will shoot her brains out if she comes near my family"

Nele:"Khetho mom doesn't hate you,I don't know what you are talking about"

Kheth:"Oh I see you are still about your mom,go to mommy baby" she dropped the call this is hectic,I wish I had an idea of how to fix all this.

After an hour or so the car came out and it was Sno's car I could hear the kids making a noise in there,I hooted for it to stop.

I noticed that it was not Sno driving out,so I

followed the car my phone rang,it was mom.

Mom:"You are not in your room wjere are you?"

Nele:"I am out mom"

Mom:"I am asking you where you at"

Nele:"On my way to J HB"

Mom:"What? If you know what is good for you,you will come here now! And be a good son and support me today then after that you can leave if you want to,but I doubt you will want to leave after seeing what I have instore for you"

Nele:"Mom I have to make things right with Khetho"

Mom:"Leave that one alone, what I have is more better than her,come home son"

Nele:"No,I want to be with Khetho"

Mom:"What? So this is who you are now? A back chatting little brat? I am not asking you Banele I am telling you,if you don't want me to dis own you and deactivate all your cards right now,you will come back!"

Nele:"Do what will make you happy mom,you can't live my life for me life you have been doing"

Mom:"God she got to you didn't she? You don't need that kind of bad influence in your life,my son please come home or the guards will have to man handle you"

Nele:"Dis own me rather!"

Mom:"So you are choosing a pussy over your family?"

Nele:"They are my family mom"

Mom:"You will regret this!" She dropped the call.

I kept following the car and it was indeed going to J HB it stopped in ultra city,I was glad cause it was indeed Khetho.

I parked mine next to her's and followed them to steers.

They ordered and I offered to pay.

Kheth:"You don't have to" I ignored her and ordered something for myself too and gave the guy my card.

Guy:"It's been declined sir"

Nele:"What? No... please try again" he did and the same happened again,that was fast.

Kheth:"Okay,that's enough please take mine" she paid and we went to sit down and ate.

Nele:"Mom must have cancelled all my cards,she wanted me to come home and I wanted to follow you"

Kheth:"You should go back to her,you need the money to go back overseas too,you can not live like this"

Nele:"No let her take it I will make a plan I just want you to forgive me,this is just a hiccup relationships go through these sometimes,please take me back"

Kheth:"I didn't dump you,it's just that I don't like how you let your mom rule you like this,she is taking advantage of your respect for her,she knows you won't say no"

Nele:"For the 1st time I did she disowned me"

Kheth:"You need them"

Nele:"I need you more"

Kheth:"You can not turn your back on your fam,go home Nele you were right your mom is more important" she wiped the kids and stood up.

Nele:"Khethi I did this for us babe,for you"

Kheth:"Then the me you were doing it for says go back home,you need your fam more than me especially now since you are not working and all,you mom knows you need them for now,pull that stunt after you get a job you will see she will have nothing against you"

Nele:"What do you mean I still have 2more years to go before getting a job"

Kheth:"Nele that is a thing about you,you don't think things through,you just do it" we stood outside steers.

Nele:"I thought you said I must stand my ground" I don't understand now.

Kheth:"Yeah but you had no second option no plan B,you should have withdrew all your money before

doing so" she didn't tell me to do that? God I am an idiot,who wants to be told to do everything mom ruined me.

Nele:"I should go back" she nodded she went to buy the snacks for the kids I followed her.

On the till Rato had condoms in her hand maybe she thought they were sweets.

Rato:"Mom what are these for?" She opened one. The store was full.

Kheth:"You just had to go for the kill huh? Come Nele and explain to the kids" she called me I wanted the ground to open and swallow me,she met me half way "This q is tough I would have answered if she said mom what are these,you know,I am not ready for to talk about the birds and the bees with my 29months old kids"

I went to Rato people were looking at us.

Nele:"Well baby this is uhm"

Kheth:"A condom baby"

Rato:"What is it for?" Lord.

Kheth:"I will video call dad" I was really not ready to talk about condoms to my kids,they are way too young "Please dad... eish dad you know best you raised me" her dad laughed

King:"Tell her it's used not to have babies" that answer is baby friendly,I was going to go full blast on her.

Kheth:"Please you tell them dad,I kniw another q will come after that answer"

King:"Okay,give them the phone" she did,she paid for everything including the condoms and we went out of there.

Kheth:"I am never taking these two out alone,that was humiliating" she was even sweating. "You know I was going to say it is something we should have used to prevent having a big mouth like you! And that is so wrong I know but these kids are monsters,since they started talking they talk too much,and I am sure they did not take after me' she buckled them up in their seat,they were still talking on the phone.

Nele:"Yah neh I was never ready I don't I will ever be"

Kheth:"So was I,I am never ever! Not alone,let me go" I hugged and kissed my kids.

Nele:"So what about us"

Kheth:"We will talk when we are alone,go back you are the one who made they believe that you are a push over,just continue to be that until you graduate again and we can continue"

Nele:"So you are breaking up with me?"

Kheth:"No we are not breaking up,we are taking a gap" what does that even mean? What is even that.

Nele:"Away from each other?"

Kheth:"Yes,you are going back overseas anyway"

Nele:"You are coming with right?"

Kheth:"After gratuating but I don't think I still want to go to harvard I will study part time this side and get a job while I still take care of the land"

Nele:"So your future has no me in it?"

Kheth:"I am tired Nele this up and down we keep playing it is tiring"

Nele:"Then I am not going back too if you are not coming with me"

Kheth:"Nonsense you must continue as you have started,I want to be a hands on mom to my kids from next year,one of us has to be"

Nele:"We will be hands on when we are done with varsity"

Kheth:"I got this,go study and come back a doctor,I will keep pushing this side too"

Nele:"No... Khetho we had a plan and we are going to stick to it!"

Kheth:"Look I am ready to be a mom now,I think I am ready to grow up for them plus I am moving with mom and Steppy they will help me sith them"

Nele:"So you have everything figured out huh?"

Kheth:"Yeah,I not breaking up with you though we are just figuring what is what separately,I will wait for you"

Nele:"And I will wait for you too,can we spend one last night together"

Kheth:"Your mom's charity thing she needs you there,go back"

Nele:"Okay then the day after"

Kheth:"It's Christmas "

Nele:"The day after that then"

Kheth:"Family gathering,I will get to see mom's side of the family and Steppy's fam too"

Nele:"Okay uhm anything else?"

Kheth:"At night I am going to go to Newcastle on the 27th we are going to Amcor dam"

Nele:"You have a pretty busy festive ain't you? Can I go with you to Newcastle?"

Kheth:"Sure if your mom will let you,I realised that in actual fact we are still kids to our parents,at some point we have to live by their rules "

Nele:"Khetho I don't like this break,gab you want us to take,I love you" I held her hands.

Kheth:"And I love you,but your words are still haunting me,you said we were not meant to be"

Nele:"I said maybe and I didn't mean to say that out loud"

Kheth:"It's okay,we all have that devil voices inside of us,go over seas learn to be you without me,if you fall in love with someone else,know it is okay but you will have to let me know,so I can move on too"

Nele:"No,you said we are not breaking up what is this now? I won't move on,I don't want to babe,I want you I need you,that I know for sure,I don't have to think about it"

Kheth:"I was hoping you'd say that and thank you" we kissed the kids clapped hands,lord these kids... "Whose kids are these? I swear they are not mine" she hid her face on my chest,I kissed her forehead.

Nele:"I will miss you,I love you Khetho please don't let mom come between us,I love us"

Kheth:"You are the one who is... nah I am not there I love me too and I love us too well and you three"

Nele:"Please don't put this gab between us"

Kheth:"Hmm,but I am going to my mother's"

Nele:"Am I allowed to come to the gathering"

Kheth:"We are going to KZN at night on the 25th"

Nele:"So?"

Kheth:"Maybe next year or when we are married cause I also don't know these people,I will see how they are this time and I will take you next time if they are cool people,I am going with Sno"

Nele:"And her son?"

Kheth:"Yeah,that little guy is so cute I feel like kissing him all the time,he doesn't cry much like most kids,she is an angel,I feel like holding him all the time,that moment his mom doesn't want me to do that,she says he will get used to be held,like whatever that means"

Nele:"Let's have another one you will hold all day and night" she looked at the girls.

Kheth:"We already have those and they bite look at them" we looked at them.

Nele:"Yeah lets not have anymore kids our kids talk too much yerr,we will raise these two after we are married which will be your last year of studying,babe! I just had an idea"

Kheth:"That's not good!" She sat in her car.

Nele:"Come on babe,I was thinking how about we get married before we leave,you not going is not what you want,trust me when we come back plenty companies will want us to come work for them,we will choose"

Kheth:"I don't think I want to work for someone"

Nele:"It won't be for long,just for experience then we will start our own empire,you and me for our kids" I stood between her thighs.

Kheth:"Okay that could work,but I will think about going cause I am no longer feeling Harvard"

Nele:"But you are feeling me right lets go love" I looked at the kids 1st "they are dosing off" I fixed them to sleep nicely "What haplened to her knee?"

Kheth:"Dad bought them those kids cars,I don't

know how that one caused an accident and she injured herself"

Nele:"They probably drive like you,it's sorted then we are not buying these two cars,they will have a driver" she laughed.

Kheth:"Sorted and it saves money"

Nele:"Thank you for them,they are beautiful well they look like you and like you in every way,but thank you anyway,I am really grateful"

Kheth:"Ncooh ain't you just too cute,I am glad I had them when I had them" I kissed their foreheads and cheeks "Let's go before we have sex right here"

Nele:"Can we?"

Kheth:"I was only playing you such an addict,go home horny" She closed her door and I closed the back one too.

And got in mine,too she started hers.

Nele:"I love you guys drive safe with our kids"

Kheth:"We love you too,you drive safe too,well with the baby maker" I laughed,she is crazy and I love

her just the way she is but I have to talk to her I don't like how she handles our fights,I started my car but it didn't start I checked I had no petrol.

Nele:"Khethi!!! I yelled she stopped she was reversing.

Kheth:"Miss me already?"

Nele:"You know I always miss you,but I uhm please borrow me R1000 I will pay you as soon as I can" she took out her card and parked properly.

Kheth:"Use this until your mom is back on her senses,don't over do it,it reports back to mom,I never used it" I went and took it.

Nele:"Great now your mom will have more reasons to not want me to be with you,she will think I am a gold digger or a loser taking money from my gf"

Kheth:"Don't worry about my mom I can handle her,you are not a gold digger babe no that is not who you are,you are stingy now that is who you are"

Nele:"Hau babe"

Kheth:"Yes bheybhi,when was the last time you

gave me even a R1? Stingy man"

Nele:"For what cause we are mostly in doors"

Kheth:"Stingy man tendencies,I want you to take me out and have some fun"

Nele:"But we do go out"

Kheth:"To eat yes,but we should do more than that,you know"

Nele:"You should have said I am not stingy I just believe in saving money,since I am using my parent's money"

Kheth:"Hmm how is that working out for you? Where are your savings? Bye stingy lover" she drove out of there,and called me giving me the pin.

I am not stingy I swear,Khetho likes the 50/50 kinda thing I even forget that J should provide for her as her man,I like the way she was raised,she doesn't think that I owe her something cause I am sleeping with her so she has to cash in,no instead she buys me things I love Khetho and she is one in the million

I am not letting her go, girls these days are well not like Khetho, she is a gem in God's ring and I love her I will spend my days proving that to her.

Please excuse the errors.

Thank you.

Chapter 80

°•Khetho•°

We were all getting ready to drive to KZN, we were going up and down, which I don't get why cause well mom bought me things to wear there, she packed my bag full of things I haven't seen, but I go up and down anyway.

Mom: "Has anyone seen my charger?"

Kheth: "Can we go already?"

Zolen: "We are still waiting for my friend" I looked at me, he gave me the back off kinda look.

Kheth: "Can I also invite my bf mom?"

Mom:"Khetho we talked about this,J ohn's fam is traditional and please be on your best behaviour,please for me"

Kheth:"So in other words you are saying I must not embarrass you" she was looking for her charger.

Mom:"No I am saying please be a good child"

Kheth:"You know I don't even want to go there"
Steppy got in the living room.

Steppy:"You don't want to go?"

Kheth:"Yes can I please not go,go with only my kids"

J ohn:"We had a deal here,Gundi please stick to it"
he disappeared going somewhere and came back.

Kheth:"But I... I... I don't want to go,I mean it 's your fam,they will not like me,I am not yours"

J ohn:"They don't know that,and they don't have to"
he took a tie that was on the couch.

Kheth:"So you are hidding me? You want me to lie? I feel like a dirty little secret right now,so this is how secrets feel like"

Mom:"Stop being dramatic and go help Zama her son is giving her troubles "

Kheth:"I hate her"

John:"It's a pity cause your brother wants to marry her"

Kheth:"What? Why? Can I just die right now,what is it with Zama that makes men just wants to marry her? I want to die"

Mom:"I swear the drama you have has more episodes than generations the legacy"

Kheth:"Mom I want to die,I am suicidal and you are saying I have drama?"

John:"Can we leave now?"

Kheth:"I still hate Zama"

John:"Khethi you are too young to carry that much hate,you have so much venom coming out of your mouth it's dangerous,tata Madiba said..." oh here we go again the history I never liked in school "He said no one was born hating one another because of the colour of their skin,if they can be taught to

hate they can be taught to love,for love comes more naturally in a human heart" oh tata Madibs please wake up and help me out,1stly what skin am I hating her for? 2ndly nobody 'taught' me to hate her,she is a whore that is why I don't like her,plus if she gets married to Zolani she will stay in our family and Nele is going nowhere too,they will keep bumping into each other,and that will make my man uncomfortable.

Kheth:"Thank you dad for the history lesson,but that girl was sleeping with my man,who can teach me to love her for that?" He sat next to me.

John:"You called me dad..." yeah so? He hugged me "I love you child,you are the best daughter I never had" just for calling him dad? Weird he is.

Kheth:"Can you let go now,I don't want to be here anymore"

Mom:"I thought you didn't want to go"

Kheth:"You won't let me,so lets go already my kids are even sleeping"

John:"On the real Khethi give Zamagabela a

chance,I don't understand how you hate her and not your bf" he stood up.

Kheth:"She knows why,I am out"

John:"Without helping Zama?" He yelled,I ignored him and went to check on Sno,she was sleeping next baby Zoleni,she sleeps a lot these days.

I woke her,she sat up straight.

Sno:"Is it time?"

Kheth:"No we are still waiting for Zoleni's 'friend' he is on his way"

Sno:"He is going with his friends?"

Kheth:"Yeah Charley"

Sno:"Oh?"

Kheth:"Can I take him?" I pointed the baby.

Sno:"Go away Khethi he is sleeping"

Kheth:"But I miss his small eyes,can I wake him please" she got off the bed and went to the bathroom

Sno:"Go wake the gladiators,for the love of heaven whose baby is screaming like that?" She came back and sat on the bed.

Kheth:"It's Zama's son,he is always screaming"

Sno:"He will wake my son,let me go check what is going on,this baby will get sick if he keeps crying like this" she stood up.

I followed her,we got to their room and Zolani was trying to hush him,and Zama was crying mxm cry baby!

Kheth:"What did you do to him?"

Sno:"Let me see him" she took him,she striped the baby naked the cries went down "Khethi please get me a panado in my room" am I supposed to know how a panao looks like? "Arg... I will get it myself" she went with the baby who was no longer crying but he had hiccups.

Kheth:"So you just had to take his clothes off only,take that Zama nton nton" I giggled and left

them fighting,Zolani is scolding at Zama for not being able to calm her own son.

I got to Sno's room she was playing with Zama's baby he was giggling,how I wish to be like her,I admire her strength and courage I mean Zama's baby is older than Sno's by few months but it seems like she is struggling to connect with her baby.

Sno:"He was feeling suffocated,they are humans too,they don't need that much clothes plus it's hot,he needed some air" the baby was wearing a nappy now "He will sleep soon"

Kheth:"How do you do it?" I sat next to her.

Sno:"I don't know,it's love I guess" Zoleni knocked once and came in.

Zolen:"It's time to go"

Kheth:"The king has finally arrived?"

Zolen:"Shut up Gundane"

Kheth:"I will tell dad,dad!" Sno slapped my arm.

Sno:"You will wake my baby you idiot"

Kheth:"He must learn to sleep through all conditions,this is a very cold cold world,he is not in the stomach anymore,daddy!!!" I yelled again and Sno took her shoe ready to throw it at me I got out running and laughing,I miss her baby is that a sin?

We finally got in the mini van,but Zoleni and his bf were driving,and why we are not using a plane again?

I was sitting next to Sno,Zoleni came to the car.

Zoleni:"Don't you want to ride with us Sno?"

Sno:"Nah I am fine here but thanks for the offer"

Zoleni:"Charley wants to talk to you about something"

Sno:"We will talk when we get there"

Zoleni:"But he..."

John:"She said no Zoleni learn to listen,go we need to leave" then he started the car Zoleni closed the door.

Kheth:"Can I drive please"

John:"Do you have a PDP cause if you do I will give you now to drive"

Kheth:"In actual fact I do,let me drive then" I really don't,mom looked at him.

Mom:"No John no no no,let me rather drive"

John:"She is my daughter and I can't say no to her"

Mom:"But I can,no Khethi you e

will not drive us,go with Zoleni if you want to drive"

Kheth:"Hmm or I should take my own car" he drove out.

Mom:"No it is bad enough that Zoleni and Zolani are using theirs.

Zamani:"Next year I will be going with my wife,this is not on"

Kheth:"Do you even have a gf?"

Zaman:"None of your bizz but she is a model,she goes all around the world,to places you have never been before"

Kheth:"I don't like travelling to unknown countries

had I did I would have known the entire Earth and other planets by heart" they laughed.

Sno:"I would like to go away far away to the world of the unknown" she said looking serious.

Zaman:"That's the spirit Sno,this one is so left behind"

Kheth:"So uhm mom and dad how did you meet?" They looked at each other and smiled okay.

John:"I... we..." the car stopped something is not right,Welile code blue"

Kheth:"What is that?" I know code red and black.

Mom:"We are being followed" we are? I got afraid cause there are kids in the car my kids and Sno's son,I wouldn't want anything bad to happen to them.

John:"Khethi can you use a gun?"

Kheth:"Can I? yes I can,but the kids"

Mom:"This car is bullet proofed and I am calling for back up" what if they are wrong? What if we are not being attacked?

I took a gun anyway.

John: "Sno can you?"

Sno: "No"

Mom: "Give her a gun anyway" he did, he was still driving, if my kids were not in the car with me, I would have gotten excited for some action, but my kids' lives are on the line there is nothing to be excited about.

Zaman: "I want a bigger one, let me call the others" he did and put it on loud speaker, after making it a conference call.

Zolen: "Hey bro what's up?"

Zaman: "Where are you guys? We are under attack"

Zolen: "You are? Are they shooting at you?"

Zaman: "No but we are being followed" I hope it's not Nele's mom cause I am not afraid to kill for my kids.

Zolen: "What car is it?" Zoleni told him "Oh I am sorry for not telling you but those are Charley's men, they are your security"

Mom:"We have our guards,why are they here?"

Zolen:"They are there to protect my son"

J ohn:"Is his life in danger?"

Zole:"Uhm Can we talk when we get there?"

J ohn:"Can we talk now!"

Zolen:"I took a picture of baby Zoleni while he was sleeping,I sent it to Charley and Charley sent it to his sister" why?

Mom:"And?"

Zolan:"Can I drop the call cause this doesn't concern me" nobody answered him.

Zolen:"And Charley lost his phone is a dealing,he thinks it was stolen,so since they will think it's his son and go after baby Zoh to get back at him" I don't understand but okay.

Sno:"So you two have put my baby in danger?"

Zolen:"Sno we will fix all this babe"

Sno:"You better Zoleni cause I will not lose my son because of you"

Zolen:"You won't,I promise"

Zaman:"Okay so there is nothing else,we are safe?"

Zolen:"Yes those men are professionals" they better or else I will kill that Charley myself.

We drove to Newcastle and when we got there it was pretty late,so some lady showed us where we will sleep,Zolei wanted to sleep with Sno,saying he wants to help her during the night with the baby,so John and mom allowed it,though Sno said she is fine she has done this for a month alone,but Zoleni insisted.

In the morning,that lady from last night woke us early,I don't know why cause we got there early in the morning.

Lady:"I am the aunt around here,what I say goes" she was telling only us girls and left the guys to sleep even mom was not there.

Kheth:"And?" She got closer to me.

Aunt:"You speak when spoken to,got it? You are

daughter in laws here,I will show you how things are done in this household"

Kheth:"What is this a military base,lighten up aunty or you will age faster" we laughed she came even closer to me.

Aunt:"You've got jokes makoti? You are a jokester? I will tell you a joke of my own,you see those onion on that basin? You will chop them ALONE! how is that for a joke? Haha laugh it's funny"

Kheth:"It is funny indeed cause I am not going to do that ma auntiza,I'd rather go back home"

Aunt:"You see why my nephew will never marry you"

Kheth:"Sorry to burst your little boasting bubble aunty... I am already married and not to your nephew,thank you for the whatever but I am out of here"

Zama:"I will chop the onion" bitch!

Kheth:"Of course you are... isn't it great,I came here for the gathering not to learn how to cook or bbe a

chef,where is the kitchen I am hungry..."

Aunt:"You will eat after chopping those onions "

Kheth:"You know ma old lady,I have 2kids who will want food in the next 30min or else,they will eat you!"

Aunt:"You think you are a ish huh? The boss lady? The queen around here?"

Kheth:"Actually I am a princess,we all are,I will get you the catering aunty we are not slaves,well means my sister over there,this one wants to chop onions full of a big basin,you go girl! Girl power,represent princess Zama nton nton" I saw John coming our way.

Zama:"When are you going to let go of the bitterness?"

Sno:"Aunty may I please go and check on my baby,I am breast feeding"

Aunt:"You may go,but you two stays behind"

Kheth:"I am staying cause I don't know the kitchen" John got to us.

John:"Good morning family,how are you children... sis" so that is his sister? So rude!

Aunt:"Hi brother,I am so not okay,this one is disrespecting me brother,where did you find her?"

John:"Oh you have met,well this is my daughter"

Aunt:"Huh?"

John:"I will tell you more later,this one is Zama Zolani's baby mama and Khethi my daughter"

Aunt:"Oh... and the other one?"

John:"Which one?"

Kheth:"Sno"

John:"Oh that is Zolani's baby's mother"

Aunt:"She is quiet I like her,not this one"

John:"I knew you'd like her,you like rebels"

Aunt:"I eat them for breakfast"

Kheth:"Speaking of breakfast,dad where is the kitchen,I want to make food for the gladiators"

Aunt:"At least she want to make food for all the men

here,so useful of her" J ohn laughed.

J ohn:"Gladiator are her twins sis,they are a live destruction,true galdiators "

Aunt:"Lord,there are more of her? I need a seat" so dramatic. More people woke up and more people got there,we were introduced to plenty more people,J ohn has a huge family,well like any other family,they have those who thinks they are better than everybody,the drunkards of the family,the talkactive one or maybe more and those who thinks they know everything they have it all.

I was chilling with Phumlani she was the coolest of them all,he is 23years old,he knows swagg,he lives it and his sneakers are tops.

Phum:"I live in Mpumalanga you should visit me sometimes"

Kheth:"After you visit us in J HB" mom picked an America's sweetheart's short dress and heels,I swear I looked like a president's daughter.

Phum:"No biggy,look here come the slay queens of the family,that is Busi,Dolly,Simi and Thandeka,they

are all 24 years and the shop and do make up for living" I laughed he called the to come to us,they did with their walk woah.

Phum:"This is uncle J ohn's daughter"

Dolly:"Hi,I am Dolly so how come we never saw you before?"

Thand:"Did uncle J ohn cheat on his wife? But who wouldn't she is cold as ice"

Busi:"I heard she is the one who cheated when uncle was in the military,she is dirty nasty"

Simi:"Would you wait for someone who went to kill people instead of being with you at home? He had it coming"

Thand:"Whore I tell you how many men did you think she slept with while uncle J ohn was away?" I had to do something,I have been holding myself.

I slapped Thandeka and Busi.

Kheth:"That is for reminding you to mind your fake nails business" I slapped them and punched both their stomachs the held on their stomachs "And that

is for calling mom names" they didn't even try to defend themselves.

Simi and Dolly ran to call John and their parents, the girls were crying but trying to keep the make up intact too, they must cry once and look like ghost they are.

Aunt: "What is going on here?"

Phum: "You are awesome, high five" we high fived.

Uncle1: "Who is beating my daughter Phumlani!"

John: "Khethi?" I was waiting for them to speak 1st I didn't say anything.

Dolly: "She! Slapped them and punched them"

John: "Khethi!!!"

Kheth: "Please tell him why"

Uncle2: "It doesn't matter why, violence is not an answer, I see you are just like your father, is this how you raise your kids? It's embarrassing." I looked at John.

Kheth: "They called my mom a whore, and a

heartless cold bitch, is that how they were raised? To gossip and insult adults? At least I take the trash out, I don't keep it in the house" people gathered around us "My mom is not a whore, even if she was it is not their business she is not their whore but dad's whore!" I left the crowd mumbling some things to each other.

I went to the house, if they want me gone, I will gladly leave, they are not my fam I don't have to keep up with their ish.

I heard people yelling in the house I went there.

It was Zoleni and Charley, Sno was there too.

Kheth: "What's going on?"

Sno: "They woke my son with their yelling" she stood up with baby Zoh.

Zolen: "Charley is leaving"

Charley: "Am I now? Zoleni you are changing on me, I don't want waste my time with, just tell me if you are straight now" I looked at Sno this didn't seem to surprise her, I pulled her outside to talk to her.

Kheth:"You know he is gay?"

Sno:"Yeah he loves Charley,and that's okay who am I to judge him,sis I need you to do me something huge please" she looked behind her then back at me.

Kheth:"Sure" she pulled me even further from the house.

Sno:"Khethi I love and I will always do okay,and it pains me that I will have to leave you behind when I do,I need you to orginise me and my son new identities fake onces,I want to escape this hell I live everyday,I want to protect my son from those men"

Kheth:"Tell me what is really a problem and maybe we can fix something for you" she looked behind again.

Sno:"Not now but I need those things ASAP,If I don't escape now I will go insane,Zoleni loves Charley but for some reason he doesn't want to let me go,he is selfish,I want to be happy Khethi please help me" she cried,I though Zoleni was decent with her and hiding things well,but I guess I was wrong,no one should be treated like she's been.

I know a perfect guy who can help her,I hushed her and she wiped her tears.

Kheth:"Why didn't you tell me about all this?"

Sno:"You are happy with your man,I don't like to ruin your happiness because I made bad choices in life" that hurts,but I will be strong for her.

Kheth:"Let me contact him now" I took out my banner phone and called Steve he told me to send pics,I did with my phone and I know Steve he will do this.

Sno:"Do you trust this guy?"

Kheth:"Yes he will fix everything for you including flight tickets and paper trails,and qualifications,this is my Christmas gift to you,I want you to be happy sis,I hope you will call me,please update dad so he won't get worried,I will miss you,but I know your sanity is more important than me,I love you sis" we hugged.

Zoleni:"Why are we hugging?"

Kheth:"Sno is going to culinary school"

Zole:"Really? Where? When did this happen? Let me see your phone"

Kheth:"Zoleni does she ask for your phone to check things?"

Zole:"Back off Khethi I am doing this to make sure they are safe with my son"

Kheth:"So you violate her rights in the process? Do you even care about my sister or it's all about this brat of yours" I felt a slap that landed on my cheek,I heard it,it was loud enough.

Sno:"Zoleni what have you done? You are a woman beater on top of everything you are?" I stood there not believing what just happened.

Zolen:"I am so so sorry sis please forgive me"

Kheth:"Leave me alone!!!" I went to sit behind the house,I told Steve to hurry up,Charley pisses him off now he beats me,he is afraid of Charley,Zoleni is a bully and I am ready to expose his gay ass.

The next morning I was so excited about the Amcor dam even, not even Zoleni's slap will ruin my mood.

I have great plans for that one, he won't see it coming.

Plus Nele came this side to spend this day with me.

Mom called me on the side.

Mom: "Thank you for fighting for my dignity" she hugged me.

Kheth: "Anytime, so you had a meeting about me? I heard you guys"

Mom: "John thinks you need...uhm"

Kheth: "What?"

Mom: "He thinks undergoing discipline training will do you good" Am I that bad? "You see John's fam look up to him, it's an embarrassment to him when you go around beating people, it shows that he can't control his kids, so they will lose respect for him if we don't do this"

Kheth: "What do you think?" Cause I really don't care what John thinks.

Mom:"I think so too"

Kheth:"So you want to change me? Re-arrange me? Don't you think it's a little too late? You should have been there for me to not turn out like this,don't worry I won't embarrass you anymore,I will be out of your hair from now on"

Mom:"We don't mean it like that"

Kheth:"It works for me best like that,some mother you are at least I was raised with love unlike your kids,if you are best parents then why are your kids like this?" I walked away not waiting for an answer.

I borrowed a car from Zolani,who told me to take Zama with,so I decided to take a bath and take a taxi,at least it was not a rural area.

I was in town just looking around when I bumped into Phumz with a beautiful lady.

Kheth:"Phumz dude,Miss" she said hi.

Phumz:"This is my gf" he didn't say her name.

Kheth:"Hey gf nice to meet you"

Girl:"Like wise,is this the girl on that video you

showed me?" Video?

Phumz:"Yep this is she"

Kheth:"What video?" He took out his phone and showed me,it was me beating those slay queens,it was not cool.

Kheth:"Delete it dude"

Phunz:"Later not now,I still want to show it to my friends,I don't want to send it to them cause I want to have control over it" I guesd thats okay.

Kheth:"Let me go,I don't even know this town"

Phumz:"I got you,lets all go together"

Kheth:"So you wat me to sell cabbages while walking besides you two?"

Girl:"Babe I will see you later" they kissed and she left.

Kheth:"She is not the only one is she?" He shook his head "She is beautiful"

Phumz:"But not so bright,but she has nice booty" wow I thought I liked him but I am having second

thoughts,I don't like someone who doesn't respect women,who treats them like a piece of meat.

Kheth:"Hmm,do you have a car?"

Phumz:"Yes I will come take you so we can go together to Amcor"

Kheth:"Yes s s! Now let's go look for something I will wear tonight"

Phumz:"Where,we have Mr Price,Legit,Foschini..."

Kheth:"Please stop,do you have sport scene or total sport"

Phumza:"Yesterday you didn't..."

Kheth:"Forget about yesterday,it's in the past I was wearing my mom,now I will do me" we went to get me clothes,I must say Phumlani knows good things.

My phone rang we were in steers.

Kheth:"Hello"

Steve:"Hey your things are ready,even a start up cash,should I send them via PEP now?"

Kheth:"Yes please,how much do I owe you?"

Steve:"You owe me a huge favour"

Kheth:"Oh thank you Steve,where is she going?"

Steve:"Carlifonia"

Kheth:"New York? Wow okay thanks bye"

Steve:"She is leaving on the 30th" I guess she will spend her New year alone in a foreign country.

Kheth:"You always deliver"

Steven:"Yes I always do,delivering is my thing" okay I felt we were talking about a different delivery now.

Kheth:"Bye Stivovo"

Steve:"Bye lover girl"

Kheth:"I am married lover boy"

Steve:"Not according to home affairs,your so called husband is married to Vuyiswa Ndaba"

Kheth:"When did that happen?"

Steve:"Let me check...oh since you divorced him,few days after your divorce"

Kheth:"Oh... please send me more info about this

Vuyiswa thank you sharp" I called Nele.

Nele:"Hey love"

Kheth:"Hi how are you?"

Nele:"I am fine thanks,do you mind if my cousin joins us tonight?"

Kheth:"Okay,mine too will join us,he knows the place"

Nele:"Mine is from KwaNdabeni kingdom"

Kheth:"Of cause a princess,mine has swag for days,you will like him"

Nele:"I hired a car,do you want me to fetch you at night?"

Kheth:"No my cuz has a car,we will meet there"

Nele:"Hmm I miss you"

Kheth:"Me too,lets meet this evening buy booze and I will bring food"

Nele:"Sure,how are my kids?"

Kheth:"They are okay,let me go I love you"

Nele:"I... uhm me too bye" okay that was not right he dropped the call,I called him again.

Kheth:"I said I love you"

Nele:"Me to"

Kheth:"Really Nele? What is going on?"

Nele:"I am with mom in the room" he whispered.

Kheth:"I don't like shadiness,you said you came with your cousin now your mom is here too? Why is she even here?"

Nele:"Can we talk later please;I can't talk right now"

Kheth:"Are you cheating on me Nele"

Nele:"I love you babe bye" he dropped the call again,why is Nele's mom here?

Phumz:"Boyfriend issues?"

Kheth:"It's nothing I can't handle"

Phum:"You are married?"

Kheth:"Yes...no...uhm I don't know" something is not right here.

Phumz took me back home and John called me I ignore him.

I took a nap and I was woken by ice cold water pouring all over my body,I jumped up standing.

John:"I called you and I know you heard me"

Kheth:"And?" He turned around holding his nose bridge.

John:"You will not embarrass me like this in front of my family"

Kheth:"I told mom that I have dad,I don't really need you two,as a matter of fact I am leaving right away" I took my bag.

John:"You are not going anywhere,you will stay here and be a good child"

Kheth:"You won't make me something I am not,I am not a good child deal with it!" A mother of all slaps got me I ended up on the floor.

John:"You will deal with being a good child I know you can be" I hate him,he went out,I stood up and looked at the mirror.

I had fingers on my cheek,I can get him arrested but I am not that dramatic.

I went to look for my kids,and called Nele to come fetch me,I made sure no one saw me,I got in the car and told him to drive,he did.

Nele:"Are you okay?" I nodded "Where to from here?" I can not believe he asked me that.

Kheth:"Where you booked a room,you will take us to your room" he parked on the side of the road.

Nele:"Khetho uhm mom told me to never see you ever again"

Kheth:"So why are you here?"

Nele:"Please Khetho,she will make my life difficult,if she sees me with you,she uhm... I am sorry Khetho but I have a plan"

Kheth:"This is the worst day of my life,are you dumping me Nele?"

Nele:"No never babe,I just have to make my mom happy for a time being while I work on my plan"

Kheth:"What is going on Nele?" He looked really

scared.

Nele: "Trust me, we will be together again, I am not dumping you"

Kheth: "I don't understand, what happened from the last day we met, to now? You were ready to make us work"

Nele: "I still am babe, I just have to give mom what she wants for now to prove my worth to her"

Kheth: "Why?"

Nele: "I need her, I need them if I don't do this I will end up a nobody, you were right, I need to respect my parents" his mom is up to no good again.

Kheth: "So respecting them means getting rid of me?"

Nele: "They will disown me again if I don't do as they say, I wish things were different, I wish I didn't have to choose" so he is choosing his fam? And I wish I had a man enough bf.

Kheth: "You don't need them, you can start over, I will help you to do it" he seems like he was thinking.

Nele:"So you want me to be your responsibility and burden? You said I must hold on until we are working" I know I said that but not like this.

Kheth:"What does your mom want from you?"

Nele:"Uhm she married some girl for me"

Kheth:"Why? Am I not your current gf?"

Nele:"You are,she wants nothing to do with you,she wants me to make Vuyiswa pregnant so,you will leave me for good,I swear I don't want to do that babe"

Kheth:"Then don't do it,if you don't want to take my hand and come with me" he looked down "Okay,I guess you enjoy what your mom is doing to you,she is using you Nele,but what can I say cause you enjoy it,you are hiding behind her you also like this wife of yours,it's okay I understand your mom knows what is good for you and I am not it,please take us to the taxi rank I want to go back home" he started a car.

Nele:"I love you Khetho please hold on to my love for you,this will pass too it's just a minor hiccup we

will win this too" I don't think so.

Thand:"Mom I'm hungry"

Nele:"Daddy will buy you food my princess"

Kheth:"So I am your side chick now? You will have a baby with her must I still wait?"

Nele:"I promise you babe,it won't get to that,we won't have a baby,I won't even sleep with her I promise"

Kheth:"What is your plan to get out of this?"

Nele:"I will do as you told me,I will save as much money as I can while I still can, so when I say no,I would be financially stable and not depend on you even for little things"

Kheth:"How long would that take you?"

Nele:"A year maybe"

Kheth:"That's long"

Nele:"I know but it will be worth your wait,so in that year,I will fake being happy with Vuyi and to hate you,please trust me I love you and I only want you

babe" I looked out the window,I should just move on cause I don't trust him.

Kheth:"I am going to Harvard"

Nele:"I am going there with Vuyi,we will rent an apartment and live together there"

Kheth:"I guess I should have a bf too in the mean time,as soon as we get there"

Nele:"No baby I am doing this for us,I want to get to the bottom of this,I want to know why mom is doing this okay"

Kheth:"So I must watch you and that girl for a whole year? Wishing you were mine?"

Nele:"I am yours babe look,I won't do anything to ruin us,this is just a strategy to get what I want"

Kheth:"I feel like you are not telling me everything"

Nele:"Mom is capable of doing bad things horrible things,I don't want anything to happen to you or my children"

Kheth:"Did she threaten to harm my kids?"

Nele:"No but I saw something,that I wish I didn't"

Kheth:"If you double cross me with your stupid gf I will be worse than your mom trust me"

Nele:"Why would I do that? Khetho it's like you don't understand how much I love you,you get me,you are a future I wouldn't like to miss" he better! Or I will be his worst nightmare.

We went to eat and I was thinking Nele better have a solid plan for real cause I also love him too.

Or I should just kill his mom and live with a guilt of killing my bf's mother,once and for all,does she even care about her son's happiness?

I think not,I would also like to know why she is doing this,it can't be out of care,killing her will work for us all,and those girls and boys she sold,I will be doing it for them too,I will kill her at mid night on the 31st,I am sorry Nele but this is for us,I am doing this for our family.

Please excuse the errors.

Thank you.

Chapter 81

°•Konke•°

1 year later.

All I can say is I am made new,I am a child of God now,It's not by mistake that I went through what I went through,it was preparing for this moment,Sten helped me start over,we keep in touch,I was angry when I woke up at the hospital cause all I wanted was death,psychology worked for me I wanted to live again cause I still had the breath to breathe,that meant though I didn't see the reason to live I had many,God chose me to live,he gives life he should be the one taking it.

I have found God or he found me or we found each other I don't know but I am happy where I am,my soul is at peace so I will live for him and rejoice for life is a gift that keeps on giving.

I was at my usual spot at the restaurant,drinking

green tea when a tall dark and extra saucy guy came to my table, I usually see him with his son playing and fooling around, I can say he is a good father but I kept wondering about the boy's mother, is he a single dad? Or the mom is no more?

When he got to my table he greeted me, I used signs cause I wanted him to go away.

But instead he sat down, how rude! To think I thought he was handsome I guess he is one of those ugly on the inside type kind.

Guy: "I always see you here, what's your story?" Today he was alone the child was probably with his mom.

I ignored him and drank my tea then boom he signed that 'I am sorry to bother you' I choked on my tea, he knows sign language? Why?

I mean I was not ready for that!

Guy: "Surprised? Yeah I get that from people" he used signs.

Konke: "You can speak why you know sign

language" he chuckled I had a little prayer to God to save me.

Guy:"To hit on beautiful girls like you at the restaurants" he laughed I didn't get the joke so I didn't laugh I just looked at him "Sorry I am being forward ain't I?" You have no idea,I nodded "It happens when I am nervous,your beauty intimidates me" I feel the same about him,his small brown eyes are reflecting the light they are beautiful,but I am not happy with his bushy hair how does he comb such hair? His son has the very same hair,if he was mine I'd keep it short and neat,they are black Americans I relocated in Los Angeles where day and night is the same to people,they are always in numbers on the streets I was surprised at 1st but now I am one of them.

Guy:"By the way my name is Maverick" I nodded again "And you are?"

Konke:"Konke" I spoke he was as surprised as I was when he signed.

Rick:"And she speaks,that is why you had no

emotions on your face while signing,I searched for one and got none but I hope you can show some on your speaking sounds "

Konke:"I have to go I will see you around Rick" I stood up he did too

Rick:"Uhm I am a guy and you are a girl,We both get hungry sometimes when that happens would you uhm like go out with me?" I laughed what is he saying? He laughed too "I am sorry I am a bit rusty,my son told me to say that when I finally get the courage to talk to you,I ran out of words so I used his" I laughed harder.

Konke:"Wow the confidence you had when you sat next me I almost thought you had it all figured out,so your son sent you to come to me?" We stood outside not far from where we were sitting.

Rick:"Like I said I am rusty but I will eventually get my groove back if you give me a chance to"

Konke:"I am sorry I have no chance Ricky" I continued walking away I really don't have a chance for a possible heart break,I am not going to put

myself out there again.

I went to my car and drove to my house it was getting darker outside.

I took a long bath and went to sleep,I no longer have nightmares I sleep like a drunkard now.

I guess I felt the pressure of belonging and be recognised,it's better when you are alone you feel no pressure,now I know me without any kids or a man in my life,I guess I felt like I needed to do something to be loved,but the moment I loved myself I felt complete.

I am not working or even looking,I just wanted to take a break from everything,when I am sure I am strong enough I will call my parents and let them know that I am alive.

When I woke up in the morning I took a bath,washed the bedding I was using and cleaned the house then I ate and went to church,it was near by so I walked.

I help out everyday to feed the homeless,we just dish out for them,it's not only the homeless but the unemployed ones,they come here with their families

and eat then start their day and in the evening they come back for supper and go to sleep.

I don't usually come at night but every morning I come here before 07:00 and help cook breakfast is at 09:00 I am not much of a cook but I peel and grill the meat where I should.

The rev is always here with his wife to always make sure everything goes according to plan.

After feeding the poor I went back home with Margaret I have a friend now, who always carries a bible maybe she even goes with it in the toilet.

Marg: "How are we today friend?"

Konk: "We are fine and how are you"

Marg: "You know I am always great, living in the Lord is great"

Konk: "Halelluyah!" We got to my house and we always have a prob with her, when we have to sanitize our hands before going in the house, she'd be like 'I am sanitized by the blood of Jesus I don't need all these Earthly things, then I'd kindly make

her choose between going home or in my home,she sometimes leaves but sometime she complains while sanitizing everyday it's a mission before getting into my house.

Marg:"Your house is cosy and beautiful I just can't get enough of it,maybe we should move in here me and my fam we will fit"

Konk:"Not happening!"

Marg:"But friend we won't be loud" I went to my room she was following me.

Konk:"I enjoy being alone,I want to be alone" now I know how to stand my ground I am no longer conflicted between what will the person say and I will look like a bad person,now I know I matter most it might be seem as selfish but I am enjoying the selfish ride.

Marg:"You know the good Lord in his book right here says..."

Konk:"Don't you get tired of doing this everytime you come into my house? I am not ready for people Magg to live with them"

Marg:"Okay but I will pray on it"

Konk:"You do that while I take a bath,you know where the kitchen is" I took my clothes off and under the shower after I lotioned and wore my clothes and went to the kitchen,Magg likes cooking shame,she was humming a church song while cooking.

Magg:"That was fast" I know.

Konk:"I didn't want you to get bored here alone" I sat on the high chair.

Magg:"I felt like a feast today"

Konk:"And who is going to feast on that?"

Magg:"I will pack some for my family" I nodded
Magg is 36years old her husband is not rich but they live,they share a 4room with her 3sons who are old enough and Magg is not working she says the Lord will provide,I guess I am her Lord cause I always provide for her.

Marg:"You are still not ready to tell me about your fam?"

Konk:"Yes not ready I have to go somewhere,you lock up here when you are done and I will come take a key at church tonight,yeah?"

Marg:"One would swear you are working the way you always go out"

Konk:"Going out is my work okay" I went to take my bag and car keys and went to that restaurant the guy got there after an hour I was about to leave,and no I didn't come for him,I always come just to look at the people and eat then leave I sit more than other customers so what?

He came to my table and this time he waited for me to say he can sit down,now those are good manners.

Rick:"I was hoping I'd find you here,how are you today?"

Konk:"I am grateful to be alive,where is your son?"

Rick:"His mom" so she is still in the picture. "You know he can't speak,he is the reason I took interest in sign language"

Konk:"He can't speak? I never noticed"

Rick:"Yeah" some waiter called him "We will talk some more when I am done here please don't leave"

Konk:"I will see you tomorrow I was about to leave"

Rick:"Please give me your number just in case I..."
the waiter called him again "I have to go duty calls"

Konk:"You work here?"

Rick:"Not axactly,tomorrow?" I nodded and he ran into the restaurant,we always sit outside on the chairs.

His son is dumb? I really never noticed maybe it is because Rick is always facing me while his son always faces the other direction,and he always talks to him,maybe he can hear but can't talk.

I paid and went back to the house,Magg was long gone and she didn't lock the door,I didn't like that but I like that she always cleans her mess when she is done,I trust her she is a good person but she left plenty of food I guess she is coming back tomorrow to eat it.

I decided to sleep and I woke up around 18:00 I decided to go to church and help out cause I was bored and tired of sleeping plus,I wanted to talk to Magg about leaving the door open,she doesn't have a phone good for her.

I decided I will bath when I come back,so I wore my casual clothes and drove there,I just didn't feel like walking.

We cooked at 20:00 we started dishing out for people,I was talking to Magg while dishing out.

I saw Rick with his son on the queue I went down hiding.

Magg went down with me.

Magg:"Why are hiding?"

Konk:"Uhm... theres this guy who was hitting on me yesterday and today and now he is here" she gave me a bored look.

Magg:"Then why are you hiding?" We were whispering.

Konk:"Why am I hiding? I am embarrassed on his

behalf" she laughed.

Magg:"Did he say he has a fancy job?" I shook my head "He should be the one hiding not you,I don't understand you on his behalf? Mxm" she then took a spoon I was holding and continued to dish out,both meals.

I finally gained a courage to stand up and continue dishing out,Magg is right I have nothing to be embarrassed of Rick was the 3rd person when I started again.

When he got to me,he was shocked and almost ran away but I stopped him.

Konk:"I never saw you here before"

Magg:"He always comes at night where is your wife?" Wife? Lawd he is married,Rick looked down.

Konk:"Stop asking him such he is shy can't you see,hey little one what's your name?"

Little guy:"Bryce ma'am" he signed he really can't speak.

Konk:"Nice name how old are you?"

Bryce:"6years old" he can hear me good,I was going to speak to him further but people started complaining they were hungry,hungry people are angry people,so they went along and I continued to dish out for other plenty more people.

Rick sat down and ate while stealing glances at me,I kept looking at him too,after the ladies washed the pots and and the homeless helped with the dishes.

Magg came to me I was waiting to take her home,she got in the car and I drove off.

Magg:"So Maverick is the guy you were hiding from?"

Konk:"Yeah I didn't know he was married"

Mag:"Yeah he is married to this beautiful lady,well she was always travelling around the world,so Maverick decided to be a stay at home dad leaving his job for the son that is said to be not even his,people say she came back pregnant from her travellings and they made it work with her husband,he is such a good guy,good looking too,but his wife came back last year I don't know what

happened but but they were both coming for the meal every evening" ncooh that's love "And now he is struggling to find a job maybe his wife left him for a richer and better man"

Konk:"Wow you have his file,but that boy looks like him even their curly big brown hair,he could be his"

Mag:"Or the wife likes them with brown curly hair" yes we are gossiping,we do it all the time because our lives are boring so why not entertain ourselves with other people's businesses,but we dare not judge we are not God we have no rights to do so.

I got to Mag's house and got out,her husband likes me he always lightens up when he sees me,I must be doing something right.

Dannis:"My second wife" he calls me that "How are you my wife"

Mag:"I am fine thanks and if you are talking to her never forget the second part not just my wife cause that's me" he chuckled.

Danni:"I love you more when you are fired up come give daddy a kiss " they kissed I like how they love each other,they are not rich but they are happy that's what matters.

Konk:"And I am out,Have a good night fam"

Mag:"Would like something to drink before you leave"

Konk:"No thank you" I stood up.

Mag:"Why don't you leave with Luke so he can make sure you get there safely"

Konk:"No I will be fine,stop setting me up with your son Magg I am 28years and he is 2years"

Dennis:"He is 19years old and age doesn't count love does"

Konke:"He is a teenager,it counts way too much until you reach my age"

Mag:"Your loss then Missy" she can't pronounce my name right so she settles for friend,she makes me feel like those brothers who own spaza shops all over the hood the Bangladash brothers but I gues

that is better than a wrong name.

I drove back home and took a bath and watched a movie on netflix and ended up sleeping I woke up early to go to church and we always start and end it with a prayer then the choir practices after the serving and some of us go home.

We do this everyday except on Sunday,people only eat in the evening on Sunday,I pray everyday for the hunger never to find me.

And I am making sure that doesn't happen,the bank is growing everyday,we always come up with new ways to better their banking.

I didn't go to the restaurant instead I skyped Sten.

Sten:"You tend to forget about me,are you seeing someone?"

Konk:"How I wish,the guy I was eyeing he is married,the good ones are always taken"

Sten:"I am not taken,take me"

Konk:"Give up white guy,just give up"

Sten:"So now you say,you only date black guys?"

Konk:"Black is beautiful baby"

Sten:"You are a racist"

Konk:"When it comes to dicks only"

Sten:"Didn't you say you are saved?"

Konke:"I am but that does n't mean I don't get horny
it is not a sin"

Sten:"I will make myself black and come for you" I
laughed "TK is getting married next month" my
heart ached but then I remembered being jealous is
a sin and I have to be hally for him.

Konk:"I am happy for him"

Sten:"Are you really?"

Konk:"Yeah I am,TK deserves a good life he's been
through a lot,how is my dad"

Sten:"He is okay now,your fake passing hit the other
Kay hard,she was even admitted for depression
after your passing and nkw she recently lost a
baby,it was a miscarriage"

Konk:"That's sad,Kuhle and Hloni are still having sex?"

Sten:"What did you think? They are young and healthy besides the wheel chair"

Konk:"Yeah I guess so how is your gf"

Sten:"We are pregnant,she moved in with me,she is always crying" I laughed.

Konk:"Yeah that's pregnancy alright"

Sten:"Do you want to go to that wedding next month? We will get there when they are all seated and act like a ghost who doesn't want them to get married"

Konk:"No I want them to get married,if I keep going back my life will never go forward,I closed the TK chapter and I am at peace with everything"

Sten:"You are really over him ain't you?"

Konk:"So over him"

Sten:"I am happy for you I really am,you are doing great there"

Konk:"Thank you,how is business I miss going to

work"

Sten:"Everything is fine though I need some documents signed before month end"

Konk:"Email them to me and I will be on it"

Sten:"I miss you,when should I come there?"

Konk:"Whenever you are free"

Sten:"Okay I will come when I am free keep being beautiful there and I have much love for you babe I have to go"

Konk:"And I love you bye Stenford" I closed my laptop.

I was watching a movie at night when Mag came,she sat down.

Mag:"Hey K.O how are you" she wants something when she calls me that.

Konk:"I am good and how wa the serving"

Mag:"Good...so Maverick wants to talk to you"

Konk:"When?"

Mag:"Now please"

Konk:"Where is he?"

Mag:"Out side the gate"

Konk:"So you brought a hobo in my house? Mag don't you see a danger in that?" I was really disappointed in her.

Mag:"I am really sorry,he begged me until I couldn't take it"

Konk:"I will have to beg you to tell him to leave until you can't take it again"

Mag:"No K.O I can't do that,he is in need to talk to you,Maverick is not a petty thief,he works for his money I know him"

Konk:"But still bringing him to my house it's not right,what does he even want from me?"

Mag:"I am sorry,I don't know but it sounded important"

Konke:"Okay bring him in" mind you I was in my pjs and gown it was cold.

Mag:"Them in"

Konk:"With his wife?"

Mag:"No silly his son"

Konk:"That is not his?"

Mag:"Shut up,you talk too much" I laughed now I talk too much when she was telling me she was not? She went to get them when the got in.

Konke:"Hands!" I shouted I heard Mag telling them,well I have sanitizers next to everydoor,in and out.

Mag:"It is finished! We are going in"

Konk:"Don't make me make you go through a germs box"

Mag:"Okay okay yeay look at this it is suddenly full" she said with no enthusiasm at all,I knew it was there and not full but half full.

They got to me Mag was complaining as usual.

Konk:"You know what to do when my house rules

don't sit well with you"

Mag:"I will wait for you to take me home,I will be in the kitchen cooking"

Konk:"This late?"

Mag:"Yeah I still have to cook when I get home anyway"

Konk:"Please take those you cooked yesterday" she was already in the kitchen.

Mag:"Those I will dish now" tjo she sure likes to cook.

Konk:"Please dish out for me too" it's boring eating alone.

Maverick and his son greeted me and sat down.

Rick:"I am sorry to come to your place like this,I just needed to talk to you,I got to the restaurant earlier than usual hoping to see you but you never came"

Konk:"I was tired" he nodded

Rick:"Then again tonight you were not there at

church so I aske Margaret to bring me to you"

Konk:"What was so important that you had to go through so much trouble? That you couldn't wait for tomorrow" it better be important.

Rick:"Uhm I will start where I see fits,I left work cause I wanted my son to have at least one parent taking care of him" why is he telling me all this? Cause I like news I listened. "We had it all at one point,my wife was doing great on her job,then suddenly she got sick,it was fatal well it is fatal and we lost it all,the money she got from her work we paid off the house we lived in then and sold it and bought a smaller one,that we live in now,she is gravely sick,I can't find a job now when I need it most,but I stand in for people who do not show up for work and wipe tables,then that money I use it to buy my wife pills she started chemo,though she wanted me to let her die but I can't cause my son still needs his mother's love,I can't afford to buy us food but I want her to be better for my son,yeah we broke up but never got a divorce but I still feel responsible for her,she is my son's mother she

matters to me" his wife has cancer?

Konk:"I am sorry about your wife,and everything but why are you telling me all this? I mean we are not that close why?"

Rick:"I felt like telling you,I don't want you to think otherwise of me"

Konk:"It doesn't matter Maverick,your life with your wife doesn't concern me,really we just met yesterday"

Rick:"And I liked you way before that,I could see you looking at me too"

Mag brought us food,we ate while talking.

Mag:"You are running out of food woman" I looked at her.

Konk:"I wonder why?" She stood up.

Mag:"I am doing you a favour for cooking this food,or it will stay here until it rots now that is a sin committed again food" we were in the kitchen.

Konk:"Should we give them a take away for his wife?"

Mag:"He may feel disrespected but try,I know I am taking a huge one"

Konk:"I don't like how you take my tupperware and never bring them back,if tomorrow they are not back there will be no food for you to carry"

Mag:"I will bring them tomorrow morning tomorrow my man is getting paid I have to extra nice to him" she winked this Christian whore.

Konk:"Dish out for them too okay" I went to join Rick.

Rick:"I am sorry to ask but what are you doing for living?" He looked around.

Konk:"I breath a lot and lot of air"

Rick:"Your husband?"

Konk:"Yeah he is the one who is working"

Mag:"She is not married,lying is a sin"

Konk:"When are you going to your house cause I miss me now"

Mag:"Please take us home"

Rick:"We will walk"

Konk:"There is no problem,I will take you all" I took my car keys and dropped Mag 1st and Rick directed me to his house,I noticed a tupperware next to Bryce.

Konk:"Bryce take that tupperware and give it to mom okay,I hope she will enjoy it"

Rick:"Thank you uhm..."

Konk:"Yeah you forgot my name,so you live here?" It was a nice house I was not expecting that I don't know what I expected.

Rick:"Yeah with my wife and her sister"

Konk:"Hmm I will see you around then Bryce little man I will see you hey" he signed

Bryce:"Thank you for the food ma'am have a good night" then he left after I said thank you.

Rick didn't get off I waited nothing.

Rick:"Can I have your number now?"

Konk:"No how about you take care of your wife then get her to get better then I can give you the number" I am not doing this with another TK.

Rick:"Are you sure this is not about me being not rich?"

Konk:"Please get off my car!" How dare he takes me for a gold digger?

Rick:"I am sorry"

Konk:"I ust leave Maverick,I want to go back and sleep" he got off I don't like a guy who lacks confidence,I drove away and I hoped never to see him anytime soon.

The next day I went to church and it was a Friday,I decided I will keep myself busy and go look for a job.

I went to the hospital near by and I was not ready to bump into Lwandle,he was the owner of that hospital so he hired me.

Lwandl:"I heard that you passed away" I tried to act like I am Kuhle but it seems he knew so much about my fam.

Konk:"Then I am a ghost" he stood up from his chair

to sit in front of me on the table.

Lwand:"Lets feel how ghosts taste like" he lowered his lips on me I stood up.

Konk:"Lwandle I am sorry what happened between us was a mistake I am changed woman now,back then I was lost but now I am found I will not do this with you"

Lwandl:"I still fantasize about that night,I cried so hard when I heard you died,I even fasted for a week I felt something magical that day"

Konk:"And now it is gone,you are a married man Lwandle being a side is not on my life story"

Lwandl:"This is the last year of us being together"

Konk:"No Lwandle I can never be your gf cause I started with your brother,you are the past I was trying to forget about"

Lwandl:"He has a child on the way with my wife,well it's a long story"

Konk:"I bet it is,I am not going to take part on your revenge journey,I am grateful for the job and I

hope we won't have a problem while I work here"

Lwandl:"You working here will make waking up so much easier,thank you" I went to the door and opened it.

Konk:"I will see you soon Dr Eisten"

Lwandl:"Let me take you out Miss Simelane" he stood up "I am so glad you came here" I got in my car and drove out Lord what is this? My heart beats faster when I am near Lwandle I guess he is the test I have to pass,I have come too far to fail now,I am stronger than temptations,when I got to the house I prayed I have a fight I have to win so I have to let him drive me to the right direction,everything happens for a reason right? What is the reason for ending up in Lwandle's hospital? This is the time I turn to him for answers cause I don't don't find one no matter where I search in my brain.

I will go with,he is a demon I have to deal with.

Then there is Rick I wonder what was the reason for us to meet cause I have learnt that not everybody

you meet should be your man but maybe he came for help,I prayed about that too if I can help him I will but for now I will wait in the Lord for the Lord between the Lord before acting,I don't want to make past mistakes the problem begins right there when you just drive with no destination,I have a map,GPS and a whole lot of things when I have the Lord I should reach my destination safely without trashing.

Please excuse the errors.

Thank you.

Chapter 82

°•Sno•°

Zolen:"I can't believe you guys are leaving already,I wish you didn't have to" tjo the too muchness omn this one is on another level,I mean he's been going up and down with Charley he even forgot about us at one point.

Sno:"We wish we didn't have to leave too,but I promised my dad that we will be that side for New year's eve" in actual fact I am tired of these people,they gossip for living like nothing light,it's the heavy stuff,like this one time they told me to be careful of Welile cause she is a snake and a witch but as soon as she entered,they they laughed with her like they didn't just gossip about her,that made me wonder... what are saying about me behind my back cause I know they won't keep quiet,there is nothing special about me not to be on their gossiping list.

Zolen:"I want to go with you guys" hell to the nearest ney,I was packing whilst he was holding Snokuhle,I went to sit next to him.

Sno:"Your uncles are still happy with you around,I feel like you are favourite"

Zolen:"They are old and you are young hip and happening,plus I don't want to miss you guys" eish I have to fly to Canada on the 2nd of Jan,I don't want him to ruin my plans.

Sno:"It looks like your bf likes it here" he looked at me,all along he was looking at the baby.

Zolen:"I am sorry for bringing him here,he insisted to come"

Sno:"There is no need to apologise really"

Zolen:"I know I said we have to try to make us work for our son but I never put on an effort towards that direction"

Sno:"You can no be who you are not for people,remain real to yourself,I understand we tried I guess it just didn't work " with Charley around it was bound to fail.

Zolen:"You such a gentle soul,I love that about you"

Sno:"That I understand that my baby's dad is gay?"
He looked around.

Zolen:"Sssh someone could be listening,these walls have ears they can talk too,so keep it down and no! I didn't mean that,I meant I like the way you are,you make life seem easy,you handle situations gracefully" I guess that is how I look in his eyes

while I am crying for help on the inside,I need to be set free from this nightmare I am living everyday.

Sno:"I guess that 's how I was made"

Zolen:"And I love you for it" he kissed my cheek,since the door was open Zoleni's dad knocked once and came in.

Z.dad:"Hey you two not with my grands on around" this guys is terrifying the shit out of me.

Zolen:"Come on dad..."

Z.dad:"Listen to you man 'come on dad' you sound more like Khethi,where is she I have been looking all over for her"

Sno:"She left sir"

Z.dad:"Left to J HB?"

Sno:"Yes she left yesterday morning"

Z.dad:"Can you please call her for me Zoleni I think she blocked my number"

Zolen:"She blocked mine too,I tried to call her" I stood up and too my baby cause he was sleeping.

Z.dad:"And why would she block yours?"

Zolen:"I kinda uhm made a huge mistake when I tried to call her to apologize I figured she blocked my number cause Charley's is okay so I figured she doesn't want to talk to me"

Z.dad:"I am waiting for the part where you tell me what you did"

Zolen:"Oh... I eh... I slapped her" he whispered you can barely hear him.

Z.dad:"Huh?"

Zolen:"I slapped her dad,she made me angry and I lost it and slapped her!" The slap from the deepest hottest part of hell got him,he almost felt off the bed cause he was sitting on the corner,I was left gasping for both the mother of slaps and that Zoleni slapped Khethi.

Z.dad:"For sure where she is,she thinks we don't want her as part of our family,we have to fix this or your mom will shoot someone"

Zolen:"I will try to fix it" another slap landed on him.

Z.dad:"Don't try,do it boy your mom is going to divorce me for real this time,I failed her" he also sat down where I was sitting,I felt like I didn't need to be there for that convo.

So I took a baby monitor and tried to sneak out but John stopped me.

Z.dad:"Sno... please call her for me please"

Sno:"Uhm why don't you ask Zolen's mom?" Cause Khethi will think I am calling her about the thing.

Z.dad:"Cause I don't want her to find out that I slapped her too" he did what? Why? They seem to get along just fine.

,now I see this is not about Zoleni,it is more about him.

Zolen:"You did what? How could you dad?" Look at these two judging each other while they both did the same thing,I guess it's easier to judge other people than looking into your own mistakes,the both know they were wrong but somehow they feel

the other person is more wrong.

Z.dad:"My brothers were telling me how I can't control my kids,Khethi being an example I guess I needed to feel in control"

Zolen:"By beating her?"

Z.dad:"And I feel awful,we need to fix this,I need to fix this before your mom kills me or even worse divorce me" being divorced is worse than being killed? This family is truly weird.

Sno:"I am sorry I can not help you,I am team family more than team in laws,if she blocked you both it means she does not want to talk to you,I don't want to force her to,when she is ready to talk to you,she will unblock you two,I am sorry" I got out.

I called Khethi on my way outside.

Kheth:"Hey biggy"

Sno:"Hey are you okay?"

Kheth:"I am not okay sis I am having a bad life nje altogether"

Sno:"I am sorry that they slapped you"

Kheth:"Oh those,I hate them both I am glad I am going overseas cause I really don't want to see them ever"

Sno:"How about we go to the same place?"

Kheth:"Too risky they will find you,I will visit you often I promise,Nele is married" I was shocked I didn't know what to say.

Sno:"I thought you guys were coming along fine,you love each other how could he do thus to you?"

Kheth:"It's his mother she has an agenda at 1st she wanted me to be with Nele so badly now she married a girl for him,and Nele being mama's boy he is obeying,I hate that he doesn't have a back bone" oh dang she is having a bad life for now at least.

Sno:"So what's your next move"

Khethi:"I will back away and focus on my kids and studying"

Sno:"You are going with them to study? Bad idea I

am telling you"

Kheth:"I wanted to be a present mom next year you know"

Sno:"I know little sis, but dad will be bored without them, they fix his car..." we both laughed out loud cause they like 'fixing' it everyday I have never seen such a car before.

Kheth:"I guess you are right, plus I get to live my life freely and I will have enough time to study, Nele is uhm lets forget about him and his wife, how is it going for you?"

Sno:"I am coming that side today"

Kheth:"I am at home, I will see you then"

Sno:"Okay see you then I love you"

Kheth:"I love you more sis" then we dropped the call.

Zolen:"Are you cheating on me?" This guy is twisted, he even looked angry "Who were you talking to on the phone?"

Sno:"You want to slap me too huh?" He looked down "Zoleni I don't answer to you, we are not an

item remember?"

Zolen:"I might not be yours but you are mine
Sno,MINE! now you are telling your man you will
see him then,so he is the reason you are
desperately in need of leaving?"

Sno:"What are you talking about?"

Zolen:"That stupid prince maan don't make me a
fool"

Sno:"Zoleni I don't have time for this I have to go"

Zolen:"You can go alone and leave my son with
me,you want to play complete family with my son? I
know he can't have kids of his own"

Sno:"I am not leaving my son behind Zoleni,he
needs me"

Zolen:"My son is not going to that man"

Sno:"I really don't have time for this" I went back
inside the house and took my sleeping son,he is
crazy if he thinks I will give him my son for him to
raise with his stupid Charley.

Zolen:"Sno you are not leaving" the hard rock nerve

he has.

Sno:"You don't own my life Zoleni,I am not you gf or bf whatever you are into" Charley was on my bed laying on his back.

Zolen:"You are cheating on me" Charley sat up straight.

Sno:"How cause you are with him! Not me?" He got in the room and saw Charley who didn't look too happy.

Char:"What the fuck is going on here?"

Sno:"He doesn't want me to have a bf"

Char:"I knew you were falling for her,but I didn't think it was this hard" Zoleni went to him.

Zolen:"No babe I love you as my man and her as my baby mama"

Char:"If you think of bulls hitting me I will kill both of them without even blinking twice" that felt real.

I left them arguing and stole their car,I took a baby's

bag only and drove out,they will use a family car.

I drove back to J HB my phone was off,when I got to J HB I went to Nele's house,I wanted to leave the car there so Zoleni can get it,so he won't have to come to my kingdom.

I knocked and a girl opened the door,for a second I thought I was lost.

Girl:"Yes?"

Sno:"Hi is Nele around"

Girl:"What do you want with my husband?" She kinda looked older than Nele.

Sno: "Oh I came to leave this car here,may I come in" she opened wide,I got in.

Girl:"I will go call him for you" I looked at her she was wearing a towel,I sat down Nele came with a towel around his waist too,were they taking a bath together?

Nele:"Hey this is a nice surprise what are you doing here?"

Sno:"So you are really married and already sleeping

and bathing together I see"

Nele:"No were are not"

Sno:"It's none of my bizz,can I please leave this car here Zoleni will come fetch it here"

Nele:"Okay sure,uhm... can you not tell Khetho about all this please"

Sno:"What is this?" Since he made it my business.

Nele:"It's a long story"

Sno:"Summarize it!"

Nele:"Uhm I am married to her"

Sno:"How about my sister?"

Nele:"I love her but I have to be with J abulile for your sister's safety and my kids"

Sno:"All I am hearing are excuses that's all"

Nele:"We are taking a break"

Sno:"What is she supposed to do in the mean time while you are sleeping with her?"

Nele:"We talked about this with her"

Sno:"That you will sleep with this girl while she is waiting for you?"

Nele:"I didn't sleep with her,I won't do that to your sister I love her" I hope he is being real cause Khethi really loves him.

Sno:"Whatever can I leave the car here for Zoleni to fetch it please,I don't want him to go all the way to my kingdom for it"

Nele:"Sure,your son is beautiful he looks exactly like his father"

Sno:"Yeah... thanks can one of your guards take us home please"

Nele:"On it" he called one of the guards and talked to him and he took me to my kingdom,I can't wait to leave this country though I will miss my sister and father oh and the gladiators.

When we got to my kingdom,it was late and dad was even sleeping.

I went to Khethi's room and she was on crying.

Sno:"Hey come here" I sat next to her on her bed.

Kheth:"He lives with her,he is going to forget about me"

Sno:"I am sorry but I think he is sleeping with her too,I am really sorry sis" she cried harder.

Kheth:"He promised never to ever touch her like that"

Sno:"When I got to his house she was in a towel so was him,I think you should just forget about this guy,he is not man enough for you,he is going to hurt you even more if you hold on to him any longer"

Kheth:"It's hard to let go,I am not ready to let him go,I will wait and see if he is really coming back to me,the other part of me believes that he will come back to me but the other part believes that he is gone and never coming back to me" I know what she is talking about,I am still waiting for Shaun well the other part of me.

Sno:"I am really sorry sis,he doesn't deserve your tears,you are going to the new country,you will

meet new people and live your life to the fullest,you are still young you can still find the one who will love you and dedicate his life to you,you will see"

Kheth:"I want him,my heart wants him,why is his mom so evil I even want to kill her!"

Sno:"Nooo please don't do that,what if you kill her and Nele still chooses to be with that girl? What if you kill her for them to live in peace and for you to live with guilt and heartbreak? Cause it is possible think about it"

Kheth:"The only obstacle here is his mom,that girl means nothing to him" oh sis

Sno:"It seems like Nele is not even trying to fight for you,it's like he is hiding behind his mom's shadow to justify his weaknesses"

Kheth:"I will give him a benefit of the doubt and give him a year to come back to me,if he doesn't I guess that is it for me,I never believed in this love thing from the start but he changed that" she smiled through her tears.

Sno:"Never give up on love sis,I know I will never"

Kheth:"I have something to tell you,Zoleni is gay and dating Charley I am sorry sis "

Sno:"What?" I laughed "J ust kidding I know sis,how did you find out?"

Kheth:"You know? Then why are you still with Zoleni?"

Sno:"We are not together,he is with Charley they even think my son is theirs can you imagine,Zoleni told Charley that I am their surrogate"

Kheth:"And here I am I think I have problems,while there are people like you with heavy problems,it's a good thing you are leaving Charley is really dangerous,I once slept with him" I gaspef I thought Nele is the only guy she had ever slept with.

Sno:"So he is not gay he is bisexual?"

Kheth:"No he is gay alright,he didn't use the actual hole,though he was gentle but his grabbing said a lot about him"

Sno:"Why did he sleep with you?"

Kheth:"There are many more out there,the ones

you'd never think they are gay,they are not ready to come out just yet,so in public they want to be seem normal and go out with girls ,well I had girls who did that job,the money was good very good to entertain gays and keep quiet about it,that night I slept with him he insisted that it must be me,though I had assigned a girl to entertain him,he wanted me to,so we slept together that way"

Sno:"So you were selling to gays?"

Kheth:"Yes I can smell a gay man from a distance"

Sno:"I am done with gay men next time I meet a guy I will ask him upfront if he is not gay I am telling you"

Kheth:"Do you think your son will be gay too?"

Sno:"It doesn't matter what he chooses to be,I will still love him" I looked at him sleeping on his car seat.

Kheth:"You are such a great person it's unfortunate that you have to deal with such"

Sno:"The next day is always an opportunity to do

what you couldn't the previous day" she hugged me.

Kheth:"I love you sis and please never let people change who you are cause you are awesome"

Sno:"Thank you sis,so where are the papers you got me?" She went to take them and gave them to me.

Kheth:"You have an honours in Chemistry,you will have to learn more about that just enough to match the qualifications"

Sno:"Valerine and Franklin? Lord who came out with these names? my son is Frank More,More is a surname?"

Kheth:"Those were the only ones left,these people died but never reported dead"

Sno:"Tjo I hope it all works out"

Kheth:"I have a surprise for you when you get there"

Sno:"For that I want to leave now" I checked the time.

Kheth:"It is almost time for you to go anyway" we

talked all night? My flight leaves at 04:00 while Khethi was bathing Snokuhle, Frank I was also taking a bath, she packed for me and Snokuhle then it was 03:30 I went to wake dad up.

Dad: "Hey" he hugged me cause I was kneeling next to his bed"

Sno: "Dad I got a job in Canada so I am leaving now, and please don't tell anyone about my whereabouts"

Dad: "Are you in some kind of trouble my daughter?"

Sno: "Yes and I have to go away to be safe me and my son, S.A is no longer safe for us, but I will call you" he opened his drawer

Dad: "I was going to give you this on your birthday but since you are leaving before that take that" I opened it.

Sno: "Thank you daddy, thank you so much"

Dad: "And take this" he gave a credit card "It's untraceable" way to go dad "I will make sure it always has money for you and my grandsons, I am

sad that you are leaving now I hardly know him or you"

Sno:"We will come back when it is safe again for us"

Dad:"Take care of yourself and my grands on" he got out of bed "I will accompany you to the airport" I went to kiss the twins goodbye and even took their pic,Khethi's kids are beautiful just like her.

Kheth:"Ready to go?" I nodded Khethi was driving me "Let's go"

Sno:"Dad is with"

Kheth:"He will want the guard to drive us"

Sno:"He knows the situation,he gave me a piece of land"

Kheth:"Let me see" I gave her the papers "Wow yours is even huge than mine,so any plans for it yet?"

Sno:"I will think about it"

Kheth:"We should totally build a mall and a BNB" it sounds good "in that mall we will have your restaurant" now she is talking louder for me.

Sno:"Yeah I will take classes when I get there,I will study hospitality and being a business woman in general,so when I come back I will be ready and business wiser"

Kheth:"And with a lot of experience too,I can't wait" dad got in the car.

Dad:"You did well by shifting from the driver's seat now buckle up and let's hit the road" we did as told.

Kheth:"When was the last time you drove yourself anywhere?" We laughed.

Dad:"You are not funny Khethi I drive my car all the time,I even taught the twins how to drive,they can take it out of the garage"

Sno&Kheth:"What?"

Dad:"Yeah... pretty cool right"

Kheth:"Not cool dad one day they will still your car and go somewhere,and why wasn't I taught at the very young age to drive?"

Dad:"Your kids are smarter"

Kheth:"Excuse you? Dad I was smart and I still am"

she pouted

Dad:"Yes you are but you see very soon I will need a get away driver and they are a very good combo"

Sno:"Get away driver?"

Kheth:"Dad once a year robs a bank"

Sno:"What? I didn't know that"

Kheth:"Now you know,we used to do it together well I'd stay in the car and wait for him and his men to come back" wow I was never ready.

Sno:"Cool I also want to rob a bank"

Dad:"It's a good thing you are leaving,you want to get arrested?" We got to the airport I still wanted to talk about the bank robbery but my time was up,I hugged them and said my goodbyes to them,I cried on my way to the plane it is hard to say goodbye,especially if you don't know when you will see them.

I sat comfortably with my son next to me,I guess this is it,good bye S.A the home I have ever

known,maybe a new country is all I need to start over with my life.

We finally got there and I was so tired.

We went to the hotel,And took a bath then slept,I will have to look for a house I am a land owner I can't believe it.

In the morning we woke up.

Sno:"This is it Frank my son" I laughed Frank? Hello Canada I bathe him and myself then we checked out,I went to look for a reliable car cause I have a car seat but no car,so since I have enough money to start over,I went to look for a car.

Then I took it home Velerine even has a driver's licence,I searched online the houses they are selling around here,the phone rang inside the documents Khethi gave me.

Sno:"Hello"

Kheth:"Hey how is Can? So about the surprise,I bought you a restaurant there I hope you like it,the guy will call you soon and show it to you,When you

are in that restaurant know I am with you all the time,I am sorry I hired people too to help you with it,but if you don't like them,you can always fire their asses,I am also sorry I got you a restaurant than a house I hope you have found one"

Sno:"Not yet"

Kheth:"What kind are you looking for,I can get my guy to get one quick for you"

Sno:"Please do,nothing big just something close to everything do you get me?"

Kheth:"Yeah I got you sis,remember don't call us we will call you" I laughed

Sno:"Now you sound like those interviewers,who are scared to tell you that you didn't get the job,but they say that!" She laughed.

Kheth:"It felt good saying it,I always wanted to say it you know,I will say a lot of those when we have to hire people for the mall"

Sno:"You are really serious about that ain't you?"

Kheth:"Sis look at the bigger picture here imagine

us being little Maponyas,I can already see the name of our mall in a bright light,are you seeing it?"

Sno:"You know I am,EkuThuleni mall"

Kheth:"That's okay too but I was thinking our names,KhethuSno or ThulaSno or SnoLethu or SnoKhethi"

Sno:"You thought about this for far too long I will let you decide what is what"

Kheth:"I am on it sis" we said out goodbyes after talking and after an hour a guy called and directed to the house,It was beautiful,I met a woman there and she showed me around I bought it with a furniture inside because I don't think I will have time for those,I liked that it was close to everything and another guy came to take me to the restaurant my restaurant,I love my sister I will have to buy her total sport when I am a big shot,I will never forget this.

The head chef showed me around and told me the stuff will be here tomorrow morning to meet me and clean around then we can open the following day,I

was so happy I swear I forgot about that stupid Zoleni and his bf.

Chef:"So can you cook Valerie?"

Sno:"Nothing much just african dishes I am not a qualified chef yet,but I am working towards that"

Chef:"Word of advice cause you seem sweet and all,don't befriend you employees like ever or else things won't be done according to plan,they will take you for granted"

Sno:"Noted,what else"

Chef:"You are beautiful"

Sno:"Thanks chef I guess that's it then"

Chef:"Please call me C.J Carter J unior"

Sno:"Nice,we have to go now"

C.J ::"What's your son's name he is the cutest"

Sno:"Frank"

Chef:"I will see you tomorrow boss" maybe I am the boss,what am I saying I am a boss this is a nice start I can't wait to discover more about boss hip I

want them to call me Miss More no,boss More or boss Val.

I have a good feeling about this country,tomorrow night is New year's eve I will be alone.

The stuff was introduced to me and they looked like nice people,I hope we will work well together.

On the 2nd they started working,I was so surprised about the turn up,I had to help too,I have a feeling it was Khethi's doing that people were packed looking forward to support me,I love my sister so much.

It was the right time to impress them so they will come back and tell more people about the restaurant,I was happy with our 1st day,my stuff kept up with everything,they are hard workers I am not even sure how much I am paying them I will have to ask Khethi how much she promised them.

I had to bring my son to work cause I am not hiring a nanny for him.

C.J : "That was hectic,you sure can cook your food

got thinking about my life"

Sno:"That's deep,thank you all for today I hope we will work just as hard everyday"

Stuff:"Yes boss " my heart warms up when I'm being called boss I guess I will get used to it.

One month later,I have a friend her name is Roxy she is just few years older than me,she is a business woman she liked my food and asked to see me I thought she was a food critic I am always ready for those,she owns a hotel and working on another one,she inspires me to be more to do more.

We close on Sunday and go to church,but she suggested that we stay open all the time,the stuff will work alone.

I don't thin so.

My business phone rang.

Sno:"Hello"

Guy:"Hello Miss my name is David Lopez am I talking to the owner of Franklin restaurant?"

Sno:"Yes my name is Valerie More"

David:"I have function I would like you to cook for me for,I know you page syas you don't do functions but please I am desperate here,I will triple your price"

Sno:"Sir I..."

David:"Please Valerine,the function is in a day and the person I hired had a prob so he can't come over and I thought of you next cause I have tasted your food,I want you please" he wants me.

Sno:"Okay please forward me everything you will need for the function your specific menu"

David:"Thank you so much after sending the menu please send me an invoice so i can pay you half now and half later when the job is done"

Sno:"I will do so sir"

David:"Thank you again Valerine,thank you so much,you have no idea what you have done for me,thank you"

Sno:"I am glad to help"

David:"Thank you bye" he dropped the call,I called

C.J after receiving a menu.

Sno:"Hey I know it is Sunday but a David Lopez called he want us to do catering for his function in 2days"

C.J : "Thee David Lopez? The founder and owner of Lopez logistics? The many clubs owners?"

Sno:"I don't know,but he said someone dropped him on the last minutes so he wants us to help him out,he even said he will triple the price"

C.J : "Yep it's him alright,so how is the menu looking like?"

Sno:"Simple enough"

C.J : "We are on it,I will go buy those things tomorrow this gig can't go wrong boss,this is the door to greater heights for us,now we are working"

Sno:"That's the spirit! It needs to be perfect"

C.J : "I got you boss,I can't wait I want to see his beautiful daughter"

Sno:"Now I see why you are so excited,you want to impress the daughter"

C.J : "I just want to cook breakfast in bed if you know what i mean"

Sno: "Bye employee, I don't know what you mean" he laughed and dropped the call.

Lord how are you doing it? I know it's you.

I am 2 years younger than my actual years here, I am 24 years old here and since i lost some weight I look the part, I hope he will treat me with respect as I will too.

The day of the function came and I assigned C.J to handle that gig so I can remain at the restaurant, but the David guy called me.

Sno: "Hello?"

David: "Please come here I don't trust your men to do the good job"

Sno: "Trust me sir, the head chef is the best he taught me the little I know he knows more, I trust him to handle this job"

David: "I must say I am very disappointed, I was

looking forward to see the lady with an angelic voice and mad cooking skills" he chuckled "I even wore my best suit just to impress you"

Sno:"After the function you can come here so you can impress me"

David:"What time do you close there"

Sno:"Around 22:00"

David:"So late? Do you have security there?"

Sno:"Yes we do,how is your function going?"

David:"It only needs you now"

Sno:"Uhm I have to go back to work sir bye"

David:"So I will see you later?"

Sno:"I don't think that is a good idea sir,bye" I dropped the call I mean the guy never even saw me,cause I make it a point not to put pics on social media or take group photos I have to be extra careful cause I am in a hiding.

He sent an sms 'I am not paying your guys you will have to fetch it in my house' I see why he was

dropped on the last minutes he is unprofessional,I ignored him and worked.

After work I drove back home and received a call from Khethi.

Kheth:"Your baby daddy is going crazy in S.A he called me and threatened to kill dad if I don't tell him where you went,he said if he kills dad you will have to come back for the funeral"

Sno:"Maybe I should go back,I don't want dad to be killed because of me"

Kheth:"No i told dad and he can take care of himself don't worry he also has the guards,don't worry I told him if he kills dad I will kill his son,not that I will but he knows I know where you at,so he might be watching my every move,So i guess I will see you when he gets tired of watching"

Sno:"He has people following you in Harvard?"

Kheth:"Crazy I know,so i have a friend she is a girl forward but okay she is trying to make me a proper

girl like mom"

Sno:"How is Nele" she sighed.

Kheth:"He always has his hands locked with his wife's they are such show offs I can even tell that it's no longer acting,my new friend always admire their love for each other,it hurts to see him with her,he even pretends as if he doesn't know me"

Sno:"Please move on already that guy will never grow up"

Kheth:"I will when the time is right,how is it going there with you"

Sno:"It's really great,I am happy here sis thank you so much"

Kheth:"Any potential bae?"

Sno:"Nah none,I am happy alone I am not even looking you know,I am finding me,I am 24years old for the second time I guess" she laughed.

Kheth:"Yes and you have made it in life at just 24 lucky you,some of us are still studying"

Sno:"Patience little one,your time to repeat an age

is yet to come" I laughed "I also have a friend a real business owner,she owns a hotel and working on another one"

Kheth:"Now those are people you should associate yourself with,gain as much info as possible,not this friend I have who cares about the trending fashion and bags than actual school,I wonder how she got here cause she is not smart and she wants to fail while while looking like a fashionista she doesn't leave a house without a make-up,by the end of the year I will know names of designers and lipsticks by heart she is cooking me and not taking no for an answer she even insist on paying,I feel lile mom hired her you know" I laughed.

Sno:"She can't be that bad"

Kheth:"She is not,she cooks and does laundry for me I like her"

Sno:"Ncooh she is sweet"

Kheth:"Yeah my Pinky girl she is goals,she does our laundry in heels,lucky her we use laundry machines,cause her beautiful long nails wouldn't

survive the hand wash"

Sno:"It sounds like you are having fun there"

Kheth:"I am if I block Nele out of my mind,I am just glad he call his kids to check up on them and he sends money,for them that girl must be a good influence on him"

Sno:"Don't do that to yourself sis,I think she looks older than him"

Kheth:"They are the same age"

Sno:"She is not even half as beautiful as you are"

Kheth:"Who cares about beauty these days? Beauty is overrated and it fades away along the years" she is right.

Sno:"That is why you have to use it as much as you can,while you still can"

Kheth:"I will break hearts if I were to use my beauty"

Sno:"Break them if you must so you can be able to take care of the one you care more about"

Khethi:"When I am ready I wkl break them and even

break my own" she laughed I have to go sis I love you"

Sno:"And I love you too sis,take care of yourself babe bye" I dropped the phone call.

I called C.J to ask about the function but it was too late at night to call him,so I slept we will talk tomorrow when we get to work.

Please excuse the errors.

Thank you.

Chapter 83

°•TK•°

This is it,I looked at Konke's pic one last time,I feel like she is looking down on me and smiling with my kids too,the sun is bright the birds are chirping and it is a great day indeed.

TK:"This should have been us" Then I logged out on facebook,I go there to look at her pics when I miss

her and even talk to her sometimes.

Mom:"Are you ready?" Mom even like my wife they get along just fine and helping with the kids too.

TK:"Ready!"

Mom:"Go get our wife son,I am so proud you Thulebona look at you all grown up I am really proud"

TK:"Thanks mom,shall we?"

Mom:"We shall" then we walked down the aisle with my two gents following me,I am glad I am able to walk now.

I stood next to the pastor and looked at the entrance as soon as the band played webhuti by Mafikizolo,I smiled as I already have made up on my mind how she will look like,when she showed up she was nothing like I had imagined,she is way more I smiled even wider and relieved that she didn't chicken out on me.

When she got to me,her dad shook my hand and gave her to me I thanked him,for also making Busi's

mom pregnant.

The wedding went on fine and we went for the pics after that we sat on our table looking at people who came to support us, my eyes came across Daisy, why is she here? Looking at her longer I guess was an invitation for her to come over our table.

Daisy: "Congrats newlyweds, I guess you are everything I was not to him, I guess he was ready with you just not with me, but congrats anyway" Busi looked at me.

TK: "Daisy stop embarrassing yourself"

Daisy: "What she have that I don't? Didn't I open my legs wide enough for you?" Busi gasped "I mean it took you few months to make her your wife but..."

Busi: "Ausi do you mind? This is our day, the what ifs and should haves we will deal with them later or better yet tomorrow, I am sure you are still enjoying the vibe here yeah? If you still do, stay away from us before I throw you out myself!" This is my wife everybody! My wife and I love her.

Daisy:"I believe we haven't met,I am Daisy his kids' mom"

Busi:"Really? That's how you introduce yourself? Come on you can do better than that,I was hoping for something more appealing like hi my name is Daisy or whatever you are and put on your job title next to it,not his kids' mother! No man,lets's try that again cause having kids is not an achievement especially when I am the one actually doing the mothering"

Daisy:"Mxm your hair is ugly!" Busi looked at me and chuckled.

Busi:"I can change it if her majesty doesn't like it,YOU are ugly what are you going to do about that!?" Daisy clicked her tongue and left our table,she met her match,We laughed at her and high fived.

TK:"Nice one baby she will know not to mess with you again,I mean whoeven invited her here? And babe thanks for taking care of me and my kids thanks a bunch.

We kissed, people said she hid her face on my chest being shy and all, how I am lucky to have her, and I like that she is not like Konke she is different, she is not collected, she is just as crazy as I am, we both love to sing but only one of us can but that doesn't stop her from singing and taking video of us singing together, she makes a mess and cleans after herself, Konke never made messes her moves were calculated and limited Busi is everywhere and she takes risks, she is the one I have been really waiting for, the 1st few seconds we met I knew I had to make her my wife, kinda like Konke but with her it was different yes I loved Konke but Busi is my world, she doesn't mind getting on the table right now and stand on it deliver her speech and sit down, I love how she is not uptight.

After we went to the honey moon in California, we saved enough money plus I want to keep my wife happy at all time.

TK: "So what do we start with?" We just got there.

Busi:"I miss my kids already"

TK:"Forget about the kids love,this week is all about you and I " I kissed her getting on top of her.

Busi:"Hmm,so how many kids are we going to have?"

TK:"As many as you can give me"

Busi:"Cause we already have a boy and a girl I guess that's it"

TK:"I'd like us to have 2kids to make them 4"

Busi:"Let's make one before we go back to work and call her or him Honeymoon" she giggled.

TK:"Let's start now,no more condoms no more contraceptives"

Busi:"Not now now,let's go out and explore the city,I want to go to Vegas" but that's so far.

TK:"Anything for my wifey"

Busi:"I will be looking for our matching outfits I want people to see that you are mine" I got off her after kissing her forehead.

TK:"And you are mine"

Busi:"Mine alone"

TK:"Mine alone" we took a bath and put on the matching outfits and took a taxi to Vegas.

It was so busy,you'd swear it was not at night.

We went to play everything and my wife was winning mostly,and I ended up cheering her on cause my luck was not there.

I went to get us some drinks,and on my way back,I saw Kuhle I thought it was Konke I even forgot that she had a twin sister,I went to greet her,she was with many people.

TK:"Hello" when she looked at me I saw shock.

Kuhle:"Umh Thulebona eh... hi"

Guy:"You know him?"

Kuhle:"Yes" wait she said Thulebona,I doubt Kuhle would know my full name and even call me by it.

TK:"Ko..Ko..n...ke?"

Guy:"Konke where do you know this guy from? He

looks so confused"

TK:"Konke!" I shouted.

Konke:"No I am Kuhle TK are you seeing things?"

TK:"But he called you Konke"

Kuhle:"That's my name too,please go to where you were going,the ice are melting" then she looked the other way,I saw the tattoo she had on her back close the the neck,I don't know when the drinks slipped out of my hands,then I my body followed.

Konke:"Lwandle help him he is dying" I heard her say freaking out,then I heard Busi calling me that is when I thought it was time to let the darkness consume me,I was safe,my wife was was there.

I woke up at the hospital,with Konke and Busi side by side on my bed,Busi was asleep and Konke was pressing her phone.

TK:"Was I dreaming?" She quickly looked at me.

Konk:"I wish you were,do you need water or anything at all?"

TK:"Water please" she stood up and took a water bottle next to me.

Konk:"I am sorry about all this,your wife is beautiful and she really loves you,she was crying non stop thinking you died!" I touched Busi's hair brushing it.

TK:"She is beautiful isn't she?"

Konk:"A thank you would have been good but I guess that works too,anyway I have to go,I am glad you are okay bye" she walked to the door.

TK:"J ust like that Konke,no explanations nothing,do I have to forget that you are supposed to be dead" she came back.

Konk:"Someone is not happy to see me alive,I am sorry I did what I did to you guys I needed a new start somewhere new where I knew my life will be better than it was while I was in England or S.A,I know I..." Busi wome up,when she saw that I am awake she stood up and attacked me with a kiss.

Busi:"OMG,I thought are dead I thought I had lost you" she kissed me all over my face causing me to laugh.

TK:"I am alive when am I getting discharged?"

Konke cleared her throat.

Konk:"You can go,there is nothing wrong with you,it was just shock at least that's what the doctor said"
Busi looked at me.

Busi:"Then who are you if you are not a doctor? And what are you doing here?"

Konke:"The doctor who was attending to you had to rush home so I insisted to stay back and tell you that it was nothing,I am gone"

Busi:"Oh thank you Miss,my name is Busi his wife,we just got married I don't know what I would have done had I lost him,are you married uhm..."

Konk:"Konke"

Busi:"So you are a South African,it is really nice to meet one of our own,we are on our honey moon,any places you'd recommend for us to visit while we are here?"

Konk:"1stly congratulations you guys look good together and yes I am married"

TK:"You are married!?" I didn't mean to ask that loudly it was meant to be just a quiet thought,Busi looked at me.

Busi:"Babe what is so surprising there? I mean look at her,she is beautiful and her body is to die for" my eyes traveled from her heels to her bare thighs,that red dress show off her body perfectly but a little too short for her plus it is tight and her back is all out,I guess she had more tattoes this past year.

Konk:"Thanks I have to go now,I have to be in church 1st thing in the morning" she goes to church now? I feel like I don't know this person in front of me.

Busi:"Sure,thank you Konke,may I have your number please just for you to show us the hot spots maybe come with your husband too" I don't want to meet him.

TK:"Babe let's not inconvenience Konke here,I am sure her husband is a busy man and so is she"

Konk:"Very busy, Mrs Khumalo"

Busi:"How do you know his surname?" Shit!

Konk:"I read his file" nice save.

Busi:"Oh yeah,please give me that number I promise not to bother you" I tried to shook my head no but my wife was insisting.

Konk:"Sure why not"

Busi:"And I will call you so you can have mine too" if only she knew who she was.

Konke had no chance to give her a wrong number cause Busi will call,she gave her.

TK:"Love I am kinda hungry could you get me something to eat please"

Busi:"Plus I saw a hotdog stand right outside" she stood up. "It was nice to meet you Konke from S.A" she left.

Konk:"Please delete my number as soon as you can,I really have to go now"

TK:"I still deserve some sort of an explanation,I will use that number to meet up with you along the week,don't get me wrong I don't want us back together but just an explanation"

Konk:"I don't owe you anything TK just leave me alone and focus on your wife"

TK:"Why are you mad,you are married too"

Konk:"Why are you mad,we were long over before I left,you had that rude girl that you replaced me with in just few seconds,I must say this one is an upgrade from that one,please do me a favour please"

TK:"I don't owe you a favour Konke,you faked your death and broke all of our hearts,while you were enjoying life here"

Konk:"Stop with your politics,you will make me think that you still want me,please don't tell my folks or anybody that I am alive,please"

TK:"I see you still want to keep up with your lies"

Konke:"I will tell them when I am ready,please"

TK:"I am not getting involved in your hide and seek games,play them alone" she really hurt me,I cried for nothing "Are my kids really dead? Seeing you love death so much" she looked at me and I saw

tears about to fall,maybe I shouldn't have said that.

Konke:"I can take you attacking me but not about my kids,you have crossed the line,you see why I never told you nxa" she left the room crying,I tried to stop her but she was running and I was only on a hospital gown.

I feel so bad for saying that,her pretending to be dead kinda helped me along the way,I got to give myself fully to my wife,she was holding me back cause I kept hoping that maybe one day we will fine ourselves back into each other's arms,but now I am sure I want Busi I love Busi,she got in.

Busi:"I just saw Konke running out of here crying what is wrong?" I want to tell her about our history together but I am afraid it will ruin things but I have to tell her,I am trying to be an honest man here"

TK:"Come here"

Busi:"Ain't you supposed to dress up so we can leave?"

TK:"Oh yeah" I started getting dressed.

Busi:"This hospital doesn't look free or public,we will have to go pay"

TK:"Yeah" we went to ask where to pay and how much.

Lady:"Your bill was settled by Miss Kuhlekonke Simelane well Dr Simelane,she is so kind"

Busi:"Miss Kuhlekonke? Konke? Why? She hardly even know us"

Lady:"She said it is you wedding present,congratulations"

Busi:"Let me call her to thank her" she called "I think she blocked my number,do you know where she lives or work"

Lady:"I am not supposed to give away her address sorry"

Busi:"Of course"

Lady:"But she works here,tomorrow she will be here at...let me check...at 10:00"

Busi:"So she is one of the doctors?"

Lady:"You can say that,her tittle is Dr so yeah but not medical doctor"

Busi:"I get it,she sounds so interesting,we will be here at 10:30 tomorrow"

Lady:"On weekdays I don't work here but ask for Dr Eisten and you will find her,I think they make a beautiful couple,though they keep insisting that they are not an item but it is coming" wow this lady can talk for days.

TK:"Thank you lady we will try tomorrow" I pulled Busi heading to the exit.

Busi:"Why would she block me? I did nothing wrong to her"

TK:"Of course you didn't babe,her lost" we took a taxi back to the hotel,the hospital bill was not on my budget Konke really helped me,now that she is alive am I supposed to pay all the money I owe her back again?

Busi:"You've been distant since we got back from

the hospital what is wrong?" She was laying on my chest.

I have to tell her,nothing stays hidden forever,it's not like I loed to her about Konke I just never told her anything because I wss trying to forget about her.

TK:"I know Konke from way back" she quickly sat up straight.

Busi:"Oh?"

TK:"Please don't be mad,I met Konke at the hospital where I 1st worked,I was taken by her so we became an item"

Busi:"She was your gf? How did you manage to lose that kind of a girl?"

TK:"I messed up big time yet she forgave me time and time again,she loved me until she was fed up and walked away" she nodded.

Busi:"One man's trash is one woman's treasure right" she wiggled her eyebrows.

TK:"That's not all,we had kids 4kids they were

quads" she placed her hand on her mouth.

Busi:"So you have 6kids in tatal?" I shook my head.

TK:"They died in a tragic car accident" I closed my eyes and allowed my tears to fall,then I paused for a while I opened my eyes when I heard sniffing,she was crying.

Busi:"I am really sorry it must have been devastating seeing how much you love your kids"

TK:"I was never there for them that is why I make it a point to be there for the ones I have cuase I don't want to live in regrets,Konke didn't want tme to be part of their lives"

Busi:"She is evil how can you separate children from their father?"

Tk:"She had reasons,one of the quads was kidnapped when she gave birth,Lala stole the baby"

Busi:"Lala?" This is a long story and I don't think I have enough energy to tell it all.

TK:"She was my wife"

Busi:"You were married?"

TK:"To Konke too but it didn't last that long just few weeks"

Busi:"You have been married 2times already?"

TK:"Yes Lala lied to me and said she is the mother,I didn't know I swear" she cried harder.

Busi:"Poor Konke,so you were raising her baby with your then wife?" I nodded.

TK:"When it all came out Lala got arrested and so was I but just for a short while"

Busi:"Wow,how did Konke find her baby?"

TK:"The kids got switched at the mall"

Busi:"Do you never saw that,that was your baby? Seeing Konke's kids and your baby with Lala?"

TK:"Let's say I was never there to get to know my kids until it was too late,Konke raised them alone,she wanted to have a baby so badly when she finally had 4she lost one and lost 4along the way"

Busi:"She's been through so much,I admire her strength" I left out the witchcraft part she might think I am crazy,after all I did it all me.

She continued to cry not saying anything.

TK:"I know I should have told you earlier but she faked her suicide,I thought she was dead until I saw her here" she wiped her tears.

Busi:"Do you still love her cause it looks like you still have an unfinished business"

TK:"It is finished,it was long finished before you came, no I care about her but no longer love her" she kissed my head.

Busi:"Thank you for telling me the truth for sharing a part of you with me,just promise to be there for our kids no matter what,no matter the situation"

TK:"I promise"

Busi:"She looks like a nice person... Konke"

TK:"She is but her twin sister is the worst,she is the one who killed our kids"

Busi:"Her life story keeps getting interesting but sadly interesting,I think I like her,she was not bitter when you were asleep at the hospital,she tried to

make me feel better,so are we going to go to that hospital and thank her together or you want to sit this one out"

TK:"I want to apologise for making her upset at the hospital,then I will leave you two alone" I wonder what she wants to say.

Busi:"So she is not married?"

TK:"I don't know it been a year and few months since I last saw her"

Busi:"I see,cause Mandla would like her,she is her type"

TK:"No offence babe but your brother is uhm well he is"

Busi:"He is handsome and he is successful"

TK:"Your brother is not Konke's type"

Busi:"Oh?" She gave me the look.

TK:"Not like that,but your brother is a player"

Busi:"But maybe she can change him"

TK:"Let her find a man of her own"

Busi:"You are right,It's just that I love her for one of my brothers,and be her sister in law you know"

TK:"Stay out of it,you heard Dr Eisten is after her"

Busi:"Is it wrong to want to be her friend?"

TK:"But why?"

Busi:"I love her very much,I feel like putting her in my pocket and look at her when I feel like it" I looked at her.

TK:"Am I going to lose you to Konke?" She laughed.

Busi:"No I am yours alone babe,Konke has nothing on you"

TK:"Now can we stop talking about her and make our baby?"

Busi:"Hmm I like that idea" she got on top of me "I love you babe" she kissed me not giving me a chance to reply.

Now I am 100% sure that she is the one,she didn't become like I thought she would but she is understanding and she wanted to be Konke's friend before she even found out that she is my ex,that

means she has no motions right,I hope things don't change between us cause everything I touch turns into dust,no matter how much I try sometimes I wish I could go back to my varsity years where I was still innocent and still able.

Tk:"I love you my babe" we made sweet love I felt myself making her pregnant,life with Busi is amazing it's a bonus that she is an animal in bed,she does me in ways I have never been done before,I swear I peek on heaven's door when I climax with her,she has that thing she does like she is sucking my dick with her pussy,my member becomes excited when I think about our love making,that I want to bury myself deep inside her everytime,if only it was possible.

But now I have to rid of the idea of her being friends with Konke,though they are both great people but I don't see why they should be friends and I don't support it.

Please excuse the errors.

Thank you.

Chapter 84•°

•°Banele•°

Chapter 84•°

•°Banele•°

People might look at me and judge me cause they think my choice is simple,it is not,I don't love Simi but I don't have a choice but to stand by her or else my family will get it,I am here making Khetho to hate me cause I don't want her close to me,if she comes close to me my mom will kill her or my daughters,I thought she was bluffing until I saw her shooting a guy who she said betrayed her,since then I don't want to be on her bad side but I miss Khetho,whenever I see her she stares at us passing by,I just ignore her stares cause I want her to be safe,she rather hate me and live than to never see her ever again.

Simi:"Babe are you okay? You don't look okay" she just came from the bathroom and I was sitting on the bed.

Nele:"I am fine"

Simi:"You don't look fine to me"

Nele:"Why are you here?"

Simi:"Huh?"

Nele:"I asked why are you really here?"

Simi:"I told you I..."

Nele:"No tell me the truth,I know someone was bribed fir you to get to this varsity,tell me the real reason you agreed to be my wife and report to mom" she sighed and sat on the bed giving me her back.

Simi:"We need your mom, our kingdom is broke,she sponsoring us,my mom is sick she needs medication,if she doesn't receive any she will die,your mom promised my fam that she will take my mom to the doctors who will help her if I marry you and report to her your every move"

Nele:"Don't you want to be free,to be happy? To go out there and paint the streets red or blue or whatever colour you want? Don't you have hopes and dreams?"

Simi:"I was raised to be someone's wife,a loyal companion to my partner,I always had a secret crush on you" she was not looking at me.

Nele:"I want you to go out there and spread your wings and fly as high as you can,you can date any guy you want,you are beautiful"

Simi:"Thanks but I will pass,why are we talking about this as if it's an option,no I will be with you like I should be,I have more to lose than you,don't mess this up for me" she stood up and took off her towel and applied lotion on her body,I watched her,her body is nicely big "Why won't you love me like you are supposed to?"

Nele:"My heart belongs to someone else Simi" she looked down.

Simi:"Oh? Then where does that live me?"

Nele:"I won't tell mom if you won't that we are not

actually an item be with whoever your heart chooses"

Simi:"I want you Nele" she squeezed her one boob making it hard for me to concentrate on our convo,seeing her rubbing her body like that made me uncomfortable in a way.

Nele:"I am sor..." before I could continue my phone rang,it was mom.

Mom:"Hey so how is it going with your wife?"

Nele:"Cool"

Mom:"Good cause I want you to make her pregnant before you come back here I expect her to be pregnant,your dad will step down as a king after your studies and you will step in,and you know the rules" yeah I do.

Nele:"But mom why is dad stepping down so early?"

Mom:"You know your dad is not well, he needs a break from all this"

Nele:"I don't know mom,I am not ready to be king"

Mom:"You will be as soon as your turn comes,don't

disappoint me I am counting on you"

Nele:"Yes mother" she dropped the call and Simi's rang,she talked well more like she listened and agreed the she dropped the call.

Simi:"That was your mom,she want us to have a baby" she was like completely naked.

Nele:"We still have time" my plan is to resist temptations at any cost until I am done studying then I will take all my kids and fam to safety,I don't want to lose Khetho forever.

Simi:"I am ready"

Nele:"Of course you are,you are mom's puppet"

Simi:"So are you in a way,most guys stand up to their mothers but you nah you let her control you" okay she sounds more Khetho now,she took a chair and sat next to the bed,she her legs,her pussy was starring at me,I sat up straight cause I was feeling hot all of a sudden.

Nele:"What are you doing?"

Simi:"My job as your wife,I am all yours baby come

take me" she turned the chair and her back was on the seat then her legs was dangling where she was supposed to put her feet she opened her legs wider "come get it daddy" she acts like a pornstar right now,didn't she say she is a virgin? I remained seated still confused how is she not falling on that chair.

Nelr:"Simi stop doing this to yourself" she stood up and went to drink some pils she drinks everyday. "What are those for?"

Simi:"To get me pregnant faster" what? "Please don't make this harder than it is for me" she came to sit on me grinding on me,I was only wearing boxer shorts "Let's forget about your whatever and let's do this,I can make you forget about her,come" she got off me my dick was hard by then.

Nele:"Simi I..."

Simi:"Shhh" she placed her finger on my mouth and took of my boxer shorts and went for the kill she started sucking my dick it felt so good I found myself brushing her head directing her to go

deeper,she did my eyes rolled back,she really knows her stuff I was groaning,just when I was about to ejaculate she stopped and started went to sit on that awkward position again.

I went to her,and went in no kissing or foreplay,I went in my dick went deep inside her way deeper deep enough to make a man ejaculate,I held on to her thighs and started going harder and faster,she is a screamer I even forgot that she once said she is a virgin,I let it all out and went to take a shower I was feeling so guilty I just cheated on Khetho,I know she is faithful to me,maybe I should forget about her and focus on Simi,maybe I should give her a chance.

The warm water was falling on me,I was conflicted,it will break Khetho if she were to found out about this.

I heard a bathroom door open and Simi got in.

Simi:"That was amazing" I like that Simi praises me when I am inside her,she gives me that oomf of

going on.

Nele:"I thought you said you are a virgin?"

Simi:"Let's not go there,Banele I am here for you I am willing to drop my standards for you,let's make us work please,I felt that was no love making but you were just fucking me to ejaculate"

Nele:"Simi I am no longer sure what you want from me,I just gave you what you wanted now this" she sat on top of a toilet.

Simi:"I want you to love me Banele is that too much to ask?" She started crying oh lawd why.

I went to her and comforted her.

Nele:"I am sorry please don't cry uhm let's start step by step" she sniffed.

Simi:"Really?" I nodded "Are you sure?"

Nele:"No but I might as well learn to live with you"

Simi:"I can take that thank you babe" she kissed me not giving me a chance to talk I found myself going for a second round,she was the driving me.

We had sex the whole day,it was a Saturday,she sure knows how to give it to a man.

Simi:"I want to go out and dance" it was getting darker outside.

Nele:"We could go clubbing"

Simi:"Yeay I'd love that,let's go take a bath" there was a knock on the door I put on my boxer shorts and went to open,it was Khetho with 2girls and 3guys.

Girl1:"Good evening Mr,we are here about the complaint the students filed against you this afternoon"

Girl2:"We represent the students in this resident and we make sure that their state comes first and you sir have violated on of the rules and..." she nudged Khetho to talk.

Kheth:"You were too loud for the other students living here,the screamings and moanings were too loud for them,so we'd like you to..."

Guy1:"Sign here,that we came and talked to you"

Guy2:"The girl should be here too"

Guy3:"No this room is under his name so it's him we should talk to"

Girl1:"If she goes to our school then she should sign too" I looked at Khetho,I saw hurt and disappointment on her face.

Kheth:"Are we done here I have somewhere to be" she said with a bored look.

Simi:"Babe our water is ready!" She yelled from the inside I looked at Khetho.

Kheth:"I will be in the car guys make sure they sign so we won't have to come back here again"

Guy2:"You must be here until the end"

Kheth:"Lucky me I guess" she said sarcastically.

Guy1:"Please put on something we are going in,we need to read you yet again the rules of this place"

Nele:"There is no need really I know them I am sorry I broke one,it won't happen again"

Guy3:"It's our job to do so Mr so allow us in" before I

could protest they pushed me aside and they went in, the room was a mess we did it everywhere in this room, Khetho had her hand on her nose and went to open the windows.

Kheth: "Better! Let's get over it already" they started laying down the rules that I know very well, I signed, that moment was embarrassing.

Guy1: "I think our job is done here"

Guy2: "I am sorry Mr but if it happens again we will be forced to throw you out of here"

Nele: "I understand" she stood up and headed for the door I heard them talking.

Guy: "He must have been hitting it right for her to get the entire res talking" they laughed.

Kheth: "Shut up Jerome the guy broke the rule, I just want to go out and leave the stress of people having sex behind" I stood by the door I was hoping she'd look at me and I'd call her aside and talk to her, I feel like shit, I could use a drink.

Simi: "I heard that, we should find our place that

won't have any rules"

Nele:"I need to be near by I can not afford to ruin my record of early coming streak,next time keep it down" I can't believe I just said that last part.

We took a bath and we got ready for the club.

Arriving there the vibe was also going on,people were dancing and the dance floor had purple lights going on it was a beautiful club indeed.

We went to sit down cause most people are standing.

Nele:"I will get us some drinks"

Sim:"I will accompany you"

Nele:"No you sit down and make sure no one takes our table" she nodded.

I went to order us some drinks.

Guy:"If it isn't the pornstar himself,hey kid" he stood next to me I ignored him "Kid I am talking to you"

Nele:"What are you saying"

Guy:"I just want to know how you were doing it,I need some few pointers there's this girl I want her to cry my name out loud"

Nele:"Sorry I can not help you"

Guy:"Or maybe you want my girl I saw how you were looking at her when we got to your place,back off kid she is mone"

Nele:"Which one?" I hope he is not talking about Khetho

Guy:"The one you couldn't keep your eyes off on"

Nele:"Khetho?" I had to make sure.

Guy:"Stay away from my girl kid" he took his drinks and went on I looked at him until I saw him going up the stairs,my eyes followed him until he sat down,there were so many people there but I couldn't miss Khetho's bright smile,maybe she is better off with that guy.

I took the drinks and went to my table.

Simi:"That took longer than I thought"

Nele:"Yeah it's packed here" she nodded and started

drinking I kept looking up the stairs, those men look old to be students, then I remembered that Khetho like old richer men.

Simi: "You keep looking at them"

Nele: "They are the ones who came to our room"

Simi: "We are outside the res I am sure that is not wrong"

Nele: "Yeah I supposed not" I started drinking and we'd stood up and dance and sit down again.

I saw Khetho getting on the dance floor, I knew it was my opportunity to talk to her.

Nele: "I will be on the dance floor" I stood up fast.

Simi: "Wait for me"

Nele: "No you are still tired" she sat down I went to Khetho, I danced near her, close to her then finally with her.

Khetho: "Prince Banele Mazibuko" she had a serious face on.

Nele: "Come on babe it's me"

Kheth:"You who?"

Nele:"Ummm neber mind"

Kheth:"Is your plan still working?" I told her I have a perfect plan to take us out of this.

Nele:"Babe I..."

Kheth:"I don't want to know the detail,do whatever it takes for us to end up together,And I don't want to know about it,I just hope you are using a condom unless if you want to be with her"

Nele:"Khetho I..." she turned and danced with someone else,that guy.

So she still loves me and willing to do anything to save our relationship,I hope she will hold on for 1 year and few months.

4months later,I swear we used a condom after that 1st day and now she is pregnant,I knew when she woke up vomitting that I was screwed.

Nele:"We should see the doctor"

Simi:"Yeah I mean I shouldn't be vomiting even on my 4th month" her stomach is visible,we took a bath and went to the doctor,we waited in a waiting room like other patients,mostly there were pregnant women.

Someone was in,when she came out I was busy on my phone.

Simi:"Isn't she your ex?" I looked at her 1st cause I never told her that "Your mom showed me her pic,that I must call her when you are with her" she explained.

Then I looked at the ex she was talking about I couldn't believe my eyes Khetho was pregnant come to think of it,it been a while since I last saw her,she hugged the doctor guy and smiled going out,he touched her stomach and smiled at her,Khetho cheated on me? She looks like she is going to give birth soon maybe it's twins too.

She passes by us.

Nele:"Hi" she gasped I could see shock on her face.

Kheth:"You are having a baby how cute,I hope that's

still part of the plan"

Simi:"What plan?" She looked at me,Khetho went on,she is pregnant and now she acts like a victim

Nele:"I will be back" I stood up following Khetho.
"Wait up" she ignored me "Khetho!" I yelled while running until I caught up with her.

Kheth:"Stay away from me,I don't owe you anything"

Kheth:"How about an explanation,on your 1st year you are already pregnant,you are not serious about your education"

Kheth:"Leave me alone Nele cause I won't be responsible for what I am going to do to you if you don't" she walked faster.

Nele:"Let's go to my car I will take you to res,why are you walking,it's a long way"

Kheth:"Don't act like you care,I need this exercise so I can give birth before the final exams,go back Banele"

Nele:"How far are you?"

Kheth:"Uhm... 4months"

Nele:"Simi is 4months pregnant but her stomach...
Khetho!" This can only mean one thing,she was
already pregnant when she came here,I am the
father.

Kheth:"Banele you are irritating me please leave me
alone" she half ran,you can tell she is used to
walking though she gained few pounds but she is
not that fat it's just baby bump.

Nele:"I... I... Khetho I..."

Kheth:"Shut up fool and go back" I stood still just
thinking about all this and I was speechless.

I walked back slowly,what have I done? The worse
thing is I am falling for Simi everyday,but I am not
sure if it's her or her sex game.

She was about to go in when I got back,we went in.

Dr:"How can I help you today?" He asked,my mind
was absent and present else where until we went
back to res.

I needed to talk to Khetho,she needs to hear me
out,but what am I going to say to her?.

Simi:"You don't look to happy babe"

Nele:"I am love I am just thinking about Varsity"

Simi:"Yeah there are trials soon,I just want this to be over,I am tired please massage my feets" she sat on the couch I did thinking who is massaging Khetho's I should have waited just a while or... no it won't work.

I studied a little before going to bed,I couldn't sleep I feel like shit.

The week went by and I couldn't see Khetho though I tried so hard to look for her.

I finally caught her sitting in one of the classes with other people.

I greeted and asked for her,they left the room and I left with her.

Kheth:"The baby is not yours" I know she is trying to hurt me "I guess we both couldn't follow the plan huh? But I knew that day you had sex with her that it was really over for us,I know how much you love sex so I moved on and I am happy my baby's father

is supportive" she smiled.

Nele:"I know I am the father"

Kheth:"What are you doing here?"

Nele:"Khetho I..."

Kheth:"Please don't say sorry cause you are not,I am sure you enjoy her pussy" she stood up I tried to grab her hand but she shifted and she tripped and fell off the stair in her class,I couldn't catch her,I quickly called an ambulance,at least she was breathing I hope they are both okay cause I won't be able to live with myself if she were to lose the baby,they asked me questions I couldn't answer.

But I gave them her doctor's number and they called him then I went with her I was supposed to attend my last class.

At the hospital they took longer to get back to me,her doctor came in flying,asking about her,the receptionist pointed at my direction,he ran to the spot.

Guy:"Are you the one who brought her here?"

Nele:"Yes "

Guy:"Thank you so much,what did the doctor say?"

Nele:"Who are you again?"

Guy:"Liam and your name?"

Nele:"Banele"

Guy:"Thank you so much Banele I will take it from here,you can leave"

Nele:"I want to make sure they are okay"

Liam:"Leave your number and I will call you,my family is coming here,this is a family thing" the doctor came to us,surprisingly they knew each other.

Doc:"You are the father?" He asked Liam

Liam:"Yes how are my people doc" I was standing there listening to some guy claiming my baby as his.

Doc:"Your baby will live,and his mom"

Liam:"So it's a boy?"

Doc:"Congratulations dude,he is in an incubator,she was lucky cause she was on her 7th month" I thought to myself Liam is a better man than I am maybe he is what Khetho needs,at least I know he loves her,he left his surgery to be with her here,he even accepted her pregnant,this is a chain I remember the last time she was pregnant.

I walked to the exit and went back to res.

I felt defeated I am a failure.

◦•Khethi•◦

The door opened and in came the Roland family,Liam rushe to me and kissed my forehead.

Liam:"How how is the headache?"

L.mom:"How are you my child what happened" I thought for a while.

Kheth:"I missed a step and fell"

L.dad:"We are just glad you and our grandson are

okay" I looked at Liam he shrugged his shoulders,I am not dating Liam he is one of those guys who just doesn't take no for an answer,I was impressed when he didn't back away when he found out that I am pregnant.

Liam:"It's a boy babe" we are friends good friends,it was a thanks giving and he invited me and my dear friend to his family lunch,I was surprised when he introduced me as his gf,he always reminds me to check up on the twins.

We need to talk with this guy.

Liam is a black American he is chocolate light in complexion.

L.mom:"I am just glad that I am finally going to see his child,it's been a long wait" I looked at Liam.

They talked and left me plenty of food,Liam was left behind.

Liam:"How are you really?"

Kheth:"I gave birth through C section"

Liam:"I will take leave from work and help you

around,yeah?"

Kheth:"Why are you doing this Liam?"

Liam:"I don't know which language to use now
Kattie,I love you and if you'd give me a chance I will
marry you right away,we have wasted enough time
apart"

Kheth:"I uhm I don't think I want to get married"

Liam:"I will wait you until you are ready,a humble
lady like you deserves greater things in life,you
deserve me" I wanted to chuckle but the operation
wouldn't let me.

Kheth:"I need some time Liam I need to focus on
my studies for now"

Liam:"And we can take our son to my mom's right"

Kheth:"No,my sister is taking him" I trust Sno to do a
good job with him since I have 3more years to study
here,I am not dropping out.

3months later I sent Liam to take my son to Sno
since Zoleni might still be watching me.

I used the other phone to call her.

Sno:"Hey sis "

Kheth:"Hey how are my boys there?"

Sno:"They are wonderful I can't believe she is your son the way he is so peaceful" she giggled.

Kheth:"Hey I am peaceful...when I am asleep" we laughed.

Sno:"Nothing from Banele?"

Kheth:"Banele who?"

Sno:"Khethi your son is a prince you have to tell him the truth"

Kheth:"I will as soon as he comes to me" I gave him a burnt chicken's ashes saying it's his son when I came out of the hospital.

He was still 'grieving' when his gf miscarried,his life was a mess and I didn't feel sorry for him.

He came to cry for me after that he never came,I am glad I am over him.

Sno:"So if he doesn't you eon't tell him?"

Kheth:"Nop! You taught me I can hide a child"

Sno:"Lucky you your baby daddy is a mama's baby,and not someone like that walking demon Zoleni"

Kheth:"Lucky me I guess,how is business there?"

Sno:"I have enough money to branch out to other stuff"

Kheth:"Hey don't forget our plan,save enough money for our mall and BNB"

Sno:"I am saving relax"

Kheth:"The business is going good I see,a David is always commenting on your dishes you post on your page,he is a top fan"

Sno:"To think I talk to him but I don't know him,I've been too busy to even video call him,that guy managed to bring me big business,people value his opinion"

Kheth:"So you like him?"

Sbo:"Like,and that's where it ends,I mean he is engaged to some tycoon's daughter,I have no right to deep like him,how is Liam,Liam's father"

Kheth:"You didn't like the Zoleni name I also don't like that name on my son his name is Kufeziwe"

Sno:"Yeah I know I was only teasing you,Feziwe is a beautiful name,he likes eating too much,I am breastfeeding him"

Kheth:"I don't know how you do it sis but thank you for taking care of him for me,it means a lot"

Sno:"I love Feziwe I am happy to help sis look I have to go,I am a business lady, you study there I will call you later I love you ncwah" she dropped the call.

Kheth:"I love you more sis" I miss her so much,I am lucky to have a sister like her in my life.

I was rushing to class when I bumped to Nele's wife.

Wife:"Hey watch where you are going!"

Kheth:"Sorry"

Wife:"You think you are all that don't you?"

Kheth:"I said sorry what more do you want from me?"

Wife:"I want you to give me my life back,Nele is abusive now because of you"

Kheth:"I have to go bye boo" I attempted to walk away buy she pulled me by the 30" Malaysian weave "What the?" She slapped me I had books in my hands I let them go and attended to her very fast,then left her laying there I had a class to attend.

Towards the end of my classes I was called to the Dean's office and I knew why.

I sat down and she talked.

Dean:"We do not tolerate violence in our varsity,what you did to her was heartless,I saw the vidoe" there's a video?

Dean:"However I will let this one slide cause I saw that you were provoked and you tried to walk away only to be pulled back by your hair,I am also doing so cause you work hard on your studies,go and make sure it doesn't happen again" I stood up fast before she changed her mind. "Oh Khethukuthula" she said it right I was even impressed "Please call Banele Mazibuko for me"

Kheth:"I don't know who that person is Ma'am"

Dean:"It's Dr to you child,I know you know him,you have kids with him,2 beautiful girls I always thought you were a tough cookie but you gave up on him to easily"

Kheth:"Is this still about my school work?" I wonder if they do a background check for every student or not.

Dean:"I have been following him since he was 17 years" I sat down cause I like news.

Kheth:"Why?"

Dean:"You see Khethukuthula some time life can be cruel and all you have to do is press on,I did that when Banele's father chose that witch over me,I had to leave him behind cause he would get sick if he was not at the palace,he had to check in for every 6months,I knew for me to find peace I had to leave him behind"

Kheth:"You are Nele's mom? Does he know?"

Dean:"I want you to call him for me,I want to tell

him"

Kheth:"Uhm I don't get along with him,just like his father he chose his wife than me and just like you I am pressing on trying to forget about him"

Dean:"That's impossible you have kids with him"

Kheth:"That he doesn't care about,sorry Dr Ma'am Nele's mom I won't be able to call him for you" I stood up going to the door.

Dean:"I know about the baby" I turned I see she is as shady as the other queen.

Kheth:"What are you talking about?"

Dean:"Now Iv'e caught your attention,the baby that died,I could have called your dad and threw you out of school but I didn't" I exhaled the air I was holding,I thought she knew knew but she half knew.

Kheth:"I will call your son" I stood up

Dean:"I am inviting you and him in my house this Sunday,I have a surprise for the both of you,I am sure you will love it"

Kheth:"Bye" I walked out she was left chuckling.

I went to Nele's place and he was a perfect mess,I could tell he was not expecting to see me there.

Nele:"Babe hey how are you?"

Kheth:"It's Khethi not your wife Banele,look the Dean is calling you,do take a bath a shave a little"

Nele:"Why you still won't be with me"

Kheth:"I am sorry about your baby,you guys should try again this is not the end"

Nele:"It doesn't matter I am leaving school cause I even cheated on you because of it,this is my last year here" just few weeks left before we close "I will go look for a job and forget about mom will that bting you back to me?"

Kheth:"No you have hurt me Banele more than enough I am done,please go to the dean's office" I got out.

I don't know why I gave him a second chance after the 1st encounter Banele is childish he doesn't know what he wants,we had a plan no it was his plan then he failed to carry it through,I am done with

him,he is too weak,he is beeter as a friend.

Liam came later at night after his work.

Liam:"I will go check up on our son this weekend"

Kheth:"Okay cool" we were watching tv.

Liam:"I can't have kids of my own" that was random
I looked at him.

Kheth:"I'm sorry"

Liam:"Nah I have accepted it,I am just glad that you
have given me an opportunity to experience
fatherhood with our son,thank you" here is a guy
who is yearning to have a baby then there are guys
like Banele who just don't care,I mean he has 5kids
now but it seems he will never be ready to father
them.

Kheth:"I am glad I could help"

Liam:"You did more than that,that is why I am
buying you a house to raise our kids in,you will
fetch the twins too,it's a thank you token" but he
didn't make me preg... arg a house would be nice.

Kheth:"I won't let you do that"

Liam:"I promise I will love them as my own"

Kheth:"I have no doubts,but you are forgetting one thing,we are not an item"

Liam:"But we will be a family,we will co-parent until you are ready to give us a chance" he is too much caring I feel like I don't deserve him,that I will hurt him,I have issues.

Kheth:"Co-parenting it is "

Liam:"Always remember I love you" he kissed my cheek and stood up,I don't understand Liam he's been a doctor for a while now,why me? I mean I am not interesting most people find it hard to get along with me.

On Sunday the dean called me and sent me the address,she said I wouldn't want to miss a surprise.

I went there out of curiosity I hate Khethi cause she other people's businesses,I wanted to see how she tells him that she is his mother,and how he reacts.

I wore my best dress and with my slay queen friend she straightened my weave and I was ready to

go,When I got there it was packed.

I was shown inside and they were sitting surrounding a round table.

My eyes landed on my girls,when they saw me the ran to me leaving chairs falling behind them,and their screams filling the house.

Thando:"Mama" I kneeled down and caught them,I was so happy to see them I even cried.

Rato:"You made mama cry" she pointed at Thando.

Thand:"No you did,you hit her hard with your nose" they were arguing.

Rato:"Askies mama" I heard 'ncooh' she wrapped her hands around my neck,Thando wiped my tears with her tiny hands.

Kheth:"Nobody hit me baby,I am just happy to see you my gladiators" I hugged them both.

Dad:"Don't forget about me" I turned and stood up.

Kherh:"Dad!" I threw myself in him he caught me "You guys are here OMG I amso happy"

Dad:"Us too,I was so surprised to have received a call from your dean calling me here,I thought you were in trouble as always"

I searched for the dean's eyes.

Dean:"Not this time around your majesty" I went to hug her.

Kheth:"Thank you Dr Dean ma'am" she chuckled.

Dean:"When we are at home,I am grandma,call me that so the kids can get used to it" she went to sit down "Okay girls back to your seat"

They ran to the kids' table,where they were sitting."No running in the house!" She yelled they giggled I like how they listen to her,I would hate it if she not really their grandma.

Dad:"Hey I missed you,come sit next to me" I even forgot to greet people there.

I greeted and sat down,I saw Nele looking at me,this changes nothing between us I am tired of his ass,I will go out there and make the most of my life without him in it.

He winked at me,I looked to the side.

Dean:"Thank you all for coming here to welcome my son,Banele I am your mother" just like that? Couldn't she wait until we have eaten our food?

Nele:"Very funny Dean" he looked at around the dean took out some papers.

Dean:"I am afraid I am not kidding"

Nele:"Excuse me" he stood up I took a fork about to eat.

Dean:"Khetho!" I looked at her she pointed a walking away Nele with her head,oh now I know why I am here.

Kheth:"He needs to process all this he will be fine once it sinks in,right now I am hungry"

Dean:"Khethukuthula go!" Ah!

Kheth:"Why me?"

Dean:"Cause trusts you"

Kheth:"But the food gogo the food!" They laughed.

Girl:"I will put these on a take away you go" I stood

up,I guess I am returning her favour,I hope she did come to make me Banele's baby sitter too,cause I am no longer doing that.

I followed him and caught up with him.

Kheth:"Nele where you going?"

Nele:"Do you believe her?"

Kheth:"Why would she lie? I always suspected that,that queen was not your mother,she never wanted you to be happy,the moment you become happy she'd ruin it for you and pretend as if she is looking out for you,in actual fact she was ruining things for you"

Nele:"I don't know what to think"

Kheth:"Think about it the deans has nothing to gain by claiming you as hers,I don't think she is lying"

Nele:"I am happy you are here to walk me through this situation" he held my hand I let him.

Kheth:"Dude there is food back there and I am hungry" he chuckled

Nele:"Let's go back though I am not convinced

about all this, why did she leave me with her and never come back?"

Nele: "Those are the qs you should ask her, but please ask her after the dessert, the res life is tough"

Nele: "No it's not"

Kheth: "For you cause you have your wife to cook for you, it's tough for me"

Nele: "I guess I don't get to keep her if the queen is not my mother cause Simi is her wife" I stopped walking and looked at him.

Kheth: "Do you ever stop and think about other people's feelings mara Banele, do you ever stop and consider their hearts? Yes the queen chose her for you but you chose to sleep with her and had a baby with her that's all you not the queen"

Nele: "You are right I should man up to my actions, I did all this I should have stuck on the plan look now" he would be free now and he wouldn't have broken my heart in the process.

Kheth: "Don't bresk another heart that girl loves you, I

am sorry about your baby"

Nele:"I am sorry about our baby together too,I can't seem to do anything right in this life"

Kheth:"Life is about choices,one wrong move it all comes crashing down on you"

Nele:"I still love you,but I understand why we can't be together" good!

Kheth:"Thank you" I walked faster.

Nele:"Are with that doctor guy now?"

Kheth:"That doesn't concern you Banele"

Nele:"But if you are with him I have to know as the father of your kids"

Kheth:"Mxm which kids?" I got in the house Banele is making me mad cause he likes doing wrong things on purpose and expect to be felt sorry for,not this time around I can see the strategy he is trying to use,it will not work,not I don't don't want him even as a friend.

I sat down,I don't know why I was so mad so much but Nele can push me to the edge,I have had

enough of him.

I am happy we are done it was tiring to always battle for his ass on top of every girl,I will let his Simi to do it from now on,I am a mother I should lead by example.

Please excuse the errors.

Thank you.

Chapter 85

°•Konke•°

Mag:"I hate washing pots with you,you make it a point to delay us,I have a husband at home waiting for me,unlike some people" I chuckle I have made peace with the fact that Mag is lazy,she complains about every little thing but she sure loves to cook.

Konk:"You complain too much,why do something you are not going to do it right?"

Mag:"Do you see why you don't have a husband?"

You are too neat"

Konke:"A husband is not everything,having a man is not important to me,you missed the spot" I showed her.

Mag:"Do you get that these people don't care about your lightning pots all they care about is what's inside,I am never taking duties with you" she left the pot and sat down.

Konke:"You can go,I will finish up here"

Mag:"But you are taking me home"

Konke:"Then help me so we can finish faster,I am also tired I had a rough day at work"

Mag:"Nah you finish up there I will wait right here,so... Maverick huh?" She is starting.

Konk:"Yeah?"

Mag:"He likes you"

Konk:"He is married Mag"

Mag:"If he wasn't were you going to give him a chance?"

Konk:"No... maybe"

Mag:"Maybe is good what's your story"

Konk:"What do you mean" I had to stop and look at her.

Mag:"You are a loner,you hardly laugh,you are single,are you gay?"

Konk:"You just hate that I am not open to you about my business that's all,how can I be a loner while I've got you? I don't laugh with you cause you are not funny and I am not gay" then I continued again.

Mag:"Are you indirectly telling me that I am boring?"

Konk:"J ust like you indirectly told me that I am impossible"

Mag:"Ahh I didn't mean it like that,I meant...nvm I am sorry I didn't mean to be all over your business,it's just that... look whose here" I looked at the entrance.

It was Rick forever with his son,I like their relationship.

When they got to us they greeted us and Mag

continued to talk,how are we friends with such a talkative person again?

Mag:"Sorry guys the food is finished,you were too late" Rick looked at me before answering.

Rick:"We have eaten thank you,we are here for Miss here"

Konk:"J ust call me Kay" Mag gave me the look I ignored her.

Mag:"Why I never get to call you 'Kay' ey I will be around please hurry up"

Konk:"I will choose Beauty as my cleaning partner now"

Mag:"And I will help you finish up faster here" she stood up,but she is the one who wanted a different partner.

Rick:"Can we please talk alone outside?"

Konk:"Sure" when we got outside we sat on the church benches just near thr tree.

Rick:"I came to thank you for always making sure that me and my fam eats everyday"

Konk:"It's a right thing to do don't worry about it"

Rick:"I waited for you at your usual restaurant but you never came"

Konk:"I work now,I don't get time to go there as often as I want to"

Rick:"I.. my wife is recovering well the meds are working" they better work cause the guy is starving so much to keep her alive,okay that sounded bitter and salty.

Konk:"I am happy to hear that, you even look well yourself" he really did,I think he combed his hair today and tied it neatly on top he kinda look like a girl.

Rick:"Thank you,I went for an interview today"

Konk:"Look at you,things are looking up for you I hope for you to get that job" he smiled.

Rick:"You are a good person Kay do you know that" yeah I know.

Konk:"I try,look I have to finish up inside,I am so tired I need to rest,was that all?" He looked like he

wanted to say something more.

Rick:"Let me help you guys to finish up faster" he stood up I did too.

Konk:"There is no need to,we have things under control"

Rick:"I insist it's the least I can do" Isaw he was not ready to leave,so I let him be.

Mag was almost done with the cleaning,we got in the car and I took Mag home 1st then Rick,his son got out running after saying his goodbyes,I like that he is peaceful.

Konk:"This is it" That was me telling him to get out of the car.

Rick:"Uhm... Konke... I... uhm... eh..." I looked at him.

Konk:"What is it?"

Rick:"I... I like you,very much as I said before, I hope my situation doesn't deny me another shot to be happy with someone" I like him too,I had a mini crush on him but that crush crashed as soon as I knew about his wife,his situation does nothing for

me really I don't care,I would have maybe given him a chance if he was not married.

Konk:"You being married puts me in an awkward position,your happiness is with your wife,I don't want to be that understanding woman having an affair with a married man,no that's not my style"

Rick:"As soon as she is really better we are done"

Konk:"We will have to talk then"

Rick:"I am sorry if I came on too strong"

Konk:"It's okay"

Rick:"Can I please have your number at least"

Konk:"No can do Rick go in"

Rick:"My heart refuses to let you go"

Konk:"J ust force it to,cause I am never helping you cheat on your wife"

Rick:"We were about to divorce anyway"

Konk:"Maybe you should try a little harder to make you guys work,it's the right thing to do"

Rick:"No... I want you now,I need you"

Konk:"You can never have me unless you try to make things work with your wife"

Rick:"I feel like you are pushing me to her"

Konk:"Yes make things right exhaust all options then you can say you tried okay" he looked down.

Rick:"I tried trust me"

Konk:"Not hard enough,try harder" maybe I should have tried harder to make my marriage work,maybe I wouldn't have been alone today.

Rick:"Okay have yourself a good night" he git out,I like it when I fix things and I like that Rick listens to me,he will thank me later when he is happy with his wife.

I was on my way back to my house when my phone rang,I picked.

Konk:"Hello?" It was quiet on the other side "Hello?"

TK:"Konke it's me TK" I didn't say anything "Are you

still there?"

Konk:"Yeah... uhm how can I help you TK?"

TK:"Can we meet some where we can talk alone"

Konk:"TK I don't think we have any talking left in us,we were long done before anything and everything else"

TK:"I wanted us to talk about my wife" oh?

Konk:"Then talk cause I have work in the morning"

TK:"I can come there" oh lawd.

Konk:"Uhm why don't you just talk?"

TK:"I need to see you face to face to make sure that you can hear me and will do as I will ask you to"

Konk:"TK I am not interested in being friends with your wife or you,our chapter is closed and finished okay,get your wife a hobby or something to do"

TK:"She really liked you" no she wants to see I still love her man.

Konk:"And soon she will get over it,bye TK please never call me again" I dropped the call,I was doing

so well without his set backs I almost died when I saw him in Vegas that was the last place i expected to see him.

Maybe I should come clean to my fam,yes I wanted to kill myself but now I am ready to live again.

I got to my house,I took a bath and slept.

In the morning I woke up,took the blankets to the machine and took a bath,then I went to work.

I was in my office when Lwandle got in,he sat down.

Lwan:"Hey are you busy?"

Konk:"Yeah with paper work"

Lwan:"Let me fetch my laptop so I can help you" he was about to stand up when his phone beeped,he took it out and pressed it,the moaning sounds filled the room,someone sent him porn at work? It must be the wife keeping things spiced up.

He threw the phone on the wall with frustration,I was frightened and confused.

Then he got out furiously,I stood up and collected his phone,it was not broken.

But the screen was cracked I put on a battery and switched it on.

I know I shouldn't be snooping around but I had to,I wanted to know what made him so angry.

I searched on his msgs there was a video.

It was a sex video,when it continued to play I saw that it was his wife and Bless,Bless was asking "Does your husband do you like this" the wife said "no,you are way better" he was actually fucking her pretty hard,it was clear that the girl was not aware that they were being filmed cause she said all sort of things,Bless will never grow up.

I was still watching when Lwandle came back looking calmer.

Konk:"I am sorry" I gave him his phone.

Lwan:"I will make them famous,they want fam? I will give them that!" He was pressing his phone.

Konk:"No Lwandle please don't,you are still angry

now,you will regret it later,this does not involve you alone,there is your fam,your reputation is on the line too"

Lwan:"I knew they were fucking but I didn't need to see it,I knew she was leaving me for him but this is pure disrespect,I don't mind them fucking but for them to talk talk about me while doing it gets to me!"

Konk:"Stay calm Lwandle think of your kids,what this will fo to them"

Lwan:"Half of those kids are his anyway" woah that was dark.

Konk:"TMI dude"

Lwan:"My mistake was to fall for her,I didn't know they were a thing,I wouldn't have approached her,I swear I didn't know"

Konk:"Maybe he felt betrayed when you married her"

Lwan:"Bless never loved her,it was a touch and go,but as soon as I married her,he was all over her,it

looked like she loved him,I stayed this long with her cause I was providing a normal fam for my kids,something I never had growing up,I wished mom and dad stayed together,I even tried to reunite them but I failed cause they were really over,I didn't understand why" I watched him.

Konk:"I grew up in a broken home too but my parents were always there for us"

Lwan:"Me too but it was not enough I wanted them to be an item,then I vowed to be a good father,the one that stays with his fam,after I broke up with my 1st baby mama I stayed single foma very long time,until she stole my heart only to walk all over it,I knew about the affair the moment it started,but I took it for the kids,now I feel I needed our relationship more than she needed it,I turned a blind eye when she had a girl that looked like Bless,mom saw it too but she was waiting for me tons ay something,I didn't say anything I raised her as my own,it kept going until they had another baby,a boy my contract has expired with her anyway,I will be free now" he looked more calmer.

Konk:"You are a strong person to have tolerated all this all these years,I salute you"

Lwan:"Now I feel like a fool,I wasted my good years for nonsense"

Konk:"I know what you mean" I thought of my good years eith TK.

Lwan:"I thought she'd change cause it was obvious that Bless doesn't love her" his phone rang "Speak of the devil" he put it on loud speaker "What do you want?"

Bless:"You can not be possibly upset Lwandle he was mine 1st" wow.

Lwan:"You are unbelievable Blessing you know that?"

Bless:"Look bro I know at 1st I didn't love her that deep but over the years I have developed some feelings for her,I'd say loving her wasn't part of the plan,I am sorry bro" Lwandle looked at me cause he once said that to me,I guess it's their thing.

Lwan:"So you love her huh?"

Bless:"Very much I want to marry her"

Lwan:"You have my blessings " what? J ust like that?

Bless:"Thank you bro,I knew you'd understand
cause you understand love"

Lwan:"I hope you really love her and not because of
the stolen moments you shared,cause I know those
are fun,unlike marriage"he looked at me briefly.

Bless:"I know it's love" he looked at me again.

Lwan:"How about Konke? If she were to wake
up,who would you choose?"

Bless:"Please stop with the ghosts,I'd choose the
one I am choosing now" wow so I am just a ghost to
him now? But what did I think?

Lwan:"So you wouldn't mind if I were to marry her?"

Bless laughed.

Bless:"Marry a ghost? Yeah I wouldn't mind at all
bro"

Lwan:"Thanks I hope you know what you are doing
cause what goes around comes around very hard"

Bless:"Like it has come around for you for being with my ex?"

Lwan:"She was not your ex but your one night stand"

Bless:"It doesn't matter she fell under the ex's category to me"

Lwan:"Okay I am sorry bro,I know I was wrong now but you didn't have to send me your video fucking"

Bless:"I had to for you to let her go,you've been holding on to her for a long time now not wanting to let go"

Lwan:"I am letting go now have her and I will have someone even better,so when is the wedding?"

Bless:"As soon as you sign the divorce papers,we will go to court and get married"

Lwan:"Okay I am on it,though I am disappointed with the court thing,but I believe it is your choice"

Bear:"There will be a huge party after that,then you can look for you next victim there" he chuckled "later bro" he dropped the call,Lwandle smiled like

he is thinking of something.

Lwan:"The wife is the karma he's been waiting for trust me they won't last even 3months together" that's not nice.

Konk:"They lasted this long"

Lwan:"Because they thought they were unseen,I am telling you those two deserve each other,so are you going to the party with me?"

Konke:"The divorce is not even finalised yet you are talking about parties "

Lwan:"By the end of today it will be done,so that means this coming Saturday there will be a huge party going on,please come with me so I won't look like a fool there"

Konk:"Lwandle you can go with anyone,anyone at all and you choose me?no!"

Lwan:"Please I will uhm hire people to style you and even buy you a new outfit" I looked at him.

Konk:"I can buy those myself thanks but no thanks,I don't want to be caught up in the middle on your

game with Bless,I don't want to be the part of it"

Lwan:"This is not a game,I am just inviting a colleague over for a good party"

Konk:"I see what you are doing there and it won't work no,ask that doctor that has a crush on you,that one who hates me so much"

Lwa:"Emily? No! She will have a wrong impression"

Konk:"Talk to her,tell her it's not a date but just a colleague inviting another one,maybe you should invite other people too"

Lwan:"It's you or nothing"

Konk:"I guess nothing it is then,I mean Emily is beautiful and intelligent,willing to take her clothes off for you"

Lwan:"That's the prob"

Konk:"You will think of something or someone"

Lwan:"I will think of something alright,do you still need help with that paper work?"

Konk:"Almost done"

Lwan:"Good cause..." his phone rang "Grandpa Miracle...you are here? Please come next door" he dropped the phone "My grandpa is coming here"
We waited he knocked and came in.

Mira:"Good afternoon Miss"

Konk:"Good afternoon sir please call me Konke" he looked at Lwandle "Please sit down,would you like to something to drink?"

Mira:"No,but thanks Miss"

Konk:"Konke" Lwandle chuckled.

Lwan:"Grandpa won't be able to say that"

Mira:"She reminds me of your mom when we 1st met,he said a long name I didn't even know what it means" he laughed.

Lwan:"Yeah grandpa you have told me like plenty of times,how you almost slept with her and all,what brings you here" I took off my glasses,the grandpa is old but still handsome.

Mira:"I have a movie I am working on so I want you to be the main character in it,but that can only

happen if you bring your mom into it,she is a great writer that one,she just doesn't want to embrace it"

Lwan:"Mom is always busy with something somewhere grandpa"

Mira:"I will make her your gf there" Lwandle looked at me.

Konk:"Uhm... I know nothing about acting"

Mira:"Have you ever done it before?"

Konk:"No"

Mira:"Then how do you know while you have never tried it before?"

Konk:"I can feel it,besides I am always busy here and at church,I don't have time for acting,but thank you grandpa" plus I don't like being famous,I like my little bubble.

Lwandle looked at his grandpa.

Lwan:"You convince her to be my girl on that movie,and I will convince mom to help you with the script,cause she doesn't want me in real life,let me have her as my wife just for a day or a movie make

sure there is so much kissing in there" I laughed.

Konk:"Not going to work dear"

Mira:"I am on it,you can count on me"

Konk:"I have a twin sister,she looks exactly like me,you can take her those are her style"

Lwan:"She is not you,the last time I checked she was in a wheel chair" how did he know that? "I was searching for you when I bumped into her on your facebook account,I really thought she was you until I went to see her,we talked" I nodded "Grandpa let me take you out" the grandpa stood up.

Mira:"We are not done young lady" they walked outside,what did Kuhle tell Lwandle when he said they talked I felt there was something deep,I just hope she didn't tell him about the rape.

I continued to work until it was lunch time.

I stood up going to the bathroom when I came back Lwandle was sitting on my chair spinning around.

Konk:"Hey I thought you went home with your grandpa"

Lwan:"Without letting you know? Never let's go out"
I looked at him "It's not a date,just two friends
eating out"

Konk:"No will have to do,going with you in public is
a struggle,I don't want to make it to the next
morning's gossip page"

Lwan:"You are stiff and too uptight Konke you need
to let lose a little"

Konk:"I am sorry for being uptight but this is who I
am,I am boring and cautious,I think about the
consequences before anything else,I am a grdown
up now I have to act like one"

Lwan:"And that is what I like most about you but..."

Konk:"But nothing the last time I let lose I lost
myself,this is me deal with it,or don't it's your choice
really" I took my bag and walked out,he was
following me.

Lwan:"Okay I am taking it then,I didn't say you are
boring thought"

Konk:"Not in so many words yeah"

Lwan:"Okay I am sorry then" I stopped

Konk:"Okay,so why are you following me?"

Lwan:"I am not I just wanted to clear things up"

Konk:"Okay then they are clear" I continued to walk to my car,he got to my passenger seat "What do you want I don't want to be seen with you in public at least not until you are divorced"

Lwan:"Konke I..." Emily knocked on the wind on his side,I pressed on my side to open a window.

Emily:"Hey doc,I bought enough lunch for the both of us today,please come and eat with me" so she sees the doctor only.

Lwan:"I was taking Konke to lunch sorry Emily" she looked at me undermining me.

Konk:"I don't mind you can take him" I smiled "Oh and he wants someone to accompany him to this huge wedding party"

Lwan:"No I don't"

Konk:"Don't be shy now buddy Emily would love to accompany you,right Em"

Emil:"Yes "

Lwan:"No will do sorry,let's go Konke I don't have time for this " I started the car.

Konk:"Sorry Emily" I drove out "That was mean she really likes you"

Lwan:"Her and all the girls in this hospital"

Konk:"Good for you,take advantage of that"

Lwan:"Not lucky enough cause that one girl I really like doesn't want me"

Konk:"How dare she? I will talk to her for you"

Lwan:"Please do,cause I no longer do white folks I am over that stage"

Konk:"You used to date white girls only?"

Lwan:"Yeah I never dated a black girl before"

Konk:"Wow,I don't know what to say I never dated a white man before"

Lwan:"I am white,try me"

Konk:"Yeah you are white but also a coloured"

Lwan:"I am more white than black,I can already see our kids " I cleared my throat cause I don't think I want kids anymore.

Kay:"I can't have kids "

Lwan:"I know everything there is to know about you Konke and I am sorry about the quads " I didn't say anything for the rest of the way,I was thinking how grown they would have been now.

We got to the restaurant and I was so uncomfortable cause I know Lwandle is a well known guy.

After that we went back to work and he went somewhere,I finished working and went home,I took a bath and slept at 06:00 I went to church and Rick was there.

Rick:"My wife died last night" I thought he said she was getting better,what happened? Did he kill his wife to try his luck with me?

Konk:"I am sorry about that,how are you holding up?"

Rick:"I will be fine but my son is taking it all too hard" I went to hug him.

Konk:"Hold on to the love you had for each other,I know it seems as if it won't pass but it will trust me,you will learn to live with a pain"

Rick:"Thanks can I leave my son with you while I am still preparing for the funeral?"

Konk:"Sure"doesn't he have a family "But I have work and I am not always home,why don't you take him to your fam"

Rick:"My fam thinks he is not mine so they want nothing to do with him"

Konk:"I would like to help but who is going to fetch him from school while I am at work?"

Rick:"I promise you it will be only for the day or two" I thought about it I can do this.

Konk:"Okay"

Rick:"I will go fetch him now" he went ahead,I guess waking up early and fetching a child from school won't hurt for only 2days.

Rick came back with his son and his huge bag.

We went home and in the morning I took him to school I called Sten on my way to work after dropping Rick's son.

Sten:"Hey we are having a girl"

Konk:"I am happy for you guys,I don't think I want to have a child anymore,at least I know the taste of it all"

Sten:"You will one day,with someone who loves you"

Konk:"I don't think so,I am telling my fam that I am alive"

Sten:"Good,are you sure about this?"

Konk:"No but I miss them,please send me their current numbers "

Sten:"I only have your dad's "

Konk:"That would be enough"

Sten:"Okay then I have to go have a nice day babe"

Konk:"You too Stenford" I dropped the call.

He sent the number,when I got to the parking lot I called dad.

Dad:"Hello"

Konk:"Dad..."

Dad:"Kuhle are you okay my child"

Konk:"It's not Kuhle dad it's Konke,I am sorry I had to do what I did to you all,I just needed sometime alone,sometime to find me" silence... he cleared his throat.

Dad:"I am happy you are alive my child,though I am so disappointed in you for not trusting me enough about this,we were unbreakable while you were growing up"

Konk:"I know dad and I am sorry disappointing you"

Dad:"It's okay I am just happy you are alive my child,are you okay now?" That's my dad for you.

Konk:"Yes I am fine now dad I just miss you"

Dad:"I miss you too my baby come home"

Konk:"I will maybe this weekend"

Dad:"T'd love that,I can't wait to see your beautiful face" I smiled.

Konk:"I love you dad"

Dad:"I love you too baby" I dropped the call along with my tears,I didn't know I missed my fam this much I even miss Kuhle,she is not a bad person she just chooses bad choices.

I stated with Maverick's child for a month,he never came back,I thought something bad had happened to him only for him to return wearing sunglasses and driving a beautiful car,I was not impressed.

Rick:"Kay I am back" with what?

Konk:"I can see that" he looked good no lies.

Rick:"You don't look happy to see me"

Konk:"Please go pack your son's clothes I have to go to church"

Rick:"But I want to talk to you"

Konk:"Some other time,I have to go help in church"

Rick:"I am flying to Thailand tomorrow morning so I need to talk now"

Konk:"Then you will help us while we are busy we will be talking"

Rick:"Eish I'd love to but I can't I don't work for the poorer now,I roll in money as you can see" he looked at himself I can't believe he said that.

I went to pack the suitcase.

Konk:"I guess we will talk when you come back"

Rick:"I am not coming back sweetie,and I am not leaving with him,I will take him to an orphanage cause his mom's fam don't want to take him" I stopped packing wow.

Konk:"What now?"

Rick:"He is not my son" how can money change someone in just a month?

Konk:"Then why are you here if you are not here for the kid"

Rick:"I came to offer you leaving with me,where we will start our lives together and start our own

fam,with you by my side I can never go wrong"

Konk:"Okay you can take those sunglasses off now,and it's kinda dark outside"

Rick:"Why are you hating on me,you liked me when I was a baggers but now you don't cause I have money? Are you jealous of my success?"

Konk:"Wow,you sure changed I can't believe I once liked you,leave now I will take him to the orphanage"

Rick:"What did I do wrong?"

Konk:"For the fact that you don't know where you went wrong,you have a prob a huge one,enjoy Thailand I wish you the best there" he took few notes on money and offered them to me.

Rick:"For your trouble with him"

Konk:"No keep it and buy morals for yourself" I went to open the door for him so he can leave.

He stood outside my door.

Rick:"Your lost baby girl I was going to make you the queen of my castle" then he left bouncing does he know and understand the world we live in? I think

not,I guess I have to raise his son now cause he won't survive orphanage,I looked at him sleeping on the couch he is not a bad kid.

Please excuse the errors.

Thank you.

Chapter 86

°•Sno•°

I laid him in his car seat as he was sleeping I looked at Frank the kitchen was no longer a safe place for him he is learning to walk and his walker bumps to everything when he is trying to grab things I took him.

Sno:"Oh dear Franky Franky what am I going to do with your naughty self?" I kissed his cheek,how can Zoleni make such a beautiful baby? Frank was not even listening to me talking to him he was chewing on his teether,I had to put him back on his walker and jam the wheels not to move then went to check

on the pots,my phone rang it was David,he calls me everyday and tells me about his day and ask about mine,he tells me everything from his meeting to deals went wrong,I feel like I am in a relationship unaware plus with a guy I never met before,well I have seen his pics but I know for sure that he never saw mine before.

Sno:"Dave hi"

Dave:"Queen of my heart you still don't want me to see your pretty face?" I will never send him my pics for obvious reasons.

Sno:"I told you I am not pretty,I look like a chimpanzee"

Dave:"I like you as chimpanzeeed as you are" I giggled he is a charmer "How is our son there,I can't wait to meet you guys"

Sno:"He is growing,when are you meeting us?" We have had phone sex plenty of times but I still don't consider him as my bf I never said I love him,though he had said it plenty of times,how can he love a person he had never seen before? I knew then that

he was lying but entertain him anyway cause he brings me great business, his friends too.

Dave: "When I come back from Madagascar babe, I will make my 1st stop to you"

Sno: "When that be?"

Dave: "I will land there in two days time, I can't wait to see you"

Sno: "Well I..."

Chef: "Boss there is a crisis out there, the lady needs to talk to the manager" I so hate those.

Sno: "I have to go I have a situation to deal with enjoy Madagascar" I dropped the call and rushed to where I am needed.

Chef: "She says the food tastes awful" I hate it when I have to deal with such.

Sno: "Good afternoon ma'am I am the manager how can I assist you"

Her: "Who these meals?"

Sno: "I did, is there anything wrong with it?"

Her:"It's so uhm... how do I put it politely it's amazing,out of this country I wouldn't say world but you sure can cook" I looked at the chef and smiled at him.

Sno:"Uhm thank you?"

Lady:"The flavour,the seasoning they work together perfectly and I like that you thought of everyone when you created the menu,thank you" she took her card out and gave it to me. "My name is Shanty and I would like to hire you to cater for my engagement party,I want you to make things happen" most people mistake me for a planner yet I am just a cook not even a qualified chef yet.

Sno:"I am only cooking I don't plan things"

Shanty:"Honey this is my engagement party to the most handsome and richest guy in this state,just name your price and plan everything for me"

Sno:"I know a good planner"

Shanty:"Good you can work with that person" she is one of those spoilt brats who always gets what they want I see,she is too old to be like this.

Sno:"I am on it,just write down the menu"

Shanty:"Everything will be fine I will write you kinds of desserts though" I took a pen and a paper from the waiter passing by,I only hired males after firing 2girls for lazing around,boys are good for business,girls would come here just to see my handsome boys.

Her engagement party was in 4days,she said any price at all so I called the planner to start,she complained about the shortest time she was given,I know,and if anything goes wrong on this Shanty must blame herself.

I went along with my daily work two days later I was about to lock when Dave showed up carrying flowers and a box of chocolates.

Dave:"Wow you look more beautiful than I thought" he smiled he looks more handsome in person,he smells nice too.

Sno:"So we finally meet"

Dave:"Yeah... I am happy with what I am seeing" he got closer and hugged me I hugged him back and

the magnetic force pulled us to each other's lips I found myself kissing a stranger, and it was getting heated up his hands were all over my body I felt like we were going to have sex on the tables so I had to stop it all, what I feel is really confusing cause I feel joy as he is near me but also feel sad.

Sno: "I was just leaving"

Dave: "To my place? Good idea babe"

Sno: "No to my house meet my kids, Frank and Lubanzi"

Dave: "I thought you had one"

Sno: "Yeah this one is my sister's she is studying in Harvard" he kneeled down next to the stroller I bought those double stroller, it works easy for me.

Dave: "I can tell this one is yours" Frank took my dark skin complexion but he looks like Zoleni. "And this one looks like he is going to slap me" I laughed cause Lubanzi always has his frown face on it's hard to take a good pic of him, Khethi lost this time

Banzi looks nothing like her.

Sno:"You should see his mom,she is not a gangster but she is gangsta you get me?" He chuckled.

Dave yeah I can almost imagine her with Lu's face"

Sno:"He actually looks exactly like his dad,but the attitude I think my sister was responsible"

Dave:"I wonder whose what our child is going to take" now we are talking babies why are we having a baby talk?

Sno:"Ummm we have to go home"

Dave:"Did I offend you in any way?"

Sno:"No... I just don't want to disturb their sleeping patterns"

Dave:"You such a good mom our baby will be in good hands here" he presses on.

Sno:"Hmm,let me lock up" he pushed the stroller out and locked up after I have set the alarm.

He pushed the stroller to my car and took the kids out of the stroller to sit them on their chairs they

were sleeping peacefully.

Dave:"So... Val,I would like to spend more time with you"

Sno:"I am always busy,between the kids and the business"

Dave:"You should consider a nanny you can't raise kids in the kitchen anything could go wrong"

Sno:"I know,I just don't want to miss any moment in my kids' lives you know"

Dave:"You make fall in love with you every time I talk to you,and you are not even trying,it comes naturally" I blushed and looked down.

Sno:"I am tired Dave can we do this in some other time?"

Dave:"Okay please allow me to take you out tomorrow"

Sno:"I have this engagement party I am working on,it has to be right,maybe on Sunday I am not working then,or Saturday"

Dave:"Uhm Saturday I have a thing I have to attend"

Sno:"Some other time then"

Dave:"How about now"

Sno:"Tired remember"

Dave:"Oh yeah sorry I am just too excited plus I don't want you out of my sight" cheesy,I got in the car.

Sno:"Good night David" I started the car and drove out leaving him smiling alone there.

I still can't get over the magnetic force moment that we had,it felt like I knew him more personally.

The next day was Friday and I was super busy buy I had to meet the Shanty woman for the final touch ups cause she said her fiancé would also like to add something,on the last day? They must think I am a magician.

I asked one of the waiters to look after my boys while I went to meet the couple,I drove there and I got there 1st I was pressing on my phone when Shanty tapped my shoulder,she should have just

greeted.

Shanty:"Good afternoon,I hope all is well cause things can not go wrong,she sat down,we were at the other restaurant she said her fiancé likes,my phone rang it was Dave.

Shanty:"You can take that my fiancé is still outside taking a call" I was so looking forward to seeing the man who wants to marry this snob.

I took the call smiling I am sure Shanty had figured out that it was not a business call.

Sno:"Hey... you must be busy today to only call me now"

Dave:"You can say that,I wanted to tell you that I love you so much,if it was up to me I'd spend each and every moment with you,I fell in love with your voice then you followed your meals build a huge house for you in my house,you are everything I need and way more" He sounded I don't know emotional?

Sno:"I am in the meeting can we talk later please"

Dave:"Yeah,just never forget the love I have for you,bye" he dropped the call.

Shanty:"Now that is love written all over your face" I hid it with my hands blushing.

Sno:"Stop!"

Shanty:"It looks like we will be attending you engagement soon"Dave might have been on my mind all the time but I never thought marriage and kids far,I never asked if he had kids.

Shanty:"There comes my boo bear" she even stood up I was pressing my phone trying to send Dave a message when she said that.

I took my eyes off my phone to look at the fiancé,only to be met by Dave he was just as shocked as I was,is he following me now?

Sno:"What are..." before I could finish.

Shanty:"Valerie meet my handsome fiancé,my future husband David" I couldn't believe my ears and my eyes "Boo bear this is Valerie the person who is making our engagement party a success,she

is a great cook" they sat opposite me Dave was uncomfortable,I can't believe this is the same Dave who just called me and poured his heart out for me,I felt something for someone's fiancé,I cleared my throat.

Sno:"It is nice to finally meet you David I have heard a lot about you" I gave him my hand for a handshake my heart was torn apart as though we were an item.

Dave:"Like wise" we shook hands,he didn't let go until his fiancé cleared her throat.

Shanty:"Anything else you'd like to add boo bear?"
Boo bear played me so well.

Dave:"Everything you chose is fine by me"

Sno:"If that is all I'd like to get back to the restaurant for the final touch ups,we will make your party a great one" I quickly stood up.

I just wanted to get out of there and breathe,it's my fault I never asked him if he had someone, I thought if he did he would have told me boy was I wrong,he was only looking for a side dish,I am tired of men

always putting me second but expects to be the 1st to me.

I made sure to block his cellphone number his landline number, and his offices numbers, when was he going to tell me that he is engaged? Down now Sno you don't like the guy right! I guess I don't, it was just my heart yearning to be loved, no more second best.

I left early that day I was just not okay.

On Saturday I went to work only to meet Dave on my restaurant's door steps.

Dave: "Val I am sorry"

Sno: "For?" I opened up and got inside.

Dave: "For not telling you that I am engaged" and not for lying to me about loving me?

Sno: "It's okay David, congratulations it's not like we were a thing, so were you here for the last touch ups?" I folded my hands looking up at him.

Dave: "I am not sorry that I love you" I chuckled.

Sno: "You see all of my life I've been a second to

someone it is up to me to break the chain,it starts with you,I am not going to be your secret sock,your dirty little side piece"

Dave:"I don't love her,and she knows it but marrying her was bound to happen" he sat in one of the chairs "She always had a crush on me,when my business was not going well her father borrowed me a lot of money to get back on my feet,I was naïve then I signed a contract without taking it to the lawyer to check on it,The small prints said if I failed to pay his money in a month's time I will have to marry his daughter,that was tricky cause we agreed on a year period,and he made sure that my business does awful in that month,that was all a set up for me to marry his daughter cause apparently she loves me"

Sno:"She does to go through all this trouble for you,I hope you appreciate her affords"

Dave:"I wanted to pay his money back,even now but he doesn't want it anymore,so I am forced to this marriage,I ended up resenting Shanty cause that happened because of her"

Sno:"It doesn't matter now you will be married to her,it doesn't matter the story" whether it's true or not I don't want to be the part of it all.

Dave:"I should have been honest and upfront with you"

Sno:"You think? It doesn't matter David I wish you the best,I will see you on your party" that was me saying go now but he didn't move.

Dave:"I want you to know that I really love you,I know you felt what I felt that day we kissed,I wish things were different" he then stood up and left with my heart under his shoe.

Later that evening I went to make sure everything goes accordingly,we listened to the endless speeches,Shanty even hired a ghost writer,he should have hired me! I would have wrote that speech for her,she had a little cards on her hands,I am sure it is even written I love you David,she took this way too seriously,imagine what I would have tricked her to say with those cards.

Then Dave's turn came,he looked good but not

happy or maybe he is just nervous.

He looked around the room and when our eyes met I froze.

Dave:"I didn't write anything down but what I can say is,I never knew love before I knew you,you made my life complete just by your voice,I knew than that I have found the one I have been looking for all my years,the one to build a family with,Your smile brightens my worse days,I love you and I won't give up on us" they were ncoohs then he took his eyes off me to his fiancé.

Shanty:"Thank you babe,now everybody let's eat,thank you all for coming" then they went to sit down,I served them food I am a professional my feelings don't matter.

Dave:"You out did yourself your food makes a man fall in love with you everyday"

Shanty:"Her man is lucky to have her,he loves him" I was standing in front of their table Dave coughed.

Dave:"She has a bf?"

Shanty:"The one that makes her smile alone,that's true love"

Dave:"You have a bf?"

Sno:"I should go make sure everybody has eaten" I rushed off that was before I knew he was getting married.

I went back to my house tired as hell,the payment was tripled I like doing business with such people.

Back to square one,I don't know why I was upset and heart broken cause I was sure that I won't give him a chance though we talked plenty of times a day,I was sure I didn't want him,all the things are working for my good right? I don't know.

Battery low,will continue later,if it's too short.

Please excuse the errors.

Thank you.

Chapter 87

◦•Kheth•◦

We were all sitting around the table eating,I was sitting opposite Nele,who kept stealing glances at me,I kept seeing him at the corner of eye,it was awkward at the table,it was the dean her husband,their 3boys which were younger than Nele but not that young one of them is my age.

Dean:"So Khethukuthula why did you choose to study Agric" I looked at dad before answering,she was trying to ease the awkwardness.

Kheth:"I didn't choose this course,dad did"

Dean:"What did you want to become?"

Kheth:"I wanted to be a neurologist"

D's husb:"Wow a brain doctor that's interesting" he seemed like a nice cool guy,who'd love Nele as his own.

Dean:"King Thuleni why did you want your daughter to study this course?"

Dad:"1st of all Khethi I didn't force you,you know I

like you when you make your own decisions "

Kheth:"My bad,let me quickly correct that statement,I am the one who chose it after dad bribed me with a huge piece of land,who would say no to that!" They laughed but it was calculated.

Dean:"You had to study Agric after that to learn to take care of it"

Kheth:"Yeah I have good plans for that land"

D's husb:"And here I was thinking you'd sell a part of it to me"

Dad:"Nop she is not selling,right Khethi?" He had a worried look on his face,well I can sell it,it's mine now.

Kheth:"No selling is not an option,sorry Mr Dean" the boys laughed even Nele.

D's husb:"So I am Mr Dean now? Whose child is this?" He chuckled pointing at me looking at dad.

Dad:"This is my pride and joy" he looked like a proud dad,I wonder if he is still going to look this proud if he were to find out that I had another baby.

Kheth:"You know you are my pride and joy too dad"
I smiled I feel guilty for keeping Lu a secret from him,he never judged me I don't know why I never told him.

Dad:"You see my daughter here,she has good plans for her land,she will help feed the villagers by planting all sorts of crops and also buy live stock" I am?

Dean:"It sounds interesting,is that what you planned Khethi"

Kheth:"Well uhm no" I looked at dad I saw a disappointed face. "Dad you gave that land to me,please let me decide what to do with it,I was thinking a mall"

Dean:"You are one ambitious little girl I have ever met"

Dad:"But we could sell the crops to big companies,and so is the meat"

Kheth:"Uhm dad I don't want to deal with stress of the well being of the live stock and crops,when the weather changes I'd stress out and think about

those,yeah I'd do those but on a small piece of land and not let it be the source of income but part of it,do you get me?"

D's husb:"I get you" dad gave him an evil eye he lifted his hands as a surrendering gesture.

Dad:"But Khethi a mall? In our village? I don't see how that is going to work out for us"

Kheth:"Dad please don't worry we've got a solid plan"

Dad:"We?"

Kheth:"Sno's too"

Dad:"Let's talk more about this later"

Ty:"Woouououh" we looked at him he quickly looked down on his food,he is the youngest around 15years,you can tell he is forward.

Dean:"Banele what about you? Why did you choose your course?" He shrugged his shoulders.

Nele:"I don't know"

Kheth:"Well he chose it because he has passion for

creating,building and he loves seeing what he planned come alive right Nele" I had to save the Dean the embarrassment,Nele was embarrassing me with his spoil brat tendencies.

Nele:"I suppose" I kicked him under the table "Ouch! What gives?" He looked at me I gave him a daring look "Yeah uhm what she said"

Nate:"So how long have you guys been married?"

Dean:"Nate!"

Nate:"What? You told us he is married now I want to know at what age did they get married since they look young as it is"

Kheth:"We are not married,but he is married to uhm what's your wife's name again Nele?" He cleared his throat and shifted uncomfortably.

Nele:"Simi" Ty sat back and smiled,this child is not normal.

Kheth:"Yeah Simi,she is one beautiful lady,they look good together plus she is a princess" I continued to eat.

Ty:"These are saucy news,but it looks like you have an unfinished business between you two"

Dean:"What do you know about unfinished businesses?"

Ty:"Mom come on I know these things,and these two are definitely not done"

Kheth:"Oh we are,trust me"

Nate:"Why you have a man now?"

Kheth:"Yeah and it is pretty serious between us,kinda like Nele's relationship" Nele looked at me I smiled,dad also looked at me.

Ty:"This is juicy,so he is going to marry you,your guy?"

D's husb:"Enough Ty just eat and finish up quick so you can go to sleep"

Dean:"Uhm Banele I am sorry about the miscarriage,it must have been tough for you and your wife" Nele looked at me again,I gave no emotions away.

Nele:"Thanks " why is he being a jerk?"

Dean:"But you can look on a bright side,you have a beautiful baby boy with Khethi here" the food went to the wrong pipe somewhere in my throat and that cause me to cough painfully,Nele gave me a glass of water I drank and composed myself,I looked at dad.

Kheth:"Uhm we lost that one too"

Dad:"Do I have to ask?"

Kheth:"I will tell you more later dad"

Ty:"He is such an understanding dad" he even nodded,it was funny to watch but I was not in a position to laugh.

Dean:"You did? No I know he came out of the hospital alive when did this all happened?" Can someone shoot her in the mouth for me.

Kheth:"Uhm I mis carried"

Dean:"Something is not right here" she gave me the look and I gave her a straight look,is she challenging me?

Nele:"What do you mean something is not right

here?" Now he is suddenly interested?

Dean:"The records shows that she gave birth to a healthy baby boy,we should go ask at the hospital she gave birth to,maybe they stole your baby"J ust when I was starting to like her,she goes around and do this to me.

Kheth:"I am sure it went down like I am telling you it did" she looked at me.

Dean:"Hmm if you say so"

Nele:"I want to go to that hospital"

Kheth:"For what?"

Nele:"More information,our son may be somewhere waiting for us to come fetch him"

Kheth:"No there is no need,like I said I over looked everything,mys elf"

D's husb:"What if..."

Dad:"She said she over looked everything are you doubting her and accusing her of something?" Dad knows.

Dean:"Okay let's leave it now but Banele if you want the name of a hospital for more information,tell me and I will even accompany you" oh I hate her! She is a B.

Kheth:"It's late,I think we should leave"

Ty:"But the dessert is yet to come"

Kheth:"I have early classes tomorrow" the dean stood up.

Dean:"Let me quickly get to it,Khethi please help me with the dishes"

Kheth:"No!" I was pretty mad,how dare she pokes her nose into my business? Dad cleared his throat,I know what it means "I suppose I could help" I stood up and took the dishes to the kitchen following her.

I was never ready for this,if she is trying to get Nele to like her at my expense,then she is doing it all wrong.

Dean:"I know the baby is alive,but the q is why are you keeping him a secret from Banele?"

Kheth:"With all due respect Mrs Dean I believe it is none of your business"

Dean:"But it is Banele's business right? Since he is the father and all"

Kheth:"What are you trying to gain from all this? Banele knows me,he trusts me I can influence him against you so easily"

Dean:"Oh dear child I am older than you,way older that means I am wiser than you too,don't dare me,I can make your marks very bad than they were while you were pregnant

"

Kheth:"Don't dare me! What do you want dean?"

Dean:"Now you are talking,I will keep your secret if you get Banele to like me and forgive me"

Kheth:"How are you expecting me to do that without you explaining yourself to him?"

Dean:"I will explain but your job is to make him see good in me"

Kheth:"You are just like the queen you use people"

Dean:"But I like you" mxm th queen once liked me too.

Kheth:"I don't care I don't care whether you like me or not,I don't need your approval for my existence" I tried to walk away but what she said next made me want to die.

Dean:"Or perhaps you want me to tell your dad about the brothel you are running?"

Kheth:"So you are really going to resort in threatening me? That's not the way to make friends" she exhaled.

Dean:"I know,I am just desperate please help me"

Kheth:"Now that's more like it,I will help you only because you said please,you asked nicely" I walked again.

Dean:"Why are you hiding the baby from him?" I turned back to her,a good mother in law is the one who minds her business,I wanted to tell her that.

Kheth:"I have no idea what you are talking about"

Dean:"Now cut the bullshit and we shall be fine,I

know he is alive"

Kheth:"Fine but promise not to tell your son"

Dean:"I promise"

Kheth:"Uhm where do I begin? I guess I wanted him to be happy with his wife with no attachments from me" I hope she believes that.

Dean:"That's not the reason,I mean you already have 2kids so that can't be it" she has a PhD in what again?

Kheth:"I want him to be happy,though it broke my heart to see him hand in hand always with his wife worse he made her pregnant,we had a plan that he will be with her for 2years then we will resume where we left off,I guess he fell for her,I was left pregnant and alone yet again,I knew that him loving her was possible but I thought the love he had for me will be much strong,I guess he wasn't that much into me"

Dean:"He loves you that's for sure"

Kheth:"Then why did he made her pregnant? I know

Nele like I know my back yard back at home"

Dean:"So you are a bitter ex who keeps a father away from his son because he doesn't love YOU anymore your son is not you" she doesn't understand.

Kheth:"I am not bitter,I am giving him a chance to love again,I don't want him feeling guilty cause he has 3kids with me,he will feel like he owes me something and that's not love but pity"

Dean:"I get you just a little,but you can't keep his son away for too long,make sure where you stand with him and give him a chance to father your kids again,even if it means you are separated"

Kheth:"Yeah I will think about it"

Dean:"Please help me with the dessert" I helped her and we went back to the dining room.

Banele was not there,I sat down and asked dad.

Kheth:"Where is Nele?"

Dad:"He went out to answer his phone" I stood up

and went to look for him,I found him still talking.

Nele:"This is all crazy babe,I mean where was she all along?.... I will arrange for you to meet... yeah I love you even more" he was facing the other side "You want to come now? Uhm... You can't now cause uhm I am still getting to know..." he turned and I was standing behind him "Look I have to go will see you in a few" he dropped the call "Didn't your dad teach you not to eaves drop on people?"

Kheth:"Sorry I just wanted to make sure that you are okay that's all,your mom is a good person please give her a chance to at least tell you the reasons,I am sure she loves you as his son"

Nele:"Simi is right I should ask for my own DNA tests" tjo.

Kheth:"Sure your wife is right but you need to listen to your mom and hear what she has to say"

Nele:"Yeah I will" awkward silence followed.

Kheth:"Uhm I should get back in" I walked but stopped "I am sorry about the miscarriage really sorry,you can always try again" he nodded.

Nele:"I am sorry I made her pregnant"

Kheth:"It's okay,there is no need to apologise" he came closer to me and held both my hands.

Nele:"Khethi I swear I loved you" he paused I couldn't help but notice that he said loved.

Kheth:"What do you mean loved?"

Nele:"I am sorry loving her wasn't part of the plan" my heart stopped beating for few seconds,he really loves her now? I felt my tears drop,he used his finger to wipe them,but more kept coming.

Kheth:"You really love her?" That came as a whisper,he nodded "Then who am I to come between love? If you really love her than I am happy for you" I wiped my nose and tears using my top on the inside.

Nele:"It breaks my heart to see you cry babe,please don't cry for me I never deserved you from the start" I cleared my throat.

Kheth:"There is no need to go all cheesy on me,I understand,I guess this is it"

Nele:"You will always be the part of my life like I am always going to be part of yours,we have kids together that bind us together,I promise you,I will be a better dad to our kids" I nodded "Thank you for loving me and thank you for having my kids,thank you for everything" he kissed my lips and went in leaving me on the spot,something is offish with him,something is just not right.

I went in and we ate dessert and I helped the kids take a bath,Nele helped me then we tucked them in.

Kheth:"The queen is selling young girls and boys that is why I never wanted my kids to go to her"

Nele:"I know,she threatened to sell all my kids if I... uhm nvm"

Kheth:"She better stay away from mine if she knows what's good for her"

Nele:"She knows their whereabouts,Khetho I am a bad person"

Kheth:"What did you do?"

Nele:"I am not what you think I am"

Kheth:"If the queen is a threat in our lives allow me to pop her brains out"

Nele:"Like kill her?" I nodded "No! Khetho are you crazy?"

Kheth:"I will kill anybody who threatens the well being of my kids"

Nele:"We can't kill her,she had something against me,if she dies I am going straight to jail"

Kheth:"Why?" He looked down the kids were sleeping now,he pulled my hand going outside,we stood at the hiding place.

Nele:"When I was 16years I uhm the queen had a son he was 20years at the time,and Fanele was 17years old,he was about to rape her when I got there,I took the 1st thing I saw which was a gun on top of the table and shot him until the gun was empty,I shot him 14times,she was about to hurt my sister,at home we have cameras everywhere so,the queen has an edited video of me killing her son,if you kill her I am also going down for murder cause

she gave it to her lawyer that if anything happens to her he must release the video and that I will be the one who killed her" woah this is heavy.

Kheth:"Okay uhm so you are forced to do whatever she says no matter what?"

Nele:"Yeah and look happy while doing it cause my kids' lives are in danger,she lives with the boys so anything is possible if I were to put one foot wrong,and I am supposed to reject the dean as my mom,I don't know how she is always two steps ahead of me"

Kheth:"We need to tell at least dad about this I trust him"

Nele:"Nah I have to make sure the boys are not with her 1st before anything else"

Kheth:"You do that and I will talk to dad okay"

Nele:"Thanks Khetho you always have my back"

Kheth:"Never forget that!" I went back to the house and the elders were watching something from a laptop,they didn't look okay.

Dad:"You have to go back to your place Khethi,you have varsity tomorrow"

Kheth:"Yeah,bye Dean's fam" I took my bag and went to my place.

They seem so tense,what is wrong with them?

The next day,we woke up to the news that the queen was dead,Nele came to my place fuming.

Nele:"I told you that I still need to make sure that my kids are okay,why did you kill her?"

Kheth:"It wasn't me" he was pacing up and down.

Nele:"Of course it was not you,you sent people to do it for you"

Kheth:"I didn't I swear"

Nele:"Then who did cause you are the only one I told this? I am going to jail,I am not going to survive jail"

Kheth:"Would you stop,we will figure this out okay cause I know it wasn't me"

Nele:"I don't believe you,if I go down I am taking you with me" I stood up and slapped him.

Kheth:"Stop being weak here,pull yourself together,if you want to go down with me who are my kids going to be left with if both their parents are jail birds? I did nothing wrong I am telling you,just shut up I need to think for a second"

Nele:"Any minutes from now,I will be arrested" he was really out of it "She is the one who helped me cover up the murder,she is the one who helped me bury him now I am going to jail and she is dead" he kept saying things.

Kheth:"Just go back to your apartment I need to prepare for my 1st class"

Nele:"I am not going anywhere until you tell me the truth"

Kheth:"Suit yourself then" I went to take a bath and went to class leaving him inside,he is really not okay maybe I shouldn't have left him there alone,what if he kills himself?

I went to the dean's office but she was not in but the

vice was there,the dean was attending a family what what okay,I was only going to ask to go home and be with her son.

My classes went well and I actually bumped into Nate.

Nate:"Hey I thought I had seen you somewhere before,so how are you?"

Kheth:"Fine,you also study here?"

Nate:"I am actually a lecturer here every Wed and Friday"

Kheth:"Nice,let me go with you I want to talk to my dad"

Nate:"They left last night after you left,with my parents too" I felt like crying.

Kheth:"Dad left without saying goodbye to me?"

Nate:"He left your kids though,he said he is coming back" that's odd.

Kheth:"Okay thanks bye" I walked faster,I don't like what is going on here,I hate being in the dark.

Please excuse the errors.

Thank you.

Chapter 88

◦•TK•◦

I was chilling with my kids Busi was out with her friends when I received a call from work,I tried to call Busi but she was not picking up,so I decided to go with the kids to work,it was your typical Saturday,I thought they had called me because they needed something signed or something but when I parked my car I saw my company burning down into ashes,my head started to spin,This is my whole life together with my kids'.

I was more stressed cause I have been postponing to take an insurance all my hard work burns to dust,maybe not my hard work cause I stole the money to start it,but I have changed for the better,this is written Kuhle all over it,she's been

haunting me saying I killed her alive sister.

Worker:"We have people inside" what? No! I pushed through the crowd.

I was stopped by the cops.

Cop:"Where do you think you are going?"

TK:"This is my building and there are people inside"

Cop:"They are doing their best to get everyone out,please step back sir"

Tk:"What happened? What started the fire?"

Cop:"We are not sure we are still going to investigate sir,please step back with the kids " I went back to the car,I just got married I don't have money to start over,this is karma I swear I can feel it laughing on my face.

I went to put the kids in the car,and went back I wanted to know what really happened but I was told to come down the stations with them,I followed them and I was asked for a statement,I was not sure if I was getting arrested or what.

Theu said the case will be investigated thoroughly,I

drove back home and Busi was there cooking,singing and moving around the kitchen with her head phones on,I like how free spirited she is,she turned and saw us there she smiled and took off ther head sets and came to welcome me with a hug and a kiss then took Rose.

Busi:"Babe you don't look okay what's up?"

TK:"Do you believe in karma?"

Busi:"I don't think I do babe why?"

TK:"I think my past mistakes are catching up with me,karma burnt down my company knowing very well that I haven't taken an insurance for it"

Busi:"I don't believe in karma but I am pretty sure that's not how it works" I looked at her annoyed she was smiling didn't she hear a part where I said there is no longer my company?

TK:"Busi I said my company is no more,did you hear that? I have no idea how to recover from that,I have no money to start all over again" she gave me a smile again.

Busi:"Babe I got you,I reach where you can't that is my duty as your wife,I took one on your behalf cause you were too busy to" that's my wife everybody! How lucky am I to have married such a soul? I went to her I just wanted to make sure I heard her right 1st before rejoicing.

TK:"Did I hear you correctly? You uhm you..." she nodded

Busi:"I saw you were too busy so I helped you,you can thank me later when we are alone together" she winked at me,I gave her a massive thank you kiss,I must have done something right to deserve such a person.

TK:"What would I be without you babe?"

Busi:"You'd be company less and broke" she laughed,I looled at her closely.

TK:"Thanks babe,thank you for choosing me out of all the guys out there,you are an amazing woman I wouldn't ask for a better wife,you are it for me babe,thank you for loving me babe"

Busi:"You make it easy to love you babe,you make

me so happy you make me want to go to your mom and pay the lobola for you" I laughed cause that's her thing.

TK:"Please don't,I'd rather go pay for you for the time"

Busi:"Babe please go prepare a bath fir the kids before we make love infront of them" she was whispering turning me even more on.

TK:"Yeah you cook there while I bathe them"

I went to bathe the kids,just when I thought I had lost it all my wife came along and saved the day,we fed kids after bathing them then we led them to bed when they slept,we also went to our room to play as adults.

I am glad things never worked with Daisy cause they are working pretty well with Busi we made love and slept the next day I joined her to church which I don't normally do,she was happy I could join her and the kids.

I don't remember the last time I attended church but the service was encouraging and very powerful,I came out a different person.

Busi:"So how was it? Was it bad as you always thought it is?"

TK:"No you made it better babe,Everything looks better with you around" we were driving back home.

Busi:"You are so too much...I like it" she smiled,how is she always happy? She is always wearing her smile,babe I forgot to tell you,Daisy wants the kids to visit her today"

TK:"We both know why she wants them"

Busi:"Even so babe you don't want to stand between the mother and her kids,no matter how bad you think she is" my wife is a voice of reason in my life.

TK:"But the next day we will be called to come collect them" Daisy lives with her man everytime they run out of cash she wants the kids to visit her,cause I always leave her money when the kids visits them cause I don't want my kids to starve no matter the situation,when I leave the money that

night they go out drinking and come back when it suits them, and the neighbors always call me the next day to come fetch my kids cause they were left unattended the whole night.

But Busi always insist that we let the kids visit her, this time I won't give her money maybe they will stay longer this time around.

Busi: "It doesn't matter, we will go fetch them, we should give her so many chances until she sees herself as an unfit mom"

TK: "She won't see that while they are still bringing her money"

Busi: "Do your part as their dad and let her be, I have packed for them, you will take them to her" we got home and we fed the kids then I drove them to Daisy's.

When I got there they were both there, just great.

Daisy: "Finally! I have been waiting for my kids since forever" I gave her the bag and gave her the kids, she went in to leave the bag and I walked back to the car.

I was about to start the car when she knocked on my window,I rolled it down.

TK:"What is is Daisy?"

Daisy:"You have nerves TK leaving your kids here and not even leave a bread money for them" just what we were talking about,how I wish we were talking on the phone,I would have dropped it and switch it off.

TK:"Do you give me money when I take them here since they live with us? You have their sassa card yet you can't even buy a lollipop,you'd swear I made these kids alone, we are both responsible for them,the sooner you get that into your dull brain the better this co-parenting is going to work out,do your part as their mom and stop putting so much pressure on me"

Daisy:"Get to the part where you give me money already TK" I started the car.

TK:"I am not doing this with you Daisy,be a mother to these kids,I thought you wanted them cause you have everything under control,I see you are doing

your budget every month with me in mind,not this time around Missy,if this time you do your disappearing act on them,I promise you it will be your last time seeing them" then I drove out,I finally told her cause all along I'd leave her and never even ask her what happened,she'd never even ask if I took the kids or not but she continues with her life like nothing happened.

When I got home,my wife was angry at me.

Busi:"Why didn't you give her the money? Not for her but the kids!" She must have called her.

TK:"Busi it has to stop,you see now that I am no longer giving her money,she won't ever ask for them"

Busi:"It's just money TK your kids well being is more important than that"

TK:"Let's not fight over this babe,Daisy has a lesson to learn,we are no longer paying her to abandon her kids ever again,cause if we keep doing that she will never clean up her acts "

Busi:"But the kids "

TK:"They will be okay babe,don't worry" I went to hug her. "I know you care about them babe but relax today and let's enjoy us " I kissed her.

Busi:"I miss them already"

TK:"I know babe they will come back soon" we watched movies and lazed around.

The next day she prepared to go to work.

Busi:"Have you called Konke ever since the honey moon?" Oh no.

TK:"Busi let's just let the Konke issue go please"

Busi:"How? You need to pay her back her money and show her that you are truly sorry for what you put her through,and for not being there,I want you to make peace with her" but why? "I want you two to sit down and talk about your kids,share how it affected both of you so you can both heal and move on freely,I noticed that you avoid your kids' topic whenever I ask you about them"that's a sensitive

issue even today.

TK:"What do you want me to say Busi? That I hardly knew my kids? Not knowing we had little time together?"

Busi:"You see why you should talk to Konke,you need to apologise and then forgive yourself for everything" she then left the room leaving me to think things through.

I am not ready as yet to talk to Konke about the what happened,why can't Busi let things go?

I also woke up to prepare for the day,I had a busy day ahead,the insurance company is still going to do their own investigation,I still have to find out what caused that much fire.

°•Banele•°

You know this is all suspicious,I told Khetho about the queen then this happens? There is something she is hiding from me.

I was in her room waiting for her to come back,I was too traumatized to attend my classes,Simi kept calling me,I really am not inlove with her I just feel like I have wronged Khetho more than enough,I don't deserve her love,even after telling her that I love Simi she was still insisting to help me,I don't deserve her,I want her to be happy with someone else,someone who will appreciate her lover for him,It was hard to get to this decision but I had to cause I keep hurting her unintentionally,she deserves a break now,I deserve that Simi the queen gave me I am not a good person,I hurt people's feelings,I saw hurt in her eyes but I am done doing that to her,I love her enough to let her go and be happy with somebody else.

When she came back,she came with that black american of hers.

Kheth:"I thought you left" I looked at the guy,he is there plus he looked stronger and braver than I was.

Nele:"I needed to talk to you but I will later"

Kheth:"I hope you didn't finish my archaar ,those are

hard to find over here" the guy laughed.

Guy:"Your cravings were crazy,I still they never left you after the little guy left your body" Khetho cleared her throat.

Kheth:"See you later?"

Nele:"Yeah later" This guy knows about her cravings than me,was I even the father of that baby? Oh well we will never know now.

I went to my place,Simi just got back from her classes.

Simi:"I missed you today"

TK:"The queen is dead,someone killed her last night"

Simi:"Oh... that's so sad" I looked at her long enough for her to crack. "your mom was a pain in the ass,I was tired of her threats and her demands,at least now my fam is save and they are recovering from poverty,your mom paid off"

TK:"You killed her?"

Simi:"I had to she wanted the impossible,I am sorry

Banele" she sat next to me "Are you going to get me arrested now?" I looked at her.

Nele:"No,I didn't know it was that deep for you to even kill her"

Simi:"She was threatening me about taking my family out every chance she got,she now wanted me to do even a dirtier thing for her,she wanted me to kill your new mom and your new fam,I knew just then that I had to get people to take her out before she asks me to do other things,I am finally free both of us are free now" and I thought she was innocent and accused Khetho "But I love you for real I am just grateful to her for giving me an opportunity to spend time with you,but if you don't feel the same you can go back to your gf" she sounded so sincere I felt her pain,I have already caused Khetho pain now I suppose it's time I stop.

Nele:"I might go to pris on for what you did"

Simi:"I don't want you to go to jail,I framed her bf,they were both working together on the trafficking of children"

Nele:"She had a bf?"

Simi:"I worked for her since I was young I know everything about her dealings and her people,I see you never knew her too well,she was a walking demon,that is why I didn't hesitate to get her killed,it was either that or more blood in my hands because of her" I hugged her.

Nele:"Everything is going to be okay babe,at least if you did the framing well"

Simi:"I am a pro at this trust me" that got me worried,how is she a pro at killing?

I then saw how broken Simi was,I never noticed cause all I saw was mom's skivvy,she is a human after all,she bleeds,she has feelings and hers were played by the queen,should I continue with her or if I hurt her she will kill me?or if I dump her now she will kill me,I don't know what to do but I never promised her forever,she was just forced down my throat.

Nele:"What now?"

Simi:"I will go look for the place to stay" I wanted to

let her be but the idiot me told her to stay we will figure things out together,yet I don't even love her I just feel sorry and kinda grateful for freeing us both,at least I know we deserve each other cause we are both killers.

Please excuse the errors.

Thank you.

Chapter 88

°•Konke•°

Lwandl:"Hey,so there's this concert going on this Saturday I 2tickets do you want to come with me?"

Konke:"It depends on the nature of the concert"

Lwan:"Mariah Carey will be perfoming"

Konk:"For real? Okay I am in"

Lwan:"We should go shopping and look good for the concert,we might join her at the private party" I was so happy I couldn't hide it,I went to hide him finally

my dream to meet Mariah is coming alive.

Konk:"You are the best,don't worry I will look my best for Mariah" I was about to knock off,I took my things and left.

The truth is,I don't think I am ready to mother any children,especially other people's kids I am not good,there is a reason why I don't have one,I was tempted to take Billy to an orphanage but with his condition things won't be easier for him,so as I am still searching for the best orphanage where they will understand him,I live with him,I like that he is not loud and he likes reading,he spends more of his time reading.

When I got home,his temporary nanny had already cooked and I only took a bath and she left,I was left with Billy as usual we went to church to help out.

Mag was there cooking up a storm,it was more busier than usual.

Mag:"Hey don't just stand there do something,today we have a special guest,he made a huge amount of

donation,that could last us a whole year God is good K.O" she even hummed a song,wow they are even making dessert,this is really serious.

Konk:"Who did?"

Mag:"That's what we are going to find out just today,he is such a saint" I thought about it,what if it's... nah it can't be him he was too high and mighty to help the poor,he said so himself,to think you'd think since this church was helping him,he'd give back mxm trash.

I became busy too making all sorts of salads and after we were done,right on time they must have started early today,even the pastor's wife with her children they were helping,even the pastor himself was busy,I can't wait to see the person who made people so busy.

While we were waiting we heard a lpt of noise coming from the gate.

Mag:"They are here" she wiped her hands and took off the apron,how is she going to dish out without an apron? She was really fixing herself up.

Konk:"Shouldn't I be the one fixing herself since I am not married and all"

Mag:"I love my husband but a rich one wouldn't hurt" I looked at her not believing my ears.

Konk:"Money is the root of evil indeed,I will remain inside,you can all go out there" I took a seat.

Mag:"Suit yourself" I was listening to music on my phone when I heard like the crowd was coming my way,I stood up ready to leave but I was too late,I saw camera lights blinding me,I should have known,this is publicity stunt,mxm bloody politicians.

The pastor's wife was the one who was showing them everything,as if she is always here everyday.

Pastor's W:"This is one of the volunteers,she helps to cook and clean !and our church member" the light was too blinding I has to use my hand to make a shade,why did it have to be so bright.

Guy:"Hi Konke" whaaaat?

Konk:"Lwandle?"

P.W:"You know him?"

Konk:"Yeah we are colleagues "

Lwan:"Grandpa is here" the president is here? I was wearing an apron,there was no taking it out then.

P.W:"And he is willing to fund us forever because of the amount of people we feed here"

Konk:"That's nice"

Lwan:"J oe take a photo of us" he posed why are we taking a photo again?

Konk:"The pastor and his wife is the onw you should be taking photos with"

Lwan:"But you cook,you matter more" they took more pics of us.

Then the mister president himself came in with the pastor,the wife was smilin non stop I am sure her cheeks hurts.

Pres:"Is this her?" Who did what? He forced a hand shake,I don't do hand shakes "I have heard a lot about you and this place"

Konke:"I only help here nothing much sir"

Pres:"I like her,she is modest,your helping here helped this organisation" how so?

Konk:"Thank you Mr President"

Pres:"You matter know that child,you go to work tired as you are,you still come here to help out without pay,you are amazing" I wanted to scream a president said I am amazing.

Konk:"I don't do it alone,I do it with the ladies of this church sir"

Pres:"I really like you,Lwandle never lose her keep her" keep her? Am I a dog? Then we went on with the cameras.

Konk:"Keep her?"

Lwan:"He knows about us"

Konk:"What about us?"

Lwan:"That we..."

Konk:"No Lwandle are you crazy,I am sure he saw a home wrecker when he saw me.

Lwan:"Nah he also knows that I care a lot about

you"

Konk:"I don't have time for this " I walked away.

Lwan:"I am here to help you guys and I will come every night with you,until you see that I am not a bad person"

Konk:"I never said you are,you are just Bless' brother"

Lwan:"Bless is your excuse to not date me? Come on surely you can do better than that,Bless never loved you,you were one of his hoes that's all but I care more about you than he can ever do"

Konk:"That's so low even for you"

Lwan:"Okay I am sorry,let's go dish out I am sure people are hungry" he smiled I gave him a hair net.

Konk:"I know you love your hair more than you love your kids but please we are dealing with food here"
Lwandle likes flipping his hair and touching it a lot,he is inlove with his hair,well it is beautiful.

Lwan:"I have a kid not kids and he is 24years old,he is a grown man"

Konk:"How old are you to have a 24year old son?"

Lwan:"Old enough"

Konk:"I am almost your son's age"

Lwan:"But you are not,even if you were I'd still love you" silence,he said love.

Konk:"Uhm let's go" it was a Thursday after we were done I accompanied Lwandle to the car,the cameras were busy flashing.

Lwan:"I had a great time spending time with you,outside of work"

Konk:"Thanks for helping I thought you won't last a night here"

Lwan:"Now I am going to sleep and wake up Saturday" I laughed "I can't believe you do this every night and still show up on time at work always,so where do you live here?"

Konk:"Not far from here"

Lwandle:"Let me take you home"

Konk:"No I still have to wash the dishes and pots,it's

our turn"

Lwan:"I want to help"

Konk:"I can see you are tired,go to sleep and show up on time tomorrow at work"

Lwan:"We don't have to go to work tomorrow,we can go shopping for the wed... concert,we will tell the boss we got held up somewhere" I laughed cause he is the boss.

Konk:"I respect my job and my boss,so no can do"

Lwan:"Come on I am trying to give you a day off here,just take it"

Konk:"Since you put it nicely like that I am taking it,thank you boss"

Lwan:"Show me where you live so I can come fetch you tomorrow for our shopping spree"

Konk:"We will meet there"

Lwand:"Okay then 11 sharp,I will call you for where"

Konk:"J ust save your airtime and tell me" he chuckled.

Lwan:"Good night Kuhlekonke" we hugged and he kossed my cheek and got in the car "I know where you live be ready by 10:30 bye..." then off he went I went back in and they were almost done.

Konk:"I am sorry I..."

Mag:"It's okay friend you were too busy smiling for the 1st grands on,you never told me that you work with him and that you are seeing him"

Konk:"I am not seeing him"

Girl:"But you sure looked familiar with each other"

Mag:"Yeah like you are lovers from way back"

Konk:"We are not,he is just a friend"

Girl2:"Now he is a friend,I thought he was a colleague"

Konk:"He is both"

Mag:"Hmm"

Konk:"What is that supposed to mean"

Mag:"I heard your convo plus he kissed you" I pulled her on the side,I am not surprised she likes

eavesdropping.

Konk:"He kissed me only on the cheek!" I defended myself.

Mag:"I am not judging you,I am just happy there is a guy you find interesting that's all,you were with the wild child Blessing?" They call him that?"

Konk:"Longest story"

Mag:"What longest story it eaith you were or not"

Konk:"Not"

Mag:"Okay but I still want to hear that longest story"

Konk:"Some day,are we done here?"

Mag:"Done" we finished up and I took her home and we went home with Billy.

Billy:"Today was a spacial day huh?" He typed on his tab" at least I can hear him without looking at him while driving,he can also hear me when I answer.

Konk:"Yeah little on it was kinda special"

Billy:"I know the 1st family"

Konk:"Is that so? What do you know about them"

Billy:"That they are rich" Really?

Konk:"Hmm,how was school?"

Billy:"It was okay,when are you taking me to an orphanage?" I was surprised cause I never told him "I heard you and dad talking that day,he said he is not my father" I looked at him on a rear mirrior.

Konk:"Look Billy I love you,but I am not capable of taking care of a child"

Billy:"But aunty Nesy is there to do so"

Konk:"You like living with me?"

Billy:"So much"

Konk:"Okay we will have to adopt you legally then"

Billy:"Thanks...mom" I froze... too soon I am not ready to be a mom or to be called mom no,I thought I can do this but it's clear I can't.

The next morning he went to school while I clean up a little and took a bath,The nanny fetches Billy that is when she get to start her work and leave when I

come back, but now she has to be here often.

We went shopping with Lwandle, I thought men hate shopping but Lwandle likes it more than me, we bought clothes he paid and we went to eat and went to watch a movie, it was a fun Friday, then I went back home, Billy was already asleep, I kissed his cheek and went to take a bath and slept, I missed the church thingy.

On Saturday at night I prepared to go to the concert I couldn't wait to get there, I was singing to Mariah's songs all day I love her.

Lwandle sent a limousine to fetch me, it took me to the venue, which didn't look like a concert yeah there was a stage but not a concert one, I tried to call him but his phone was off, the set up was more of a wedding.

I was shown to sit at the front, then we stood up when someone was coming, it was Bless walking with his father okay? I figured it was a wedding not a concert, I wanted to run away but too much

cameras going on.

He stood not far from where I am sitting, he looked around Lwandle came and sat next to me kissing my cheek.

Lwan: "Sorry I am late" no that is a wrong sorry how about sorry I lied to you.

Konk: "Why does this concert look like Bless's wedding? The one that I specifically told you I don't want to come to" I was becoming loud.

Lwan: "Sssh" Bless looked our way, he looked at us like he is trying to process something, I had a short hair maybe that is why it was difficult for him to recognise me so fast.

Bless: "Konke?" He was so confused he was about to come to us when the hear comes the bride song started.

Lwan: "Bingo! Can we leave now"

Konk: "Going to Mariah's concert?"

Lwan: "I am sorry, I knew you wouldn't come had I told you the truth"

Konk:"Damn right I wasn't"

Lwan:"But I needed a plus one and you are a perfect one for me"

Konk:"I don't like what you did"

Lwan:"I know I was wrong,I will make it up to you"

Konk:"You owe me a Mariah concert"

Lwan:"Yeah" we focused on the wedding.

Konk:"They are so cute together"

Lwan:"And they won't last cause they are the same person"

Konk:"Jealous much?"

Lwan:"Just saying"

Konk:"Your just saying sounds like jealousy"

Lwan:"Mxm whatever"

Bless kept looking at us,he even forgot to say I do,his wife turned to look at us,to see why he was stuck.

Bless:"I...I can't do this" Lwandle stood up.

Lwan:"Yes you can,Loving her was n't part of the plan right? J ust like how I love Konke,you can't do this to her"

Bless:"Why Lwandle?"

Lwan:"Because I can well and because love,I divorced her for you to marry please by all means " then he came to sit down "He will feel the joys of marrying himself" Bless got married and we went to eat,why were they getting married at night?

I can see Lwandle is revengeful and I can also see that he is using me,I will not fall into his trap,I will stay in my lane.

3months later I felt like I needed to live for someone to stand for something,I needed a purpose so I decided I want another baby but not a man,I felt ready.

So I asked Lwandle to give me his sperms well our baby is guaranteed to be beautiful with him than a total stranger,but I was still thinking about it,a stranger won't bother me right cause every sperm

has a photo of a man,So I think it was best I choose from those cause Lwandle will be too much.

So on my tea time I went to talk to the doctor responsible for the sperms and everything at the hospital,I will do it 2days later,I wanted to be sure sure that,that was exactly what I wanted,so after two days of looking at the candidates,the fun part about that was I got to choose my baby's features,I got to decide how my baby should look like,I went for a girl's sperm.

I hope one day I will be able to explain to my daughter why or how she doesn't have a father.

Please excuse the errors.

Thank you.

Chapter 89

°•Banele•°

We had to attend the funeral,it was so sad like any other funerals out there,it was packed mom was a

well known person and loved by many but the shady men were not giving me any rest, they kept looking around like they are looking for their next victims, my heart pounded even faster when they kept looking at Khetho, she came with my mom and her who came with her husband and Khetho also came with the kids and her dad, Simi was also there being over dramatic, I had to tell her to tone it down before she raised suspicions.

The next day I was in my room with Simi looking at her naked body on the mirror, I was busy doing my school work on my lap top.

Simi: "Do you think I should go for a bum job?" I looked at her, I shrugged my shoulders and went back to my lap top, "Or both breasts and bums, I'd look like Nicki Minaj" I see she has nice life problems.

Nele: "And where would you get the money since your kingdom was depending on mom for their finances?"

Simi: "You are my husband ain't you?"

Nele:"A husband who did what? I am still studying you look fine to me" I didn't look up.

Simi:"But you managed to get your ex those bums she has,though her boobs are a bit disappointing but her bums is totally a job made" I chuckled thinking about Khetho's bums and boobs,she loves them though they are small,they are not that small one fits my palm and her bums are not big,they are a medium.

Nele:"Don't you want a brain implant too while at it?"

Simi:"Excuse you?"

Nele:"I am trying to do my school work here do you mind? I am trying to pass so I can buy you bums and boobs and everything else in between"

Simi:"That's mocking me" some women want cars and houses yet she wants bums.

Simi:"Hmm I will go to the mall,please write down what you will need" she looked really happy "Oh tomorrow can we please go to my kingdom I want to see my parents,I miss them" I looked at her.

Nele:"Why didn't your parents show up at the funeral?"

Simi:"I don't know,let me wear something and leave"
she went to the closet.

The knock came through I went to open,it was Fanele,losing mom really hit her hard.

Fane:"Hey how are you holding up?"

Nele:"I am fine you?"

Fane:"I am hanging in there,I know how much you loved mom,I am really sorry bro"

Nele:"It's okay I will be fine" she looked around the room "You still have that picture?" I looked at the wall,it was Khetho with my sisters they looked like they were having a blast,I framed the pic and put in on the wall.

Nele:"Yeah I always carry it around" she giggled.

Fane:"I miss those days,your wife can corrupt a pastor himself I am telling you,there was never a dull moment with her,she didn't even recognize us being older than her,or being her in laws,she just

remained Khetho and does what she wants,at some point I wished I was made just like her,You know"

Nele:"No I don't know Fanele,I know you didn't come all this way to tell me how much you wish you were made like my ex"

Fane:"Her name is Khetho and she is awesome,she was not following you around like your current wife" Simi showed "Oh speak of the devil hi Simi we missed you this morning on breakfast"

Simi:"Mxm I know you don't like me so stop pretending now that I am with your brother" she started applying her make up sitting in front of the mirror.

Nele:"Why did you come here"

Fane:"Oh yah so there was this baby I saw on facebook it was some guy's account,he made him his profile picture,his baby looked like you,like exactly like you he is 6-7 months if I am correct,do you have a baby we know nothing of?"

Nele:"Not that I am aware of no"

Simi:"You are just looking for reasons for your brother to leave me,that sounds ridiculous" Fanele took out her phone.

Fane:"That day I will rejoice like nobody's business,I can't believe he let Khetho go for just trash,look Banele he accepted my friend request,let me check his pics maybe he is your long lost twin" she strolled down I was just looking at her sitting next to her on my bed,she gasped.

Nele:"What is it?"

Fane:"Uhm...I... I think this is your baby"

Simi:"What? That is grade A class of ridiculousness let me see" she stood up and took Fanele's phone snatching it away "This baby looks nothing like Banele"

Fane:"Who asked you,how are you even his wife? I don't remember our uncles paying lobola for you"

Nele:"Calm down Fanele,let me see Simi" she hesitantly gave me a phone.

Fane:"That guy though Khetho always knows how

and where to pick them" Khetho?

Simi:"And what are you on about"

Fane:"Oh this guy is Khetho's friend dear" I looked at the guy's timeline,he just uploaded Khetho's pic with a caption 'My kids' mother,come home I miss you now babe' she looked happy on the pic,the next pic was the baby Fanele was talking about,he did look like my other boys,I looked at his pics,oh it's that doctor guy.

Nele:"This baby looks nothing like me and it says he is the father here" I can see he looks like me but I have to keep calm.

Simi:"Told yah"

Fane:"I say he looks like you,let me go show dad"

Nele:"Nooooo! Fanele why do you like stressing dad while he is still stressed out by mom's passing"

Fane:"Hmm,do something or I will show dad"

Nele:"If he is mine he will get sick when he reaches 6months,his mom will bring him back home"

Fane:"Khetho is royalty too,he won't get sick but

until he is introduced to our ancestors,you two won't be able to have kids of your own,Banele what have you done?"

Nele:"Nothing, I promise you sis,we don't need a baby anyway" I have to get to the bottom of this.

Khetho owes me an explanation.

Simi:"Yeah we don't need kids,now go"

Nele:"Simi stop that,Fanele is my sister,you will respect her"

Simi:"But babe..."

Nele:"That's final,I can't be with someone who don't respect my fam"

Fane:"Thank you bro"

Nele:"The same goes for you too Fanele,Simi is my wife,respect her for her to respect you back,I know you might know each other from mom's girls club or something but please for the sake of peace"

Fane:"I still think Khetho was the one for you"

Nele:"Simi is here to stay Fanele get used to it" then

I stood up going to the bathroom.

Fane:"Okay I will try my best not to step on her toes but only if she is doing the same,so you are really going to ignore the fact that you are that baby's father?"

Nele:"I didn't see anywhere where it said Khetho is the mother of that baby"

Fane:"I give up on you,you are too stupid and naïve for a prince,bring that baby home or else bad luck is coming your way" with that she took her phone and left the room.

The next few days I couldn't even concentrate on my school work thinking about that baby,after my last paper I will confront Khetho,I always look at her and be tempted to ask her but decide otherwise.

The day to confront her came,she was with that weird looking friend of hers,that day I was alone with no Simi tagging along.

Nele:"Ladies... Khetho can I please talk to you

alone"

Kheth:"Sorry guy we are studying for our last paper,which is in 30minutes sorry,will talk some other time" she started packing the books in her bags.

Girl:"But we still have few moments to spare"

Kheth:"Not me let's go or I will leave you behind"

Girl:"Fine..." she packed her stuff too.

Kheth:"Maybe after the exam,are you going to the party later?" There is a party?

Nele:"Where?"

Kheth:"You are losing your party daar,anyway see you later bye" she left me there,Khetho is so frustrating.

I am confused,I need answers from her before I become angry,how could she do me like this? Is this some sort of a punishment? but I was ready to grow up and man up and be a father to our kids and a good partner to her,the way she looked at me I saw that she is really done with me,she called me 'guy'

well I don't know what I expected cause I am the one who let her down, she sure didn't have a trouble adapting to the environment without me, but I then remembered I want her to be happy and I am not capable of making her happy, so it's only fair I let her be happy even if it's with someone else that's real love, right?

°•Sno•°

Sno: "I thought you'd be somewhere in Paris by now"

Dave: "Honey moon is for people who love each other" I cleared my throat.

Sno: "Uhm how can I help you?"

Dave: "I need to talk to you"

Sno: "David there is nothing to talk about, does your wife even know you are here?"

Dave: "Please Sno"

Sno: "Let's hope your talk doesn't involve me being a

side chick,cause I am no door mat you leave outside after wiping your feets"

Dave:"No it does n't but I would like us to be friends good friends,I am not ready to lose you as yet"

Sno:"Friends? I don't think that's proper since you are married and all,David I don't want to be into situations I am done with those"

Dave:"We will be just friends nothing intimate and suspicious"

Sno:"Sure we can be friends but if you cross the boundaries,we are done as friends"

Dave:"I will respect you and your values,I promise" I know he is always not around so we will lose touch sooner than later.

Sno:"Okay let me get busy"

Dave:"Can I have a table for two? Please"

Sure:"Sure,I will get one of the waiters to show you the available one"

Dave:"I want you to serve us"

Sno:"You must be kidding me,you want me to serve you and your wife? You have no respect for me I see" he chuckled mxm.

Dave:"Who said it's my wife? I like that you are jealous of me,it means there is still hope for us in the future"

Sno:"Keep dreaming,I have a bf,he is not married" his face changed from being playful to attack mode in a second.

Dave:"The table Sno!" I went to show him.

Sno:"Enjoy sir" I tried to walk away but he held my hand.

Dave:"Sno you are hurting me" I looked where he had his hand,he was the one hurting me.

Sno:"I am pretty sure it's the other way around" he let me go.

Dave:"You are hurting my feelings Sno"

Sno:"Friends don't have feelings for each other,if we are going to have a problem here,I'd suggest we stop now than later on,I will never be your mistress

David" he looked down.

Dave:"And I am not going to make you one"

Sno:"Thank you,are we done now?"

Dave:"For now yes,I will take my usual" I laughed cause I don't know his usual,the usuals are for regular customers and he is not one.

Sno:"What is your usual?"

Dave:"Ask one of the waiters they know" is he serious?

Sno:"Okay I will get you that waiter then do enjoy your stay here"

Dave:"Thank you Sno" I smiled and left him there going back to the kitchen,I got him a waiter and took out my phone calling the nanny,I miss my kids.

Nan:"Hello"

Sno:"Hi,how are they?"

Nan:"They are fine,you miss them again?" Mxm she is extra.

Sno:"Yeah could you..."

Nan:"Come there with them? Yes I am on my way,I know the grill now" I laughed.

Sno:"I am not that bad"

Nan:"Oh you are,I have never seen a mother who loves her kids like you do,you worry too much about them" plus I do stress about them,they are refugees so my soul doesn't find peace when I don't see them,I don't know what I'd do if Zoleni were to take Frank away from me.

The nanny came with my kids and my soul was at peace again.

After we went home,when I got home I took a long relaxing bath then went to watch tv,but I ended up sleeping on the couch,the dreams that attacked me there felt so real,like Zoleni is near and close to finding us,I woke up breathing heavily,I will not let him find us.

I will relocate if I must Zoleni can not find me,sleeping on the couch brings nightmares and an aching neck.

Maybe this was a wake up call for me,maybe I need to move along.

Wait so I will keep running away until when? I am staying here,maybe Zoleni and his bf had forgotten about us but I won't get it twisted and go back.

Days later dad called me,I have a coolest dad in the world,he said he will help me with a Zoleni issue,I wonder how.

Focusing on me and the kids is really awesome,I know things about myself I never knew before,I guess I needed to meet me and know me in a deep manner,I am beautiful and lovely,I matter most and I deserve the best in life,I don't need to lower my standards to make other people happy while I am not happy,I am glad I took some time off men,it gave me a chance to value me more.

I know when the time is right the right one will come the one who will love me and me alone,and I will know when it's time being single is not painful after all.

°•Konke•°

I laughed out loud,Lwandle is funny.

Konke:"So you stole the whole president's car?
Don't they use limos and drivers?"

Lwan:"Grandpa likes driving himself sometimes,he
says he doesn't want to forget how to drive,he is
pretty awesome" we were in my office.

Konk:"So how did you become a baby model,you
looked extra painfully adorable when you were a
baby,I like your hair most" he really looked the
cutest.

Lwan:"What do you mean?I still look handsome"

Konk:"Mr handsome my lunch break is approaching
I can feel my baby becoming restless"

Lwan:"Let's go out,my baby is hungry"

Konk:"You need to stop saying your baby,or you will
end up believing that" and give me problems.

Lwan:"That is my baby deal with it,let's go" I was

only 3 months preg but Lwandle is doing the most.

Konk: "Her father is all things sauce I am telling you, you have nothing on him" I stood up, he took my bag.

Lwan: "We will see when you give birth, that baby is likely to look like me"

Konk: "Mxm you are crazy, so I want pringles"

Lwan: "I got you babe, let's pass by my office I even got you that dipping chocolate you love with them" isn't he just amazing.

Konk: "You are a life saver, I was wrong this baby's father has nothing on you, you are the handsomest guy I have ever seen"

Lwan: "Keep those compliments coming, I might be tempted to buy the whole pringle and chocolate factory for you guys"

Konk: "Yes please, and make my bedroom there too" we went to his office. "What? You made a mini shop here?" They were so many pringles and chocolate dip to last me the life time, I wanted to go hug them.

Lwandl:"Anything for you love" I hugged him and held on way to much,we were about to kiss when his door flew open,it was Bless.

Bless:"Am I glad to have came right at this moment" I stood far from Lwandle "well well well,you are really alive,it is really you"

Lwan:"Yeah it's her so? Don't you have a wife to entertain or something,I know your wife gets bored really easily"

Bless:"Konke... I never took you for the whoring type,my brother? Really out of all the men in the world? It had to be him,you are stupid not to see that he is using you to get back at me for taking his wife"

Lwan:"Unlike you I love people I don't use them,she was not your gf to begin with"

Bless:"But you knew how much she meant to me"

Lwan:"That doesn't matter now,you are married to the girl you love"

Bless:"This is not over you two,Lwandle you are

pathetic for doing this "

Konk:"Not everything is about you Blessing ,maybe just maybe if you behaved like an adult while we were playing around,we would have ended up together,sorry Bless you are too immature for me,yeah you older than me but age doesn't make a man,his decisions and mentality makes a man"

Lwan:"Well said love" I went to take the pringles "I don't have time for this,I am hungry"

Lwan:"You heard my woman,they are hungry,let me go feed my fam bro,make sure you lock on your way out" I took 10 pringles and 5chocolate dips,the greasier the better for me,then we went back to work.

Lwan:"Let me check if Bless locked my office" I went with him,when we got to his office my year supply was all gone,I felt my heart break.

Konk:"Where are my pringles the chocolate Lwandle..."

Lwan:"Bless is such a loser,I thought something was missing here" he chuckled,I started crying "Oh

no love no no no,I will order another supply please
don't cry"

Konk:"Why is your brother so evil" the nurse
knocked on the door and came in cause it was open.

Nurse:"Good afternoon Dr Eisten and Miss S" I
ignored her I was kneeling down where my supply
was.

Lwan:"Yeah Beauty,how can i help you?"

Nurse:"Is there something wrong with Miss S?"

Lwan:"No she is just sad but I will buy her another
pringles"

Nurse:"Pringles? Your brother was giving us stuff
pringles a while back"

Lwan:"At least he gave them to you guys,than
throwing them away,they were Konke's"

Nurse:"Is that why she is crying?" She chuckled I
stood up.

Konk:"I am glad you two see this as a joke,at least
he gave them my stash? Mxm I will be in my
office,don't come to my office Lwandle" I went to

my office,it was painful,I lost my supply.

I worked while I was still sad,Blessing is really evil may the pringle and chocolate gods strike him with lightning,how dare he do this to me,I ate 5of those pringles I took that time but by the end of the day,they will be done,I hate Blessing.

30minutes before my knocking off time,I took my bag locked my office and went home,I wonder what happened to Lwandle,I kinda missed him.

When I got home,Billy was on his books,I greeted him and kissed his forehead,I told him I need a bath and some sleep,I will see him after those,then we will go to church to help out,I always take him with cause I want him to learn the importance of giving.

The next morning I received a call from the social service,something about Billy,I passed by their offices and forgot to call Lwandle.

Social worker:"Miss what you are doing is kidnapping until you adopt him properly,we will have to take him,place him in an orphanage"

Konk:"Who told you about him?"

S.w:"The school called us" I nodded how did the school call them like he is not doing well there? Like he has a problem at home?

Konk:"He will never survive an orphanage,Billy can't talk,but I can communicate with him well,please for the time being while I am still fixing the adoption papers,can he stay with me,I love Billy so much he is a good kid,please"

S.w:"That's not how it is done miss I am sorry,we will come fetch him tomorrow afternoon,please sign these papers then after we will look for his actual family then get back to you"

Konk:"But his mother's fam doesn't want him,I can take care of him better than anyone else out there"

S.w:"We will do our investigation then we will keep you up to date"

Konk:"Do you get that Billy can't talk?"

S.w:"We have facilities that deals with special kids"

Konk:"Okay then I will see you tomorrow" I stood up I am not giving them Billy just like that,they are

taking him on what grounds? That I am not his family? Someone is messing with me here and I think I know who.

I went to work and Lwandle was not there,I checked my phone it was not there,oh well I started with my work it was close to lunch time,after an hour I got there Lwandle came to my office,sweaty.

Konk:"Were you having sex with a nurse again?" He closed the door.

Lwan:"Do you know how worried I was about you? You don't pick your phone up and you were not in your house,I thought I had lost you" he looked really sad,he came my way I stood up.

Konk:"Stay right there mister,you are not hugging me with that sweat"

Lwan:"Why? I ran all the way from the parking lot when I heard you are here" he came closer,I moved back,I passed him going to the door I ran out,he ran after me,I kept looking back when I bumped so hard on someone.

Guy:"What the?" He made sure I don't fall down down,when I looked up at him,it was my baby's father,he works here? Lwandle caught up and greeted the guy,they know each other.

Konk:"You work here?" I asked the guy he chuckled.

Guy:"No I just came to drop something,I have never seen you around,are you new here?"0 So he comes here more regularly?

Konk:"Yeah"

Lwan:"Huggy hug love" I hid myself behind the guy holding on tight to his lab coat.

Konk:"Stay away from me Lwandle,he wants to hug me with those germs all over him" the guy chuckled.

Guy:"You guys are an item? You look cute together"

Konk:"We are only friends"

Guy:"Oh really? In that case then I will protect you in exchange for your number"

Lwan:"You are crossing the line Doctor Hyper"

Hyper:"But she said..."

Konk:"Deal I will give you"

Lwan:"I bought even bigger supply of pringles they are in your house and my office" the joy I felt was huge,I let the guy go.

Konk:"And what you have to offer?"

Guy:"Uhm love?" We both looked at him.

Konk:"Go Hyper,I am already inlove with someone else"

Hyper:"Oh?" I saw Lwandle smiling.

Konk:"Yeah,Lwandle I will be in your office" I left them there,when I got there,my joy was there,the way I am so excited it's like I can not afford to buy them,but Lwandle buying for me means a lot to me,it's a great gesture and I appreciate it.

Lwandle came and sat on the chair infront of his,cause I was sitting on his.

Lwan:"So you are in love with someone else huh?" He smiled,I smiled too.

Konk:"Yeah I am in love with these pringles and chocolates,thank you Lwandle"

Lwan:"Oh?" He sounded disappointed

Kheth:"That guy is my baby's father"

Lwan:"You chose Hyper's sperms?"

Konk:"Yeah I liked his features,my baby will have blue ocean eyes and those eyebrows,did you see his nose,don't tell me about his lips hmm"

Lwan:"What if your baby doesn't come out like that?"

Konk:"Then I will blame the witchcraft" I laughed "She is going to be beautiful"

Lwan:"What if your baby were to look like me?" I laughed.

Konk:"Why would I like my baby girl to look like you? Yeah you have green lenses but I like blue,that deep blue"

Lwa:"These are my real eyes not contact lenses"

Konk:"Okay but I still love blue"

Lwan:"Do you like Hyper?"

Konk:"No he is handsome but I don't like him like

that"

Lwan:"Hmm ain't you hungry? Where were you this morning?" I took a deep breath.

Konk:"They are taking Billy away from me"

Lwan:"I think it is for the better cause you need to focus on our baby you won't have time for him"

Konk:"I think that boy have dealt with reject it's enough now,I can handle them both,I will have a boy and a girl"

Lwan:"Are you sure?"

Konk:"Yeah"

Lwan:"Then I will help you fight the officials off"

Konk:"Thank you,you are the best"

Lwan:"Don't forget that when this baby is born okay,Konke I want to be there with you for you and my baby every step of the way"

Konk:"Thank you Lwandle,so much for wanting to father a baby you didn't help create,you are one of the kind"

Lwan:"Thank you this is my baby too,so let's go feed her,where is your bag?"

Konk:"my office but I don't know where my phone is"

Lwan:"I will help you look for it,let's go you don't need that bag anyway,I am paying" he is always paying.

After 6 months Lwandle have been keeping up with my abuse,shame poor guy.

Lwan:"I really think you should take your maternity leave now"

Konk:"T'd rather be here than alone at home when the time comes,better be at the hospital than at home"

Lwan:"I will take a leave too"

Konk:"I don't want to waste my leave,I will use it when my baby is born"

Lwan:"But your stomach is too big now,you are tiring my baby,please rest"

Konk:"I will rest tomorrow"

Lwan:"I think you should move in my house so I can help you with the baby properly when she is born"

Konk:"Okay"

Lwan:"Wow... really? I thought I still had to push pull and strangle for you to agree,well that was easy,I will ask the mover to fetch only your clothes or we can buy the new ones"

Konk:"Like you have bought a double closet for a baby that is not even born yet?" He bought plenty of clothes some the baby won't even wear,but they are cute.

His phone rang,he looked at it and picked

Lwan:"Hello? What? No comment" from then it kept ringing.

Konk:"Everything okay?"

Lwan:"Paparazzi did it again,we are on every magazine's front page" his phone rang again.

Konk:"What do they want now?"

Lwan:"An interview with us,this is mom" he picked.

Lwan:"Mom... I am sorry mom I was going to tell you after our baby is born...I have been busy mom...we will come...yes mom bye"

Konk:"Let's go buy those magazines and see what they say about us"

Lwan:"You want to give birth now? Mom is not happy,she wants us home 1st thing tomorrow"

Konk:"Why?" I felt my levels of stress going up,I don't care about paparazzi.

Lwan:"I don't know" I stood up the pain hit me hard.

Konk:"Lwandle I think the baby is coming"

Lwan:"Let me see"

Konk:"What? No you are not my doctor" it hit again.

Lwan:"Stop being stubborn,I will deliver my own baby,now get on the bed and let me see" I layed on the bed.

Lwan:"Yep she is coming alright,but you standing on 3cm right now,let me ask them to prepare

everything for us"

Konk:"Lwandle don't leave me alone"

Lwan:"I will call them" he took his office phone and called he injected me to ease the pain and he helped me walk up and down the passage,reminding me to breathe,Lwandle is so supportive jealous down.

He kept checking the centimeters once I reached 10 he called 2more doctors and other midwives,like I am giving birth to 30 kids.

Konk:"Please hold my hand Lwandle"

Lwan:"I wanted to be the 1st one to welcome our baby love,but I guess that does n't matter" he came to hold my hand,when the pain hit me again I bit his hand,he took it gracefully,I pushed a couple of times then the baby cried,I smiled "You did it love" he kissed my sweaty forehead then went to take a baby and gave him to me.

Konk:"She is perfect" I saw that she was not white but she was an albino,and I fell inlove with her the moment I laid my eyes on her,she had gold hair not

yellow she opened her eyes, where are my blue eyes? She had green eyes but I applied for blue! I loved her still God was preparing me for that moment, he gave me a special gift.

Lwan: "She is perfect indeed and she has my eyes" thank you love, let me go clean her up so I can dress her she will catch cold" he took her, I was waiting for Lwandle to come back with my baby when I just fell asleep and woke up to a ward, I went to take a bath, when I came back Lwandle was sitting next to my bed holding my baby, she was dressed in pink, she is indeed a perfect gift that I will forever cherish.

Lwan: "Hey how are you feeling?"

Konk: "I am fine, I just need more rest"

Lwan: "You can rest after you have fed her"

Konk: "My breast?"

Lwan: "It's the best for the baby love, so what are we calling her?" I sat down and he helped me position the baby correctly and gave me a small shawl to cover up.

Konk:"I had few names but none good enough to fit her perfect self"

Lwan:"How about Lwandlelonke?" I see what he did there.

Konk:"Or Lesedi,light cause she is my little light"

Lwan:"Lets take both,I am discharging you tomorrow,people are busy moving your clothes as we agreed,I called mom I hope you don't mind"

Konk:"But what do we say to them? She is not yours"

Lwan:"But she is mine love" he stood up and took the Lonke and sat down again

Konk:"Lwandle I..." we heard a noise coming our way,then one knock and they were in.

It was Alu,her daughter,Lwandle's other grandpa,along with Bless why was he there? They greeted and Alu took Lonke.

Alu:"Woow she is so beautiful and she looks like Lwandle when he was young" she is just saying that,Lonke looked like me.

Bless:"I was more adobs when i was young"

Mira:"It's a good thing this is not about you" the door opened again,the president himself came to see my baby,I felt so excited and special,he came in with some guy,I think it was Lwandle's father,he had his eyes and lips,well he looked like him in everyway.

Pres:"So we meet again young lady,wow your baby is..."

Alu:"Perfect dad"

Pres:"Yeah she is so beautiful and she looks like Lwandle"

Alu:"That's what I said"

Bless:"Isn't she too pale?"

Lwan:"Blessing why are you here? It's my pale baby and I love her the way she is,you see me,I make unique babies "

Bless:"Like your gay son? Oh yeah he is unique alright"

Alu:"Blessing I am not going to talk to you again"

Bless:"I can see I am not needed here I am going,Konke I would have given you a much more beautiful babies than that one" Lwandle marched to him the pres stopped him.

Pres:"You leaving is a very good idea"

Bless:"Arg I wonder why you have your favourites in this family" he was angry he even banged the door on his way out.

Alu:"I am sorry about that Konke,he is just being a baby" Lwandle's father took the baby,now everybody is holding her,I called Lwandle and whispered to him.

Konk:"Lwandle your fam should sanitize their hands before holding Lonke,her skin is too sensitive,and the kissing please make it stop" he chuckled and took Lonke.

Lwan:"So fam we think you should sanitize your hands before holding Lonke"

His sis:"Oh lord she is a freak,now we sanitize to hold a baby? What's next? We are going to see her through the glass?"

Alu:"That's how it should be,people don't just hold a baby,they need to be clean"

Her sis:"Really mom? Okay,Where is the sanitizer? Cause it was my turn to hold her,I just want to smooch her small lips "

Lwan:"Please hold on to your smoochings too"

Alu:"You guys will move in with me?" I looked at Lwandle.

Lwan:"Uhm mom we want to figure this out ourselves,together alone,but you are welcome to come live with us "

Alu:"I am so proud of you Lwandle,you always know how to handle your businesses,really proud"

Mira:"So that movie will look good with that baby in it too,what's her name?"

Lwa:"Lwandlelonke Lesedi"

L.dad:"I see you decided to go african"

Alu:"They are african Seth" I sensed a huge tension between them.

Seth:"What did I say wrong? I was only saying"they kept going back and forth I just looked at them and wished my fam was there too,we were not perfect but at the end of the day,they are my fam and I miss them and will forever love them.

Please excuse the errors.

Thank you.

Guys I have decided to end this story here cause I no longer have enough time to post.

Chapter 90 part 1

°•Sno•°

Dad:"I talked to Zoleni's parents and they talked to him now he wants to talk to you"

Sno:"That can never be possible dad"

Dad:"He is here please talk to him" my heart started beating fast,I was never ready,before I knew it,he was on the phone.

Zole:"Hi Sno..." my throat was dry unable to respond
"Hello are you there?"

Sno:"H...Hi..."

Zole:"Thank goodness Sno what happened? I thought I was doing well as a father and trying as a boyfriend,where did I go wrong?" He sounded so hurt and sincere but I was not going to fall for it,I've been down this road before.

Sno:"Zoleni you may have tried as a dad but as a boyfriend you never even tried,and I was not expecting you to,cause I know no matter how much you try you will never love me,You love Charley and that is okay I understand,but I left cause the pressure was too much that you and your bf were putting on me,you were practically controlling my moves,I needed to break free I was suffocating"

Zole:"Why didn't you leave alone and leave my son with me!"

Sno:"You see what I mean? I am a mother I can never do that to my sons "

Zolen:"Sons? You had another son in this short

space of time?" He was getting angry am I glad to be far right now.

Sno:"You see how you are one can never hold a decent convo with you,you are quick to get angry call me when you are calm cause I don't even know why you are getting angry right now" he sighed.

Zolen:"Okay I'm sorry,I am calm now,when did the other son happen?"

Sno:"Why don't you focus on your son here? He is fine" silence.

Zolen:"I miss him,I am sure now he can talk" I found myself laughing kanti how old is this son?

Sno:"No,but he can walk"

Zolen:"I missed his 1st steps" I felt so bad for that,but for a moment and snapped out of it.

Sno:"Zoleni,you did this to yourself,I am not going to feel guilty for claiming my freedom and happiness back!"

Zolen:"You could have just talked to me about all this,we were going to come up with a solution of

some sort"

Sno:"Sorry Zoleni but you are not the easiest pers on to talk to,you have anger issues"

Zolen:"And for that I am sorry,it's just that I like to feel in control, and since I couldn't find you,I learnt that I can not contol everything"

Sno:"I was not happy,I was falling into depression everyday because of you and your bf"

Zolen:"Now I see I am the cause of your leaving" he finally gets it.

Sno:"I am happy here,we are happy here"

Zolen:"That's good to hear,I would like to see my son please,I want him to know me and rely on me as his dad"

Sno:"I will skype you when he wakes up"

Zolen:"Sno I promise you,I am trying to change for my son,I want to see him growing up"

Sno:"Hmm"

Zolen:"That's not convincing,what does hmm mean"

Sno:"It means I don't trust you not to act like my father too when given a chance to father your son"

Zolen:"I promise you Sno,I will let you live your life anyhow and we will work together co-parenting our son"

Sno:"Okay let me think about it cause I don't think I want your bf near my son"

Zolen:"Our son Sno... but your bf gets near my son yeah?"

Sno:"You are still not listening yet you wanted to talk"

Zolen:"That's going to be tough cause Charley already loves our son"

Sno:"He thinks Frank is his!"

Zolen:"Frank?" Oh no...

Sno:"Your bf is just as bad as you"

Zolen:"I am not a bad guy I just wanted what I thought was best for our son's well being,I was ready to be bio because of him"

Sno:"I didn't ask you to do that,I never did"

Zolen:"Yeah I know but it's something I decided myself"

Sno:"You didn't have to change your true self for me,I know our son was a mistake,we never planned him"

Zolen:"He did come unplanned but he is not a mistake,he is a blessing our blessing,he got me looking at the world differently,I was hoping for him somehow when we had sex" I chuckled.

Sno:"We never had sex Zoleni" or maybe to him it was sex.

Zolen:"Yet here he is,so I will talk to Charley about you guys so he will take a step back"

Sno:"You do that"

Zolen:"I hope he doesn't kill me for actually making you preg,that one is gangster" he chuckled.

Sno:"Or kill us,I didn't know you were gay"

Zolen:"I am not gay" oh k..

Sno:"Oh? Then what are you?"

Zolen:"A person who has feelings for the same sex,why do we have to label it?" Okay someone hasn't accepted their true self.

Sno:"I hear you"

Zolen:"Is your bf current treating you good? I hope my son is not calling him dad cause I will kill someone"

Sno:"And he's back!"

Zolen:"What? I am just asking"

Sno:"And threatening at the same time"

Zolen:"Okay I won't kill him cause you love him,but he will have a long conversation with my fists "

Sno:"You said you are changing"

Zolen:"And I am,but I wont stand my son calling another man his dad whilst I am still alive and willing to daddy him" that's not a word but okay.

Sno:"I hear you Zoleni I will think about everything and get back to you"

Zolen:"I know you are not,Sno I am sorry for pushing you away that far" that's all I was waiting for his apology.

Sno:"That's the start,you are in a good track"

Zole:"I don't want to miss anymore time in my son's life,please let me in"

Sno:"Now you are not giving me a chance to think about it"

Zole:"Okay okay take your time,but do know that I miss my son"

Sno:"Okay bye Zoleni"

Zolen:"It was nice hearing from you again,can I video call you later"

Sno:"That's not giving me time to think"

Zol:"I know but I want to see how old he is now"

Sno:"Leave your number with dad,I will hola at you when I have thought about it"

Zole:"I understand" and that is so unlike him,maybe he is changing after all.

I talked to dad and dropped the call,I called Khethi,and told her about Zoleni.

She was happy we made up but she was worried about Charley,this Charley must be a real dangerous ish.

Kheth:"Then there is no need to not come there and visist you now?"

Sno:"The final exams are just around the corner,you should be studying hard"

Kheth:"That's the reasom why I want to come there,I need a familiar kind face to relax me so I can study for the finals in a good mood"

Sno:"Okay,you can come"

Kheth:"1st thing tomorrow morning I will be on my way there"

Sno:"Okay I can't wait to see you I haven't seen you in forever"

Kheth:"I miss you 2sis don't forget the love I have for you"

Sno:"And don't forget my heart that beats for you"
she laughed.

Kheth:"Shouldn't you say that to a man or
something"

Sno:"Mxm since I don't have a man I am saying it to
you"

Kheth:"That David is a huge dick"

Sno:"A small one" we laughed,let me sleep I am so
tired"

Kheth:"Okay sis will see you tomorrow"

Sno:"Are you coming with your bf?"

Kheth:"He is not my bf,I don't know he is working
tomorrow"

Sno:"Okay bye sis"

Kheth:"Bye biggy" we dropped the call.

The next morning I went to work and around
midday,the Khethi showed up looking beautiful than
ever,she was actually on heels and a short dress,I

am so proud of her.

I ran to meet her half way,I haven't seen her in ages,she has

grown so much,you can never tell that she gave birth 3months back.

Kheth:"OMG this joint is off the hook" okay the lingo is still there,she took her sunglasses off and hugged me again "Look at you looking like a million dollar" she twirled me around

Sno:"I have to dress the part so these people can take me seriously,but no people look at you! When did you become such a fine young lady" she flipped her weave dramatically.

Kheth:"Well I wanted to enter this city in style you know,and I must say I flipped many heads on my way here" she dusted her shoulder off.

Sno:"I almost didn't recognise you,where are the sneakers "

Kheth:"Yey I am tired of these heels being a lady is tiring I can't wait to sit down and wear my sneakers

they never disappoint" I laughed that didn't last long.

Sno:"Let's go at the back and we can get you something to eat"

Kheth:"I am not going to any back,I want to be a customer here,waiter!" She yelled for a waiter,Sylvester came to us

Sylv:"Good afternoon ma'am please come this way,table for one?"

Kheth:"Table for two please,let's go sit down I am tired" she said to me,we went to sit down while she looks at the menu.

Sno:"I can't believe you are really here customer" she laughed.

Kheth:"Believe it business owner,where are my kids?"

Sno:"Home"

Kheth:"I am sure my son don't remember me anymore"

Sno:"The bond you have is unbreakable,he will be happy to see you,your son likes the baby bouncer

your bf bought last time he was here,he wanted to buy two for my son too but I refused,he is such a kind soul"

Kheth:"He is not my bf though,he is a good person"

Sno:"So how is school and everything"

Kheth:"Fine I am writing my finals soon"

Sno:"Are you ready?"

Kheth:"Yeah,so what do you do for fun around here?"

Sno:"I spend time with the kids,I don't know"

Kheth:"I have forgotten how boring you are,how is that fun? That is parenting not fun"

Sno:"Well it is fun for me... did you come with Banele here?"

Kheth:"No,that one is probably at school now,why?"

Sno:"Ah... NVM I thought I saw him passing by"

Kheth:"Nah it was not him,why would he be here?"

Sno:"I don't know,so why ain't you with the nice

guy?"

Kheth:"He is too good for me,I can't"

Sno:"There is no such,are you still waiting for Banele to come back to you?" We were eating.

Kheth:"I know he told me to move on,that he loves her but I was hoping that,it was only a lie but after his mom died I thought he'd come back but he never did,he is happily married sis without me" I held her hand.

Sno:"I am sorry sis maybe mr nice guy is the one for you,I mean he even loves your son"

Kheth:"J ay is too handsome I don't see us lasting"

Sno:"That's your excuse for not being with him? That he is too handsome?"

Kheth:"He will cheat on me without him knowing it,handsome men can do that" I laughed it made no sense "Do you have a special somebody?" I Shook my head.

Sno:"Nah"

Kheth:"I am so proud of you sis,you finally got it,that

you can be single and still be happy,the right guy will come,your food is really nice" Dave got in with his business associates.

He came straight to us,I wanted the ground to at least kick me to the next century.

Dave:"Ladies... Sno..." didn't he say ladies?

Sno:"Good afternoon sir,how can we help you?"

Dave:"Come on Sno it's me Dave"

Sno:"Who did what exactly?"

Dave:"Uhm Im sorry" he walked away.

Kheth:"That was hush,who is he? I couldn't miss the tension between you two"

Sno:"He lied to me,well he didn't lie per se but he didn't tell me the truth about him being engaged,I almost fell for him only to have no one to catch me"

Kheth:"Now I see,did you uhm have sex"

Sno:"Plenty of times on the phone" she laughed.

Kheth:"He never saw you naked?"

Sno:"No,but he was about to,it was that deep,I almost fell for a stranger it was crazy" he kept looking at us.

Kheth:"He sure can make a lady feel uncomfortable,what's his story?"

Sno:"J ust ignore his stares he is just bored his fiancé went to India or Indonesia I don't know,now he is bored"

Kheth:"And how do you know that? Are you stalking her? Cause if you are it means you feel something for the guy" she took a long annoying sip on her milk shake.

Sno:"We happen to follow each other on insta I did a gig for her that is how I know here,I handled their engagement party's food" she looked at me "What?"

Kheth:"That broke your heart didn't it?"

Sno:"J ust a little but I am a professional I carried myself as one on that party"

Kheth:"He is cute but old" I laughed he is not that old! Well I like old,what am I saying I like old but not

him cause he has someone already.

Sno:"Let's go home,I miss my kids"

Kheth:"Let's, I missed my son" she stood up wearing her heels back on.

We went to my house,just as I was about to sit on the couch,my door bell rang.

Sno:"That's weird,they usually start from the gate" I took Frank and went to open.

Sno:"What are you doing here? How did you get in here?"

Nele:"Hi, is this him?"

Sno:"What are you on about?"

Nele:"My son is this him?" I couldn't hold the laughter is Banele really that dumb?

Sno:"This is my son Frank" I looked behind to see if Khethi is not coming down with Lu.

Nele:"I know..." Khetho came down talking.

Kheth:"OMG I can't believe he is this big now" Nele pushed the door and came in.

Sno:"Sure come in,you are welcome" I said sarcastically,and followed after him after closing the door.

Nele:"This is him!"

Sno:"Not this one now? This guy doesn't know his son"

Nele:"So this is where you are hiding him? I knew it! Khetho what have I done to you to deserve a this?"

Kheth:"Don't be too much Nele,sit down and be humble" she sat down looking cool,like no panic on her eyes or face.

Nele:"I am not sitting down,I demand answers!"

Kheth:"Dude you are scaring the kids with your too muchness" how does Khethi do it,she is calm like she did nothing wrong.

Nele:"What is this Khetho?"

Kheth:"Continue to use that tone with me and you will speak alone" he sighed and sat down.

Sno:"I will be in the kitchen,let me take Lu I..."

Nele:"Please leave him behind" I looked at Khethi who shrugged her shoulders.

I went to my room,I hope they will find a way forward towards this baby issue.

Please excuse the errors.

Thank you.

Other final parts will follow when I am not busy again,thank you for you patience peeps.

Chapter 91

◦•Khethi•◦

I looked at him,he is expecting me to apologize or something,I don't owe him ish.

Nele:"So you are not going to say anything?" Why is he mad? I don't get it for real.

Kheth:"Something like what we Banele,you should be the one to say something cause you followed me all the way here,I really have nothing to say" I saw my son was becoming restless,you can tell he doesn't like being held like a baby so I stood up.

Nele:"We are still talking where are you going?"

Kheth:"You continue to talk there I will be back" he chuckled bitterly.

Nele:"Khetho is this you punishing me for whatever?"

Kheth:"The fact that you don't know what you did wrong is the reason why we are here today" I saw a baby walker and put him in it.

Nele:"Is this about me still being with Simi?"

Kheth:"Banele I don't care about your stupid wife okay,I have moved on away from toxic people like you,I am good with you"

Nele:"Then what are your reasons for hiding my son,give me something!" He yelled.

Kheth:"I see you want to leave now,use the door you used getting in and get out"

Nele:"Aah you are so frustrating!"

Kheth:"Thank you" I smiled,his phone rang,he showed up on the screen he was kissing his wife,we both looked at the phone and he looked at me "What? Pick your phone up and stop looking at me" he took it I went to the kitchen,to hook us up with some food,we brought take aways,I dished out for him and left it in the kitchen,he was still talking when I got back.

Nele:"I am telling you he is really my son" it seems like the wife was denying that he is the father,he said his goodbyes.

Kheth:"He is not yours"

Nele:"I know my kids,so don't make me a fool"

Kheth:"I would never make you something you are not,for real now Banele what are you doing here?"

Nele:"I am here to get my son"

Kheth:"You are crazy you know that? Go make your own with your wife,this one is not yours or I would have told you as his father" I can see doubt in his

eyes.

Nele:"I am hungry too" or it was hunger not doubts.

Kheth:"Wifey not cooking for husby?" I made it a point to make it look even more delicious than it is "Wifey no cookey? Shame you should hire a chef or something" he looked at me like I am evil.

Nele:"I forgot to eat while I was tracking you,my son is more important than food"

Kheth:"Where is he? Eat him" Sno came down.

Sno:"Stop doing that Khethi your husband is hungry" she went to the kitchen.

Kheth:"Ex husband like way ex ex ex husband now he is Simi's responsibility not ours" I yelled.

Sno:"You are evil woman!" She yelled back.

Nele:"Exactly!" Looked at him.

Kheth:"You shut up you have no idea why you are here,the next thing you are a victic in all of this,learn to own up your ish,you can't just focus only on how I reacted,how about you start where it all begun? Huh? Before I reacted" Sno came back with two

plates and it looked more appetizing than the one I was eating,she gave on to Nele.

Nele:"Thank you" he started eating like a hungry lion we looked at him,Sno even stopped eating,we looked at each other,she shrugged her shoulders.

Kheth:"When was the last time you ate?" Sno nudged me "What? It does look like it's been day without food" I shrugged mine back.

Sno:"Would you like another plate? You can take mine I am really not hungry" she pushed her plate towards him.

Nele:"Thank you" after finishing his plate he attacked Sno's,Sno looked really sad not disgusted but sad I wonder what's her story.

Kheth:"You sure eat like you are pregnant,like you are eating for two" Sno shook her head her way of telling me to stop talking "What? Maybe his wife is pregnant and he took the craving part it happens all the time" Sno gave me would you shut up kinda look and Nele choked on his food making him cough uncontrollably,Sno rushed for the water,maybe Nele

just realized something and that broke my heart,Sno gave him a glass of water to drink,he thanked him and he drank it.

Sno:"See what you made him do?"

Kheth:"I didn't make Simi pregnant,it's good cause now he will shift his focus on us to his new fam"

Nele:"Simi is not pregnant,even if she is I still want to take my son"

Kheth:"Please leave Banele,nobody is taking my son away from me"

Nele:"Not from you but your sister"

Sno:"I will go help the nanny bath the kids" she stood up.

Nele:"I am taking them all of my kids to live with me"

Kheth:"That's cute and all but you are still studying and does your wife know about all this?"

Nele:"I will talk to her"

Kheth:"Call her now and let her know I want to see

something,I promise you if she agrees I won't put on a fight but if she is hesitant and say no,I guess this will be settled then my kids will never live with you" he took out his phone and dialed his wife's number and put it on loud speaker.

We waited until she answered.

Simi:"Babe" I looked at Nele looking at me,he is really gone isn't he?

Nele:"Yes Simi so I was thinking"

Simi:"Yes?"

Nele:"That we should take all my kids to come live with us next year"

Simi:"Why?" Yes I would also like why.

Nele:"I want to be close to my kids,I want to be a good father to them"

Simi:"And you can't be that without them living with us?"

Nele:"No I want to get to know them up close,so I

have talked to their mothers they agreed"

Simi:"So you taljed to them and telling me? Cause I am the wife I am supposed to just accept this and live with it? Wjat if I don't want to live with your creché,we should be focusing on making our own not make me be their aunt"

Nele:"How can you say that Simi,I don't think we need anymore kids babe I have 5 already enough for us"

Simi:"So you don't want us to have our own baby,what about what I want?"

Nele:"Uhm can we talk later love"

Simi:"Sure bye"

Nele:"I love you" my heart ached a little.

Simi:"I love you too babe,later" ncooh maybe it is time I let Nele go fully.

There was silence for a while.

Nele:"And?"

Kheth:"No"

Nele:"Why?"

Kheth:"I am their mother they need me more,your wife does n't love your kids,and I understand her,it's getting late,you should leave"

Nele:"Let me see my son before I leave" I sighed there is no more fighting left in me.

Kheth:"So will bring him down when they are done bathing him"

Nele:"So he is my son" Lawd this guy is stupid.

Kheth:"Yes "

Nele:"Why did you lie to me?"

Kheth:"I wanted you to be happy with her as you are now"

Nele:"That doesn't make sense to me"

Kheth:"I didn't want to burst your bubble with a baby,you were expecting and you looked very much inlove"

Nele:"I know you Khetho tell me the real reason"

Kheth:"Nele you don't deserve to father my kids,you

are a mess,I know I am not the best mother but I care about my kids' well being,and you and your wife are not it"

Nele:"What is that supposed to mean,having them means I deserve them"

Nele:"You can't even tell who is who,even Lu you thought it was Frank"

Nele:"I am trying to change that,I want to know my kids "

Kheth:"I can never deny you to get to know your kids better if you feel ready,but they are not moving in with you"

Nele:"Then I am taking you to court for them,I want full custody"

Kheth:"What more do you want from me Banele? I am not saying you are not allowed near them just not them near your wife!"

Nele:"You are a reckless mom I could win" reckless?

Kheth:"Now you are trippin get out of here" I stood up and went to open the door for him.

Nele:"I am not going back to S.A I got a job offer in London after this year,so tell me how am I supposed to get to know my kids living seas away from them,I am sure they have long forgotten about me"

Kheth:"That's all on you Mr,if you could just take few minutes to skype them,we wouldn't be here today,call them every single day they will never forget about you"

Nele:"I try to call but they are always asleep or somewhere when I call"

Kheth:"Try harder I am sure you don't want me to give you parenting lessons now do you?"

Nele:"Says an absent mom" he stood up and went out "Will meet in court!" I closed the door and went to open the gate for him.

Am I an absent mother? Yes I am dad is doing the most,I am a bad mother,I wonder if Nele is taking me to court cause he really wants to father my kids or just to spite me,I sat on the couch,when I was young I made a promise to myself that I won't be

like my mother to my kids, that I will be there to see them grow up, but look at me now, I just had them at a young age I was not ready, I didn't want life to pass me by while I was busy being a mother, I am like my mother.

I found myself crying, cause I thought of a memory where I was still in primary, kids used to brag about their mothers, their mothers this their mothers that, they made it look like a mother was a good thing like an important thing, they made it look like a mother is a caring, most loving and most important thing in the world, all I had to say about my mother was 'she gave birth to me' dad used to say she did good by doing that and giving me to him was the best.

I held on to that, I guess not having a mother affected me somewhere cause, I really don't know where to start to be a good mother to my kids, all I do is leave them.

In primary I would talk about my dad while thwy

were talking about their mothers,they'd say dads are not as important as moms,they didn't know that what their mothers were my dad was that for me,in my life,my dad is the best,he'd attend every soccer match I went to and he was my personal couch,my cheerleader and my friend.

Sno:"Hey why are you crying little one?" I chuckled through my tears cause we look the same age,I wiped my tears. "Is it Nele?"

Kheth:"Am I an awful mom?" I know I am but I am asking anyway.

Sno:"No,you are the mother that does what's best for her children"

Kheth:"By giving them away?"

Sno:"You want to study and give them what they deserve an educated mom who can provide for them,you are a role model sis" no I'm not,what am I teaching my kids?

Kheth:"I shouldn't have came this side,I was busy following a man and forgot about my kids needing me,after my exams I am leaving I need to be there

more for my kids,I need to love them more" she hugged me.

Sno:"You are a good mother,look at you,you even bought clothes and toys for the kids,you didn't come empty handed"

Kheth:"I failed my kids but not anymore"

Sno:"Nele wants you to doubt your parenting skills,yes you are not there physically but they know you and they will never forget you as their mother cause you are nothing like your mother who you never knew even once" her pep talk is kinda working.

Kheth:"Yeah 2more months and I will be with them again" I smiled.

Sno:"The kids are sleeping,let's go out"

Kheth:"Leave them alone"

Sno:"What? No! Their nanny is here"

Kheth:"She sure can make herself scarce"

Sno:"She is shy,let's go take a bath and go to a drinking spree" though it's Monday I need a drink or two or three or let's not put a number on it.

Kheth:"Let's do this!"

Sno:"I knew that was going to cheer you up" we stood up and went to take a bath and she did my makeup it was heavy on my face I felt my face putting up a weight but I was really beautiful.

Kheth:"That dress is so hot on you,I want something similar,give me"

Sno:"Didn't you bring clothes?"

Kheth:"I did but it is more fun wearing someone else's clothes" she went to fetch a dress perfect for me.

Sno:"Lose the bra"

Kheth:"And be really naked?"

Sno:"It looks more beautiful without a bra,you have average boobs what's the matter"

Kheth:"If you this so" I took the bra out and my dress had a very low back,my back was all out.

Sno:"You see you look better now,I can even see that tattoo on your lower back,I didn't see it cause I was focusing on the bra" she wore her high heels.

Kheth:"Is there a way I could put on sneaker with this dress"

Sno:"No! I have baby heels you will love them,they don't demand much balance from you" and she was right they felt good.

Kheth:"I feel like a real lady now let me go kiss my the kids and let's hit the road" we went to kiss the kids and went out.

When we got to the club I felt like people were looking at us cause we did not have our bras on,never mind the length of our dresses,but I got comfort when I saw we were not the only one not wearing them,I got comfort when I saw someone with bigger boobs than mine not wearing one,I guess this is a no bra city.

We ordered and went to sit down and drank,it was a chilled club.

Guy:"Ladies" I looked at the guy,it's Sno's almost bf.

Sno:"David hi"

Kheth:"Hey"

Dave:"We are sitting there with my friends would you like to join us?"

Sno:"No we are fine here,how did you see us in this darkness"

Dave:"Babe I'd see you under the sea" he was getting drunk "I didn't know that you attended places like this,you look so beautiful,as always"he turned to look at me briefly "You look beautiful too,I am sure my friend will love you,he is from out of town"

Sno:"We are not interested,and stop matching my sister with your friends"

Dave:"Babe why do you hate me so much?"

Sno:"Can we not do this here and now"

Dave:"When then cause you hate me and I can't take it anymore,I want you not her,I want to spend the rest of my days with you,not her"

Sno:"Yet you are still with her"

Dave:"I am working on it,soon we will be together

babe as it was meant to be from the start" then he went off,what a weird guy.

Sno:"This life taught me great things,one of them being,if he treats me like an option it's me who allowed him to do so,that I can set an example of how I want and supposed to be treated" wow that's heavy.

Kheth:"Can we join them now?" She looked at me like really?

Sno:"Didn't you hear what I just said"

Kheth:"Oh I did,the option,your choice yeah I heard you"

Sno:"You are getting drunk Khethi"

Kheth:"No I'm not,I am getting started.

Sno:"Look Banele is here" I looked where she was looking.

Kheth:"Nice... that's not the wife"

Sno:"It's not? You did good by leaving that loser,he is loose"

Kheth:"Tell me about it,the wife is waiting at home and he is busy whoring around mxm" why is he even here? I continued to drink,and I didn't even feel like dancing but when Nele stood up to dance with his gf that triggered something inside me,it didn't help that the girl can dance too mxm.

I stood up and went to the dance floor and started my own thing,I saw Sno joining me,I really can't dance but I felt like a superstar on that dance floor,I saw Nele coming our direction.

Nele:"Khethi what are you doing?"

Sno:"Back off Banele go to your gf"

Nele:"That's not my gf she is mom's daughter,my sister!"

Sno:"Oh..."

Kheth:"Leave us alone,we are dancing you are disturbing us"

Nele:"You call this dancing? You guys are attracting bad attention,your dirty dance got men craving for

you"

Kheth:"You are jealous it's funny"

Nele:"Look at what you are wearing,are those nipples?" He came to touch my nipples through my dress.

Kheth:"Go home married man and leave us the unmarried to enjoy life" work work by Rihanna played.

I started twerking,Nele looked at me.

Nele:"You see why I want to take my kids away from you?" Oh no he didn't!

Kheth:"I sleep better at night knowing I am a better parent than you,see you in court loser" I moved away from him he followed me,he is starting to be a problem now.

Nele:"Why are you running away from me?" He was drunk.

Kheth:"I didn't come with you here get lost,you are scaring the potentials"

Nele:"So you came here looking for men,and you

will get them cause you are wearing and dancing like a cheap whore!" I was not responsible for my hand meeting with his cheek,he made me do that,knowing very well that I can't hold myself when I am drunk,I like fighting,he was about to slap me back when Dave came to my rescue,he could have let him hit me,I was going to go crazy on him.

Dave:"Are you okay uhmm..."

Kheth:"Khethi"

Dave:"Yeah are you okay babe?" I felt so uncomfortable him calling me babe is that how he calls all women?

Nele:"Sorry she is my wife"

Kheth:"I don't know him,he said I dance and I am wearing like a whore"

Dave:"That's it young man go home now,you have had so much to drink"

Nele:"Really Khethi this old man is the best you can do after me? How the might have falling,now I am taking my kids for sure,I can't have them hang

around ancestors!" He then stumbled going to sit down.

Kheth:"Thanks and I am sorry about him"

Dave:"Tz cool,so you have kids with him?"

Kheth:"He is crazy that one" I searched for Sno and she was nowhere to be found.

Dave:"She is in our table,she asked me to come rescue you,let's go" I followed him.

Sno was drinking and laughing like crazy.

Kheth:"So you are hiding here?"

Sno:"I can't fight,I am afraid of fights so I called for help,Dave!" She laughed.

Kheth:"We should leave now,it's no longer fun here"

Guy:"Come on sit down,so we can get to know each other" I looked at him

Kheth:"Sorry not interested,Sno"

Dave:"Please sit just for a while and relax I will personally take you guys home,Rod stop looking at my woman like that dude" he pushed the back of

Rod's head "This is my future"

Rod:"Sorry man I couldn't help myself,her skin is just..."

Dave:"Don't make me kick you out of my club"

Kheth:"You own this club? Wow it is beautiful"

Dave:"Yeah let me introduce these idiots,next to you is Zorro" I laughed so hard the quiet guy is Zorro he briefly looked at me giving me what's funny look,I quickly stopped laughing.

Sno:"These are Rod and Quinton,guys meet my sister,Khethi"

Dave:"She is your sister?"

Quin:"Duh! They do look alike"

Rod:"And their skin is flawless"

Dave:"Can your friend go home now?" He looked at Zorro.

Zorro:"This was supposed to be a guy's night out,now you are bringing girls"

Kheth:"Sno can I talk to you in private please" I

stood up.

Zorro:"About to gossip about us?"

Rod:"Zorro is starting again"

Kheth:"Yeah I want to tell my sister how ugly you look and the energy you are bringing is just as ugly"

Guys:"Yoooh!!!"

Dave:"I will take them home"

Zorro:"Yeah do that!"

Kheth:"There is no need we are still here having fun just away from this one"

Rod:"You are ruining the fun grumpy"

Zorto:"Look at you,you have a boner" they laughed at him.

Dave:"I am no longer leaving my girl with you Rod"

Quin:"I think I have seen you before" he said to Sno.

Sno:"Yeah at the restaurant"

Quin:"Yeah you are that girl that's David wants,did he finally get you" Sno stood up.

Sno:"Not as long as he is still engaged,let's go little one" I stood up.

Kheth:"It was nice meeting you guys and jerk Zorro!"
We quickly moved away from them.

Sno:"You like starting fights don't you? Zorro is cold hearted he scares me"

Kheth:"Not me,I know his type,trying to look calm and mysterious here while deep down he is crying for help"

Sno:"J ust leave him alone he is really cold"

We went to take a taxo outside after going to the toilet.

Kheth:"I had a good time thanks " though that Nele was up on my face but I had a very good time.

Sno:"I had a great time too" she was starting to sleep at the back seat so was I.

I guess I ended up sleeping cause I woke up in an unfamiliar room.

Kheth:"Hello? Sno!" The room was a mess how does the owner see the bed and find everything else in here? I went to the door and opened I was glad it was not locked,I went back to the room and took my bag and wore my shoes and went to the exit,the door was locked,then I panicked am I kidnapped?

I looked for my phone and called Sno,who was giggling none stop.

Sno:"Sis I am with Dave where are you?"

Kheth:"Somebody kidnapped me!"

Guy:"Dramatic much?" I turned and it was Zorro half naked.

Sno:"Let me call the cops "

Kheth:"Zorro is the one who kidnapped me!"

Zorro:"Stop being too much and sit down so we can eat"

Sno:"I am coming there now"

Kheth:"It's okay,I will be fine"

Sno:"Dave stop maan"

Kheth:"Are you having sex with somebody's man?"
the phone was taken from my ear.

Zorro:"You talk too much,were you trying to sneak out on me?"

Kheth:"How did I get here?"

Zorro:"J ust sit and eat"

Kheth:"Not hungry,I will go now"

Zorro:"Damn it woman just sit!"

Kheth:"Damn it man leave me alone!" He chuckled

Zorro:"You are something else you know that"

Kheth:"Why is your house so dirty?"

Zorro:"You are bold I will give you that,Well I have no one to clean it"

Kheth:"I am sure I am seeing 2hands on you,why don't you hire someone?"

Zorro:"I don't like people going up and down my house,I don't like people"

Kheth:"I have noticed,now please take me home"

Zorro:"After the breakfast I am hungry,sit"

Kheth:"Hhay your house really needs some serious cleaning,I will not sit down here,boy bye!"

Zorro:"Can I hire you since you are already here?"

Kheth:"I am not a maid,I am a princess of eKuthuleni kingdom!" He ate his cereal,you'd swear he made a huge breakfast wanting me to sit down.

Zorro:"Even better a princess cleaning my house cool"

Kheth:"Open the door I want to leave"

Zorro:"Last night was fun" I know we did nothing cause my pussy is still intact.

Kheth:"Okay now the door"

Zorro:"You are no fun" my phone rang it was J ay.

Kheth:"Hey..."

J ay:"Hey when are you coming back I have someone I would like you to meet before she leaves"

Kheth:"She?"

J ay:"When?"

Kheth:"In few days "

J ay:"How many few"

Kheth:"Coming back this Friday"

J ay:"She is leaving on Thursday"

Kheth:"Is she your gf or something"

J ay:"Something,I thought you were my gf" uhhh...

Kheth:"But you never asked me to be your gf"

J ay:"I thought my actions were speaking for me"

Kheth:"I will call you later and talk more about this "

J ay:"Okay,would you please be my gf"

Kheth:"Okay"

J ay:"I promise you,you won't regret giving me a chance,how is our son"

Kheth:"Okay" the 1st okay was not me agreeing but it was okay I can hear you but I guess it's too late to turn back now,he sounded so excited,I mean J ay is the best shame I was just not ready for a man,I

dropped the call.

Zorto:"Can you be my gf?"

Kheth:"Huh?"

Zorro:"I had someone has to ask"

Kheth:"Yeah and other request never reach my heart or my office,like yours "

Zorro:"Why not mine?"

Kheth:"It is life Zorroness,why do they call you Zorro?"

Zorro:"You are not my gf stop asking me things" I laughed.

Kheth:"I bet you don't have one with your dry personality and dirty house,I'd also run away"

Zorro:"Except I am not going to give you a chance to run away from me now that I have met you"

Kheth:"That's creepy,stop it"

Sno called me back,saying they are coming to get me,I was happy cause our convo was getting awkward by each second.

Sno got there and Zorro took out a money out of his shorts.

Zorro:"Please sweetheart buy a proper dress and don't forget a bra,I can't concentrate with your nipples staring at me" it was a huge amount of cash.

Kheth:"Can I buy you a new house a clean one while at it,and an attractive personality for you Master?" He chuckled.

Dave:"So much money you are putting too much pressure on me man"

Kheth:"This is not enough please double it I wear a gold bra"

Zorro:"Money is no issue sweetheart"

Kheth:"You need a person to spend it on don't you?" I got closer to him.

Zorro:"Now you get it"

Kheth:"I will send just a right person for you 1st thing tomorrow don't worry" I went to the door "Take good care of her"

Zorro:"But..." I was out with a money he is too uhm I

don't know.

On our way home,I found him a hobo,she was beautiful she just needs his money to show her beauty,I told her he needed a helper,I gave her some of the money,it was too easy,we are all happy.

I just wish never to see Nele anytime soon and I will remain happy.

Please excuse the errors.

Thank you.

Chapter 92

°•Banele•°

Mom:"Are you sure about this,I mean there are kids involved here,have you thought about them?"

Nele:"Khetho thinks the world revolves around her"

Mom:"I am still not hearing anything else about the kids but since you got here you are telling me about Khetho" I was pacing up and down,I stopped.

Nele:"She is evil mom,I always knew she is,she always wants things done her way!" She sighed.

Mom:"Are you hungry I cooked" she walked away,I followed her to the kitchen.

Nele:"Did you hear me mom? I said..."

Mom:"I heard you,but you couldn't answer my q"

Nele:"Which was?"

Mom:"Do you still love her or inlove with her?"

Nele:"Who?" She gave me the look.

Mom:"You know who"

Nele:"Mom I just told you that I hate that woman,I am married mom"

Mom:"Are you happy though"

Nele:"Yes Simi is not like Khetho she allows me to be a man and wear pants in our relationship"

Mom:"Tell me the real reason why you want full custody of the kids maybe I'd help you" she was not listening to me talking to her.

Nele:"I want to get to know my kids and be a present father in their lives "

Mom:"So... you can't do that now because?" She doesn't get it,does she?

Nele:"Khetho will teach my kids to be like her,she hid my son from me,she was getting back at me by lying to me,do we really want these kids to be raised by a revengeful person?" Mom looked at me and chuckled I could tell she was not taking me seriously.

Mom:"I can feel that this has nothing to do with the kids but you wanting Khetho's attention,please try to get it with something else cause though you are no longer an item but you need to have a good relationship as parents,but if you really take her to court things will get messy even your kids won't like you"

Nele:"She didn't even seem remorseful when I caught her,I am still saying Khetho is a devil's right hand woman"

Mom:"What really happened?" I sat on the

chair,while she fixes me something to eat.

Nele:"I did nothing wrong" I looked down and played with my fingers I really don't know where we went wrong.

Mom:"Maybe we should call her and see if it can't be fixed"

Nele:"She hates me"

Mom:"She can hate you,that's okay she doesn't have to love you but she has to tolerate you as the father of her kids,let's not forget you are somebody's husband,maybe she has a bf too,you just have to co-parent"

Nele:"But I want to live with my kids "

Mom:"We can talk nicely and not involve courts "

Nele:"I wish you knew her like I do" she sat next to me.

Mom:"I may not know her but I know taking her to court will anger her"

Nele:"I... I just want to be in my kids' lives,and not be a part time dad that's all"

Mom:"Have you talked to your wife about this? I mean she will have to mother them"

Nele:"I will talk to her but I am sure she won't mind"

Mom:"Why did you break up with her? Cause as far as I can see you still love her" I looked at her shortly and back at my hands.

Nele:"I got married to Simi and moved in with her"

Mom:"While still in a relationship with Khetho?" I nodded "Wow yet she was ready to... uhm I'd say she has a forgiving heart"

Nele:"She was ready to what?" She quickly stood up.

Mom:"The last time she was here she looked like she had forgiven you" no that's not what she wanted to say.

Nele:"Don't let her beauty fool you mom,let me go I will see you on Saturday"

Mom:"You can invite your wife so we can get to know her too"

Nele:"I will bring her"

Mom:"Would it be okay if I invite Khetho too so we can solve this kids' issue once and for all"

Nele:"I still say Khetho will hear the court's ruling better"

Mom:"What if they choose her side?"

Nele:"Then I will know that there is no justice in the world"

Mom:"I will invite her"

Nele:"Okay mom I have to really go now"

Mom:"Eat up 1st"

Nele:"I will take it with" I took the plate and went out while eating.

I went back to my place and told Simi that mom invited us on Saturday, but left out that Khetho will be there too, but I am sure she won't mind.

We went shopping, and I actually enjoyed it, I wanted to look good for that day and even went to the salon to cut my hair nicely, we are doing relationship goals

kinda thing with Simi,my idea.

When we got to mom's house on Sat my brothers were there with my step dad,I wanted to ask where Khetho is but I was not there for her.

Mom:"I invited Khetho with her bf I hope you don't mind that I invited the bf too" what?

Nele:"She doesn't have a bf... does she?" They all looked at me.

Simi:"I think it's a good thing she does,don't you babe?"

Mom:"That must be them" we heard a car outside,my palms began to sweat and my heart beating fast,Khetho has that effect on me.

We were sitting on the couch,mom went to open for her.

I heard her laughing,it must be that bf of hers that makes her laugh so hard,mxm he is not even funny.

We waited they were taking too long to show up from the dinning room.

Simi:"Are you okay? You are sweating,are you

feeling hot?" She felt my forehead.

They finally showed up,I smiled she had my son,I stood up.

Nele:"I need water" she looked so beautiful,she even had a make up on and a short weave,she is more beautiful now,she is no longer tom boyish.

Kheth:"Good afternoon everyone" I went to the kitchen and took a glass and poured water from the tap.

Mom:"Feeling thirsty son?" She stood next to me.

Nele:"J ust a little"

Mom:"Your wife is beautiful,you look good together"

Nele:"Thanks mom"

Mom:"Please help me serve the starters"

Nele:"Mom you have a helper in this house please ask her,I need a bit of fresh air"

Mom:"Are you okay?"

Nele:"Yes mom,I'm fine" she looked at me

Mom:"You will have to stop running and face her"

Nele:"I'm not running away"

Mom:"Then go back there and be a good host" I sighed and went there,They were talking with my step dad and my brothers.

S.dad:"You guys rushed to have kids,while you are still kids yourselves"

Kheth:"I know, I wish I had my kids later on the stage,with my loving husband and all" I sat down.

Lil bro:"So you wish you never had these kids?"

Kheth:"At the young age yes"

Nele:"Are you still okay babe?" I turned to Simi since they were excluding her.

Simi:"I'm okay babe" she held my hand,I caught Khetho looking at us.

Kheth:"You guys look good with those outfits of yours,really cute,you remind me of my cats and their kittens" little bro laughed.

Simi:"Thank you"

S.dad:"Nele don't you want to hold your baby?" I
Stood up fast.

Nele:"Can I?" I was already next Khetho.

Kheth:"Uhm... he will cry and I have no idea how to
calm him down"

Simi:"What a mother you are!" Khethi looked at her
she was about to say something when mom and
the help came in with starters.

Mom:"Khetho isn't your bf coming?"

Kheth:"He had to be at work" so there is a bf.

S.dad:"I still think you kids should focus in finishing
your studies than anything else"

Mom:"Banele is already married so... I guess that is
that"

S.dad:"Bane do you know how to keep your wife
happy? Like to be a real husband?"

Nele:"My wife can answer that" I saw Khetho roll her
eyes "My wife are you happy with me?"

Simi:"I want a baby" silence took over in the table.

Kheth:"What a bomb shell!"

Mom:"Uhm... woah are you sure I mean Banele has a few months old baby"

Simi:"Banele has kids not with me,his kids are not mine,I want ours "

Kheth:"She is bold fam! Banele give your wife a baby,she won't be happy until you make her preg"
Khetho chuckled and clapped her hands.

Simi:"You don't deserve to be a mother"

Kheth:"I am so not in the mood for you,please respect your in laws and please try to respect yourself in the process "

Mom:"Why do you want a baby so bad Simi?"

Simi:"I feel like I am ready to be a mother now,if not now then when?"

S.dad:"Am I the only one who thinks you guys are still young? Go out there enjoy life,live your life then come back and be someone your kids can be proud of'

Simi:"We are married,it's what married people do

after getting married"

Mom:"What do you think about Banele's kids coming to live with you guys?"

Simi:"Why would they come to live with us? I am a wife not a nanny I am not baby sitting any kids here" I looked at her.

Kheth:"Good cause my kids will never even visit your place"

S.dad:"When you married Bane he already had kids right? You have to love his kids as your own if you love him,you see why I said you guys are still young,you still have some growing up to do"

Simi:"Khetho has 3kids and she is younger than me"

Kheth:"And I wish I had waited,for the right time,the right man,I know you won't get it cause you want what you want but I want to be there for my kids with my kids and be the mother I always wanted to be,but I can't be there I have to study and miss them,I am doing this for them for us"

Simi:"I will be a much better mom than you,I mean

who lets her father raise girls children while she chases after married men?"

Kheth:"You know I am really trying here,to be patient with you but you are making it so difficult for me,Nele please talk to your wife cause I don't know what her problem is"

Simi:"My problem is you! Why are you even dressed like that? Banele is mine,he left you for me! He married me to make you a side piece"

S.dad:"Enough!" He banged the table "This is my house,you will respect it with us inside,do you even think before talking? You speak venom,are you happy with the choice of words you use?"

Kheth:"I have to go,I forgot my son's nappies and formula" she stood up.

S.dad:"Sit down! I know you are lying"

Kheth:"I'm not..."

S.dad:"Sit!" She sat down "We called you here today to try and fix this kids' issue"

Simi:"I am so not looking after her kids,they were

alone enjoying each other now I have to be involved?
No"

S.dad:"Stand up!"

Simi:"Who me?"

S.dad:"Yes you,stand up,you are too disrespectful,stand up and leave my house and never come back until you have respect to show,go! This is my house not yours" Simi stood up.

Nele:"Then I am leaving too"

Kheth:"Ncooh isn't it adorable husby fighting for wifey,you guys are too cute maan" trust Khetho to say that on that specific moment.

S.dad:"There is no cute here,I want her gone so we can have a decent convo here,go and please learn that respect and come back then or don't come back it is up to you" Simi stood up and left upset,I tried to stand up. "And where do you think you are going? Who are we supposed to talk to when you leave?" I sat down.

Mom:"You are scaring the kids love"

S.dad:"I will show them scary if they want to,these kids are out of control,Khetho Bane wants to take you to court for full custody of the kids,we are trying to avoid that"

Mom:"It can get really ugly and the kids will be dragged into your thing too,this is not about you two but the kids"

Kheth:"As you have heard his wife doesn't want my kids,I have no problem for Nele to see his kids anytime he wants to" just listen to her sounding like a proper good person here.

S.dad:"Then why are you Bane taking her to court?"
I don't like that Bane name.

Nele:"You don't even want me to hold my baby!"

Kheth:"He is picky,he will cry out of control"

S.dad:"Give the baby to him,let him deal with the outcome,couse right now it sounds and looks like you are the one who doesn't want him to hold his baby"

Kheth:"Come take him"

S.dad:"No stand up and give the baby to him,the baby will also see that you trust this person,he will also ytrust him" Khetho stood up and gave me the baby,he started crying,Khetho wanted to take him back "Let him calm his baby down,you did this,this baby doesn't know his father because you decided to prove a point with your baby,sit down he is also his father let him deal with his baby on his own" I tried to calm the baby down I even wished I didn't ask for it,I saw Khetho giving me a conniving smile,she didn't pinch the babe did she?

Kheth:"I don't think this is working out"

S.dad:"He will have to make it work out,he is the father after all,you see what I was telling you about,kids are real people with real feelings,you can't just toss him to the side and move on,you have to find a way to make it work"

Please allow me to continue from here later coz my battery is 5%right now.

Chapter 92 continuation

◦•Banele•◦

Kheth:"My son will get sick because of all this crying,Nele is clueless when it comes to babies" she stood up to take the baby from me.

S.dad:"Give him a chance to practice,he will get it right eventually,it's both your fault that this baby is not used to his father"

Nele:"It's her fault not mine"

S.dad:"You know Bane maybe you should sit down with yourself and have a long meaningful convo with yourself,my son"

Mom:"Uhm love but the baby will really get sick"

S.dad:"It's his baby he should be able to calm him"

Kheth:"But he can't! Can we move along now?" She took the baby and went with him outside.

Mom:"Banele let's be honest,you pushed her away and you are the reason why she reacted that way of

not allowing you near your son"

S.dad:"I was also expecting him to own up to his mistakes but no he keeps blaming the girl,I am still saying you guys are too young for all this,but since you are already here,man up!"

Nele:"I am trying here but Khetho won't let me be a man and perform my duties "

S.dad:"Do you even know your duties as a man,a husband and a father?"

Mom:"Love please stop being harsh on him"

S.dad:"No this boy needs some one on one fathering and husbanding tutorials,he is just a boy who thinks he has it all figured out,yet here he is in this this situation he refuses to acknowledge that he also had a hand in it" mom didn't say anything she just lifted both her hands up surrendering,step dad looked really upset,he sure is uptight.

Nele:"It is not my fault things are like this"he looked at me.

S.dad:"Have you ever thought of why she did it? The

cause of it all?"

Nele:"Khetho doesn't need a reason to act like herself" mom and Khetho came back,Khetho had a baby formula and the baby was sleeping peacefully on her shoulder.

Mom:"I will show you where to put him" they disappeared again.

S.dad:"Don't do that! You are a married man,you chose that yourself right?" Mom didn't tell her man about my other mom? And the Simi situation?

Nele:"What are you talking about?"

S.dad:"I see how you look at her,and your wife wouldn't appreciate it too,focus on your plate"

Nele:"I was looking at my son" I defended myself.

S.dad:"Yeah right you were! Look son I don't want you to make mistakes that will haunt you even when you are older,are you happy with your life right now right?"oh cry me a chocolate sea!

Nele:"Yes I am"

S.dad:"And you don't regret nothing maybe from the

past?" I thought about it,I regret a lot of things from my past.

Nele:"I am happy with everything,except for choosing Khetho to marry me,I mean I should have insisted to marry Shen,things wouldn't be like this today,and we would have not have had these kids!"

Khetho:"Wow Banele,that's so underground low even for you!" I turned and she was standing not far from us,I stood up.

Nele:"Uhm I..."

Kheth:"Nothing Nele I am just glad I got to hear that! Will meet you in court if you are still going through with it,and please do continue with it cause if you don't,you won't even get visiting hours from me but the court might offer you that at least" she went back to the bedroom.

S.dad:"You need to fix that and fast before she even leaves this house"

Nele:"I didn't mean it in a wrong way"

S.dad:"I know but she does n't,it probably seems like

you regret having kids with her,like you regret your time together,I saw how hurt she was beyond that anger,she is disappointed in you" I am disappointed in myself,I know I thought about it but I didn't mean for her to hear that,I regret saying it.

Nele:"I think it's best I let her cool down 1st cause if she is like this,she is capable of killing me"

S.dad:"She is not that bad" I looked at him,this was all his idea "She can't be that bad"

Nele:"She is not as innocent as she looks" I was then worried about my kids I might never see them ever again,I will have to get the best lawyer a money can buy.

Khetho came back with our son,she didn't even look at me.

Kheth:"Mr Dean it was nice seeing you again and I promise you it is the last time" she smiled lazily.

S.dad:"This is not how things are done"

Kheth:"This is how he wants things to be"

S.dad:"Look he didn't mean it in a bad way"

Kheth:"Please Mr Dean tell me where was good when he said he wishes he never had kids with me? He never loved me,he wishes he never chose me to marry him" her voice broke "I also wish I had kids with Jay than you,he is a better man than you!" She walked away.

Mom:"Khetho please let's try to fix this"

Kheth:"There is nothing to fix,I still don't understand why he wants a full custody of the kids he wishes he never had" I messed up big time and I am always messing things up,I have no idea how to fix everything.

We heard a car drive off outside and I sat down.

S.dad:"She is still upset she will come around"

Nele:"Not Khetho,why did I say that? I am such an idiot"

Mom:"Don't beat yourself up,I will try to talk to her for you,what happened?"

S.dad:"It doesn't matter but it is really bad"

Nele:"She will never forgive me for this "

S.dad:"You kids never think before you talk" I stood up.

Mom:"Where are you going?"

Nele:"To my place,I need a long nap" I went outside and my car was not there,Simi must have went back with it,I had to go back in.

Mom:"What now?"

Dad:"He has to fix his own mess ups" why am I not surprised he is not my father.

Mom:"We have to..." she saw me "You are back?"

Nele:"Yes may I please borrow your car or take me to my place?"

S.dad:"Will take you home"

Mom:"No I will take him"

S.dad:"I want to talk to him,man to man"

Mom:"Okay let me dish out for you and your wife she didn't get to eat,I will take Khetho's food to her too"

S.dad:"Please don't"

Mom:"I also want to talk to her,woman to woman,there are kids involved here"

S.dad:"We will talk to the person looking after the kids"

Mom:"That's wrong,over ruling Khetho's judgements,she is the mother of these kids,besides her father loves her,he will take her side" true.

S.dad:"He will take the right side,Khetho is just still being led by being young and anger,her father has nothing against Bane" he is right too.

Mom:"That may be so but his daughter's happiness comes 1st than being fair"

S.dad:"I am sure we can work something out with the father,let's go son" he took his car keys and went out.

Mom:"I hope all goes well" I hugged her and followed her husband.

I went to the car and wished we could just drive and not say anything to each other.

S.dad:"What you said about your ex is wrong" so it began...

Nele:"I know and I wish I could take it all back"

S.dad:"You need to stop wishing and be a man you'd be proud of in years to come, a father your kids can be proud of to point out in public"

Nele:"I just want to be in my kids' lives"

S.dad:"And you are going about it all wrong son, please tomorrow make sure you go apologize to your ex and make things right, for the sake of the kids and co-parenting in peace" I have been apologising too much to her tz enough now.

Nele:"I will try"

S.dad:"And be sincere about it"

Nele:"I will do that"

S.dad:"I am just glad you are happy with your wife" he gave me a daring look.

Nele:"But she is not happy with me" and she will

remain unhappy cause I am so not giving her a baby.

S.dad:"She will be fine" we got to my house and I went in after saying my goodbyes.

Simi:"He finally remembered that he has a wife!"

Nele:"Simi not now"

Simi:"Why not now? You are tired? Did you sleep with her?" I ignored her and went to take a shower while she was accusing me of things I never even thought of doing.

I finished and went to the bedroom she was still fuming.

Nele:"What's the matter?"

Simi:"Really Banele! 1st you let your stupid fake parents throw me out of their house and never fought for me then 2ndly you slept with your baby mama,is that who they want you to be with? Give it to me straight" Simi is crazy.

Nele:"Who said I slept with her?"

Simi:"I can smell Banele you smell of sex and you

came back to make me a fool further more!"

Nele:"I didn't have sex with her,She left shortly after you"

Simi:"Stop lying to me! I know how sex smells" okay I tried.

Nele:"I don't have time for this,I have more pressing matters than this" I don't get how we got here so fast,I looked for my car keys,I couldn't find them so I had to ask her.

Simi:"Ask your gf"

Nele:"I don't get why you are fuming like this,you were ready to let me be what's with the madness?" She was standing against the kitchen island.

Simi:"I don't have time for nonsensical questions" she went to the bedroom,what have I got myself into,this is Khetho 100% crazy number 2.

°•Sno•°

5years later

I never knew that life can be this wonderful without a man, but David was still on my case, but he was still with his wife, it was disappointing cause at one point I expected him to divorce his wife to be with me, I thought he cared enough for me to go that crazy, but I waited and waited until we are here, though I slept with him once I managed to move on from his deceit.

I was at home in S.A the mall was up and running and it was doing more than great and my restaurants were doing good too.

Frank: "Mom why do I have two dads?" Uhm...

Sno: "Would you like to ask your dads that?" He nodded Frank is a curious growing little boy, we had to sit him down and tell him that he has two dads after he caught Zoleni kissing Charley in his house, he was only 3 years few weeks before we sat him down he came back from creche and told me he has a bf, I have a bowl on my hand I couldn't handle the shock I allowed it to collide with the

floor,my mind worked over time at that specific moment,I thought he was really gay,I asked him why a bf than a gf,in his little mind he thought,cause his father has a bf,then it is okay to have a bf it is the way to go,he really looks up to his father,I wouldn't mind if he was gay too but let it be in his account.

I was glad Zoleni finally came out of the closet he was hiding in,his fam was shocked but only his mother excepted him,his brothers were shocked but his father simply dis owned him.

I called Zoleni his phone rang unanswared,so I called Charley,he picked after sometime like he was running or having hectic sex.

Charl:"My baby mama is our son okay?" Tjo Charley worries too much.

Sno:"He is fine but curious as usual,he has a question for you guys" he chuckled.

Charl:"His questions are getting tougher everyday"

Sno:"Tell me about it,that is why I called you guys,where is Zoleni?"

Charl:"Busy... very busy" he laughed.

Sno:"I need you both here,please video call me when you guys are doing what you are doing"

Charl:"Will come there in an hour or so"

Sno:"Even better,see you then"

Charl:"I love you guys bye" it's weird how he'd say that after every convo we hold.

Sno:"We know... bye daddy" I dropped the call,he called again.

Charl:"What do we say?"

Sno:"We love you too" that is the weird part.

Charl:"Yes... now all is well in Snocharleni kingdom again" then he dropped the call 'SnoCharleni' is our names combined Sno,Charley and Zoleni I don't know how we got there but yeah we are co-parenting really well,Charley loves my son so much he worries about him more than the actual father,but they both love him and I am grateful to have them in my life.

Sno:"They are coming" he started getting excited as

if he was not was not with them the previous day.

Frank:"Let me go ask aunt Gloria to bathe me,I have to look good and smell nice too for my dads or else they will go back with my toys " he quickly stepped down from the chair and disappeared to the passage,singing loudly,he is such a happy child.

I went to take a bath too.

After that hour they showed up looking fresh,they hugged me and kissed my cheeks.

Zole:"So we got you a bf" not that again.

Sno:"I already have one,they are always hooking me up with someone.

Charl:"But I promise you this one is the right one for you"

Zolen:"Which one are you talking about?"

Charl:"The one who owns those restaurants in Capetown"

Sno:"He owns them? So that makes him my match because?"

Zole:"You have something in common,he cooks,you cook his wife died and you are single" I laughed they like ganging up on me with nonsense.

Sno:"Sorry gents I already have bf"

Charl:"You know what to do right" I do before getting involved with someone I allow them to do background check on that person.

Zole:"She is lying babe" Frank came running to us,he has a tendency of sleeping after taking a bath.

Frank:"Daddy daddy" he ran to Charley 1st.

Zole:"Zoleni you are killing your dad here" Frank giggled and went hug him too.

Frank:"I have one for you too dad,I plenty for everybody" he was hugging him tightly around his neck,Zoleni picked him up and placed him on the counter.

Charl:"So what did you want to talk about?"

Sno:"So our son here would like to know why he has two dads"

Charl:"That's simple,you J r are a special kid,that

instead of one you have two dads, and once your mom stops hating men you will even have 3dads how cool is that?"

Frank: "I am special?"

Zolen: "In every way little me"

Frank: "Hmm so I have 3dads?" Zoleni looked at Charley.

Zole: "No... for now you have these two cool dads"

Frank: "The gang squad!" He yelled raising both his hands above his head.

Zole: "The awesomest gang!" He yelled too.

Charl: "The handsome squad! Woo, woo, woo woo"

Sno: "Okay gang squad not so loud, I have a headache"

Zole: "Where is Khetho, how is she?"

Sno: "In our village, don't worry she will come around"

Charl: "Damn your sister can hold a grudge until it becomes a bridge, I mean you slapped her years ago, yet she is still holding on to that? No man"

Zole:"I miss her now" he became sad"

Sno:"I am sure she misses you too"

Zole:"I doubt,she passes me like a stranger,like she never heard anything about me"

Charl:"Sorry babe,she will eventually come around"
Zoleni nodded.

Frank:"I'm hungry"

Charl:"Me too handsome one,what would you like to eat?"

Frank:"Mom's beef curry!" My son is my cheerleader he never gets tired of my food shame.

Sno:"I'm done cooking let me dish out for you my lovely son"

Charl:"We are kinda hungry too Zoleni doesn't want to cook,I am always cooking alone" I laugh.

Sno:"Hire a cook"

Charl:"We are hiring you then,we will always come here to eat"

Sno:"It's going to cost yah"

Zole:"Money is not a prob,anywho we are getting married in a month's time please cater for us"

Sno:"You are finally doing this"

Zole:"Yeah it's about time,please make sure Khetho is there too cause I am sure my dad and my bros won't be there" I don't get why they are like this.

Sno:"Your mom will be there,that's something right?"

Zol:"If my dad doesn't want her to come she won't" he became sad.

Frank:"Do you need a hug daddy?" Zoleni smiled and opened his arms and Frank hugged him ncooh...

Charl:"Where is your other son today? Our son is getting bored alone here"

Sno:"He went back to the kingdom,it's your fault he is this bored,he was supposed to leave with his twin" Lu is a good child and he prefers me more than his mom,well I don't bla.e him,he knows me as his mom,he still thinks I'm his mom.

Charl:"We don't want him to be that far from us "

Sno:"We have a BNB in our village and it is top class,you can come and live there for few days while he is still that side" they laughed.

Zolen:"I almost forgot you are owning things,and if we go there,we will get a discount right! Since we know the owners "

Sno:"Sure Khetho will be dealing with you"

Zole:"What really happened to her?" Eish.

Sno:"She grew up I guess "

Zole:"To be heartless I must say,what caused it?"

Sno:"I don't know,you,your fam,her baby daddy?"

Nele ended up with a full custody of the kids,they live with him and his wife,Khetho suspected a foul play in his winning.

She changed from then,since I had Lu and he had a mother figure I was allowed to keep him as my own,Khetho was found as an unfit mom,there was a video where she was planning to kill Nele's previous mom,it didn't help that his step dad was

representing him,they played dirty,the kids being taken away from dad,he started getting sick and almost died,that is when Khetho decided to go back home,to take care of dad,but he is fine now,he even has a gf.

Charl:"Zoleni maybe this is your chance to gain your sister's forgiveness,get her kids back to her and you are in"

Zole:"On it!"

Sno:"That would be nice,she is always sad now,no matter what you say she just doesn't smile,Nele dimmed her light,in fact he switch it off completely"

Zole:"How about I ki..." he looked at Frank "keep them,heaven or hell is waiting for them"

Charl:"We are so not discussing this in front of my son,and no 'keeping them' will get your sister arrested"

Zole:"Everybody has a skeleton in their closet"

Charl:"Now you are talking,J r go watch tv I will be there shortly" he placed him down and sat down.

Sno:"She'd love you guys helping her" dad wanted to kill them all but it was not an option.

I called Khetho later that night she was at work and it was at night that's her life now,her son is usually with dad when he is at home.

Kheth:"How is everything that side?"

Sno:"Zoleni misses you"

Kheth:"I have to go,I have so much work,will talk some other time sharp" then she dropped the call,I sighed and pulled my son closer to me and slept.

°•Konke•°

5 years later

Konke:"No maan Lwandle your hair needs some cutting,you look like those soul man kinda thang"

Lwan:"I just wanted to look like my daughter,you are jealous girls at work find me cute"

Konk:"And I find you untidy and old!" He gasped dramatically.

Lwan:"I'm not old,you are a hater wifey"

Konk:"Tell those girls that find you 'cute' that I will deal with them accordingly" he laughed.

Lwan:"That alone is cute on it own,let's make another kids our daughter is old enough now" We were in bed,he was facing down while I was on top of him facing up.

Konk:"I am not your wife Lwandle leave me alone,I know you have a gf" silence took over.

Lwan:"I don't have a gf Konke,who told you that?"

Konk:"I saw you guys on a date or something in one of the restaurants" he turned me around and he was partly on top of me.

Lwan:"She means nothing it's you" I laughed.

Konke:"I know you never really loved me Lwandle you were with me to spite your brother,it's time I move along now" he held me tight and kissed my boobs.

Lwan:"I love you Konke you are the one who is not serious about us,I've been proposing marriage to you but you keep refusing"

Konk:"So it's my fault you are cheating on me?"

Lwan:"No I'm sorry I will end things with her"

Konk:"It's okay you don't have to,you will need her since I am going back to S.A" I never really saw him,but I was sent pics of him with a girl and it been 3months now.

Lwan:"What about us? Our daughter!" I chuckled.

Konk:"I told you not to get too attached to my daughter but you never listened,I told you stop calling her yours cause you will end up believing she's yours,look at you,you are even trying so hard to look like my daughter it's wrong please stop" he chuckled.

Lwan:"You still don't get it do you?" I totally do.

Konk:"Oh yes I get it all babe,let me go take a bath"

Lwan:"Lesedi is really mine" a mind is dangerous.

Konk:"And my mother is Oprah Winfrey" I pushed

him and got out of bed.

I went to take a bath when I was done on top of the bed there was an A4 paper it was a DNA results, Lwandle is becoming obsessed with my daughter it's not on.

I went to look for him, he was making Lesedi breakfast.

I took her and kissed her, she is becoming talker day by day.

Lwan: "Want breakfast?"

Konk: "No thanks, what is this?" I showed him the paper.

Lwa: "Proof that she is mine"

Konk: "Lwandle you are obsessing over her and that's not right, can you please take few steps back?"

Lwan: "I am not stepping away from you guys, I love you both" he came closer to me, I know he really does love us both.

Konk: "You are cheating on me, on the pics you

looked really cosy and she is perfect for you"

Lwan:"Pics?" Oh oh... I sighed.

Konk:"I didn't really see you,but someone did and took the pics of you guys and sent them to me"

Lwan:"Damn it Blessing!"

Konk:"He is still at it and you fell right into his trap? Why this time?"

Lwan:"Now it all makes sense,babe I never cheated on you,I felt I should admit to cheating cause if I denied,you'd get angry and think I am making you a fool" plus I hate being made a fool I have been there way too many times.

Konk:"You looked really cosy do you have feelings for her?"

Lwan:"She was up in my face,and we don't even know each other that well,Blessing won't stop until he separates us"

Konk:"I will marry you"

Lwan:"What?"

Konk:"Yeah... I am saying yes to your thous and propos als"

He lifted me up spinning me around,Les edi was giggling and clapping hands,I was giggling too,I like that Lwandle gets me,he loves me to the fullest and my daughter too,he took out his phone and called someone.

Lwan:"Yes grandpa she finally said yes to marry me,let's make it to be next week before she changes her mind" he laughed "Thanks grandpa" I looked him.

Konk:"And then?"

Lwan:"Grandpa and I had people on stand by just in case you say yes,it sure took you long to say it,so we have the dress you once said you love,like everything from the flowers to the food" Lwandle is sly,he's been asking me along the years about my dream wedding,I guess I am getting it this time around and I am so happy,I have been waiting for him to mess up but he didn't shame,instead he loves me more everyday and that made me love him

even more.

Konk:"Wait the DNA tests?"

Lwan:"Not now babe,please allow me to enjoy this moment with you and our daughter" Lesedi does look like him sometimes now they both have big hair it's crazy cause their hair is the same.

What if he is really the father? Nah impossible,I let that thought pass so fast without pausing.

Please excuse the errors.

Thank you.

Chapter 93

◦•Khethi•◦

Dad:"And then why are you so worked up"

Kheth:"No I'm not!" I went to my room,my plan is not coming together,I had planned to get Banele arrested for drugs handling,his ancestors are on his side,they didn't find the drugs on his luggage.

I called J ay he is helping me along with his brothers.

J ay:"I swear I trust my brothers the guy must have saw them and got rid of them" he said before I could even ask.

Kheth:"It's okay let's go with plan B,let's hope we won't get to plan C cause it's more messy"

J ay:"On it,so how are you?" I sighed.

Kheth:"I will be okay when my kids are with me,where they should be"

J ay:"And I will be with you every step of the way"

Kheth:"Thank you J ay,so how is your wife and the little one" silence... "J ay..."

J ay:"I'm here,you know it was you right all along"

Kheth:"Who did what?"

J ay:"The one I wanted to marry"

Kheth:"Be happy you married the one you did cause I come with a lot of stress,that is why I am single"

J ay:"I was good at handling you"

Kheth:"And now you are handling your wife,you don't have to do it for me anymore,I saw your baby girl she is adops" they adopted a few days old girl.

J ay:"Don't change the subject"

Kheth:"I have to go J ay,I have things to do"

J ay:"Of course you do,you are always busy with something,bye" I dropped the call,the knock came from the door,I went to open,it was dad.

Kheth:"Dad,I was about to take a bath and go somewhere" he sat on my couch not bothered by my words.

Dad:"I know I failed you my daughter" I went to sit next to him.

Kheth:"No you didn't dad,you are the best dad a girl could ever ask for"

Dad:"I am still working on getting them back the right way,but it seems impos sible,they painted you good"

Kheth:"Don't worry dad,think about your health,let's just hope one day they will come back to live with

us"

Dad:"But I am losing you every passing day,we don't talk anymore,like we used to,that boy took your spark,you are no longer shining"

Kheth:"It is because I have you to shine for me,I don't want to outshine you old man" he chuckled.

Dad:"I miss you,I miss us" I felt so guilty "You allowed pain to swallow you now you are living your pain,you are young go out more,live! Be out there,the world is waiting for you"

Kheth:"I will go to the world when I am ready dad"

Dad:"Fake it until you make it baby" I smiled. "You don't even laugh these days,you are always busy with your work"

Kheth:"Let's say I will think about it dad okay,I am working so when my kids get home I will be rich and ready for them financially"

Dad:"You know you don't need to work right"

Kheth:"Yes but it keeps me busy" he stood up.

Dad:"We live together,don't be a stranger"

Kheth:"I will try"

Dad:"I'm glad we had this talk,you are hardly home"
he went out.

I know I am not that bad.

Two days later things were finally going my way.

J ay:"It is done,now you wait and claim your kids
back"

Kheth:"Thank you so much J ay jay,how can I repay
you?"

J ay:"I have few things in mind,one being on top of
the list is you being my gf" I laughed.

Kheth:"Stop being silly dude,for real though thank
you so much,Banele should have taken the drugs
handling case and ran with it, look now he is going
down for something even deeper,life..."

J ay:"Yeah life... I meant it you being my..." I heard
the baby cry.

Kheth:"You are on baby sitting duty?"

J ay:"Yeah her mom went to a business trip"

Kheth:"Nice... you make sure your daughter is fine,we will talk later"

J ay:"Sure later" I dropped the call,saved by a baby's cry,I am so not ready for any man right now.

Banele is arrested for rape,he raped a 16 year old so he is going to be in for a while,this 16 year old was a prostitute,we got to use her and pay her,now the ball is in my hands.

I was at work but I quickly went back home happy,I haven't been this happy in a long time.

I got home dad was with his gf,sitting on the couch cuddling.

When I got in they quickly sat up straight.

Kheth:"Too late oldies,I saw you,and I know about you two I am not a child"

Dad:"You are home early" I sat opposite them.

Kheth:"Yeah I am happy,my kids are coming home" he stood up.

Dad:"How? What did you do Khethi?"

Kheth:"I thought you will be happy"

Dad:"I am happy but I don't want you to get in trouble they have people watching us "

Kheth:"Relax dad" he sat down.

Dad:"What did you do?"

Kheth:"Nothing"

Dad:"Khethi..." he said politely but intimidating.

Kheth:"Banele is arrested for rape" he gasped and looked at his gf.

Gf:"I will go make tea" she stood up going to the kitchen.

Dad:"Did you planned it?"

Kheth:"I had to do something"

Dad:"Do you have any idea what you have done?"

Kheth:"I am getting my kids back"

Dad:"No you will get me arrested"

Kheth:"Why?"

Dad:"Those people don't play fair"

Kheth:"So,you want me to play dead and pretend I never gave birth to those girls? Dad what's going on?" This is so unlike dad,he sighed.

Dad:"Khethi please listen to me,thpse kids are better off with them" my heart broke.

Kheth:"Are you working with them? Are they paying you to keep me steady? Is that why you are not helping me get them? It's because you are also on their pay roll?"

Dad:"I am not on their pay roll,listen to me Khethi,we will get the kids just not now"

Kheth:"Cause they are better off with them right? Am I that bad of a mother dad? What you got tired of taking care of my kids? Don't worry when they come back we are moving out of here so they won't bother you"

Dad:"I didn't say that,once theyvare this side they will try another ttick to get them back even getting you arrested for something you didn't do or get me arrested,and this up and down is not good for the

kids" so dad is scared of those people? What do they have against him? I stood up.

Kheth:"I suppose you also see that I am a bad mother,thanks for the vote of confident dad" I went to my room,from being so happy to being so disappointed,dad is hiding something from me.

I got a call from Simi telling me to fetch the kids their father is arrested,how did she live with them for so long cause tz clear she still doesn't like them.

Simi:"Come fetch them"

Kheth:"Please bring them to me,I will pay for you when you get here" I thought of what dad said,maybe me going there is a set up,she must bring them.

Simi:"I don't need your money,I will bring them since I am coming that side anyway" I thanked her cause the court said if he misbehaves the kids are rightfully mine,what's more wrong than raping a minor,that paint him as a rapist and my kids are not safe with him I won.

3days later my kids came back,they have grown so much,they are 8years old now.

Thando:"When are we going back Khethi?" She said with an accent from London.

Kheth:"I am your mom Thando"

Thando:"I know"

Lira:"Do you have a play ground around here?"

Thando:"You are starting with your boyish tendencies"

Lira:"I will beat you up barbie you will break your stupid nail" is this how my kids were raised? To behave like barbarians?

Kheth:"Okay we will change the rules here,you two will get along like sisters should,you won't speak to each other like that!"

Thando:"Dad does n't mind"

Kheth:"Look around baby girl there is no dad here,it's me your mom,you will both call me mom respect me and everyone around this house and please respect yourself cause you don't want to

know what I am going to do to you when you break my rules, got it?"

Dad: "What's going on?"

Lira&Tha: "Papa" they went to hug him.

Dad: "Look at you two all grown up"

Lira: "We missed you pa"

Dad: "I missed you two girls, I am so happy to see you two, I can't even carry you anymore"

Thand: "We are young ladies now pa, we don't need to be carried around"

Dad: "How about we all go to the mall and buy you things, I didn't know you were coming back today, I would have made you a welcome home party"

Thand: "We'd love that"

Dad: "This weekend then, I will invite little princesses from all around"

Thando: "Now that is how you welcome a princess, the theme should be fluffy pink" fluffy is a colour? Maybe where her dad lives.

Dad:"I should reteach you isiZulu not this nonsense we keep talking"

Lira:"But mom speaks English too"

Dad:"But at least I know she knows her language"

Thand:"We do too,right Rato" Lira nodded.

Dad:"Okay then,let's go to the mall"

Lira:"I will pass,I will go watch the animals outside"

Thando:"Come on Rato you will watch them when we come back,I will even watch with you"

Rato:"Really?" She got excited.

Thand:"No not really but let's go please twinny"
ncooh... she held her hand.

Lira:"Since you asked nicely let's go" they went out holding hands,it's not so bad after all,I am proud of them,dad looked at me.

Dad:"Thanks for bringing them home,I will fight besides you to keep them here with us" we were not on speaking terms.

Kheth:"Thanks dad"

Dad:"I am sorry I said those things to you"

Kheth:"You really hurt me with your words dad" he came to hug me.

Dad:"I was out of line"

Kheth:"It's okay dad" we also went out holding hands.

Dad:"Where are they?" He asked one of the guards.

Guards:"Amarok" dad chuckled.

Dad:"They are just like you" we went to the car "You are driving" I looked at him.

Kheth:"Are you sure dad?" Dad never allowed me to drive when he is in the car,he used to say I am a careless driver.

Dad:"Yeah really,I know with your kids on board you will drive carefully and responsibly" I got to the driver's seat and drove out.

Lira:"This car is huge"

Than:"We asked for help to get in it's really huge,dad's cars are sport cars,he allows us to drive

them" I almost forgot they can drive.

Lira:"We use it to go buy bread and Portia will be so jealous!" I laughed cause they looked happy talking about it like they are saying in Portia's face!

We got to the mall and Thando didn't pass on the opportunity to buy,shoes,plenty of clothes and nail polish different colours,I can tell Lira is more like me but Thando is differemt from us.

Kheth:"What are we eating?"

Dad:"Do you know your mom owns this mall along with her sister Sno?"

Thand:"What? No! Way to go mom! MY MOM IS SO COOL!" she yelled we all looked at her along with people there.

Lira:"She is like this,you will get used to her" she smiled.

Dad:"I am so not getting used to that,I am toi old fot that"

Lira:"I feel like pizza"

Thand:"Me too"

Kheth:"I feel like burger"

Dad:"I feel like real meet,where do we start?"

Kheth:"Your meat" we had a nice time at the mall,the kids fell asleep on our way back home,when we got there Sno was there with the kids,Charley and Zoleni.

Sno hugged the kids and re introduced herself to them and they got along,she is good with kids,though they were feeling sleepy.

Zole:"Hi..." he waved I waved back.

Kheth:"I have to take them to bed"

Sno:"I will help"

We went to take the kids to bed.

Kheth:"What is he doing here?"

Sno:"He has something for you"

Kheth:"I don't want it"

Sno:"It could keep Nele's parents out of your life for

good"

Kheth:"I don't want to him dead"

Sno:"Who said anything about dead people,he has information valuable one"

Kheth:"I am still mad at your baby daddy"

Sno:"He wants to apologize too"

Kheth:"Not interested" I went to take my son,it's amazing how my son gets excited when he sees me,it's like he knows he is mine.

Dad:"Will talk in the morning boys,goodnight girls"

Sno:"Goodnight daddy"

Kheth:"Night dad" Lu raised his hands for dad to take him,he is 5years old now.

Dad:"You are heavy now,let's go follow me,where is his twin?" He meant little Zoleni.

Sno:"Sleeping,he was too busy on our way here"

Lu stepped down and followed dad.

Charley:"I am hungry"

Sno:"Why are you always hungry daddy?"

Charley:"These muscles did not come from a tree you know" Sno laughed.

Sno:"I thought a gym has everything to do with it"

Charley:"Nop food does,now please feed me mommy" It's amazing how they get along,they stood up.

Sno:"Let's go see what is in the kitchen" I saw what they were doing.

Kheth:"You finally came out" I said.

Zolen:"Yeah there was no point in hiding in plain site"

Kheth:"Good for you,how is it for you?"

Zolen:"Okay I guess with a partner like Charley it easier" silence... "I am sorry I slapped you many years ago"

Kheth:"Don't do that,don't make this some kind of a joke,I am still mad at you"

Zolen:"Okay I am sorry my sister please forgive me"

Kheth:"I need a house a big and nice one"

Zolen:"Huh?"

Kheth:"For me to forgive you"

Zolen:"Oh... okay I will think about it,so do you forgive your brother?"

Kheth:"I will think about it too"

Zolen:"Okay I will buy it for you"

Kheth:"There you have your answer right there" he came to hug me.

Zole:"Thank you so much small,I missed teasing you so much"

Kheth:"I am 27years old now I don't take teasing anymore"

Zolen:"But you are my little sister,mom misses you"

Kheth:"I have nothing against mom,she is the one who chose to stay away"

Zole:"She calls you everyday but you don't pick her calls"

Kheth:"It is because I am always busy" he took out his phone and dialed a number.

Kheth:"I am busy Zoleni"

Zolen:"Never be too busy for family"

Mom:"Zoleni"

Zolen:"Guess who I am with?"

Mom:"J esus..." I laughed.

Zolen:"You are not even trying mom,I am with your one and only daughter"

Mom:"Really?"

Zolen:"Yep say hi to mom Khethi"

Khethi:"Hi mom"

Mom:"Khethi my child is that really you?"

Kheth:"Yes it is me" silence... "mom are you there?"
We heard sneefing.

Mom:"I am here,how have you been my child,I miss you everyday"

Kheth:"I will come see you when I am free"

Mom:"Or I could come there and spend maybe a weekend with you"

Kheth:"Oh...okay... that works too I guess"

Mom:"I am coming now"

Kheth:"It's late now" I thought she will come this weekend.

Mom:"I can drive in the dark"

Kheth:"Okay then be safe,will see you when you get here"

Mom:"I can't wait!" She dropped the call.

Zolen:"You made her day a night rather,thank you"

Kheth:"Sure I am tired now,I will see you tomorrow,Sno will show you and her mother in law where you will sleep,it looks like we will have a full house"

Zolen:"It looks like it,we will be here the whole week I hope you don't mind"

Kheth:"Not at all,you are my brother,who happens to have a baby with my sister,tjo you guys are

complicated I tell you, but it seems like all is going accordingly"

Zole: "All is well in the SnoCharni land" is that a thang? I nodded and stood up.

Kheth: "Tomorrow bro"

Zolen: "Tomorrow Small thank you once more, for forgiving me"

Kheth: "The house will earn you your forgiveness for now I am in between"

Zole: "Of course in between" I winked at him and went to my kids' room to check on them and went to sleep, I have a feeling everything will be okay now, I have that faith and hope that all will be well from here.

Please excuse the errors.

Thank you.

Chapter 94

°•Konke•°

It was my wedding day and all was going accordingly,I was surprised that people were that full,I mean it was a short notice only 2weeks after the proposal,but I guess people are always ready for whatever.

Dad:"Are you ready?"

Konke:"Ready!" I looked at him and smiled.

Dad:"It was nice of you to make your sister one of the bride's maids"

Konk:"She was so happy,I am glad she changed for the better" what I mean exactly is life humbled her "she is a better person now,it sure took her too long to respect life and people around it"

Dad:"Better late than never"

Konk:"I suppose" we were walking towards the isle,when we got there, there was a song playing by hillsong,I wonder who chose it cause I was going to go for igqomu and dance all my way to Lwandle,Lonke was holding a small umbrella and a

small basket throwing flowers in front of us, it was a struggle cause of the umbrella, she never needed it cause we were in a tent she just liked that cute pink umbrella, when she got to Lwandle he took her and kissed her cheek, and put her down.

When we got near him, he was already meeting us half way.

Lwan: "Let's get married before you change your mind" dad chuckled and went to sit down after Lwandle thanking him.

Mom was also there and she looked beautiful next to her man.

Billy was also there, I finally adopted him officially and he looked happy with me as I was with him.

The wedding went on and we got married and we went to the dance floor, I showed them flames from my dance moves, the adobs thing was the slide show of our pictures from way back, it was beautiful, I guess we always loved each other but it sure took us this long to get married, Blessing was

not there and I was happy with that, but I saw that Alu was not happy about our union, I tried to ignore it but she was just too tense and awkward around me, or just me, I don't know.

We thanked everybody for coming and the presents part was more exciting, we received a mountain of them.

Lwan: "I can't believe you are really mine" he kissed my lips, I thought it was going to be a small kiss but it lasted longer than I thought "Let's go make our wedding day"

Konk: "Huh?"

Lwan: "Our baby"

Konk: "Nah we will do that in few more years to come"

Lwan: "I am not getting younger here" I hugged him and pulled out and touched his face.

Konk: "Shame I tend to forget that you are a grandpa" he swiftly carried me on his shoulder.

Lwan: "I will show you a grandpa" we were still in the

reception.

Pres:"Lwandle put your wife down" I was giggling,he did.

Lwan:"She is calling me a grandpa" the pres chuckled.

Pres:"It hurts doesn't it? That's how I feel everytime you call me grandpa" I laughed.

Lwan:"But you are my grandpa,my mother's father"

Pres:"Yeah it hurts,have you seen my wife?"

Lwan:"Which one?" He laughed

Pres:"Shut up you stupid child,my wife could hear you asking that" Lwandle laughed more,the press is cheating on his wife? The respect I had for him just went out the window leaving me respectless.

Lwan:"J ust kidding grands I didn't see your wife,I was busy looking at mine" he kissed my neck causing me to giggle loud.

Pres:"I see,you kids look good together treat each other well" he squeezed Lwandle's shoulder and went along.

Lwan:"You heard that? We look good together,let's go to mom she asked to see us" before I could protest I was on his shoulder again,what happened to romanticism? The bridal style typa carrying? I am a bride after all,he was carrying me like a dead dog but I couldn't help but giggle.

Lonk:"Dad where are you taking mom?" She was standing there looking all sorts of cute.

Lwan:"I am taking her to grandma"

Lonk:"Okay please take me too" she lifted her hands up,he took her after putting me down.

Konk:"Thank you Lwandlelonke"

Lonk:"Carry me like you were carrying mom!!!" She was excited to be carried like a dead dog.

Lwan:"Where is your brother?"

Lonk:"He is with his gf,he even told me to go to mom"

Konk:"Billy has a gf?" She nodded "Where is he? I want to have a word with him" what does Billy know about gfs?

Lwan:"Not today love,I will talk to him tomorrow before we leave"

Konk:"No I know you will encouraging him to continue!"

Lwan:"I will talk to him love,man to man trust me our son is in good hands with me"

Konk:"Billy is just a baby, not a man to man you are talking about!"

Lwan:"Okay I will talk to that boy!" Alu was sitting with Lwandle's father and other people.

Alu:"Oh you are here" she stood up.

L.dad:"Congrats my children may your marriage last long"

Lwan:"Thank you Seth where is your wife?"woaw

Konk:"Let's go Lwandle" I pulled him away from Seth. "What was that?"

Lwan:"He has a wife your age!"

Konk:"So?" He sighed.

Lwan:"It's a disgrace I have a step mom way

younger than me"

Konk:"Stop being too much" we followed his mom outside,it was late at night,we sat opposite each other on the benches outside,Seth took Lonke.

Alu:"1stly I would like to say congratulations to you two"

Us:"Thank you ma"

Alu:"Konke what I am about to say doesn't mean I hate you" okay it's going to go down.

Lwa:"No mom"

Alu:"Wait Lwandle"

Lwan:"Please mom"

Alu:"No Lwandle allow me to finish,I know you love her,Konke I am worried cause you were with Bless 1st just like Lwandle's ex wife" okay and?

Konk:"I am nothing like her,I was never with Bless we were just too close"

Alu:"Close to his dick?"

Lwan:"Mom!"

Alu:"Sorry,I like you Konke but what you did was fucked up big time,you are not different from his ex wife"

Lwan:"Okay that's enough mom"

Alu:"Okay... Konke take good care of my son's heart and him" I nodded.

Alu:"I hope I didn't offend you in anyway Konke" of course I am offended but this is my mother in law.

Konk:"Not at all" I faked a smile.

Alu:"I hope so too cause I still want us to be best mother and daughter in law ever" I flashed another fake smile.

Konk:"Of course"

Alu:"Lwandle tell her or I will" then she left I looked at Lwandle.

Konk:"Tell me?"

Lwan:"I love you so much" he kissed me.

Konk:"No maan Lwandle tell me"

Lwan:"Okay,Lwandlelo- - nke is really my

daughter,I asked the doctor who was in charge of the process to put my sperms on you" he was sweating.

Konk:"Okay... why?"

Lwan:"I knew I'd stand a chance with you when we have a baby together than when I am alone,Lonke is my lucky charm"

Konk:"I am happy today let me deal with this tomorrow and decide what to do with you then"

Lwan:"What do you mean?"

Konk:"That! Let's go" we went to his house,I don't go there often enough,we slept and in the morning I woke up 1st and took a bath and went through his closet looking for something I may have left long ago,I came across baby clothes.

I went to wake him,they were plenty of them from newborn to a toddler and they were new.

Lwan:"Come back to bed"

Konk:"No Lwandle wake up! Are you expecting a baby?" He sat up straight.

Lwan:"Huh?" I threw the clothes on him. "Oh yah I made a girl pregnant but she doesn't know it yet that's the fun part" he chuckled I can't believe he just said that! To me!

Konk:"You made a girl pregnant?"

Lwan:"Yes and she is my wife now,so respect her and stop calling her a girl" what? It took me a long time to register what he was saying,my mind doesn't function well when I am angry,I sat on the bed.

Konk:"What?"

Lwan:"Yeah we are pregnant baby!"

Konk:"No we are not!" Lwan:"I knew you'd say that so I am prepared" he got out of bed and went to take 2pregnany tests "Let's go" he pulled me to the toilet and gave me a cup and just stood at the door.

Konk:"I am not doing this with you staring at me like that,how am I supposed to pee with you looking at me like that"

Lwan:"Would you like me to help you?" He pointed

his dick he was naked.

Konk:"Mxm look the other way"

Lwan:"Not happening Mrs Eisten" he stood by the door not moving or turning so I had to try and pee.

Konk:"I can't do this this cup is too small and I will end up peeing on myself" he got closer to me and took the cup.

Lwan:"Okay I will hold the cup while you pee,you will sit in the air,I just need a small drop" I sighed and peed "Thank you my Mrs " he went out of the toilet,I sat there thinking am I ready for another baby? There is something about pregnancy that makes me feel uncertain.

I found him sitting on the bed holding the pregnancy test crying.

Konk:"Hey are you okay?" I stood in front of him,he hugged my waist putting me in between his legs,he held on tight.

Lwan:"I'm fine,don't worry about me" he wiped his

eyes and smiled.

Konk:"Oh...kay,let me see the results" he quickly stood up,startling me in a process.

Lwan:"Uhm no,I am still waiting for it to show" but it been longer than 3minutes.

Konk:"Oh? Put it here so we can both see when it's showing"

Lwan:"Babe look why don't you uhm come eat while we wait for it?" He pulled me outside the bedroom.

Konk:"You need to take a bath 1st,you are naked"

Lwan:"Oh yah,I will find you there,go" he literally ran back to the bedroom closing the door" he is acting weird I must say,I think he realised that I'm not pregnant or he knew I was not he was just trying to hide his infidelity behind me,I swear if he made a girl pregnant I will leave him! I made myself a jungle oats and went to watch tv,why is Lwandle acting shady? Maybe he regrets marrying me.

He came back after a long while.

Konk:"Are you okay now?" He looked okay.

Lwan:"Never better,so I was thinking... we should get ourselves a person to help around,I don't want you to work too hard,I just want you to focus on us and nothing else" he sat next to me and kissed my cheek,is he okay? Did he forget we were waiting for the results?

Konk:"And the results?"

Lwan:"Don't worry about those" he took a remote from me "Are you ready for our honeymoon honey?" He chuckled.

Konk:"No,but I am ready for the results" I had to press on.

Lwan:"I was wrong you are not pregnant" I knew it!

Konk:"And how does that make you feel?" Inside I was happy,I just didnt want to hurt his already hurt feelings.

Lwan:"It's okay next time right"

Konk:"Yeah..." I need to go for an injection "Babe I need to rush somewhere"I stood up.

Lwan:"Where are you going?" He stood up too.

Konk:"I need to do somefew things beforewe leave tonight,I also want to say goodbye to my kids"

Lwan:"No don't! You know they will both cry until you come back,it's better if they think you can show up moment" false hope.

Konk:"Okay... I will go shopping"

Lwan:"I'm coming with you"

Konk:"Why? Is this how you are going to be now that we are married?"

Lwan:"I just want to make sure that you don't go to see those kids,even Billy cries when you leave,then the next thing we will end up not going to our honeymoon because of your crying kids" I sighed.

Konk:"I am going to see my sister"

Lwan:"What is going on exactly here?"

Konk:"Nothing I just need to go out without you"

Lwan:"Sorry love you are stuck with me" I sat down,he did too.

Konk:"You I'm relieved that I'm not pregnant"

Lwan:"You are?"

Konk:"Yes I think we should focus on our marriage for now and be happy at it"

Lwan:"But we will be more happy with more kids "

Konk:"Kids brings sleepless nights,and everything else that comes with pregnancy"

Lwan:"But I will be here every step of the way making sure to make things easier for you"

Konk:"Thanks babe"

Lwan:"So don't be afraid we will get through this together"

Konk:"But I still want to go out"

Lwan:"Okay... just remember we are leaving at 06:00 sharp,don't go to see the kids!" He said once more.

Konk:"Noted love"I took the 1st key I got from the key stand and went to search for car it belonged too,then I drove out.

I was at the pharmacy when I received a call from Lwandle.

Lwan:"What are you doing there?" I looked around hoping to see him,I didn't.

Konk:"Where am I?"

Lwan:"Pharmacy,what are you doing there? I thought you went shopping" I looked around once more.

Konk:"Are you following me Lwandle?"

Lwan:"Konke don't act so suprised you know I worry about you,what are you doing there?"

Konk:"I am looking for E45"

Lwan:"Hmm" he dropped the call,okay that was creepy I kept looking around on my way to the pharmacy nurse's office,my phone rang again,I ignored it,Lwandle wants to be a boss of me now.

Nurse:"Hey how can I..." the door flew open,The husband got in.

Lwan:"I'm sorry to budge in like this ma'am but this is mu wife" he showed her the ring.

Nurse:"And you are disturbing us here dear husband"

Lwan:"I'm really sorry"

Konk:"Please wait for me outside Lwandle"

Lwan:"Why?"

Nurse:"I know you..." she smiled oh cry me a pond.

Lwan:"Yes I'm a 1st grandson" she smiled even wider.

Nurs:"I thought it was you,please have a sit" I looked at her like WTF.

Lwan:"Thank you kind lady" he sat down "So why are we here?" He looked at me.

Konk:"I came to... to... uhm to get vitamins"

Lwan:"But babe I give you those everytime you need them" he is making things hard for me.

Konk:"I wanted a diff one"

Lwan:"I can tell when you are lying"

Konk:"Okay fine I came for contraceptives" I didn't

want to tell him cause he wants a baby,I mean who buys clothes for a baby that is not even confirmed there?

Lwan:"But you can't do that love"

Konk:"Yes I can and I will"

Lwan:"Why?"

Konk:"Cause I don't want to have a baby right now"

Lwan:"But you are already pregnant,that is called compromising my love"

Konk:"But you said..."

Lwan:"I know,I saw that you don't want this baby,you are almost 4months pregnant"

Konk:"Can you check me nurse,I don't know what to believe anymore" she was busy looking at Lwandle with fantasy eyes.

Lwan:"I'm sorry I didn't tell you love,I thought..."

Konk:"It's okay Lwandle,I don't even want to hear it" I was tested positive for pregnancy,I guess I am having that baby after all,but what were the reasons

for Lwandle to hide it for me? I mean it's my own pregnancy.

We went out of the nurse's consultation room.

Konk: "Are you following me around?"

Lwan: "I was just making sure that you are okay" he side hugged me we were walking outside to the parking lot.

Lwan: "I will drive give me the key" I did "What do you feel like right now?"

Konk: "How did you know I was preg?"

Lwan: "I felt the morning sicknesses and it hit me hard" he kissed my hand while driving with his other hand.

Konk: "Better you than me"

Lwan: "And I was happy for them you know, I got to experience what women go through, what my woman would have went through, I guess I carry the little part of that baby, I hope for another adorable girl" he smiled I smiled too.

Konk: "Why were you crying when you found out

about this "

Lwan:"Those were tears of joy,I was asking myself what I have done so right to deserve such blessings in my life,since you got into my life good things are happening in my life,thank you for choosing me love" it was getting emotional so fast.

Konk:"Thank you for choosing me 1st"

Lwan:"I love you my heart beat"

Konk:"I love you too my blood flow" he looked at me I looked at him too and we laughed.

Lwan:"Lord I love my wife" and I was feeling his love,for once I had no fear or doubts that he might leave me,I know Lwandle really loves me and he is matured enough to be with me and only me this was my story I Kuhlekonke Simelane.

°•Sno•°

Zolen:"So what do you say?"

Sno:"Nothing Zoleni leave me alone"

Charl:"Now I am really worried about you,go on just one date with him then we will leave you alone,right babe?" They are setting me on yet another blind date,there is no rest for the wicked.

Sno:"No you guys,I will be with someone when the time is right"

Zolen:"There is never the right time"

Charl:"He is a nice guy and he is a good person,I searched him up"

Sno:"For the fact that you 'checked him out',I don't want him anymore" they looked at each other.

Zolen:"Then we think you should see a therapist" I stopped putting the toys away and looked at him.

Sno:"Why? Cause I don't want you guys setting me up with some random dudes?"

Charl:"We think you suffered a trauma of some sort" I laughed sarcastically.

Sno:"Trauma? Me? Come on guys,do you want to know why I keep rejecting the guys you keep dishing out for me?"

Charl:"Yes please cause those men are good citizens,they are cute too" Zoleni looked at him.

Zolen:"You find them cute?"

Charl:"Yes they are cute but not cuter than you my love"

Zolen:"They better or we will have a huge problem,anyway what's the reason?"

Sno:"I want to find my own guy,your guys I'm sure they will even get paid to do as you two say,I don't want your paper doll but a real man"

Zolen:"But they are real"

Sno:"I want someone who will love me for me and for long,not someone who will fear you two and force things in the end"

Charl:"Okay understandable" Zoleni looked at Charley.

Zolen:"So she is not traumatisely damaged?"

Charl:"No,s he just wants to find her own guy without us getting involved"

Zolen:"Oh okay then our job here is done!
Incomplete but done"

The doorbell rang,it was their house.

Charl:"I will get it" he rushed to the door.

Zolen:"You are such a strong woman,you made our abnormal situation look normal with your kind heart,please never change for anybody"

Sno:"That's nice,thanks "

Charl:"Look who is here?" I looked at the guy.

Sno:"Shaun?"

Shau:"Sno?" We said at the same time.

Charl:"And they know each other... how perfect!"

Zolen:"How do you know each other?"

Charl:"I thought you checked him out"

Zolen:"I did...I know he doesn't have kids he is a widower"

Shaun:"Wow..."

Charl:"How do you know each other?"

Sno:"I don't know him,I just once or twice ran into him"

Zole:"Oh... you ran into him and?"

Sno:"And he tried his luck with me,the next thing he was married"

Charl:"I can hear gaps on that story of yours Shaun?"

Shaun:"What she said"

Charl:"Are we going to have a problem here?"

Shau:"No never I love your sister,I just needed to play some cards to be with her,when I was done she was nowhere to be found,but I promise you I am more older now,I know better I love better and I know what I now"

Sno:"I'm sure you do... I am not taking you back Shaun"

Zol&Char:"Take back?"

Zole:"Were you guys on it?"

Shau:"Yes we dated for a long while"

Charl:"Why don't you know about that Zee?"

Sno:"I will go check on my son"

Shau:"Can I please talk to you"

Sno:"No Shaun,you were ready to go on a date with a girl you don't even know"

Shau:"They showed me the pic of you"

Sno:"Then why you acted so surprised when you saw me?"

Shau:"I just couldnt believe it was really you" mxm dramatic too much.

When I turned the guys were no longer there.

Sno:"Shaun go home"

Shau:"There is no home without you,there is a saying that says when you love someone if need be let them go,If they come back it means you were meant to be"

Sno:"We tried the up and down it never worked for us,that saying to me goes like if you love someone learn to let them if need be and if they come back you need to send them back cause it means life has shown them flames" I heard chuckles and foot steps running away,They love gossip these two.

Shaun:"I still love you,I never stopped" he got closer to me "Ypu know why it never worked with anybody else? It's because you are my soul mate" I forgot we are a killer couple literally.

Sno:"We are soul mates when it suits you,how nice... let me go bath my son"

Shaun:"Come on babe"

Sno:"Don't babe me Shaun,I have a very nice life without you"

Shaun:"It doesn't sound so nice when your brothers are trying to set you up"

Sno:"They are not my brothers they are my son's fathers "

Shaun:"Huh?"

Sno:"You will never understand,please go back to wherever you came from" I went to open a door for him,he didn't move an inch.

Shau:"I gave up on you,on us once,but not anymore,I am not letting you go after I have looked everywhere for you,this time I am not making that same mistake ever again" he walked out before he walked out,he stood outside "I will keep in touch" then he walked away keep in touch my left bum.

Zolen:"Someone looks happy" he sat on the couch

Sno:"Who?"

Zolen:"You obviously,so you still love him huh?" It was kinda nice to see Shaun again no lie,he looked handsome and more older than the last time I saw him "There is that smile again" he chuckled.

Sno:"Leave me alone Zoleni where is Charley?"

Zolen:"He is bathing Zec" that's what they call him.

Sno:"Oh let me go help him"

Zolen:"He is almost done sit down and talk to me"

Sno:"Zoleni you are not my therapist"

Zolen:"Do you need one?"

Sno:"No I don't I am perfectly fine thank you" they really think I have a prob of some sort.

Zolen:"If you say so,you know I love you right"

Sno:"And I love you too"

Zolen:"And you do know that I am always here when you need somebody to talk to right" Charley got in with Zec he sat down.

Char:"Me too mommy,I am here for you always,in every wsy okay"

Zolen:"What do you mean now? In everyway?"

Charl:"Are you jealous my love?"

Zolen:"Don't start with me,I will kill someone very soon" I laughed

Sno:"Please kill each other,I am still enjoying this life,besides you are both not my type"

Zolen:"What do you mean I am everyone's type"

Sno:"Except me Mr hot stuff" I sat opposite them .

Charle:"On a serious note though mommy,you can count on us for anything you know we are a fam yeah?"

Sno:"Yeah... I hear you guys and thank you so much for everything" they made being a mom so easy for me,I still love Shaun and I will give him a last chance and if it doesn't work out again I guess it was really not meant to be,but for now I will give him a hard time,he must think twice before messing with me again this was my messed up life an I am Sinothando Mseleku/ Thuleni

Please excuse the errors.

Thank you for your your patience guys,the other last parts will come maybe tomorrow,thank you.

Chapter 95 final chapter

◦•TK•◦

Busi:"I love you" I looked at her and brushed her tummy.

TK:"I love you too yummy mommy" I was the only child at home,it was boring as hell growing up,so I decided to have 8 kids,why not? I can afford them,but for now I have only 4 so 4 to go I wish my kids with Konke were still alive.

Busi:"Are you okay?" I guess sadness was written all over my face.

TK:"I'm fine,I just miss my kids with Konke we'd have had 7kids now" I looked down.

Busi:"Do you miss her?" I quickly looked at her.

TK:"No,I said I miss my kids with her"

Busi:"And not her?"

TK:"No never... I have you now and you are enough for me love" I kissed her lips.

Busi:"I know you loved her so dearly and she will always have a special place in your heart and that's okay,as long as you know and respect the boundaries "

TK:"I have no space for anyone else but you"

Busi:"I have an idea,how about we invite her and her husband to join us for dinner sometime next week"

TK:"Why? I mean they live overseas and I'm sure they are way too busy with their lives to come eat dinner with us "

Busi:"They are coming this week for some kind of an organisation they are opening this side"

TK:"And you know that how?"

Busi:"We talk every now and then,I did say,she is a wonderful woman,I can see why you loved her so much"

TK:"She is my past and you are my present and future,I don't get why you talk to her"

Busi:"I like her,can I invite them? I also want to see their adorable child"

TK:"I don't know sweetheart" we were in the kitchen,I poured a coffee for myself.

Busi:"Uhm... sorry love I have invited them and they are coming next week Monday" I should have

known,Busi does things her way.

TK:"I have to go" I poured the coffee that was in my cup in the sink.

Busi:"Why are you mad? Is it because you don't want her here or because you don't trust yourself to behave around her?" She was getting angry over nothing.

TK:"I will see you guys after work,bye" I kissed her belly and her lips "I love you" then I was out.

I don't know why Busi has to be like this,I do love her and Konke is my distant past,why did she even invite them into our home without even talking to me 1st? She knows I was not going to support this,she doesn't see me inviting her ex or talking about him but all she does is talk about Konke this Konke that,it's tiring.

While I was at work Busi called me crying.

Busi:"I'm sorry babe,I didn't mean to disrespect you"

TK:"It's okay love,now please stop crying you are

making my baby sad too"

Busi:"I will uninvite them okay cause I can tell you don't like me inviting them"

TK:"It's okay,it'd be rude to uninvite them now,we will host them it's fine"

Busi:"Thank you my baby"

TK:"My pleasure are you happy now?" She giggled.

Busi:"Very... I love you baby"

TK:"And I love you everyday" we dropped the call,women like Busi are hard to find,she is an amazing woman,she loves my kids like hers,she helps me where I can't reach,she reaches for me,I was lucky to have found her.

I was not looking forward to that dinner cause even after all these years Busi still feels threatened by Konke though she wont admit to it but I can see it,she wants a confirmation that I'm truly over Konke and won't leave her for Konke,I never even thought about it,Konke seems to be finally at peace,we are

friends on facebook, she seem to be enjoying life to the fullest.

Later at night on Monday Konke came with her fam, she was glowing and looking ever so beautiful, I couldn't keep my eyes off her.

Busi: "Right love?"

TK: "Huh?" I felt so embarrassed I didn't hear a thing they said, I got lost in Konke's beauty, her skin so flawless, you wouldn't miss the big rock on her finger, it looked heavy on her small beautiful finger, Busi nudged me.

Busi: "Oh please come in this way, don't mind my rude husband" what did I miss? The husband pulled Konke even closer to him and kissed her forehead, Konke smiled.

Busi went all out on her cooking.

Konk: "Thank you again for inviting us"

Busi: "I have been asking you to come for years now, I'm truly glad you finally decided to honor our invite" our? I never invited her.

Konk:"We are always busy sorry about not coming"

Busy:"I bet you are... please sit down" Konke looked at where she was told to sit and she looked at her husband.

Husb:"Uhm can we sit else wheremy wife is allergic to fur" since from when? My house was clean but I know not clean enough for Konke.

Busi:"Oh? Okay come sit on the table,I thought we were going to move when we are about to eat,this way please" they followed her I saw a guy brushing Konke's stomach.

Lwan:"Are you still okay love?" How too much can one be? I mean why wouldn't she be fine?

Konk:"Im already love" she smiled.

Busi:"Babe can you please come to the kitchen to help me quick with something"

I followed her to the kitchen "Why are you embarrassing me like this? You are literally drooling all over her"

TK:"No I'm not!"

Busi:"Yes you are! You didn't even hear them greet you and asking how you are,your eyes were all over her" they greeted me? "Are we going to have problems since she is here?"

TK:"No we won't,I'm sorry babe,It's just that it's been a long time since I saw her and I was taken by surprise"

Busi:"She does look beautiful,did you see her stomach? She is pregnant! And her husband kept brushing it to show us that they are expecting" I thought I saw it alone,now we are gossiping.

TK:"It's a good thing they are expecting too" she looked at me.

Busi:"I am not done with you,stop making me a fool in front of them! Let's go' she held my hand and led us to the dining room.

The husband had his head on Konke's tummy and she was giggling.

Konk:"Stop maan Lwandle you are being crazy!" She giggled once more.

Lwan:"Yeah... crazy about you my heart beat" he tickled her I cleared my throat,it was getting uncomfortable for me to watch,They quickly sat up straight.

Konk:"Sorry about that my husband is just being himself" she was smiling.

Busi:"No problem at all,I love to see people loving each other like this,I simply love love,are you guys expecting?"

Konk:"That obvious huh?"

Lwan:"Oh yes we are, and I know it's another girl" he placed his hand on Konke's tummy again brushing it,he held it and they looked at each other.

Konk:"Girls are awesome I want a girl too"

Busi:"Ncooh look at them babe" she held on to my arm "Now I want a girl too" she wiped her tears.

Tk:"But a girl is their thing and we have our own thing and that is a boy"

Busi:"What if I am carrying more than one baby? You once made quads" I quickly looked at Konke

and her face changed from happy to sad real quick.

Konk:"Uhm... can I use your bathroom?"

Lwan:"I will come with you"

Konk:"It's fine babe,I will be okay"

Lwan:"I am still going with you,where is the toilet?"

Busi directed them,he stood up and helped her to stand up and went to the direction of a nearest toilet.

TK:"That was not nice Busi"

Busi:"I know... I regretted saying it after saying it,it didn't sound nice" she started crying,she cries a lot and it breaks my heart everytime she does,I comforted her.

TK:"It's okay my love"

Busi:"No it's not,she will now think I am a jerk and a bitter wife" she cried harder.

The couple came back.

Konk:"Why is she crying? Is she okay?" She looked really worried.

Tk:"Yeah she is fine,it's just hormones" the husband

opened the chair for her, is he always this too much?

Busi: "I'm sorry about that, it was insensitive of me"

Konk: "It's okay, you just made me realise that I could be carrying more than one baby in here"

Lwan: "And that is a bonus for me" he looked really happy, they looked happy together.

Busi: "We could be carrying twins?" She was happy for a moment there.

TK: "It is possible that SHE could be carrying more than a single baby, but you no my love" I shook my head, Konke giggled cause Busi looked so confused of how?

Busi: "How so cause you gave her many kids, I want those too so we won't have to make another one"

Lwan: "My wife was the one who carried a twin gene cause she is one, unless your fam has a history of twins or more kids then it is possible for you to carry more than one baby" I liked how he handled that, he took me having kids with his wife really well.

Busi: "Oh... I just like having twins"

Konk:"It's so hard trust me,you don't get much sleep,but maybe twins are better,I had double that 2,it was really hard especially since I had less help" I felt that,I was not there,I went and married Lala leaving Konke with 4kids to take care of alone.

Busi:"How so? Was it you and TK only?" I looked at Konke.

Konk:"Uhm... sort of" Busi looked at me.

Busi:"You were never there were you?" I shook my head no.

TK:"I was a total jerk after she gave birth to our kids"

Konk:"That you were! Anyway it's all in the past now,I see you have changed for the better"

Lwan:"And I am not going anywhere after you give birth to my many kids" he kissed her nose.

Konk:"I know babe,you are stuck with me"

Lwan:"And you are stuck with me" they smiled at each other,damn they love each other,it got me jealous for a while before I remembered I had

chance with her,many chances but I never used it wisely.

Konk:"Babe I'm hungry... do you still have that stash?" She was trying to whisper but we all heard her.

Busi:"Uhm... Im such a bad host I'm so sorry,I didn't even offer you guys refreshments"

Konk:"It's okay... I have a stash right here" she opened inside her husband's blazer and he has biltongs stashed there.

Lwan:"And I carry it everywhere we go cause she gets hungry often,but she doesn't want to eat real food but she snacks on these"

Busi:"I will be right back with food" she disappeared to the kitchen for a while,it was awkward looking at them doing their thing as if I am not even there,they like touching each other.

When Busi finally came back with a help with food I was about to stand up and check up on her.

Busi:"I'm sorry that took long"

Lwan:"It's okay... oh we forgot the wine we bought in the car,let me go fetch it real quick" he stood up and kissed Konke's cheek and left.

Busi:"He really loves you"

Konk:"And I really love him too,he is the best I have ever met"

Busi:"How did you guys meet?"

Konk:"I knew his brother,we met at his mom's place"

Busi:"Love at 1st sight?"

Konk:"Love at 1st sight indeed,when I looked at him I knew he was the guy I have always wanted to be with in my life,he was carrying and loving from a distance before he got to me,I'd be single if I wasn't with him"

Lwan:"Ncooh babe you are so amazing,I'd be dead if I wasn't with you cause life wouldn't be there without you"

Busi:"Ncoooh babe" she wiped her tears "They are so sweet"

Konk:"You guys are a perfect match too,I mean look at you two"

TK:"She is my Rose and I am her J ack"

Busi:"Babe why would you say that?" The couple laughed.

TK:"Because they were..."

Busi:"No baby that is a saddest movie with no happy ending I have ever watched,J ack dies TK he dies and leave Rose alone,is that what you want to do to me? You want to die on me and leave me alone?" My wife is one dramatic person.

Lwandle's phone rang,that also helped me.

Lwan:"Please excuse me" he went to answer.

Busi:"Your husband is humble and so handsome" she giggled at the end.

TK:"Really Busi?"

Busi:"Sorry babe but that man is all that you know and he looks familiar"

Konk:"He is a 1st grands on always with his

grandfather"

Busi:"Wait...no! This is the Lwandle of scandals?
The wild child?"

Konk:"No that is Blessing his brother"

Busi:"No maan wasn't he caught on camera having
sex with a girl in a toilet in varsity?"

TK:"Busi!"

Konk:"I wouldn't know,maybe that was him but
since he did that before I came into his life,then we
are cool,he is not his past" well said "Like your
husband is also not his past,that is why I am not
bringing staff from his past in here"

TK:"And thank you for that"

Konk:"Thank you for this lovely diner I think it's time
we go now"

Busi:"But you barely touched your food"

Konk:"I actually don't eat carbs,calories and..."

Lwan:"Love we have to go,sorry guys and thank you
for inviting us,it was nice to meet you both" he took

Konke's hand.

Busi:"Is there a problem?"

Lwan:"Yes there is a problem in one of our hospitals,the workers are protesting we have to go fix that cause people are dying in the meantime"

Konk:"Bye guys,nice evening indeed,congratulations on the little one by the way"

Busi:"Thank you for coming" we accompanied them out and we opened the gate with a remote for them and off they went.

TK:"Nice car..."

Busi:"Nice people,how are you not with her?"

TK:"Cause I had to be with you!"

Busi:"Good answer,I love you baby" I am glad after everything Konke finally found the one who cherishes her and the ground she walks on,and I will do so too for my Busi.

TK:"You know I love you a million times more" we kissed and went back in the house,I am Thulebona Khumalo (TK) and this was my story.

◦•Banele•◦

S.dad:"I told you this was going to back fire,I hope you do know that this was not a random case"

Mom:"This is not a blame game time,are you going to help him out or not it been a year already"

S.dad:"He wanted this,he applied for this! I gave you what you wanted,this is karma catching up with you"

Mom:"You need to calm down Mr"

S.dad:"No! This boy messed up big time and he is still going to do so if you keep proctecting him like this,you know what I am done with this boy" he stood up and left.

Mom:"I know you don't want to hear it but you really messed up even though it was a trap but you should have known better as a married man,I tried to give you what you wanted but I guess you never

wanted it as badly as I thought, and as your mom I can only do so much, I tried to make you love me, using the wrong way, I should have been a good mom not try so hard for you to love me, goodbye my son" she stood up too and left me sitting there.

What was that all about? I needed to get out of there and soon.

Khetho is so going to pay, I will ruin her life too.

She can't do this to me and live her life happily with my kids.

I needed to talk to Simi, who never came to visit me ever since I got arrested.

I went to call her, she was my only hope out of there, I was nervous and happy that it was still working when it started to ring.

Simi: "Hello?" She sounded like she just woke up from her sleep.

Nele: "Simi it's me"

Simi: "Hi it's me, how can I help you it's me?" She was

still mad at me.

Nele:"Simi look I am sorry..."

Simi:"That you got caught cheating on me with a child? Or that you raped her or maybe for making me a fool and a laughing stork?"

Nele:"For all of the above"

Simi:"Was I not enough for you to go rape a child Banele?"

Nele:"I didn't rape her,we agreed on it"

Simi:"Wow now that makes me feel better,that she allowed you to sleep with her,yet you are behind bars for statutory rape"

Nele:"I didn't know it was a set up,please I need your help"

Simi:"Of course you didn't,cause you are a stupid fool Banele,and you think you are clever and have it all figured out,figure it out yourself" she dropped the call okay...

The next day I called her again.

Nele:"Let's not forget you also belong in here,you killed my mother remember?" I didn't want to resort to that but I was desperate,I had to do whatever it take to get her attention.

Simi:"You wouldn't dare!"

Nele:"Do you want to try me perhaps?" I get her a daring voice.

Simi:"Fine what do you want?"

Nele:"Please come here this afternoon,I cannot say this over the phone"

Simi:"I can only come tomorrow,today I have things to do"

Nele:"I will be waiting for you" I dropped the call.

The next day Simi came,she was pregnant,she sure moved on very fast.

Simi:"What do you want?" She said after sitting down.

Nele:"Let's hope that's mine cause you are still my

wife"

Simi:"I was never your wife fool,I was your mom's"

Nele:"The one you killed?" I lowered my voice,she was being forward I had to kill the attitude.

Simi:"I'm sure you didn't call me to threaten me,what do you want?"

Nele:"I want you to takw me out of here?"

Simi:"How? I'm not a lawyer or a judge"

Nele:"You are smart,you will figure something out"

Simi:"You can't hurt a woman like that and expect not to surfer"

Nele:"Let me surfer later,for now make a plan to get me out of here"

Simi:"I will see what I can do..."

Nele:"Does your man know that you are a married woman or you are just playing him?"

Simi:"My time is up here" she stood up and left,I know she will do the right thing.

I slept peacefully that night knowing I am going home soon,yeah my step dad made sure I had a comfortable stay but it's not the same as being out there.

Simi came back a week later.

Nele:"That sure took forever"

Simi:"I'm here now ain't I?"

Nele:"What do you have for me?"

Simi:"I got you a very good lawyer and he will take you out of here"

Nele:"More details"

Simi:"The girl you raped was not 16years,she just looked 16 and she is a prostitute,she has a 4year old son,she needs to take care of cause her parents both died,We will offer her a huge amount of money to make this go away"

Nele:"That is why I love you"

Simi:"And I am inlove with someone else,tomorrow I

will bring papers for you to sign"

Nele:"I will sign when I am out of here"

Simi:"Okay... Banele you need to change for the better to make it out there,life is not a one way street"

Nele:"Are you giving me life lessons now? You? Oh please go home"

Simi:"Why do you want to be out of here so desperately? Are you hoping to go back to your ex wife?"

Nele:"I want my freedom and my kids "

Simi:"Be careful their mother is a well known hardcore gangster now,she will take you out if you disturb her peace with her kids "

Nele:"They are mine too,gangster or not Khetho will never kill me" she chuckled.

Simi:"Owh kay"

Nele:"So she is a criminal now? That will help me get my kids back easily cause they are not safe with her"

Simi:"What you guys are doing is not good for the kids"

Nele:"Goodbye Simi" I stood up "Make me proud" I went back in,Simi better deliver.

She did come through for me,the 1st thing I did was to go eat every junk food my body could carry,then I went to check my bank balance,it was not impressive.

I had to call Simi again,she must be kidding me,what the hell?

Simi:"Hello?"

Nele:"Simi where is my money?"

Simi:"Have you ever thought that it's expensive to pay for a lawyer like that? People I had to pay to set you free? I am not responsible for you,so I had to pay myself too and the girl to move else where cause once your ex realises what she has done,it's game over for her"

Nele:"How am I supposed to live with this amount

of money?"

Simi:"Get a job or something,you really need to take responsibility for your actions and live by the consequences,please stop calling me now I have done my part you do yours " I knew what I had to do,I had to go back home,dad is still there.

I took a first plan to S.A and when I got there,I got home and slept.

Early in the morning my dad woke me.

Dad:"Banele where have you been?"

Nele:"Overseas..."

Dad:"Do you how much you have disgraces us as a family?" I looked down,I know.

Nele:"I'm sorry dad"

Dad:"I watched your mom raising you like a fragile egg,I guess you finally broke and I need you out of my house as soon as today" he stood up I did too from the bed.

Nele:"Dad I have nowhere else to go"

Dad:"Then in that case you will have to pay rent here,you are old Banele,I sent you to study and you come back with a case"

Nele:"I don't have money to rent dad"

Dad:"Then I have a job just for you,you will be our new shepherd,you will work along with the other ones"

Nele:"But dad..."

Dad:"Do you have another option maybe?" I will call mom to help me out! This is ridiculous,I cannot be seen busy with cows,I will be a laughing stock.

Nele:"Yes I do,I have a mom!" He chuckled

Dad:"You will never grow up are you? I talked to her and her husband they will not help you out,we agreed that you need to stand on your own and be a man you claim to be" what? "Any other options?"

Nele:"I... I... uhm.." I had no words, no come back after that!

Dad:"Good you start tomorrow at 04:00,I will not pay you but you working for me,will be paying me for

your stay here"

Nele:"How am I supposed to buy clothes? And other things?"

Dad:"You will make a plan" with that he was out of my room,this is all wrong,I must be dreaming,this is not my life I will wake up anytime soon.

I was hoping it was a dream but it was not.

I worked everywhere really,from the farming to washing the horses,it was hard labour with dad constantly on my case.

But the worst part was where dad invited Khetho and my kids to come over for a ceremony for the kids,dad is ganging up on me with my enemies,I was wearing overalls and looking so dirty,they all didn't even recognize me.

I was also afraid to show myself there,she looked like she was living the life,she dresses like a lady now? Wow people do change for real.

My kids have grown so much... my son. I need to

get my act together if not for me,for them at least.

I will 1st apologize to dad,then to Khetho and then to my mom,I am at the point where I know life is really hard and respect and appreciate people more now,the whole village sees me as a nobody,and no girl wants to get it on with me.

I made myself scarce that weekend,dad was laughing with Khetho like they were buddies but treated me like an outsider! The worse part was him calling me to show Khetho the farm.

Nele:"Dad can I talk to you please"

Dad:"Please excuse us princess"

Kheth:"No problem your highness" dad stood up and followed me to my room outside.

Nele:"Dad,I am sorry really sorry I promise I have learned my lesson"

Dad:"Okay... but it's not me you need to apologise to,if she forgives you then I will too" what?

Nele:"I will apologise to her"

Dad:"Now will be a good time,I am sending you two

to go inspect the farm" he winked at me "And take a long hot bath,you won't get a lady with those on,go to your room inside"

Nele:"Thank you dad"

Dad:"I alway do what's best for you my son,your mom ruined you"

Nele:"I know dad I'm really sorry"

Dad:"It's okay son,now hurry up" he left. I guess I caught him in a good mood today,cause I have been apologising since forever but he always said it's not genuine.

I went to take a bath,my skin was even more darker,being always on the sun's surface is no joke.

After I was done,I had new clothes and shoes on top of my bed,dad really wants me to be taken serious now.

The clothes can make a person,I saw a somebody after wearing my new clothes.

Then went to join them on the table,my kids finally

noticed me,they came running to me except for the little guy,he doesn't know me.

Thando:"Dad what happened to you,you look slim are you drinking herbex?" Khetho laughed so hard she couldn't contain herself.

Rato:"Dad was in prison" Khetho quickly stopped laughing.

Thand:"How was prison dad,did they beat you up?"

Nele:"Yes..."

Thando:"Ncooh sorry daddy" They were both sitting on my each lap.

Nele:"Thanks baby,you see prison is a very bad place never be naughty you will end up there"

Rato:"What did you do to end up there?" I looked at Khetho who looked at me back expecting an answer too.

Thando:"Did you steal money dad?"

Nele:"Yes I did and I was arrested for it"

Thand:"I will never ever steal money,I don't want to

go to prison" she shook her head and dusted her hands.

Rato:"I'm glad you are back daddy,we have so many things to tell you,you see Thando has a boyfriend now I..."

Kheth&Nele:"What?"

Nele:"I will kill a boy and go back to prison I see"

Thand:"He is not my boyfriend,he is just a boy that happens to be my friend,mom said it's okay to have guy friends " I looked at Khetho.

Rato:"I don't have a boyfriend dad" I kissed her forehead.

Nele:"Good girl I will buy you an ice cream" Thando folded her arms showing attitude.

Thand:"Okay I will tell him to leave me alone then"

Nele:"Good girl boys will make you pregnant"

Thand:"How?" I looked at Khetho she raised her eyebrow.

Nele:"Uhm that's a story for another day,when you

are much older"

Rato:"I know how?"

Kheth:"Okay okay time out girls,go look for Amando and tell her to give you ice cream 2scoops each"

Thand:"But that's too little"

Khetho:"Or no ice cream at all"

Thand:"Okay okay 2scoops it is,dad are you coming?"

Nele:"No baby I still want to talk to your mom here"

Rato:"Are you guys getting back together,cause that would be cool"

Nele:"I hope she takes me back" I winked and whispered to them they giggled.

Kheth:"No we are not getting back together you guys,I have told you more than enough"

Rato:"Remember she has aunty Zee"

Thand:"That's her friend"

Rato:"I saw them kissing in her car" Khetho

coughed.

Kheth:"Go you too,why do you talk this much? Go tell Amanda to help you bath and tuck you in too"

Thand:"But we want dad to tuck us in right Lira"

Rato:"Right!"

Kheth:"Okay now go to Amanda then" they both ran towards the kitchen.

Nele:"So you are a gay now?"

Kheth:"That is non of your bizz jail bird"

Nele:"That means you missed me" she laughed.

Kheth:"Never! I have a very nice life to be busy thinking about you,you are no longer the guy I once loved,it's all gone baby,let's go to the farm" she stood up I looked at her shaking her butts going left to right damn,when was the last time I got some.

Nele:"Hmm hmm hmm"

Kheth:"You will hmm hmm hmm from a distance my dear" she went to her car,I remembered I left few cars when I left,I also have a house in J HB.

The lights were really bright at that farm, she did her thing and took out two injections and injected them to the soil.

Kheth: "This should do half of this soil, lets go back"

Nele: "Khetho I'm sorry, I know I have caused you so much pain, I am sorry for it all"

Kheth: "What you put me through changed me, I am made new"

Nele: "I hope the new you can forgive this me"

Kheth: "I am not getting back together with you Nele like ever"

Nele: "I know... you have aunty Zee now I understand"

Kheth: "Yes and she is the best lover ever"

Nele: "So you are really gay now?"

Kheth: "I don't answer to you dude move along"

Nele: "I'm sorry"

Kheth:"You better cause you are up in my business"

Nele:"Does she know about us?"

Kheth:"What about us?"

Nele:"That we were married"

Kheth:"Oh that! Yeah she does and she wants to kill you and father your kids" she was dead serious.

Nele:"I'm not scared of a lesbian"

Kheth:"You should be,she is the baddest in the game,where is your wife,I thought since you are here she will be here too"

Nele:"We are no longer together"

Kheth:"Okay your village is beautiful"

Nele:"Yeah it is especially at night,so do you forgive me?"

Kheth:"I don't forgive so easily"

Nele:"I know but I need you to forgive me"

Kheth:"What do you have?"

Nele:"Huh?"

Kheth:"To buy my happiness" I laughed.

Nele:"You are still like that? I will give you my house in Jhb"

Kheth:"That is my kids' home so you can't give me that"

Nele:"I have nothing for now,once I have something I will give you"

Kheth:"I will forgive you then and only for us to co-parent well,my kids loves you"

Nele:"But the little guy doesn't like me"

Kheth:"He is just not used to you,he will come around,where are your older boys?"

Nele:"Their mom took them,they live with her now" her phone rang.

Kheth:"I have to take this it's my girlfriend" I nodded while she answers smiling.

I looked at her blushing and laughing,I guess I somehow knew she was gay,he complimented girls more than guys back in varsity,she liked girls more.

Kheth:"I love you million times more love,tell your P.A to behave before I teach her to" she giggle "Dare me you will mourn a P.A very soon,where is your lousy husband" whaaaaaat? Her gf has a husband? "Okay tell him to fuck you good for me,bye babe" she dropped the call I don't understand what is going on here?

Nele:"Your gf is married?"

Kheth:"Your prob is you are nosy,yes she is married"

Nele:"So she is cheating on her husband with you? You are basically a side chick?"

Kheth:"Yeah,I suppose" she was okay with it.

Nele:"Wow..."

Kheth:"Right! So who are you making a fool these days?"

Nele:"No one,I have been single since Simi divorced me"

Kheth:"I thought you really love her you know,and she loved you back maybe you should go back and

ask her to forgive you and take you back"

Nele:"She is carrying another man's baby"

Kheth:"Oh... but if you really love her,you will make a way"

Nele:"I want to make a way with you and our kids "

Kheth:"I am never taking you back Banele like ever!
Goodnight" she went to her room,why is she mad all
of a sudden? Oh well.

I went to sleep and the next morning they left,the
girls cried for me,they didn't want to leave,It was
good to know that I have people who loves me that
much,but sad cause they were crying.

I promised to fetch them on Friday and I have to,so
they can trust me again,and rely on me once more.

For now I guess I live for all my kids,I am hopeful I
will find the one for me,along the way.

I am Banele Mazibuko and this was my story.

◦•Khethi◦

Zee:"Would you marry me?"

Kheth:"Zylon what are you doing? What is all this?"

Zee:"Me showing my love for you" I pulled her up,she was on her knee.

Kheth:"Zee you are married,need I remind you?" She is crazy.

Zee:"I talked to Vincent he is okay with this "

Kheth:"And i am not"

Zee:"Okay I will divorce him then" I sighed.

Kheth:"No Zylon don't do that,listen to me babe that man loves you too much to even let you do something this crazy"

Zee:"And I love you babe,you get me I get you,so why not? We love each other"

Kheth:"Yeah we do,so why ruin it with heartbreaks and marriages?"

Zee:"Now I see,you never wanted anything serious with me"

Kheth:"Zylon please stop! J ust stop this madness already,yes I love you but I don't like the obsess and desperate you,I'm sorry this will have to end,this... us,we can not be anymore" I had to do it "I know Vince loves you"

Zee:"And you don't?" I held both her hands,I had to do damage control.

Kheth:"Look my love,we have a good thing going on here between us,don't ruin it with your madness "

Zee:"So you call my love for you madness?"

Kheth:"Calm down Zylon or I will leave your office and never come back here"

Zee:"I don't get it,we've been together for a while now,a year and a half to be precise"

Kheth:"Yeah I know my love,but you cannot leave Vince"

Zee:"Why not?"

Kheth:"He loves you,never toy with a loving heart"

somebody knocked from the door.

Zee:"That's probably him" I got nervous I never saw the husband but I know he is a good person.

He knocked once and came in,I quickly let go of his wife and went to sit on the couch,Zee followed me and sat next to me.

I didn't want to look at the husband,when I finally did I was shocked to see that perv.

Khet:"You! Really this is your husband?"

Husb:"You! You ruined my car!"

Kheth:"I did it for the girls! I cannot believe you are married to this pervert"

Zee:"What's going on? You guys know each other?"

Husb&Kheth:"Yes/No" Zee folded her arms waiting for us to talk.

Husb:"Sweetheart this is the girl who ruined my car that day" I won't lie it did hurt to hear him call her 'sweetheart' that guy was handsome no lie,he even

smelt nice too.

Zee:"The one who got you crying for a week?" She chuckled "That's my Kate for you,this guy was mad for a week because you ruined his favourite sports car" I took a nail and made sure to write his car 'asshole and other names that best described him at that moment,I was coming out of this very building going to my car,I saw him locking his car,he was almost at the entrance of the building while locking it,he actually spanked my ass,I was so livid I almost killed him,he spanked me and stopped trying to get my number after that! I saw a security looking at us so I decided to attack his car for being a jerk to women,I am not his property! Or crime scene.

He apologised and still winked at me,then left me still thinking of thousands of ways to kill him!

Kheth:"He is the guy who spanked my ass" she smiled and stood up.

ZEE:"This is good!" Wait what? I looked at her. "No! I mean spanking women is totally wrong,I can't

believe you'd go around and do such Vincent!" She was looking at her husband.

Vince:"I'm sorry Miss" then she looked at me.

Zee:"And so is going around destroying other people's car,it's also wrong Kate" what happened to the sense of art here? They both looked at me like they were expecting me to apologize too.

Kheth:"Hell to the nearest no! I am not going to apologize,I was provoked,harassed and my rights as a woman were violated,I had a motive! I don't take abuse too well"

Vinc:"It's okay love it's just a car"

Kheth:"And these are not just bums a public bum to be spanked by a community,these are my bums"

Vince:"I'm really sorry about all that" is this the same guy who was playing bad boy outside,he was down to earth that day.

Kheth:"Hmm my forgiveness doesn't come cheap you know"

Zee:"He can take you out to lunch" why does it feel

like she is giving me to her husband? "So you can know more about each other,I love you both and I'd hate it if I were to choose between you two"

Kheth:"You really don't have to,stay with him,he loves you"

Vinc:"I really do"

Kheth:"See,it's sorted" I took my bag "I have to go back to work lovers,enjoy the rest of the day,and you!" I pointed at Vince "Next time you spank me I will break your whole arm,feel me? Bye Zylon"

Zee:"No kiss,nothing?" I looked at her then her husband.

Kheth:"Don't be weird,please kiss her for me,for the both of us" I went out,this Zee's situation is crazy even crazier than me.

I like her cause she is out there,she is not afraid to be herself.

The next morning I woke up to Nele's call.

Kheth:"Dude it's 04:30 in the morning what do you

want"

Nele:"Sorry to wake you,I'm calling about the kids,can I come fetch them,I will take them to school today and tomorrow"

Kheth:"We agreed on tomorrow after school"

Nele:"I know,but I miss them so much,I just want to see them"

Kheth:"You need to get a gf or a hobby anything to keep you busy"

Nele:"I'm focussing on me and my kids for now,but I will let you know when I'm ready again okay" mxm.

Kheth:"Bye Nele,tomorrow after school"

Nele:"Okay but can I have Lu for today,just to bond alone with him" he really needs to get a life.

Kheth:"Okay you can come get him,how is job hunting?"

Nele:"I'm waiting on dad to get back to me,he asked a friend to give me a job"

Kheth:"Okay,never call me at this time ever again,I

have a life unlike you"

Nele:"Is she there?"

Kheth:"Bye lifeless man" I dropped the call and slept.

I was woken by another phone call from Zee this time.

Zee:"We have come to an agreement,well if you want to too" she just said after I picked the call.

Kheth:"What's going on?"

Zee:"So how about I divorce Vince and you marry him while I marry you" how is that going to work?

Kheth:"Huh?"

Zee:"Wake up babe"

Kheth:"What are you saying? Why would I marry your husband?"

Zee:"Cause he is a good man" no he is not! He spanks asses!

Kheth:"No"

Zee:"Okay I will divorce him and be with you then"

Kheth:"No,the truth is I love you with your husband"

Zee:"You love my husband?"

Kheth:"No I don't mean it like that,like I want to be with you while you are with your husband,I don't want you without him,you see when you told me you were married I was relieved cause I knew you won't be a problem or a clinger"

Zee:"Let me make sure I get you,you want me to stay married to Vince and you will stay with me?"

Kheth:"Yes until I also get my own gf or bf"

Zee:"So you want to cheat on me?"

Kheth:"No,I won't cheat,we will all be in a chain relation"

Zee:"Oh?"

Kheth:"Yeah... by the way your husband is handsome when he is not spanking anyone"

Zee:"You really broke his heart by ruining his car"

Kheth:"Good! Well he broke my dignity"

Zee:"Would you think about it at least?"

Kheth:"No I told you I am a free bird,I don't want to be caged"

Zee:"We will set our own rules and live as we please"

Kheth:"It's either I am with you or we end things now! You want to complicate my life with your marriage,no!"

Zee:"Why are you so afraid of commitments"

Kheth:"I'm not,I am just afraid to be tangled into YOUR marriage"

Zee:"Okay,cause I love you and still want to keep you as mine,I will respect your decision"

Kheth:"Thank you" she laughed before talking.

Zee:"He thinks you are beautiful and smart and that you will make a great addition to our fam"

Kheth:"Tell him I will be on the side line"

Zee:"There is really nothing I can do to change your mind?"

Kheth:"No,nohing,let me go prepare for work"

Zee:"Okay I love you to infinity"

Kheth:"And I love you endlessly" infinity and endlessly means the same thing but I say it anyway,because love.

I don't think I want to be with her anyway cause,she had no drama and we were happy,until she had to ruin it with her proposing,maybe I am scared of commitments so what? They ruin things and change people,commitments are the worst for me.

I woke up and did what had to be done and went to work,I called Zoleni at work.

Zolen:"Hey little one I was about to call you" I laughed cause he always says so,I know he is always lying.

Kheth:"Yeah right!"

Zole:"For real,anyway how is my beautiful sister?"

Kheth:"I am beautiful ain't I?"

Zole:"Thanks would have been nice,it makes room for more compliments" I laughed so hard,I can't

believe Zoleni said that.

Kheth:"I can tell that you spend more time with Sno,she is making you more her" he laughed.

Zolen:"What can I say your sister is rubbing off me"

Kheth:"It's a good thing she is the one rubbing off than your man"

Zole:"Hey that's not nice,very bad Khethi" that time I laughed even more,he is a walking Sno now.

Kheth:"I can tell you are a parent now,you are all about nice..."

Zole:"Speaking of nice dad is thinking of buying you a nice big,safe house,as his apology"

Kheth:"Now we are talking,where?"

Zolen:"Izimbali"

Kheth:"KZN? No! I am of a Joburg girl than KZN"

Zolen:"It will be close to the beach"

Kheth:"Let me discuss it with my mind and heart"

Zole:"Don't tell them I told you"

Kheth:"Never! You know me,how is the thing going"

Zolen:"We are not discussing the thing over the phone,you know where I live come there,your sister misses you and your kids "

Kheth:"I miss her too but I am always busy and you guys live too far"

Zolen:"Never be too busy for your loved ones,cause in the long run you will ask yourself where did I go wrong and that time it will be too late to go back and make things right" that may sound like Sno but it's brilliant and it makes me feel guilty for not having much time for my loved ones.

Kheth:"Please thank Sno for molding you to be a person you are today for me"

Zole:"Your sister makes me want to be straight just for her"

Kheth:"Uhm no! Thank you next,you tried that and it never worked let her be"

Zole:"Yeah... I know and she has a bf anyway"

Kheth:"Tell me more..."

Zolen:"He is okay looking and they seem to be loving each other dearly,I am happy with him"

Kheth:"We are coming to your house this long weekend don't tell Sno,I want it to be a surprise"

Zolen:"You know me,my lips are sealed"

Kheth:"No they are not,that is why I told you not to tell her,but I know you will tell her anyway" Zoleni likes gossiping this gayness of his revealed a gossip in him.

Zolen:"I won't"

Kheth:"Hmm"

Zolen:"Can I also invite my parents and brothers this weekend since you are coming,and make it a full house?"

Kheth:"Okay I will invite dad too"

Zole:"No! Your dad was sleeping with my mom it will be awkward since dad will be there too"

Kheth:"Dad will come with his gf then"

Zole:"Okay cause I don't want people to be

uncomfortable here" I didn't want to invite the step mom but I guess I will have to.

Kheth:"Okay bye biggy"

Zolen:"I love you small"

Kheth:"You know I love you too biggy,hala at Sno for me"

Zolen:"J ust call her"

Kheth:"No,she will guilt trip me that one,I am even scared to call her" he laughed.

Zole:"You are running away from your demons,bye then"

Kheth:"Bye Zoleni" he dropped it.

I called mom cause I missed her.

Mom:"My one and only daughter"

Kheth:"Hi mom,I need someone who will take the girls shopping,I thought of you cause you love clothes too much they'd love coming with you"

Mom:"Say no more,I am coming now!"

Kheth:"No grandma they are at school now"

Mom:"Oh... when then?"

Kheth:"After school"

Mom:"Okay I will be waiting for them after school,thanks baby" I know what she is thanking,she is thanking me for allowing her to be part of my life,my kids' lives.

Kheth:"It's how it should be,thank you for agreeing to spend your money on them"

Mom:"I don't mind,I missed that chance with you,but not with them"

Kheth:"Mom please don't buy my kids those 2pieces rich wives like wearing,the one with the itchy fabric"

Mom:"You want me to take them right? With my money? I will go as wild as I can"

Kheth:"Okay then" I know Thando will tell her if she doesn't like those,she talks too much that one. "Bye mom that I love"

Mom:"Bye my one and only daughter" I dropped the call.

I went along with my job.

After work I went passed Zylon's work place.

I knocked once in her office and I was in.

She quickly stood up from the chair.

Kheth:"So you are doing your P.A too? Wow you are cheated on me?"

Zee:"Babe... I I'm"

Kheth:"Don't say you are sorry cause we both know you are not!" I looked at the naked P.A "Nice boobs love them" I looked at Zee "You know what this means right"

Zee:"Please don't kill her"

Kheth:"What? No I am not going to kill anyone for you,I figured you are not worth it,you are just like any other man out there,I'm done!"

Zee:"Can we talk this through please"

Kheth:"No,you lied to me,how many times did I asked you if you were screwing her?" The husband

came in too.

Vince:"What's going on here?"

Kheth:"Your wife is a serial cheat,we are done" he looked at the naked P.A.

Vinc:"This one too? Do you even know what you want Zylon?" Zee was fully dressed.

Zee:"Im sorry I... I..."

Vinc:"I thought you said you wanted spontaneous but now I see you are just confused"

Kheth:"Why are you still standing there? Wear something,you are disturbing me with your tits" she quickly collected her clothes.

Vinc:"You need serious help Zylon"

Zee:"I know... I have demons"

Vinc:"I will take you to the pastor then" wow just wow Vince is buying the demon part? He truly loves her,this one will sleep with a pastor that will be praying for her.

Kheth:"I'm out,have a nice life fam"

Vinc:"Can we talk Khetho?"

Kheth:"I will be outside"

Zee:"I ruined us " I knew that was not for me,so I went on,damn I thought we were going to last a bit longer with this one.

Vince:"Please forgive her,she loves you" I couldn't believe that guy.

Kheth:"Why are you this loyal to her?"

Vinc:"I owe Zylon my life"

Kheth:"Well I owe her nothing boy bye" I started walking away.

Vinc:"Don't you want to know what she did for me?"
He yelled.

Kheth:"Not interested" I yelled back. Married people are dramatic yerr that is why I am never getting married.

I went to buy booze and went to my room the kids were with mom.

I drank to my failed loved life to both genders and

slept in peace.

In the morning it was a mission waking up, but I was needed at work, I went to work and Zee was there.

Zee: "Please listen to me"

Kheth: "No... please go home and be a wife you chose to be, and stop hurting that poor guy"

Zee: "Please 2 minutes of your time"

Kheth: "I don't have that time" I went to my office and closed the door.

I had a conference call with the people we supply from all over, I had to be professional.

After the call I went to my lunch break.

Nele called while I was eating.

Nele: "I hope you haven't forgot about me taking the kids this weekend"

Kheth: "I totally forgot I'm sorry Nele can it be next week cause this week we have a mini family gathering at my brother's place"

Nele: "But you didn't tell me all this yesterday"

Kheth:"Half my mind was still sleepy,I must have forgot to tell you,next weekend"

Nele:"This is not right"

Kheth:"Would you like to come to the gathering?"

Nele:"Really?" I am clever you see...

Kheth:"Yeah it's a family thing"

Nele:"Would your gf be there too?"

Kherh:"Oh that one died yesterday"

Nele:"I'm so sorry about that,how do you feel about her passing?"

Kheth:"Life goes on Banele"

Nele:"Oh? Sorry again for your loss" I lost alright.

Kheth:"Are you coming?"

Nele:"Your fam probably hates me"

Kheth:"Yeah they do and they wish to kill you"

Nele:"It's okay I will take the girls next weekend,enjoy with your fam"

Kheth:"Are you sure?"

Nele:"Yes " I know Banele like the back of my hand,I wasn't really inviting him here.

Later I drove to Zoleni's house,dad was to come on Saturday.

It was full inside judging by the cars outside,I parked my car and went in,I rang the bell and the door opened and the "SURPRISE!" almost gave me a heart attack.

Kheth:"What's going on?" The house was really full OMG my friends were there too even Jay! I went and threw myself at him,he caught me.

Jay:"Happy birthday babe" wait what? It's my birthday?

Zolan:"You forgot your birthday?" I saw dad too,I went to him.

Kheth:"Dad..." I hugged him and his gf then went around and hugged my fam Zoleni is so sly.

Zaman:"Happy birthday sis"

Kheth:"But where is the party cause I only see people here,Sno! I went to hug her and kissed her

cheek, she had my son I took him.

Sno: "The party is not here but in Durban let's go it's getting late" they started to go outside, I guess they had their backs in their cars too.

Kheth: "Mom!" I hugged her she was standing next to John "John!"

John: "Still mad kiddeo" I ignored him.

Kheth: "Mom, who organised all of this?"

Mom: "Us... your family, you didn't think we'd forget your birthday did you?"

Kheth: "I forgot about it" she took my hand and led us outside.

Mom: "That's because you are always working, you need a break, we all do"

Kheth: "I really do need a break"

Mom: "I will drive with Zamani, and you with John"

Kheth: "No! Mom I..." she was long gone.

John: "This way birthday girl"

Kheth:"I will drive my car,thank you"

John:"We are only going to the airport" oh? I guess I can tolerate him for a few.

I followed him to his car,he drove out.

John:"You know you remind me of my younger self'I had a right to remain silent,so I practiced that right 'I am sorry' I finally reached that point where,their sorries means nothing to me,it's just a word just like any other,I now hate it cause people tend to misuse it.

Kheth:"We don't have to talk you know"

John:"I wanted to ride with you,to make peace with you"

Kheth:"Okay"

John:"Please forgive me"

Kheth:"I will think about it"

John:"Will a house next to the sea help you think better and clearer?"

Kheth:"It will depend on the house"

John:"Okay let's hope the house will help me"

Kheth:"Let's hope" we reached the airport.

I sat next to my gang,I missed them so badly,only Banele was short.

Bhongo:"You sure are more beautiful as a lady"

Tbos:"Agreed"

Khet:"Thank you guys,I try,what's new in your lives?"

Bhong:"Growing up is hard,you are expected to behave a certain way,take care of plenty of responsibilities,taking decisions that's the worst,I never wanted us to drift apart but at some point it was bound to happen,we were kids then, all we cared about was junk and spending our parents' money anyhow,we grew apart not because we wanted to but,it was our turn to grow up and take space in the society,we had more important stuff to do than hanging out and drink all night,we grew up,we had to at some point,cheers to us as we are still standing,some of us are not were we wished to

be, but we made whatever we have work for us, cheers to the Dudes crew" by the time he was done I was crying, growing up sucks; but what can we say it's part of life.

This is Khethukuthula Thuleni, and this was my story.

#THE_END

Thank you guys for taking your time to read this thing, your support doesn't go unnoticed thank you so much for your patience too.

Please excuse the errors.

Thank you